The NATURAL and CIVIL

## HI S TO R Y OF THE <br> FRENCH DOMINIONS

IN

## North and South America.

Giving a particular Account of the

Climate,
Soil,
Minerals,
Animals,
Vegetables,

Manufactures,
Trade,
Commerce,
AND
Languages,
TOGETHER WITH

The Religion, Government, Genius, Character, Manners and Cuftoms of the Indians and other Inhabitants.

## ILLUSTRATED BY

Maps and Plans of the principal Places,
Collected from the belt Authorities, and engraved by
T. Jeffery, Geographer to his Royal Highnefs the Prince of $W_{A l e s}$.

## PAR TI. Containing

## A Defcription of Canada and Louifiana.

## LONDON,

Printed for Thomas Jeffery at Charing-Crofs.

[^0]
# GEORGE TOWNSHEND, 

Brigadier-General

# Of His Majesty's Forces in North-America, 

> And Colonel of

The Twenty-eighth Regiment of Foot.

S I R,

ANatural and civil hiftory of the French empire in NorthAmerica, publifhed by a fubject of this kingdom, could fcarce appear with propriety, at this time, if it was not addreffed to General Townshend, who, by the reduction of Quebec, the capital of that empire, has fubjected the whole to the dominion of Great-Britain. It is not however neceffary on this occafion either to relate the event, or to particularize the virtues that effected it. The event is neceffarily known by its importance, and the addition of fo great an extent of territory, and fo many thoufand fubjects to the Britifh crown, are memorials which can neither be overlooked nor forgotten, and which render all others, not only unneceffary but impertinent; neithercan it be neceffary to tell the world, that be is eminent for courage, activity, and fpirit, who, when he was in a civil capacity, furrounded by the luxuries of peace, with a fortune by which they were beft fecured, and at an age when they are moft enjoyed, went a volunteer in the fervice of his country, to traverfe the wilds of America, and expofe his life to dangers not common even to war; to ambufhes which vigilance can feldom efcape, to favages who attack without being feen, and inftead of taking prifoners, the wounded or unarmed, murder them in cold blood, and carry off their fcalps as a trophy. That General TownSHend has an undoubted claim to this merit, and that one of the beft concerted, yet moft daring enterprifes that military ge-

## D E D I C A T I O N.

nius ever formed, was by him carried into execution, cannot fail to be recorded in that period of the Britifh hiftory, which will do us more honour than any other, as it will include a greater number of events, in the higheft degree glorious and important, the editor of this work therefore can only hope to do himfelf honour by taking this opportunity to fubfrcribe himfelf,

$$
S_{I R},
$$

## Your molt

## Obedient

and

## Devoted

Humble Servant,

Thomas Jefferys.

## I NTRODUCTION.

THE Poffeffions of the French upon the Continent of Nortb America, were always an interefting Object to Great-Britain, as it is always neceffary to know the Situation, Strength and Refources of contiguous Dominions that belong to a powerful State, whofe Oppolition of Interef makes her a natural Enemy, and whofe military and commercial Knowledge makes her formidable as well in Peace as in War. But the Knowledge of this Territory is now become yet more important, as Frovidence has thought fit by a Series of Succeffes almoft miraculous, to make it our own. It is hoped therefore that this Work needs no Recommendation as to its Defign, as to the Execution, if it fhould be found to deferve Retimmendation, it will effectually recommend itfelf: It has been compiled with the utmoft Diligence and Attention from the beft Accounts that are already extant, either in our own or other Languages, and improved by Materials that have from Time to Time been communicated to the Editor, by Perfons whofe Names, if he was at Liberty to meition them, would do him Honour; it contains therefore in one View, a more regular, comprehenfive and particular Account of the Subject than has hitherto appeared, and as fuch is fubmitted to the Candour of the Public.

## C O <br> 

## T 0

## P A R T I.

ANADA, Limits defrribed according to the French and Engliff, Climate, Soil, Mines, Rivers, Lakes Page 1 Gulf and River of St. Laurence, Anticofti, Sept. Ifles and Point des Mont Peles
Tadouffac. Ine aux loudres, Ine of Orleans, Tides and Variation of the compafs
Quebec, Harbour, City, principal Buildings and Fortifications defcribed
American Loretto, Point aux Trembles, Beçancoart
Trois Rivieres, Lake St. Peter, Richlieu Mlles and Sorel River

Montreal or Villa Marie City, Fortifications and IMands 12

Account of the Navigation of the River St. Laurence from Lake Ontarioto the Inle of Anticoni
Saguenay, and Outarwais Rivers, Lake Superior
Saguenay, and Outarwais Rivers, Lake Superior . French to the
Wefcription of eight new Forts chilimakinac rench to the
Weftward of Lake Superior, Michilimakinac
Natural Hifory of Canada
Salt made there, Sword filh, Sea Wolves, Sea Cows, Porpoi-
fes, Whale Fifhery, Lencornet, Haddock, Loblters, Sal-
mon Trout and Turtles
Beaver minutely defcribed
Hunting the Beaver
Religious Preparations, folemn Feafts and Invocations for Suc-
cefs before they hunt the Bear
Elk, Virtues of the Hoof, Ufes of his Hair, Skin and Flefh Stag of Canada Bufalo Mul Buffaloe or Roebuck, Wild Cat, Black Fox, Polecat, Flying Squirrel, Porcu. pine
Birds of Caneda, Eagles. Howks, Raven, Water Fowl, Thrufh, Goldfinch, figing Oriolan, Cardinal, and Fly Burd 38
Tomber and Fruit irees of Canaia.
Pine Trees, Firs, Cedars, Oal, Maple, Afh, Walnut, Beach, Elms and Poplar

Plumb, Goofeberry, Atoca, White Thorn, Cotion-Tree, and Pulle
Origin, Languages, Religion, Government, Genius, Cbaratêer, Manners, and Cufoms of the different Nations inbabiting Canada.
Efkimaux, Sioux Afiniboels, Algonkins, Roundheads, Saltuets, Malhommes, Hurons
Hifory of the Difcovery and Settement of Canada
Quebec founded, Canada how called New France
42
97
Quebec founded, Canada how called New France 99
Conquer'd by the Englifh 620
101
French Defign againft New-York mifcarries in
Englifh Expedition againft Quebec in 1690, commanded by Sir William Phipps, mifcarries
Expedition againf Quebec in 1712, mifcarries 119
Cape Bretois and Harbour of Louifoourg defcribed 119
Canada improved by Cape Breton, Louiłourg built, Cape Breton taken by the Engliih in 1710, and ceded to the French by the Treaty of Utrecht 122
Siege and Conqueft of Lonifbourg and Cape Breton in 174.5 by the New England troops by New England troops
Reflored to the Prench in 17.48 .
Siege and Reduction of Cape Breton in 1758, by the Britiil Siege and Reduction of Cape Ereton in 17,8 , by the Brim
Fleet and Army Siege and Reduction of Quebec by the Britifh Fleet and Army in 1759.

131
133
Louistana defcrib'd
Inland Navigation from Canada to Louifiana, Silver and Copper Mines, Indian Nations of Louiliana, Spanilh Colony matlacred
Defolation by Small-pox
Induftry of the German Settlers 147
$N_{\text {czu }}$ Orieans deffribed 148
Navigation of the Miffifipi $\quad 152$
Natural Hifory of Louisiana 154
The O igin, Minners, Cuffons, Laws and Religion, of the antient

- Inbabitants of Louisiana.


## $\begin{array}{llllllll}\mathrm{C} & \mathrm{O} & \mathrm{N} & \mathrm{T} & \mathrm{E} & \mathrm{N} & \mathrm{T} & \mathrm{S} .\end{array}$

## P A R T II.

ISCOVERY of the Antilles, or $W_{e} f$-Indies, why they were fo called
${ }_{2}$
HIS PA NI OLA, its Importance, Extent and Situation, Inconveniences, Soil, Mountains, Mines, Salt-pits and Rivers, antiently divided into five Kingdoms
Origin of the different Inhabitants of the Antilles
Nunber of the original Inbabitants of Hifpaniola.
Their Conftitution, Character and Traditions, 8 Manners, Horations to look for Gold, Hufbandry, Canoes, Religion, Antiquities, and Funerals
Cruety of the $\$_{p}$ aniards, flourihhing State of their Colonies, and decay
The French firt Settlement on Hi/paniola, Rife of the Buccaneers and Freebooters
Tortug a defcribed, Le Vaffeur appointed Governor, repulfes the Spaniards, becomes a Tyrant, and is affafinated. The Inland regained by the Spaniards, and retaken by the French
State of the French on Hifpaniola, the Buccaneers, their Manners, Laws, Religion, Apparel, Arms, Hunting, and Difeafes
M. d'Ogeron Governor of Tortuga, \&c. his wife and charitable Behaviour gains over the Freebooters, their Succeffes, his Schernes aid Death
French Ships at Petit Guave burnt by the Dutch, \&cc. 33
Infurrection of the Negroes, fupprefled by the Buccaneers, Commotions, Peace, Increafe and Decay of the French Colony
Freebooters obnoxious to the Englifh, French and Spaniards, and declared Pirates
The Colony remonftrates againf the Tobacco-farm, cultivate Indigo and Sugar, \&c.
Council and Courts of Juttice ettablif'd
Petit Guave furprized by the Spaniards, the Colony diftreffed for want of Trade, rife in arms, their Leader executed
St. Jago de los Cavalleros burnt by the French, and are routed by the Spaniards
Englifh attempt a defcent, particular furvey of the French Colony in 1601, the Englifh intend to invade it, but are prevented by an Earthquake and repalfed
Spaniards join them in a Defign againt this Colony, which proves abortive
Ducaffe the Governor makes a Defcent on Jamaica, and ravages that Inland
Englifh and Spanih Fleet cannonade Cape Francois, land their Forces, and plunder the Colony at Difcretion. St. Louis, Port de Paix taken, fine Retreat of the French, their Settlements reduced
The Negroes at Cape Francois revolt
The Enolih furprize Perit Guave and retreat, Attempt to land at de la Petit Riviere, but are prevented
Infe Avache fotled by a Company
French and Spaniards unite araint the Enlio A . 57 bow deitroys the French Ships at Leogane, and dies of his Wounds
A chief Juftice and Intendant appointed, Ecclefiaftic Regula tions, Meafures taken to prevent Freebooting, who commence Inhabitants
Sudden decsy of all the Cocoa Trees, this Colony fuffers by an exclufive Priviledge for furnifing the Iland with Negroes, and other Grants, which occafioned infurrections
Number of lnhabitants in 1726, Character of the french Cre olians, their Hofpitality, and Charity

State of Cape Francois in $\mathbf{1 7 4 5}$
Port Louis taken by the Englifh
Engagement between the French and Englifh Fleet
70 \&c. defcrib'd

Ifand of St. M A RT I N, Soil, Productions, firt fettled by the Spaniards, and abandon'd, afterwards divided between the French and Dutch, who are expelled by the Spaniards, they return, and the French chule for Governor a surgcon, who acts as Prieft and Judge
and St BARTHOLOME W Soil and Producions, Spaniards firft fettled, and evacuate ir, French fertle, and are deftroyed by the Natives, a new Colony of Irifn Catholics under a French Governor 78
If and of GUAD ALOUPE, Extent, Situation, Climate, soil Produce

79
Produce
Bafe Terre defribed, taken by Sir W. Codrington, Les Habitans, Goyave, Great Cul de Sac 82
Grand Terre, Fort Louis, Los Abymes, Le Gofier, and St. Anns defcrib'd Cabfefterre, Marigor, \&c. 86
Mineral Plants, Shrubs, Plants, and Infects 88
Wild Hogs and Devil Eird
91
Firft Settement of Guadaloupe, the Progrefs of its Improvements, its Revolutions, \&c.

93
elled
The Englif in 1703 land, and take the Fort, are compelled by Sicknefs to reimbark, they attack and conquer it in ${ }^{1759}$ Desiderada defcribed, conquered by the Englif in Ifland of Desiderada defcribed, conquered by the Englifh in 1759.

Ifland of Maricalante defcribed, conquerd by the En ${ }^{\text {in }}$ "n
The Iflands of Los Santos, or the Suints defcribed, conquered
by the Englifh in 1759 .
Ifland of Martinico, Extent, Soil, Divifions, Exports, Im ports

118
Fort St. Peter
119
Journal of two Miffionaries 121
Fort Royal, Cul de Sac Robert, Cul de Sac Francois, \&c.
The firt fettling of Martinico, with the various Difputes, Wars, and noft material Tranf tions 128
Englifh attack Fort St. Peter in $1 * 67$, make Defcents in 1693, 1697, 1704, and 1759.
Ifland of Grenapa deicribed
Purchafed by Count de Cerillac, advantageous Character of 149 this Place by Le Terre in 1657. Cerillac obliged to fell his Property

152
This Ifland ceeded to the Crown of France
$\begin{array}{ll}\text { This lfland ceeded to the Crown of France } & 155 \\ \text { The Grenadillos defcribed } & 157 .\end{array}$
Natural Hifiory of Antilles.
Chap. I. Of the Air, Scafons, Winds, Mines, \&c. 157
Chap. II. Of Pulfe, Plants, Shrubs, \&c. 157
Chap. III. Of Trees
Chap. IV. Of Quadrupeds, Serpents, Infects, \& c .
Chap. V. Of Birds
Chap. VI. Of Fifhes
Chap. VII. Of the Original Inbabitants of the Antilles
Chap. VIII. Of the Negroe Slaves of the Antilles
157
165

Chap Defription of the Ifand and Colony of Catenne.
Chap. I. Of the Ille of Cayenne in general
Chap. II. Of the Revolutions in the Colony of Cay 193
Chap. III. State of the Colony of Cayenne in Cayenne 195
Chap. IV. A more particular Lefeription of the Illand of Cayenne, and the Continent of Guiana, from M. MVilhaus Memoirs
The moft confiderable Rivers in Cayenne 204
Plan of a Settlement on the River Oyapok, begun in 1726.
Ecclefiaftical Government 210
Military Government 219
Civil Government ibid.
The King's Domain $22 I$
Commerce and Manufactures
Quadrupeds in Cayenne and the neighbouring Continent 226
Birds great and fmall 229
Fifhes of Sea and Rivers - 230
The Inhabitants and Planters of Cayenne $2_{231}$
Character of the Guyanefe Indians 234

# NEW FRANCE; 

OR THE

# French Dominions in North America. 



THE Country fubject to the Crown of France on the Continent of North Amarica, which is larger than the Roman empire ever was, in its moft flourihing times, is divided into two parts, the Northern named Canada, and the Southern Louifiana ; both of them under the direction of a GovernorGeneral, Intendant, and Supreme Council of New France, refiding at Quebec.

$$
\begin{array}{llllll}
C & A & N & A & D & ; A .
\end{array}
$$

CA N A D A, in the Indian language, fignifies the Moutb of the Country, from Can, A Mouth, and Ada, the Country. Under the name of Canada, the French would Canada, accomprehend all that part of Nortb America fituated between 40 and 55 degrees of ${ }_{F}$ cording to the North latitude, and 42 and 75 of longitude Ean from Ferro, including great part of New England, and New York, and almoft the whole of the province of Nova Scotia.
$C A N A D A$, according to the Englib account, is bounded on the North by the Canada, acHigblands, which reparates it from the country about Hudfon's Bay, Labrador, or Nezo cording to the Dritain, and the country of the Efimaux, and the Chrifinaux ; on the Eaft, by the ${ }^{\text {Eng } i / j \text {. }}$ river St Laurence; and on the South, by the Outawai River, the country of the Six Noutors, and Lomituat, its limits towards the Weft extending over countries and nations hitherto undifocvered.

The foil of this country is generally very fruitful, but the winter, for fix months of the year, is extremely fevere; the fnow is always fix feet deep, and, what contributes to give the people of Europe a worfe notion of this country than it actually deferves, this feafon comes on juft before the flips fet fail for France and other places on this fide the Atlontic, and that fo fuddenly that in two or three days the rivers are full of vaft thoals of ice, all the beauties of nature are hid, and the cye is pained with an univerfal whitenefs; there is no longer any difference between land and water, the trees are covered with ificles, which are even dangerous to thofe that fland under them ; there is no more firring out of doors, without being wrapped up in fur, and, in fpite of this precaution, not a winter paffes without lofs of limbs by the benumbing cold, and though Severity of the weader is fomewhat milder, when the wind gets into the South or Eaft quarter, we during that time there is always a prodigious fall of fnow, fo that you cannot fee ten paces before you. There blows fo piercing a Weft wind that it almoft peels the fkin off the face; in fhort, during this terrible feafon, which is attended with the pureft and fereneft 1 ky imaginable, the cold is fo fharp and intenfe that even the bear's dare not fir out of their dens.

In return for fo many incoveniencies, there is fuch an amazing abundance of game, mutton, poultry, beef, and fifh of all forts, that one almoft regrets the return of the fpring,

Differces of Ledons. which, after a long delay, begins to appear towards May, and which is fo much the more
charming as it fucceeds to a very fevere feafon. Add to this the heat of their fummer in this country, which enables them to reap their crops in four months from the fowing of the feed; and the mildnefs of the autumn, during which there is a moft beautiful and uninterrupted ferenity, fuch as is rarely feen in the fineft parts of Europe, fo that one cannot wonder the Canadians hould even prefer this country to that of Old France.

The long continuance of the fnow upon the ground ; the great number of mountains, forefts, rivers, and lakes, and the natural humidity of the foil ; together with the val? Caufes of the quantity of ice on the Northern Ocean; and the high fituation of the lands in this tract, excefiveco'd. are probably the caufes of this exceffive feverity of the weather, during this feafon, in Canada, though under the fame climates with the moft temperate provinces of Europe. It has been obferved, that, for the four years laft paft, the winters have gradually abated of their feverity, and probably the weather here will continue to grow milder, in propurtion as the country is cleared of its vaft quantity of woods, and as it begins to be cultivated, drained, and peopled. There is a chain of mountains running Eaft and Weft more than four hundred leagues, from Tadoufac as far as Lake Superior, which is probably the caufe of fuch extraordinary quantities of fnow as fall in this country.

Corn thrives to admiration in thofe grounds that have been cleared, but fuch fruits
", w, , of of as require any greai degree of heat feldom fucceed here, probably becaufe nipped by the froff. There are great numbers of wild vines; greens of all forts come to great perfection; the lakes are well ftored with fih, and their banks are almoft covered with water-fowl and other game, befides beavers, martins, fables, $\mathcal{E}^{\circ} c$. not to mention an infinity of other birds and quadrupedes, which abound in this country.

The conftant ferenity of the air in this province, where it feldom or never rains, renders it extremely wholefome to European conftitutions; and an author of credit
1:s filubrity. affures us, that he knew upwards of fixty French, and thofe of very delicate complexions, and but indifferently provided with wholefome food, befides inconceivable other hardfhips and inconveniences they had to undergo, during a refidence of fixteen years among the Hurons, all furviving after fo long and wearifome a term; a circumftance, which fufficiently proves the falubrity of the climate.

Befides the great plenty of fags, elks, bears, foxes, martins, goats, wolves, wild fowl, and other game, with which, as I have obferved, this country abounds, the meadow

Fertility of foil.

Mines. large and fmall cattle; and lands in tillage produce the moft plentiful crops. The mountains abound with mines of coal, and are not deftitute of filver, iron, and other minerals, though not worked, or at leaft with any great advantage ; and the marhy grounds, which are a great part of this country, fwarm with beavers, otters, and other amphibious animals.
Amongft the great number of rivers which water Canada, the moft confiderable are, the river St Lawrence, which croffes it from South-weft to North-eaft, and is twenty-feven leagues in breadth, where it empties itfelf into the Gulf of St Lawrence; the river Bourbon, which has its opening in Hudfon's Bay; the rivers Saguenay and Outaway, which falls into the river St Lawrence; and the Mi/Ji/fiipi, or river $S t$ Loulis, the fource of which is generally placed in about forty-five degrees of latitude, and 74 of longitude Weft from Ferro, which waters the Weftern parts of Canada from NorthWeft to South-eaft, and afterwards from North to South.

There are alfo a great number of lakes, and, amongft them, feveral of very great extent; as for inftance, Lake Superior, of five hundred leagues circuit. There are three great lakes befides, ftill higher than Lake Superior, all of them croffed by the ftream that runs into

## The River St LAWRENCE.

This river has its fource, as is commonly thought, in the lake of the A/finiboels; point, which, however, is far from being decided, though its courfe has been furveyed for between feven and eight hundred leagues. It empties itfelf into the Gulf of St Laworence, and exceeds in beauty and greatnefs all the rivers of Canada. The Gulf of St Lawrence is four-fcore leagues in length, and the currents in it are fo ftrong, that it has been failed over in twenty-four hours with a favourable wind.

## of $\quad \begin{array}{llllll}C & A & N & A & D & A\end{array}$.

About half way over are the Ifles des Oifeaux, or Bird Ifland's, two rocks, which rive bial Jhands. in the fhape of a fugar-loaf, about fixty foot from the water's edge, the greatef not above three hundred paces in circumference. The quantity of water-fowl on there rocks, which are covered and coloured all over with their ordure, is aftonifhing. Several floops have been loaded with their eggs, and on firing a cannon, which alarms the whole body of this feathered commonwealth, they rife in fuch numbers, as to form an impenetrable cloud, which hides the fky for two or three leagues round.

The entrance of the river St Lazorence is properly reckoned from Cape Rofiers in Cape Rofiets. Nova Siotic, where it is about tiventy-feven leagues broad. Three leagues to the South of this are the Bay and Point of Gafpé, or Gacbapé. Three leagues below this Ga/pé Poinc $\begin{gathered}\text { and Bay. }\end{gathered}$ Bay is the Ife Percee, or Bored Ihand, fo called from a rock rifing in form of an arch, thro' which a fifhing bark may pafs under fail. This has the appearance of a ruined wall. Bored lhana: Navigators know when they are near this part, by a flat mountain, called Rowland's Table. A league from this ifland is that of Bonaventure, or Good Fortune; and at ten leagues diftance from hence is the Illand Mifoou, which is eight leagues round, and has Bonarenturs: an excellent harbour. Near this illand is a fountain of freh water, which rifing from the and $\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{h}} \mathrm{fow}$ middle of the fea, fprings into the air to a confiderable height. All thefe parts are ex- ${ }^{\text {Ifands }}$ tremely well fituated for the finery, which are very plentiful in the neighbouring parts of the Gulf and River; on which account, fome intelligent French writers regret their not having fettlements here for that branch of commerce, which they juftly prefer to the fur trade, for which, this of the fifhery in thofe parts has been neglected.
In the midjle of the mouth of the River St Lawrence lies the Ifland of NatiJkotek, corruptly called Anticoli, about twenty-feven leagues in length, but very narrow, and of no manner of utility, being deftitute of wood, barren, and without fo much as a fingle harbour, where hips can remain with any degree of fafety. Its coafts, however, abound in fifh. It was imagined, that this ifland was not deffitute of mines; but, from trials that have been made, this opinion appears entirely without foundation.
After paffing this inand, you fee the land on both fides. On the left fhore, in Nova Siotia, appars a chain of very high mountains, called Monts Notre Dame, and Mount Louis, between which are fome valleys, formerly inhabited by favages. In the neighbourhood of Mcunt Louis the foil is very good, and there are fome French habitations. This place is efteemed well fituated for a fettlement, to carry on the whale fifhery, and would alfo be very convenient for fupplying Thips from Europe with neceffaries.

On the oppofite fhore, in latitude $50^{\circ} 8^{\prime}$, lie the Sept Ifles, or Seven Iflands, among which are feveral good roads, with anchorage fit for fhips of large burthen, in which sept Ines. they may ride fafe in bad weather. Thefe iflands the French navigators endeavour to make, as foon as they have paffed by Anticofti, taking care to avoid the rocks about Egg Ifands, where Admiral Walker's flect, in the expedition to Canadu, was loft, through the ignorance of the pilot, Auguft 23, 17 II.

Seventeen leagues to the South-weft of the Seven Ifands is a promontory, called la Point des Monts Pelées, or Point of Bald Mountains, and, by fome authors, Armont, and Trinity Point, which navigators leave at large on their right, and for which it is proper Point des to keep a grod look out. Another land-mark on the Southern fhore is, the double- Monts Pelcs. headed movnt:in, called Les Mamelles de Matane, or Paps of Matane, about two leagues within land, in the wildeft country that can be imagined, being an entire medley of fand, rocks, ant impenetrable woods, but well watered, and abounding in game.

On the other fide of the river, about fix leagues from the Bald Mountains, is $\mathrm{St} \mathrm{Ni}_{-}$ cholas, or Englifb Harbour, a very fit place for merchant fhips in bad weather. Nine leagues from this are the dangerous breakers of Manicouagan, projecting two leagues Dangerous from land, and famous for thipwrecks. They take their name from a river, which Breakers. rifes among the mountains of Labrador, and afterwards forms a pretty large lake of the fame name, but more commonly known by that of Lake St Barnabé, and difcharges itfelf into the river acrofs thefe breakers. In fome maps it is called la Riviere Noir, or the Black river. As far as this, and near fixteen leagues higher, the tides are hardly perceivable.

Thirty-two leagues higher up is the River Saguenay, which is capable of receiving Saguenay Ri fhips of the greatcft burthen twenty-five leagues above its mouth, in entering of which ver. you leave the port of Tadouffac on the right hand, where moft geographers have placed $\tau_{a d o u f a c}$ a city, though there is only one French houfe, and fome huts of the favages, who bring Port. them, at the time of felling their furrs and other commodities, and carry them off like ftalls at a fair when they go away. Formerly, this port was for a long time the refort
tant and hazardous way of going to the coant of Greenland, at fo much expence.
Green Ifand. But before this I fhould have mentioned an anchoring piace under the Green Ifand, on the oppofite hore of Nova Scotia, where is plenty of all forts of provifions, and fome trenth habitations; and that on the North thore, at Woulin Baude, fo called from a rivulet of freth water, which ifflues from a rock, and is capoble of turning a mill, but the country about this latter is faid to have the mofl fighthlarearance, and to be utterly uninhabitable, for men or beafts, nor is any living creature to be feen.
Ine Porrcc. From Tadouffac you come to the paffage of Ifle Rouge, which is very difficult. In order to do this with fuccefs, you muft firf fuer full on this ille, in order to clear the point called Aux Allouettes, or Larks Point, which is at the entry of the Saguenay on the lefi, and advances a good way into the river, and afterwards you turn quite fhort; the South paffage is much the fafeft, The Ile Rouge, or Red Ifland, is no more than a rock of this colour, lying level with the water's edge, and has been the occafion of feveral hipwrecks.

At the diftance of eighteen leagues above Tadoufac, and the fame diftance below QueIf , ou: Cou- bec, is the Ifle aux Coudres, the paffage of which is on the left, and very dangerous when dres. the wind is in the leaft unfavourable; it is extremely rapid, narrow, and a good quarter of a league in breadth. Before 1663 , it was much eafier, but fince thai an earthquake tore up a mountain by the roots, and threw it upon the Ifle aux Coudres, which made it more than one half bigger, and in the place where the mountain food there appeared a lake, which is now called the Whirlponl, and not to be approached without danger. It is alfo practicable to take the South paffage of the I/le arix Coudres, which bears the name of M. Iberville, who firft attempted it with fuccefs, and is both eafy and without any danger, but the general cuftom is to take the $\mathbb{N}$ orth channel.

Higher up appears the Bay of St Paul, where begin the habitations on the North fide of the river: Here are alfo forefts of pine-trees, which are much efteemed, eppecially the red-pine, which is very beautiful and never breaks. The members of the feminary of $\begin{aligned} & \text { Quebec are the proprietors of this Bay, where they have lately difcovered an exceeding }\end{aligned}$ good lead mine.

Six leagues farther is a promontory of a prodigious height, which terminates a chain of mountains running more than four hundred leagues to the Weatward; this is called Cap Tourment, or Stormy Cape. The anchorage is exceeding good here, fince the number of iflands of all fizes which furround it, make it a place of very good fhelter. The moft confiderable of thefe, is the Ifle of Orleans, the fields of which are extremely well cultivated, and as they rife in the fhape of an amphitheatre, prefent the eye with a moft pleafing profpect. This illand is about fourteen leagues round, and was in 1676 , erected into an earldom, under the name and title of St Laurent, in favour of Francois Birthelot, fecretary general to the artillery, who bought it of Francois de Laval, firt Bifhop of थuebec. It had in 1720, four villages, and they now reckon in it fix very populous parifhes. Of the two channels which this illand forms, the South is only navigable for thips, for even lloops cannot pafs by the North channel except at high water. Thus from Cape Tourment, you muft traverfe the river to go to $\mathscr{Q}_{2} \mu \mathrm{c}$ bec, and this way has its difficulties. There are moving fands in the way, which often want water for the largeft fhips, fo that they dare not engage with them till the tide begins to flow. This embarraffment might be fhunned by taking the pafs of M. Iberville. Cape Tourmente, whence they take their departure to make this traverfe, is at a hundred and ten leagues diftance

CITYor Q L EBEC CAPCTALML'ANADA.


$$
\text { of } \quad C \quad A \quad N \quad A \quad D \quad A \text {. }
$$

disance from the fea, and the water of the river fill continues brackilis, and does not E in to to fit for drinking till the entrance of the two paflages, or channels, of the Me of Orleaiss; a phenomenon difficult enough to be folved, on account of the great rapidity of the river, even after making confiderable allowances for the width of it.

The tides here flow regularly five hours, and ebb feven. At Tadoufac they ebb and flow fix hours alternately; and the reflux increafes and the fux diminifhes in proportion as you go higher up the river. Twenty leagues above 2 Lucbec the flux is of three hours continuance, and the reflux nine; higher up the tides are not perceivable. When it is tides half tide, or half high water, in the port of Tadoulfac, and in the entrance of the river Saguencty, it is only flood, that is to fay, the tide only begins to flow at Checoutimi, five and twenty leagues higher up the fame river ; and yet it is high water in three different places at the fame time. The caufe of this no doubt is, that the rapidity of the Sagueinay, which is ftill greater than that of the river St Lawrence, repelling the tide, caufes an equilibrium, or counterpoife, between Checoutimi, and the opening of this river into that of St Larorence. Further this rapidity has been at fo great a beight only fince the great earthquake of 1663 . This earthquake overturned a mountain into the river, whofe bed it ftraitned, and formed the peninfula of Cbecoutimi, above which is the rapide, a name the French give to a flrong current, or violent fream, which even canoes are hardly able to fem. The depth of the Saguenay, from its mouth upwards as high as Checoutimi, is equal to the violence of the ftream. Thus no fhip could come to an anchor here, had they not the advantage of mooring or making faft by means of the trees, which cover the banks of this river.

It has alfo been obferved that in the gulf of St Lawerence, about eight or ten leagues from the fhore, the tides vary according to the different pofition of the lands, and the change of the fealons: That in fome parts they follow the winds, whilft in others they go quite oppofite to them ; and that in the mouth of the river, at certain months of the year, the currents fet directly feaward, and in others directly towards the land; within the river, as high as the Seven Inlands, fixty leagues above its mouth upwards, , it never flows on the South nor ebbs on the North fide. It is no very ealy matter to account for this feemingly inconfiftent appearance; the moft probable folution is by fuppofing certain motions under water, or currents, which go and come alternately from the furface to the bottom, and the contrary, like the working of a pump, and which produce thofe irregularities.

Another fingularity is the variation of the compafs, which, in fome ports of France, Variation of is from two to three degrees North Weft, diminifhing fill as you approach the parallel the compars. of the Azores illands, where it ceafes to be perceptible; but beyond this it increafes after fuch a rate, that it amounts to twenty two degrees and more on the great bank of Newfoundland, and afterwards decreafes, tho' lowly, till at \&ebec it is reduced to fixteen, and to twelve in the country of the Huroms, where the fun fets thirty three minutes later than at Quebec.

The infe of Orleans, is a very beautiful fpot of ground, the foil fertile, and the in- Ine of Orlehabitants generally in very good circumftances. When Facques Cartier firft difcovered aus. this illand, he found it covered with wild vines, whence he gave it the name of the Ifle of Baccbus. But fince this navigator, who was a native of Bretagne, there arrived a colony from Normandy, who grubbed up the vines, and turned the ground into tillage, fo that it now produces good wheat, and excellent fruits. Some time fince they began to cultivate tobacco, and with tolerably good fuccefs. Three miles from this ifland ftands $Q_{\text {uebec, }}$ the capital city of all Canada.

## Defcription of QUEBEC. *

QUE $B E C$, fo called from a word in the Algonkin tongue, fignifying a ftrait. City of $Q^{\text {que }}$ The river St Lawrence, which is generally from four to five leagues in breadth all the way, from its mouth to the fpot on which this city ftands, that is, for about a hundred and feventy leagues from the fea, grows narrow all at once, fo that at $2 u e b e c$

* EXPLANATIGN of the PLAN.
A. Refidence of the Governor-general.
B. Battery of the Fort of twenty five Guns.
C. Notre Dame de la Vizoire, the Parih Church of the Lower Town, built in Memory of the raifing of the Siege in 1600
D. The Nuns of the Congregation
E. Cavalier of the Wind-mill.
F. Urfuline Convent
G. Recollet Convent
H. The Jefuits College and Church.
K. The Houfe of the Intendant, called the Palace, where the Supreme Council of Canada affembles,
it is not above a mile over. The Abenaqui's, a favage nation, whofe language is a dialcot of the Alyonkin, call it 2 quelibec, that is to fay, concealed, or hidden, becaufe as you come from the little river Cbaudiere, the common paffage of the favages from Niva Sictia, in their way to this city, the point of Levi, which jetts out beyond the Ifle of Orleans, entirely hides the fouth channel of the river St Lawerence, as the Ille of Orleans does that of the north, and you can only fee the port, which viewed from this point appears like a large baion.

The firft object that-prefents itfelf, as you enter the road, is a noble cafcade, or fheet
Fine cafcade of water, thirty foot in breadth, and forty high, falling juft by the entry of the leffer channel of the Ille of Orleans, and firt feen from that long point, on the fouth fide of the river, which, as I have obferved, feems joined to the Ine of Orleans. This beautiful piece of water is called the Fall of Montmorenci, from an admiral of that name, who with his nephew the Duke de Ventadour, were fucceffively viceroys of this colony.
This city ftands a league higher up, and on the fame fide of the river, exactly in the narroweft part of it. Between this and the Ine of Orleans is a bafon a full league over every way, that is to fay, a frefl water harbour, upon the nobleft and moft navigable niver in the univerfe, capable of containing a hundred flips of war. The North Weft fide of the city is wahed by the river St Cbarles, between which and Cape Diamond, Quebec is fituated. Clofe to this Cape is the anchoring place, in twenty five fathom water, good ground, though when the wind blows hard at north eaft, fhips are apt to drive, but without danger.

When Samuel Cbamplain founded this city in 1608, the tide fometimes flowed to the foot of the rock. Since that time, the river has by degrees retreated, and left dry a large fpace of ground, on which the lower town is built, and at prefent, fufficiently elevated above the water mark, to fecure it from any fears of an inundation. The firft
City defribced thing you meet at landing is an open place, of a moderate compafs, and irregular form, with a row of houlcs in front, tolerably well built, and joined to the rock behind, fo that they have 20 feet depth backwards. Thefe form a pretty long ftreet, which takes up all the breadth of the ground, and extends from right to left to two paffages, which lead to the high town. This opening is bounded on the left by a imall church, and on the right by two rows of houfes, running parallel to each other. There is alfo another range of buildings between the church and the port ; and along the fhore, as you go to Cape Diamond, there is a pretty long row of houfes on the edge of the bay, to the Lower Town.
Between this fuburb and the great freet, you go up to the high town, by a paffage fo fleep, that they have been obliged to cut fteps in the rock, fo that it is only paffable to perions on foot. But as you go from the opening or place on the right, there is another way of a much gentler afcent, with houfes on each fide. In the place where thefe two paflages meet, begins the high town towards the river, for there is alfo another lower town towards the river St Cbarles. The firt building worthy of notice as you afcend from the former on the right, is the epifcopal palace; the left is taken up with private houfes. About twenty paces beyond this, you find yourfelf between two large iquares; that on the left, is the place of arms, adjoining to which is the fort, the refidence of the governor general ; oppofite to this, is the convent of Recollets, and part of the fquare is taken up with well built houfes. In this fquare, on the right, ftands the cathedral church, which is alfo the only parifh church in the place. The Seminary lies on one fide, in a corner, formed by the great river, and the river St Cbarles. Oppofite the cathedral is the Jefuits college, and in the fquare between, handfome buildings. From the place of arms run two ftreets, croffed by a third, which form a large fquare or inle, entirely taken up by the church and convent of the Recollets. The fecond fquare has two defcents to the river St Cbarles; one very fteep, adjoining to the feminary, with but few houfes; the other near the Jefuits enclofure, which winds very much, has the hofpital on one fide about mid-way, and is bordered with frmall houfes. This goes to the palace, the refidence of the intendant of the province. On the other fide the Jefuits college, near their church, is a pretty long ftreet, in which is the convent of Urfuline-Nuns. It may be remarked alfo, that the high town is built on a foundation of rock, partly marble, and partly flate.
Number of This city has a pretty large extent, almoft all the houfes are built of ftone, and it inhabiants. contained in 1720 , about feven thoufand fouls; and in 1753 , the number was compu-

$$
\text { of } \quad C \quad A \quad N \quad A \quad D \quad A \text {. }
$$

ted to be 15,000 inhabitants, and 500 foldiers. The church of the lower town was Churchofour built in confequence of a vow made during the ficge of Qulcbec in $16 g 0$. It is confe- Lady of crated under the name of Our Lady of Victory, and ferves as a chapel of eafe to the inhabitants of the lower town. The building is plain, its chief ornament being its neatnefs and fimplicity. Some fifters of the congregation are fettled between this church and the port; their number is four or five, and they keep a fchool.

The bifhop's palace has nothing finifhed but the chapel, and part of the building de- Bilhop's pafigned by the plan, which is a long quadrangle; when finifhed, it will be a fine lace. ftructure. The garden extends to the brow of the hill, and commands the road, and has a noble and moft delightful profpect. Below appears a noble bafon, filled with fquadrons of hips of the largeft fize from Eurepte. Oppofite to it, the Ifle of Orleans, Beautifal and the banks of the rivers St Lawrince and St Charles, on both fides, exhibiting a moft propect. enchanting medley of forefts, rivers, hills, valleys, meadows, and corn lands, fo that fcarce any where is to be feen a terras more magnificently fituated. It is almoft inconceivable what a friking fight there muft be from this promontory, were the country about it peopled as it poffibly might be, and certainly on many accounts deferves.

The cathedral, fo far from worthy of being the metropolitan church of fo large a Cuthedral province, whether you look upon the exterior or internal part of the fructure, is fcarce fuperior to a country church in Europe. It has a very high tower, built in a very folid manner, and which at a diftance makes no ill appearance. The feminary which joins seminary. the church is a large fquare, and what part of it is yet finifhed, is in good tafte, and has all the conveniencies proper for the climate. It was twice burnt to the ground, firft in $: 703$, and again in October 1705 , as it was juft rebuilt, fince which it has been erected a third time. From the garden you fee the road, and the river St Cbarles as far as the fight can extend.

The fort is a handfome building with two wings. You enter by a fpacious and Fort. regular court, but there is no garden, becaufe it is built on the edge of the rock. This defect is fupplied in fome meafure by a fine galiery, with a balcony or baluftrade, which furrounds the building. It commands the road, from the middle of which a fpeaking trumpet may be heard, and you fee all the lower town under your feet. Leaving the fort, as you go towards the left, you crofs a pretty large efplanade, and by an eafy defcent you reach the fummit of Cape Diamond, which forms a moft delightful terras. Befides CafeDiamonia the beauty of the profpect, you breath the pureft air imaginable, and may fee numbers of porpoifes, white as fnow, playing on the furface of the water. On this Cape alfo are found a kind of diamonds, finer than thofe of Alençon; and, what is fingular enough, fome of them cut by nature every bit as well as if done by the ableft artift. The great quantity of thefe ftones found here in former times is what gave name to this Cape : At prefent they are very farce. The defcent towards the country is yet more eafy than that on the other fide of the efplanade.

The Fathers Recollets have a large and fine church, capable of doing them ho- Cliurch and nour even at Verfailles. It is neatly wainfcotted, and adorned with a large gallery, fome-- $\begin{gathered}\text { convent of of } \\ \text { Recollets. }\end{gathered}$ what heavy, but the work round it, which is of wood, and is the workmanfip of a lay-brother, is very well done. Another brother called Father Luke has adorned it with paintings, much efteemed by the connoiffeurs who travel this way. The convent is anfwerable to the church, large, folid, and commodious, with a fpacious garden, kept in good order.

The convent of the Urfuline Nuns has fuffered twice by fire, like the feminary. Conrentof : Their revenue is befides fo fmall, and the portions they receive with the young Canadian Uribluanus ladies, fo inconfiderable, that the firft time their houfe was burnt, they were upon the point of being fent back to France; they have, however, found means to recover themfelves each time, and their church is actually finifhed. They are all lodged in a neat and commodious manner, the juft reward of the character they bear in the colony, as well as their frugality, temperance, and induftry, in ufeful works of a good tafte proper for the fex, fuch as guilding, and embroidering, which are their ufual employments.
The college of the Jefuits, which has been talked of as a very fine piece of archi- College and ture, and pofibly was thought fo with fome grounds, when $\mathscr{Q}_{\text {uebec }}$ was no more churc of than an affemblage of barracks and hutts of favages, fince the city wore fo different a face, was become rather a foil than an ornament to it, and threatned to tumble down every day. It is now rebuilt with great magnificence, and juftly merits the character it folong bore. The garden is large and well kept, and terminated by a fmall wood, the
remains of that ancient foreft, which once covered the whole mountain. The church has nothing beautiful without, but a handione fteeple: It is covered with flate, in which it has the advantage of ali the churches in Conada, which are only roofed with planks. The infide of it is highly ornamented, the gallery is light and boid, and has a baluftrade of iron git, of good workmanhip. The pulpit is all gilt, and the wood and iron work exquifite. There are three altars well placed, fome good pietures, the roof not arched, but its flat ceiling agreeably ornamented. The floor is of wood and not fone, which makes this the only church where one is tolerably warm in all 2 Quebec.

## Hotel-dicu.

 The beds are clean, the ficl carefuly attended, and every thing neat and commotious. The church adjoins to the womens apartment, and has nothing remarkable but the paintings of the great altar, which are very fine. The houfe is ferved by the Nuns hofpitalers of St Auswine, and of the congregation of the mercy of $\mathcal{F}$ fus, the firft of whom came here from Dieppe. Their apartments are convenient, and as their houfes are fituated on the declivity of the hill, on an eminence which commands the river St Cibarles, they enjoy a tolerable good profpect.The houfe of the intendant is called the palace, becaufe the fupreme council affemble here. It is a large building to which you afcend by a double flight of fteps. The front to the garden, which has a profpect to the river St Charles, is much more agreeable than that you enter at. The king's magazines form the right fide of the court, and the prifon lies behind them. The gate you enter at is hid by the mountain, on which ftands the high town, and which, on this fide, only prefents the eye with a fieep and unpleafing rock. It was confiderably worfe before the fire, which reduced it to ahhes in 1726, for then it had no court, and the building adjoined to the ftreet, which is here very narrow.

Following this ftreet, or, to fpeak more properly, this road, you enter the country,

The general Hofitial. and about a quarter of a league diftant you find the general hofpital. This is not only the fineft building in all Canada, but would even do honour to any city in Europe. The Recollets were formerly in poffeflion of this fpot of ground; St Valier, Bihop of Quebec, bought it of them, removed them into the city, and laid out an hundred thoufand crowns in the building, furniture, and endowment. The only fault of this edifice is its marfly fituation, which they had fome thoughts of amending by means of drains cut towards the river St Charles; a remedy, which thofe who have been on the fpot believe to be exceeding difficult, if not impracticable. This noble ftructure is for the reception and relief of fuch artifans, handicraftfmen, or others, whofe great age or infirmities may have rendered them incapable of getting their living, and fuch are always admitted, as far as the foundation will admit. This foundation is a colony from the Hotel Dievi at Quebec, and the perfons admitted here wear a filver crofs on their breaf, to diftinguifh them from thofe of the old foundation. Thirty nuns, who are generally of good families, attend the fervice of this hofpital, but as they are often poor, the bifhop their founder has given portions to feveral of them.
$\mathscr{Q}_{2}$ bec is not regularly fortified, but they have been long at work to render it capable of fuftaining a fiege. Its fituation renders it naturally ftrong, and it would be Fortifications, no eafy matter to reduce it in its prefent condition. The port is flanked by two baftions, which, at the high tides of the equinoxes, are almoft even with the water. A little higher, over the baftion towards the right, is a half-baftion, cut out of the rock ; and above that nearer the fort, is a batiery of twenty-five pieces of cannon. Higher fill is a fquare fort, called the Citadel ; the ways that communicate between thefe forts are extremely rugged. To the left of the port, quite along the road, as far as the river $S t$ Cbarles, are ftrong batteries of cannon and mortars. On the angle of the citadel, facing the city, they have built what the engineers call an Oreille de Baffion, from whence they have drawn a lloping curtain, which joins to a very high cavalier, on which there is a windmil fortified. As you come down from this cavalier, you find, within mufket-fhot, a tower fortified with a baftion, and, at an equal diftance, a fecond. The defign was to cover all this part with a counterfcarp, having the fame angles as the baftions, and ending at the extremity of the rock, near the Intendant's palace, where there is already a fmall redoubt, as there is another on Cape Diamond. This defign has not, it feems, been carried into execution, though for what reafon is hard to fay.

Tho number of inhabitants being confiderably increafed, they pafs their time Entertanvery areabiy. The Governor-general, with his houthold; feveral of the no- ments and di bleff, of exceeding good families; the officers of the army, who in France are all sentemen; the Intendant, with a fupreme council, and the inferior magimeacs; the Commifary of the marine ; the Grand Provoft; the Grand Hunter ; the Grad Mafter of the waters and forcfts, who has the moft extenfive jurifdiction in the world ; rich merchants, or fuch as live as if they were fo; the Bihop, and a sumerocs feminary ; two colleges of Recollets; as many of Jefuits ; with three Nunnerice; amongf all thefe you are at no lofs to find agreeable company, and the moft entertaining converfation. Add to this the diverfions of the place; fuch as the affemblies at the Lady Governefs's and Lady Intendant's ; parties at cards, or of pleafure, fuch as, in the winter on the ice, in fledges, or in flaiting; and in the fummer in chaies or canoes; alfo hunting, which it is impofible not to be fond of, in a country abounding with plenty of game of all kinds.

It is remarlsed of the Canadians, that their converfation is enlivened by an air of Charater of freedo:, which is natural and peculiar to them; and that they feak the Frencb in the Conatian the $g$ antert purity, and without the leaft falle accent. There are few rich people in that colony, though they ali live well, are extremely generous and hofpitable, keep very good tabus, and love to drefs very finely. They are reckoned well made, and to have an exceeding fine complexion, witty in their converfation, polite in their behaviour, and moft obliging in their manners. The Conadians have carried the love of arms and of glory, fo natural to their mother-country, along with them, for which reafon, they have little of the narrow felfin firit of the merchant in them; and, as they never enteitain any thought of amaffing, they have therefore little to lofe; fo that war is not only welcome to them, but coveted with extreme ardor. It is eafy to imagine the confequence of fuch neighbours to the Britifl colonies, immerfed in luxury, and a prey to all the paffions which accompany eafe and riches, were the Canadians headed by fuch generals as France has formerly had, with an ambitious and wife prince on the throne. Great Britain therefore cannot be too watchful and expeditious to prevent the danger, whilf her precautions are of any moment or avail to her.

Three leagues from $Q^{2}$ uebec is the Loretto of North Ainerica, a village of the Hurons, American In: in which is a chapel, built after the model of the Santa Cafa, in the city of that name in retto. Italy, decorated with an image of the Virgin Mary, taken from the ftatue in the Holy City. This feat of the devotion of the Canadians is fituated in the moft frightful wildernefs imaginable, and famous for the refort of the devotees of thofe parts, who, whether through fancy or religion, are faid to be feized with a certain facred horror, which is not to be refifted, as alfo for the piety of the inhabitants. This village was formerly very populous, but difeafes, or fome other unknown caufe, which has almoft annihilated all the favage nations of Nortb America, have very much reduced the number of its inhabitants.

Seven leagues from the capital is the Point aux Trembles. This is one of the better Point aus fort of parifhes in this country. The church is large, and well built, and the inhabi- Trembers. tants live very comfortably. In general, the old fettlers here are richer than the lords of the manors ; the reafon of which is, that thefe latter being incapable of improving their eftates themfelves, as being heads of communities, officers, or gentlemen, who wanted the neceffary funds for fuch an undertaking, were obliged to let them out to other fettlers at a very fmall quit-rent, fo that the revenue of a lord, who has an eftate of two leagues in front, and an unlimited depth, is very inconfiderable.

After travelling feventeen leagues farther, you come to the habitation of a French gentleman in Nerw England, fituated on the river Becancourt, formerly Riviere Puante, or the Stinking River, fo called from the defeat or total extermination of the Iroquet River andvilnation, anciently called Onnoncbaronnons, by the Algoozkins, which happened in this lage of Beriver, the waters of which were infected by the great number of the dead bodies of ${ }^{\text {sancourt. }}$ thofe who fell on this occafion. Begancourt, which is a village of the Abenaquis, is far from being fo populous as it has been fome years. Thefe Indians are reckoned the beit French partifans in the whole country, and were always very forward in making inroads into the inland parts of New England, where the terror of their name has fometimes given alarms to Bofon itfelf. They were equally ferviceable to the French againft the Iroquois, being not inferior in courage to thofe favages, and far beyond them in point of difcipline. They are all Chriftians, and were remarkably devout when

## A D E S C R I P T I O N

newly converted ; but the enchantment of brandy, which they never drink but with a defign to get drunk, has not only, fay the miffionaries, abated the fervour of their piety, but made them draw nearer to the Englijh fettlements, amongft whom the deformity of this vice has no fuch effects. Eight leagues farther is the town called

## $\mathcal{T}$ ROIS RIVIERES, or THREE RIVERS,

in the moft charming fituation that can be imagined. It is built on a fandy declivity, but the whole extent of barren ground is no more than that which will be juft fufficient to contain the place when it grows tolerably large, which is not its cafe at prefent. Excepting this fingle difadvantage, it is furrounded with every thing that can render a city delightful and opulent. A river half a league in breadth runs clofe under it, beyond that you have the profpect of a moft beautiful country, the fields of which are extremely fertile, well cultivated, and crowned with the nobleft forrefts in the univerfe. A little below, and on the fame fide of the city, the river St Lawrence receives into it a very fine river, divided into three branches, from whence it takes the name of Trois Rivieres.
Defcription The city or town of Trois Rivieres, contains but about feven or eight hundred of the town, perfons, and has fome mines in its neighbourhood, which are capable of enriching it whenever they fhall think fit to work them. The fituation is what renders it of great importance, and it is one of the nobleft eftablifhments in the colony. It has conftantly been the feat of a governor from the firft planting of Canada, who has a thoufand crowns falary for himfelf, befides his hourhold. Here is alfo a convent of Recollets, a handfome church, where thefe fathers officiate, and a very fine hofpital adjoining to the convent of the Urfuline Nuns, in number of forty, whofe office it is to attend it. This is another foundation of de St Valier, Bifhop of $2 u e b e c$, as early as the year 1650. The fenechal, or lord fteward, of New France, whofe jurifdiction has fince been abforbed by the fuperior council and intendant of 2 zebec, had formerly a lieutenant at the Three Rivers. At prefent this city has a court of jufticiary in ordinary, the prefident of which is a lieutenant general of the king's forces. This city was anciently, that is, in the firft beginning of the colony, greatly reforted to for the fake of trade by different Indian nations, and particularly the moft northern, who ufed to come down by the Thrce Rivers. The conveniency of the place, joined to its great trade, was what determined feveral French to fettle here, and the nearnefs of Ricbelieu River, then called Iroquois River, induced the governor general to build a fort, in which he placed a ftrong garrifon. This poft was regarded in thofe days as one of the moft important in all Canada. But fome time after, the Indians growing weary of the continual vexation of the Iroquois, from whofe ravages the French themfelves were hardly fafe, all the paffages being hut up by that nation, who conftantly lay in ambuif about them, fo that the Canadian Indians could hardly think themfelves fecure under the cannon of the fort, left off bringing their furs. The Jefuits, with their profelytes, retired to Cape Magdalen, three leagues below ; but, whether by the inconftancy natural to thofe Indians, or through a long feries of wars and difeafes, which have almoft deftroyed this infant church, this miffion was of no long duration. There is, however, ftill here a troop of Algonquins, baptized in their infancy, but who have nothing more of Chriftianity about them.
Lake St Peter Two leagues from Trois Rivieres begins lake St Peter, about three leagues broad, and five long, fo that the fight has nothing to confine it on that fide, where the beams of the fetting fun feem to fink into the water. This lake, which is nothing but the widening of the river St Lawrence, receives into it feveral other rivers that by continual encroachments on the low lands near their mouths help to form this lake, which no where is fo deep as the river St Lawrence, but in the middle, the other parts being navigable only for canoes, and that with fome difficulty. To make amends for this defect, it is full of feveral forts of the moft excellent fifh.

Crofs Lake St Peter, on the New England Chore, lies the canton of St Francis. Richerieu Ifes At the Weftern extremity of the fame lake appears a prodigious multitude of iflands; called Richelieu Iflands; and on the left, as you come from 2uebec, fix others on the coaft of a bay, into which difcharges itfelf a very fine river, that takes its rife in the neighbourhood of New York. The iflands, the river, and all the country which it waters, bear the name of St Francis. Each of thefe illands is a good quarter of a league

$$
\text { of } C A N A D A \text {. }
$$

long, but their breadth is various; thofe of Ricbelicu are the largeft. All of them formerly abounded in deer of feveral forts, goats, and otters; great quantities of game, and a vaft profufion of fifh, both in the river and in the lake near it.

The foil of this canton, if one may judge of it by the trees it bears, and by the little already cultivated, is exceeding good. The inhabitants, however, are far from being rich, and would be reduced to the lait degree of indigence, were they not fupported in fome meafure by the trade they carty on with the neighsouring Indians.

Thefe are the Abenaquis, and amongft them fome Algonkins, Sokokies, and Makingans, otherwife called Wolfs. Their village lies on the banks of the river St Francis, about two leagues from its mouth, and in a moft delightful fituation. The French give them the character of being very docile, being all of them Chriftians, and moft affectionate to their nation.

This whole country has been for a long time the theatre of many a bloody fcene, as it was the moft expofed to the inroads of the enemy, whilf the war with the Iroquois lafted. Thefe Indians ufed to come down by the Iroquois river that falls into the river Iroquos fance St Lawrence, a little higher than the lake St Peter, on the fame fide with that of St Sorel, now Francis, and for that reafon it bore their name; fince that the French have called it river. Sorel, and now Ricblieu river. The ifles of Richlieu ferved them as fit places to lie Ines of Rich. in ambuth, or for a retreat, but fince this way has been fhut up by the French fort Sorel, lien. built at the mouth of the river, they have changed their rout, coming over land above and below it, principally directing their motions to the canton of St Francis, where they found the fame conveniency of plundering and ravaging the country, and where they have perpetrated the moft horrid cruelties.

In this manner they over-ran the whole country, which obliged the inhabitants to Temporary build a kind of fort in each parifh, to ferve for a retreat in cafe of an alarm. In thefe forts, which were only fo many large enclofures, fenced with pallifadoes, with redoubts in proper places, are centinels, who keep watch night and day, and fome pieces of fmall cannon, to give the fignal to the inhabitants to be upon their guard, or for affiftance in cafe of an attack. The church and the manor-houfe were generally in thofe places of fecurity, the remaining fpace being to receive the women, children, and cattle. Weak as thefe fortreffes are, they have generally anfwered the end they were built for, none of them having ever been forced by the Iroquois, againft whofe infults and fury they were intended. Thefe favages have rarely fo much as attempted to keep them blockaded, or, if they ever did, as they have no regular method for reducing any place, it has always been without fuccefs.

The paffage between Montreal and Quebec is about fixty leagues, and affords, the Delighful in: nobleft and moft delightful profpect imaginable. In the fummer you travel by water land voyage. in canoes, at which feafon the weather is fine. It is impoffible to exprefs the pleafure that arifes from the fight of an infinity of pieces of water and channels, formed by almoft innumerable illands, and of the banks of the river on both fides, that are covered with large forefts, and, like fo many theatrical fcenes, are varying every moment. In winter, if the pleafure of the profpect is leffened by that univerfal whitenefs which covers all nature, and hides that beautiful variety of colours that makes the country fo enchanting in the fine feafon, you have fome amends made you by the conveniency of travelling in fledges, and in the novelty of feeing this noble river become as firm and paffable as the Continent. Towards 2uebec the foil is very good, but the profpect extremely infipid, and, what is an additional difadvantage, the weather is in thefe parts very fevere; for in proportion as you come down the river, as it runs North, the cold ftill encreafes.
2uebec ftands in 46 degrees, 48 minutes, North latitude; the city of Trois Rivieres, Latitudes of in 46 degrees and 24 minutes, and Montreal in 45 degrees, 45 minutes. The river $2 u t b i c$, sic. makes a turn towards the South a little above Lake St Peter, fo that you no fooner pafs the illands of Ricblieu, than you feem tranfported into another climate: The air becomes milder, the land not fo wild and rugged, the river much finer, and its banks much more charming and delightful. From time to time you meet with iflands, fome of them inhabited, others in that naked fimplicity of charms in which nature has left them, and all forming the nobleft profpects imaginable.

## MONTREAI.; or VILLE MARIE,

is fituated on the ifland of Montreal, fix leagues and a half in length from Eaft to Weft, and near three leagues over in the broadeft part. The mountain from which it has its name, and on which the city is built, ftands at an equal diftance from both ends, and about half a league from the banks of the river St Lawerence on the South fide of the ifland. The city was called Ville Marie by the founders, and that name it ftill retained in all public acts, and by the lords, or proprietors, who are very jealous in this point. The Superiors of the ieminary of St Sulpicius are not only proprietors of the city, but of the whole ifland. Wherefore as the foil here is not only excellent, but all in cultivation, and the city full as populous as $\mathcal{S}_{1 / 2}$ ebec, this figniory, or lordihip, may very juftly be reckoned worth fix of the beft in Canada, and in general the people are very happy under thefe mafters.
City in gene. The city is extremely well built, the ftreets very well difpofed, the fituation ral delcribed. very commodious, and the profpect exceeding agreeable. The view of the adjacent country is no lefs pleafing. It had formerly no fortifications, except an en-
Its fortiffaticlofure of a fingle pallifade with baftions of the fame nature, kept in very bad order; and a very poor redoubt, which ferved for an outwork, joined by a gentle declivity to a fmall fquare, and was the firf object that faluted you as you came from Quebec. Before, it was quite defencelefs, and equally expofed to the infults of the Englifh and Indians, till the Chevalier de Calliceres, brother to one of the plenipotentiaries at the Face of Ryfoic, enclofed it in this manner whilft he was governor. Since his time, it is faid to have been walled in, and made capable of fuftaining a regular fiege, but I have fince learnt, that in ${ }^{1} 756$ the only appearance of any fortification in this place was a cavalier without a parapet, and about fourtcen guns without carriages.

Montreal is an oblong fquare or quadrangle, and ftands on the banks of the river $\mathrm{St}_{\mathrm{t}}$ Lawrence. It is divided into the High and Low Towns, tho' the afcent from one to the other is fcarce perceivable. The hotel-dieu, or hofpital, the king's magazines, and place of arms, are in the Lower Town, and moft of the merchants have their houfes in this part. In the higher are the feminary, the parochial church, the convents of the Recollets, Jefuits, and the fifters of the congregation, together with the houfes of the governor, and moft of the officers of the garrifon. Beyond a rivulet, which comes from the North Weft, and bounds the city on that fide, is the hofpital general, with feveral private houfes. And on the right, beyond the convent of the Recollets, which is fituated at the extremity of the city on the fame fide, begins a kind of fuburb, which in time is like to be a very fine quarter.
Churches and The Jefuits have but a fmall convent here; but their church is large and well
built. The convent of the Recollets is more fpacious, and the community more numerous. The feminary ftands in the center of the city ; and it appears that thofe who built it, were more intent on making it folid and commodious, than magnificent. You may, however, perceive fomething about it, which carries an air of dignity worthy of the lord of the manor : It adjoins to the parochial church, which has more of the grandeur of a cathedral, than that of Quebec. The noble air of this temple with the folemnity and modefty of the worfhip, infpire an aweful refpect for that deity who is the object of it.
Newnunnery The houfe of the daughters of the Congregation, tho' one of the largeft in the city, is notwithftanding too fmall for the community. This is the head of the order, and the noviciate of an inftitute, which had its birth in Nerw France, and is a very noble foundation. The Hotel-Dieu is ferved by thefe fifters, the firft of whom came from La Fléche in Anjou. You fee nothing of their poverty, which is far from being affected, either in their hall, which is large and well furnifhed, or in their church, which is very fine and richly ornamented; or in their houfe, which is well built, neat, and commodious; but they are very indifferently provided for in refpect to their table, though they are indefatigable both in the education of the youth of their fex, and in attending the fick.

The Hofpital General owes its eftablifhment to one Cbarron, who had affociated himHorpital Ge- felf with fome perfons remarkable for their piety, not only for promoting this work of
neral. charity, but alfo for providing the country parifhes with fchool-mafters, who fhould be to the boys, what the Daughters of the Congregation were, with refpect to the youth of their own fex. But this affociation foon came to nothing, and the Sieur Cbarron


$$
\begin{array}{lllllll}
\text { of } & C & A & N & A & D & A
\end{array}
$$

twas left by himfelf. This did not, however, difcourage him ; be expended the remainder of his fortune, and procured the affiftance of fome powerful perfons, and had the pleafure, before he died, to fee his project paft all danger of mifcarrying, at leaft with refpect to the Hofpital General, which is a very fine building, as is its church, which is no way inferior to it.

The great traffic for furs, after the city of Trois Rivicres ceafed to be frequented by the Indians of the North and Weft, was, for fome time, carried on at Montreal, whither thofe favages reforted, at certain times, from all parts of Canada; fo that there was kept a fort of fair, which drew multitudes of French to this city. The Governor-general and Intendant honoured it with their prefence, and made ufe of this opportunity to compofe any differences that might happen to arife between their allies. The place is ftill frequented by the Canadian Indians, who often come hither in Trade for companies, but not by far in fuch numbers as formerly, the war of the frogusis hin- furs in decay. dering the great concourfe of thofe nations. In order to remedy this evil, magazines, with forts, have been erected in moft parts of the country, with a commandant, and a garrifon, ftrong enough to fecure the merchandize. The Indians are always fond of a gunfmith, and amongft feveral of them there are miffionaries.

In 1688, fome chiefs of the Five Nations, fent on an embanfy to the French governor at Montral, were, through his perfidy, intercepted at one of the falls on Caduraqui River by the Dinondadics, their enemies. This outrage and indignity acraint the rights of ambaffadors, animated the confederates to the keeneft thirft after revenge; and on the 26th of ${ }^{\text {Ful }}$ y they landed 1200 of their men on the South fide of the inland of Montreal, while the French were in perfect fecurity; burnt their houfes, facked their plantations, ant put to the fword all the men, women, and children without the fkirts of the town. One thoufand French were flain in this invafion, and twenty-fix carried off, and burnt alive. Many more were made prifoners in another attack in October following, when the lower part of the ifland was wholly deftroyed. Oniy three of the confederates were loft in this fcene of mifery and defolation. Never did Canada fuftain fuch a heavy blow, the news of which no fooner reached Fort Frontenac, than the garrifon abandoned that fort with fuch precipitation, that one of the battoes, with the foldiers and crew, were all loft in hooting a fall. In this calamity all the Indians in alliance with the French deferted them, except the two tribes of the Neficirinians and Kikabous; the Outawais and feven other nations inftantly made peace with the Englifh, and, but for the uncommon abilities and addrefs of the Sieur Perrot, the Weftern Indians would have murdered every Frenchman among them. Nor did the diftrefles of the Canadians end there : numerous parties from the Five Nations continually infefted their borders, and the frequent depredations they committed, prevented them from cultivating their fields. At the fame time, a famine raged throughout all Canada; fo that nothing but the ignorance of the Indians in the art of attacking fortified places faved this country from being entirely ruined. It was therefore iortunate for the French, that the Indians had no affiftance from the Engli/h, and as unfortunate for us, that our colonies were then incapable of affording fuccours to the confederates, through the malignant influence of thofe unnatural meafures which were purfued under the reign of King James II.

Between the ifland of Montreal and the continent, on the North fide, is another ifland, five leagues in length, and full one league over in the broadeff part. This was at firft called the Inand of Montmagny, in honour of a Governor-General of Canada, but was afterwards given to the Jefuits, who named it the I/le of $Z_{e} f\left(u s\right.$, which laft Ine of $Y_{e}$, s, appellation it fill keeps, though it has fince fallen into the hands of the directors of the Seminary of Qucbec.

The channel which feparates the two iflands is called La Rivicre des Prairies, or, the River of the Meadows, from the fine meadows which lic on both fides of it. The courle of River of Micait is a little embarraffed by a rapid or ftrong current, called the Fall of the Recollet, dows. in memory of a Monk of that order drowned in it. The Ecclefiaftics of the Seminary of Montreal had, for a long time, a miffion amongft the Indians near this place, which they have fince removed.

The third arm of the river is fo taken up with a number of iflands, that there is almon as much land as water. This channel is called the Thoufand Ifles, or $S t$ 'Yoln's channelfown River. At the extremity of the I/le of 'fefus is the little illand Bizard, fo called from
a former proprictor, who was a $S$ wififs officer, and a little higher towards the South, you find the Illand Perrot, fo called from the firft governor of Montreal, who was of Ind Bicurd this name. This illand is about one league in length, and is very good land. The inland Biarrd terminates the Lake of the Two Mountains, and the inland Perrot feparates the fame lake from that of $S t$ Luids.
Lle of the The Lake of the two Mointains is properly the opening of the great river, called "uco Aoun- the River of the Outawais, into the River St Laworence, which bounds Canada on rains and "s the South. This Lake is two leagues long, and very near one league and a half in breadth. The lake of St Lcuis is fomewhat fmaller, and is indeed no more than a widening of the River St Lawrence. The foil is excellent all this way.
Iroquois vil-
Roquots
lages.
Vilaze ofthe of Irogucis Chistians, and the fort of Chambly, an incroachment in the province of
Fall of $S t$ Ne the Fork. The firft of thofe villages is that of the Fall of St Lauis, fituated on the
Louis. continent towards the South, and three leagues above Montrecl. This village is extremely populous, and has always been reckoned one of the ftrongeft barriers of the Frencl againft the unconverted Iroquois, and the Englif of Neru York. The fituation has been twice removed. Its fecond ftation, eftahlifhed in $: 708$, (about a league from the former) is near a rapid current, called the Fall of St Louis, which name it fill preferves, though it ftands at a confiderable diftance from it. It appears to be now fixed for ever, and the church and convent of the Jefuits are, in their kind, two of the fineft edifices in all Canodcl. Its fituation is quite charming, The river is very broad here, and is interfperfed with feveral iflands, the profpect whereof has a very fine effect. The lle of Montral forms the perfpective on one fide, the view having nothing to confine it on the other, as the Lake St Louis, which begins a little higher, extends itfelf beyond the fight.
V. Wige of the The fecond village is called the village of the Two Mountains, becaufe it food for a long Fimitatn time on the double-headed mountain, which has given its name to the whole inland. It is fince removed to the Fall of the Recollet; and it ftands at prefent on tine Terra IIirma, near the Weftern extremity of the illand. The Ecclefiaftics of the Seminary of Montreal have the government of it. The inhabitants were once fimous for their courage and piety, till the avarice of fome dealers introduced the trade of fpirituous liquors amongtt them, which has done as much, if not more, mifchief here, than at the miffions of St Francis and Beçancourt.

## CADARAQUI, or IROQUOIS RIVER,

Cafcades. belonging to the Six Nations, feized by the French, and by them called Si Lazurence River, begins at what they call the Cafcades, a rift, clofe by the upper end of the ifle Perrot, which feparates Lake St Louis from that of the two Mountains. In order to fhun this rift, you keep a little to the right hand, and are obliged, in a particular place, called
$L_{e}$ Trou Rift. $^{\text {Le }} \mathcal{T}_{\text {roul }}$, or the Hole, to let the canoes pafs through it empty: They are aitt, wards hauled on thore, and carried, with all the baggage, on men's fhoulders, for about half a quarter of a league higher. This is done with a view to avoid a fecond ritt, called
Buifon Rif. le Buiffon, the Bufh, which is a fine fheet of water, falling from a flat rock, about half a foot above the level of the water under it. It is poffible to fave paifengers all this trouble and fatigue, by deepening the channel of a river, which falls into another fomewhat higher than the caicade; an affair of a very trifing expence.

Above the Buiffon the river is a quarter of a league in breadth, and the land on both fides covered with fine woods, and is, befides, extremely fertile. It is long fince the grounds on the Northern bank have been begun to be cleared ; and it would
A new high. be no difficult undertaking, to make a high-way from the point near the inand of way propoled Montreal, as far as the bay called la Galette. By this means forty leagues of an extremely difficult and tedious navigation, occafioned by the rifts in the river, might be faved.
Ccilar-bill rift Three leagues hence, from le Trou, is another rift, called the Cedar Hill Rift, from the great quantity of cedars formerly growing near this place. A fourth rift, two leagues
St Francisift and a half hence, is called the rift of St Francis, from whence to Lake St Francis you have only half a league. This lake is feven leagues in length, and almoft three in breadth, where broadeft. The land on both fides is low, but appears to be of an

$$
\text { Of } \quad C \quad A \quad N \quad A \quad D \quad A .
$$

excellent foil. The rout from Montreal hither lies a little towards the South-Wer, and the Lake of St Francis runs Weft-fouth-weft, and Eaft-north-eaft.

From hence you come to the Cbefinaux du lac, for thus are called thofe chan. Chefraux du nels formed by a clufter of illands, which take up almoft the whole breadth of ${ }^{\text {Lac. }}$ the river in this place. The foil feems here extraordinary good, and never was profpect more charming than that of the country about it.

The moft remarkable falls here are that of the Moulinet, which is even frightful to MoulinelF.ll. behold, and exceeding difficult to get through; and that called the Long Fali, half a Long Fall. league in length, and paffable only to canoes half loaded. The next you come to is called the Flat Rift, about feven leagues above the Long Fall, and five below that Flat Rift. called les Galots, which is the laft of the falls. La Galitte lies a league farther, and Lis Gaier: one can never be weary of admiring the extraordinary benuiy of the country, and of Fall. the noble forefts, which overfpread all the lands about this bay and La Galette, particularly the vaft woods of oaks of a prodigious height.

A fort would perhaps be better fituated, and much more neceffary at La Galette, A fort at $L a$ than at Cadaraqui, for this reafon, that not fo much as a fingle canoe could pafs widhout Galette adbeing feen; whereas at Cadaraqui, they may eafily, fail behind the ifles, without vireable. being perceived at all. The lands, moreover, about la Galette are excellent, whence there would be always plenty of provifions, which would be no fmall faving. And, befides, a veflel could very well go from la Galette to Niagara in two days with a fair wind. One motive for building the fort at Cadaraqui was, the conveniency of trading with the Iroquois. But thofe Indians would as willingly come to la Galette as to the other place. Their way, indeed, would be much longer, but then it would fave them a traverfe of eight or nine leagues on the Lake Ontario; not to mention, that a fort at la Galette would fecure all the country lying between the great river of the Outawais and the River St Lawernce; for this country is inacceffible on the fide of the river, on account of the rifts, and nothing is more practicable, than to defend the banks of the great river; at leaft, thefe are the fentiments of thofe fent by the court of France to vifit all the diftant pofts of Canada.

One league and a half from $L a$ Galette, on the oppofite fhore, at the mouth of the Le mantaOfwegatchi River, the French have lately built the fort La Profontation, which commands tion Fort. that river, and keeps open a communication by land between Lake Cbamplain and this place.
Four leagues above La Prefentation is the inle called Tonibata, about half a league in TonibataIne. length, and of a very good foil. An Iroquois, called by the French writers, for what reafon we are not told, the Quaker, a man of natural good fenfe, and much at- lroquais protached to the French nation, had, as chey fay, got the domain of this illand of a Count prictor. of Frontenac, the patent of which, it feems, he was proud of fhewing to any body. He fold his lordfhip for a gallon of brandy, referving, however, the profits to himfelf, and taking care to fettle eighteen or twenty families of his own nation upon this ifland.
It is ten leagues from hence to Cadaraqui ; and, on your way to this place, you pafs through a fort of Archipel*, called the Thoufand Ifles, and there may poffibly be about five hundred. From hence to Cadaraqui they reckon four leagues. The river ${ }^{\text {Thoufand Iftes }}$ here is freer and opener, and its breadth haif a league. On the right are three large and deep bays, in the third of which ftands

## FORT CADARAQUI, or FRONTENAC,

which is one hundred and fifty miles from Montreal, and three hundred miles from ${ }_{\text {Frontenac fort }}$ Quebec, was built by Count Frontenac, governor of Canada in 1672, at the time the crowns of England and France were united in a treaty to deftroy the Dutch. At the fame time the French were in amity with the Iroquois, or Five Nations, and the Count prevailed with them to allow him to build a trading houfe at Cadaraqui, and under that pretence he built a fort, to which he gave his own name Frontenac. The fort is a fquare, with four baftions, built of ftone, and is about a quarter of a league in E 2 circuit.

[^1]circuit. The fituation of it is in latitude 44, 17 , and has fomething very agrecable, being on a peninfula, near which is a good haven. The banks of the river preftes every where a benutiful landfcape and of a great variety, as does che entry of the lake Ontario, which is at no more than a thort league diftant.
This place cannot command the entrance of the Lake without a fuperior fleet, becaufe the river here is interfperted with illands of different fizes, all of them covered with wood, and any veffels may fail by undifovered. Thus fome of the garrifon of Cyergo in 1755, went in open whale boats into the river St Laworence, and returned without being annoyed by the French. The harbour is frozen up at leaft four months in the var, and is fometimes extremely endangered by ice in the fpring. The fituation of this place is unhealthy by reafon of the markes that furround it, and the fort is of no fecurity to Canada, but is advantagcous for the fur trade with thofe of the Five Nations who live near the lake, and is a very important place in an active war with the Iroquois, as being properly fituated for affembling forces defigned to act againft them, and to intercept their hunters as they return from 'Skaniaderade, by the Eaft end of Lake Ontario. The Frencls alfo have, by means of this fort, obliged the Five Nations to retire from their lands on the North Weft fide of the river Ircqucis, between Frontenac and Montreal.

The Five Nations in the war with the French, in $\mathcal{F u l y}$ 1688, when they facked great part of the ifle of Montreal, and in Oftober following compleated the deftuction of the ifland, except tie city, occalioned the Pranch garrifon at Frontenac to deAtroy the two barks they had on Lake Ontario, built by the M. de la Salle, and abandon the fort by the governor's order. But in therr precipitate flight, the match they had left to blow up the magazine, and one of the baftions, miffed its effect. Fifty Fioguois entered the fort, where they found twenty eight barrels of powder, and other fores, which they took away, and lett the fort a little damaged and empty. It remained in this condition, abandoned both by the French and ludicns, till the re-inftating Count Fronterac in the government of Canada, in 1639. That winter feveral young gentlemen and Indian traders came from Quebec, and extended their incroachments to this place, and repaired fome little damages the Indians had done, and eftablifhed themfelves in this fort. In 1699 the confederates, or Five Nations, concluded a peace with the Count, and the Frencls have ever fince kept poffefion of Frontinac and the country from thence to Montreal.
$F_{\text {ionnerac }}$ ta. The French continued in poffefion of this place till 1758, when Major Genelien by Cal. ral Abercromby, commander in chief of the Britifl forces in North America, detached Rait ret. Lieutenant Colonel Bradftreet, with 154 Regulars, 249 I Provincials, 27 of the Royal Regiment of Artillery, 6I Rangers, 300 Batteau men, and 70 Indianns, in all 3103 men, including officers, and on Augz/t 25, he landed his troops within a mile of Fort Frontenac without oppofition, and the garrifon furrendered prifoners of war on the 27 ch .It was a fquare fort of 100 yards the exterior fide, and had in it 110 men, fome women, children, and Indians; 60 pieces of cannon (half of which were mounted) 16 mortars, and an immenfe quantity of provifions and goods, for their Weftern garrifons, the Indians, and to fupport their armies, valued at 800,000 livres.-Nine veffels from eight to eighteen guns, which was all the French had on the Lake Ontario, one of which Lieutenant Coloncl Bradfreet took richly laden, and fent another to Ofwego; the Seven others, with the provifions, fort, artillery, ftores, $\& c$ are burnt and deftroyed.
This fort was one of the principal marts the French had in North America for a trade with the Indians, who came from the moft remote parts, and took off a great quantity of coarfe woollen goods, fuch as ftrouds and duffils, with guns, hatchets, lnives, hoes, kettles, powder and thot ; befides hirts, and cloaths ready made, iron and brafs work, and trinket of all forts, with feveral other articles, in exchange for all forts of furs.

The foil from La Galette, as far as this place, is but indifferent, which quality however belongs only to the lands lying on the banks of the river, for higher up, that is nearer the fort, it is exceeding good.
Ufe of Fort Behind the fort is a morafs, full of all manner of game, which affords plenty of Fronenac. provifion and amufement to the garrifon. There was formerly a great trade carried on here, chiefly with the lroquois; and the reafon for building the fort on this fpot was, to draw them to the French, to keep them in awe, and to hinder them from
carrying their furs to the Englifh. But this traffic did not continue long, and the fort has not been able to prevent thofe Indians from doing that nation abundance of mifchief. They have ftill, however, feveral families fettled without its walls; and there are alfo fome of the Sififaguez, an Algonguin nation, which have a village on the Weftern banks of the Lake Ontario, another at Niagara, and a third in the Narrozes, or Detroit.

In the middle of the river is a very pleafant ifland, called the Illand of Hogs, from ${ }_{\text {Hond }}^{\text {Hogs, Cetarar }}$, the multitude of thofe animals bred on it. Two others, named Cedar Ifland, and Deer Ifland, lie a little below this; about half a league's diftance from each other. The Bay of Cadaraqui is double, occafioned by a Cape very near its middle, and advancing pretty far into the water, under which is very good anchoring for large barks. M. de la Salle, fo famous for his difcoveries and misfortunes, who was formerly Lord of Cadaraqui, and Governor of the fort, built three or four barks here, which have been fince funk, and are ftill to be feen under water.

## The following Account of the Navigation of the River St Lawrence, from Lake Ontario to the Ifle of Anticofti, is given by a Gentleman who lately made that Voyage.

FR OM Nizourenfe to Montreal 65 leagues, navigable only with battoes and canoes. The river from the lake Ontario to $L a$ Galette is ftill water. From La Galette to the upper end of lake St Francis, and from the lower end of lake St Francis to the church of the Cedar Hills, are feveral long rapid rifts, but in moderate weather may be paffed through without landing, with good pilots: From the church of the Cedar Hills crofs the point Le Trou, there is a carrying place of about fix or feven miles, in going up they are obliged to half unload their battocs, the rifts being very rapid, and, in time of floods, dangerous. The pilots muft be well acquainted with the channels. Below the lake St Leveis, about 12 miles above Montreal, there is a long, rapid rift, called St Lewis Fall, it is feveral miles long, they keep near the fouth fide, and run in a frait line till they pafs the mill, then they muft make feveral fhort traverfes to humour the current and channel. This rift muft not be attempted by ftrangers.
From Montreal to Quebec 60 leagues, navigable with vefiels of forty or fifty tons.
In this paffage there are fhoals in many places, even the battoes run often a-ground ; a pilot is therefore abfolutely neceffary. The mof dangerous are fome rocky hoals oppofite to the church of St Anne's below the Three Rivers. The veffels muft keep near the fouth fide, after they have paffed the church; many of the rocks appear above water in clufters, which at a diftance look like flocks of ducks.

From Quebec down the river.
At Quebec they build feventy gun hips. Common nip tides rife fixteen feet. The firtt danger is in making the traverfe at the lower end of the Ifle of Orleans, which muft not be attempted without a fair gale, enough of day light, and a good pilot. The next danger is at the Whirlpool, between the inland of Coudres and the Continent, where the tide of flood throws the fhips afhore on the fouth fide, and the tide of ebb upon the north fide, fo that the paffing of it muft not be attempted without a fair leadirg gale, frong enough to flem the tide. When they get below this place the pilots are difmiffed, and when they pafs Green ifland, they keep within a few leagues of the fouth fhore, until they make the ifland of Anticofic.

## The following Courfe of a Cartel Ship from Quebec through the Traverfes is by another Hand.

1756, October 4th, at nine A. M. half ebb weighed and fteered about N.E. till a hommock on the fouth fhore appeared in one with the weft end of $I$ Ife Madam, then fteering fouthward of the E. for the higheft of a parcel of rocks, till we had made the middle of $I / l_{\text {e aux }}$ Rots, and the weft end of $I \mathcal{l}_{2}$ Madam in one with the low end of the high land to the S.W. at this time haled up N.S. for a barren high hill in the north fhore, at Cape Torment, fteered thus till we brought the N.E. end of Orleans in one
with the main high land, to the N . of the back of Orleans, then failed down the river at about the diftance of a mile from the N. fhore. N.B. 3 fathoms low water in the traverfe, and rifes at $4 \mathrm{P} . \mathrm{M}$.

## The River S A GUENAY

is navigable for twenty-five leagues from Tadouffac, where it falls into the River $S t$ Lawrence. It iffues from a lake called by the Indians, Piekouagami, and by the French lake St Fean $^{\text {Lake } S t}$ Fean, which receives its waters from three confiderable rivers, near the frings Miffafint, of which are three great lakes, called the Lake of Miftafins, the Lake of Pere Albanel, Daxpbinlakes and Lake Dauphin. Thefe three great lakes are fituated in the country belonging to Dautghinlakes Hudfon's Bay, and communicate with each other, and difcharge themfelves into that Bay by Rupert River.

## French Mif.

The Frenh have feveral miffions on the banks of thefe lakes, as well as of Lake St fions, Jean and Saguenay. The miffion called Checoutimi lies midway between Tadouffac

## And fettle-

 ment. and Lake St 'Jean ; and at that called Metabetchouan, on the banks of Lake St Feans, they have alfo a fettlement.All the country to the North and North-Eaft is full of lakes and rivers, and inhaIndiannations bited by different nations of Indians, the chief of which are the Checoutimiens, the in the French Piekouagamiens, the Nekoubanites, the Great and the Little Mifafins, the Papinacbois,
interet. and feveral others, all in the Fronch intereft.

## The River O U T A W A I S.

rifes in latitude $48^{\circ} 30^{\prime}$, and after running South about thirty miles, falls into the Lake Timifaming, from whence it continues its courfe in the fame direction to latitude 46, where it receives a river that bas its fource near Lake Ni Nipigng lakc pifing, called by D'Anville, Nipi-Sirinis, or the Sorcerer's Lake. From this place the Outaouais falls with an Eaftern courfe into the Lake of the Two Mountains, formed by the River St Laverence, oppofite to the ifland of Montreal.
Southern The River Outawais, with the river we juft now mentioned as falling into it, and Boundsof Ca- fome others running from Lake Nipifing into Lake Huron, are to be confidered as the nada. Southern boundaries of Canada, fince the Five Nations lay claim to all the country Southward. Hence the French were formerly obliged to take this way to Lake Hurras, though the navigation is very troublefome, on account of the many rifts and portages, or carrying-places, till, after their incroachments on the Britiff territories, they found means, by erecting forts at the principal paffes, to fecure the navigation of the River Iroquois, and the Lakes Ontario and Erie.

## The Lake S U P E R I OR.

Extent of is the moft confiderable of the four large lakes which more immediately comLakeSuperior municate with each other and the River St Lazerence. It is generally allowed to be at leaft 80 leagues long, (Cbarlevoix makes it 200) and from 30 to 40 , and even $5^{\circ}$ broad; a circumftance which renders the navigation of it extremely dangerous in boifterous weather. There are, however, a number of little harbours on its coafts, in which veffels may find fhelter.
Its fands. This lake abounds with a multitude of iflands, fome of which are feven or eight leagues long, and three or four broad. The moft conliderable are thofe called by the French, Ifle Royale; Ifle Pbeilipeaux, formerly Ifle Minong; Ifle Pontcbartrain; Ifle Maurepas; Ille Hocquart; and Ihe Sainte Anne.
Rivers. A number of rivers, fome of which are very confiderable, difcharge themfelves into this lake. One of thefe which falls into it, near the middle of its northern hore, rifes about 25 or 30 leagues North of Lake Superior, from a lake called Alimipegon, near which are the fources of a river that falls into Hudfon's Bay. Another river that falls into Lake Superior near the laft mentioned, is called, in the French maps, Natouagan, and communicates, if we may believe the inhabitants, by a chain of rivers and fmaller lakes, with a confiderable lake called Lake Bourbon, which is made to communicate, in like manner, by Port Nelfon River, called by the Frencl Bourbon River, with Hudfon's Bay to the North-Eaft. The French likewife fuppofe that it communicates Weftward with the great fea, commonly called the Soutb Sea or Pacific Occan.

$$
\text { of } \quad C \quad A \quad N \quad A \quad D \quad A
$$

At the mouth of Les Trois Rivieres, or the Three Rivers, is a little French fort, called Camaniffigouia; and twenty-five leagues to the Weft of the faid fort the land begins FortCamanito flope, and the river to run towards the Weft.

At ninety-five leagues from this greateft height lies the fecond eftablifhment of the French that way, called Fort St Pierre, in the Lake des Pluies. The third is Fort St Fort StPierre Charles, eighty leagues farther on the Lake des Bois. The fourth is Fort Maurepas, F. St Chartes. a hundred leagues diftant from the laft, near the head of the Lake of Ouinipigon. Fort la Reine, which is the fifth, lies a hundred leagues farther on the river of the Fortla Reine. Afiniboels.* Another fort had been built on the river Rouge, but was deferted on account of its vicinity to the two laft. The fixth, Fort Dauphin, ftands on the Weft Fort Dauphin fide of Lac des Prairies, or of the Meadows. And the feventh, which is called Fort Fort Bourbon. Bourbon, ftands on the fhore of the great Lake Bourbon. The chain ends with Fort Polkoyac, at the bottom of a river of that name, which falls into Lake Bourbon. The Port Pofoyac river Pofkoyac is made by Delifle and Buacbe to rife within twenty-five leagues of their Weft fea, which, they fay, communicates with the Pacific Ocean. All thefe forts are under the governor of Canada.

On the Southern coaft of Lake Superior, which extends almoft due Eaft and Weft, are the Inles de St Michel, and the Bay of Chagouamigon, at the bottom of which was Ines de Saint formerly a fmall Indian town, where a miffonary and fome oher French came to Miched. fettle in I66I, by means of which this place, at firft fcarce worth notice, foon became very remarkable. The Outagami, Saki, Outawai, Huron, and Ilinois Indians, reforted Frenca fettlethither fo early as 1668, for the fake of trade, and many of them fettled there; and mens. the traffic is fill pretty confiderable. This fettlement was called La Miffion du St Du St E/prit. Efprit, or the Mifion of the Holy Gboot.

Twenty-five leagues to the Eaft is a Peninfula that ftretches a confiderable way into Pointand Bay the Lake, and terminates in a point called the Point of Kioanan. This peninfula Kinanan. forms a bay of the fame name with the point, at the mouth of which lie a groupe of $\operatorname{Francois} X \in$. inlands, called by the French, Iles de St François Xavier.

Lake Superior is very ftreight, full of fands, and extremely dangerous, if you fhould Navigation of be taken fhort with the North wind. The North fide, therefore, is the beft and moft Lake Superior convenient courfe, being lined with rocks from one end to the other, which form harbours, that afford very fafe fhelter. Thefe harbours are extremely neceflary to thofe who fail in canoes through this lake, in which they have remarked the following fingular phænomenon.

When a ftorm is brooding, they are advertifed of it two days before. At firft Prognotics of they perceive a gentle murmuring on the furface of the water, which lafts the whole its tempertuday without any fenfible increafe. On the morrow after, the lake is entirely covered ous fate. with pretty broad waves, which remain all day long without breaking; fo that you may fafely continue your voyage, and, if the wind be favourable, make good way; but on the third day, and before you are the leaft aware of it, the lake is all on fire. The ocean in its greateft fury does not exceed the agitation of its waters; fo that, if you are not near fome place of fafety, hipwreck is unavoidable. This you are always fure to find on the North fide, whereas on the oppofite fhore you are obliged to make to land as faft as poffible on the fecond day, and take up your quarters at a confiderable diftance from the water fide.

In the channel through which this lake difcharges itfelf into that of the Hurons, you meet with a rift, caufed by very large rocks, or iflands, which the miffionaries, who St Mary Rifa have a very flouriming church and congregation near it, have called the Fall of St Mary. There is likewife a French fort here, and feveral French inhabitants.

On fome parts of the coaft, and in fome of its iflands, are found great lumps of copper, and the inhabitants fay there was formerly a large rock of the fame metal, which rofe A rock of confiderably above the furface of the water. This rock now difappears, and has pro- copper. bably been covered with fand or mud by the waves of the lake. It is abfolutely certain, that pretty large lumps of it have been found in feveral places, without digging very deep for it, and often almoft without any alloy.

Micbilimakinac is properly the name of a fmall ifland, almoft round, and very high, fituated to the Weft of the abovementioned channel, at the extremity of Lake Huron, which name cuftom has extended to all the country round it. This ifland feems about three or four miles in circumference, and is feen at F 2 the

* Thefe diftances of the forts are taken from Remarques fur la Carte de L'Amci ique, par. M. Bellir, publifhed at Paris, 1755.


## A $\quad \mathrm{D} \quad \mathrm{E}$ S C C R I P T I O

the diftance of twelve leagues. There are two other iflands South of it, the farthent of which is five or fix leagues in length; the other is very fmall and quite round. Both of them are extremely well wooded, and the foil excellent ; whereas Micbilimakinac is quite rocky and barren, without the leaft verdure, except mofs, and

Michilimaki ac, a famou inand. all C fraggling blades of graifs. It is, however, one of the mort celebrated places in all Canada, and has been, according to a very antient tradition among the Indians, the thirty col a nation of the fame name, of whom they. They have been defber of is it colonies, or fettlements, on the adjacent contine happened. Some of the miffionaries we have no account when or where this event capital, though Cbarlevoix fays, that none of them were remaining in his time.
In 1671, Father Marquette made a fettlement on this illand with a nation of Hurons, whom he induced to follow him. A fort was built here, and it became an im-

Settlement of Fort Ignatius.

## Conveniency

 linac. fince formed, and a fort built on the adjacent continent.The fituation of Micbilimackinac is admirable, with refpect to the conveniency of trading. This port lies between three great lakes; Lake Micbigan, which is three hundred leagues in circumference, without reckoning the great bay that falls into it ; Lake Herron, which is three hundred and fifty leagues round, and in form of a triangle; and Lake Superior, which is no leis than five hundred in circuit ; all of them navigable for the largeft barks, and the two firft feparated only by a fmall ftrait, deep enough for veffels of the largef draught of water, which may alfo fail over all Lake Erie without the leaft difficulty, as far as the famous cataract of Niagara. It is true, the channel which joins Lake Huron to Lake Superior is much embarraffed with rifts, which, however, do not hinder canoes from arriving at Micbilimakinac, laden with every thing that the country about Lake Superior affords.
Finh in plenty The chief nourillment of the Micbilimakinais was firh, there being no place in the and variety. world where they are in greater abundance and variety, fuch as herring, carp, gilthead, pike, flurgeon, afticamegue, or white filh, and efpecially trouts, all in the greateft plenty, both in the three lakes and the rivers which fall into them.
The fight of the circumacent country prefents us with no idea of its fruitfulnefs; but there is no need to go a great way from the fhore to find land capable of bearing almof any kind of vegetable. The Outaouais, who have retired hither, fow corn here; a cuftom which they have learnt of the Hurons. The Amikoués formerly occupied there iflands, which nation has been reduced to a fmall number of families, who have removed to the ifland Manitoualan, in the Northern parts of Lake Huron.

## Natural History of $C A N A D A$.

WITH refpect to this article, the reader is not to expect a minute detail of particulars, which are often very little interefting in themfelves, and generally capable of affording but a very flender entertainment; all that is here intended ;heing only to give a fhort fketch of fuch parts of the produce as are peculiar or of moft conof Cape Breton, and fome parts of Canada lie fo very convenient. Every one knows the excellency of this fifh, when frefl ; and it is fcarce inferior when it has lain two days in falt: its ferh even acquires a firmnefs, which is far from being difadvantageous to it. But it is the fifhermen only who enjoy the pleafure of regaling themfelves with what is moft delicious belonging to it, that is, the head, tongue, and liver, which, fteeped in oil and vinegar, with a little pepper, makes a moft excellent difh. But as it would occafion too great a confumption of falt, to preferve all thofe parts, they are generally thrown into the fea, at leaft, all that they cannot make ufe of while the firhing feafon lafts.
The larger cod. great Bank of Newfoundland. There is perhaps no fifh that has a larger throat in proportion to the reft of its body, or that is more voracious; all forts of fubflances having been found in its belly, fuch as pieces of broken earthen ware, iron,
and glafs. It bas hon arently believed, that it could digeft fuch trafh; but the world is row cared that mmese, which had no other foundation, but only that thofe pieces form fortimes malf worn away. The general opinion now is, that the
 $m o s, o n t$, a pocket, and by this means difcharges iffelf of whatever is difa- property. grean ebreafome to it.
V. nat is u. ied in Hllamt the Cabeliau, is a fort of cod caught in the Channel, and in onver places, which differs from that of North America in fize only, being Thelefier cod mucis coten this hater. They are contented with falting that of the Great Bank, whit is inen called white or more commonly green cod.

Aontieur Denys, a French Gentleman, fays, that excellent falt has formerly been salt produced m...c. in Coirada, even as good as that of Broluage; but that after the experiment had in Canada. bec: n. $A$, the falt-pits dug for that purpofe had been filled up, to the great prejadice aut witere it of the colony.

The dried cod, or what the French call la Merluche, can only be cured on the coafts, Dried codexand that with very great care, and after a long experience. But what may appear fingu. penfive. lat encugh is, that though this fif abounds on all the coafts of Acadia, or Nova Scotia, there is hardly any Frenchman, who has attempted this fifhery, that has not been ruined by it.

The reaion given for this is, that, in order to draw any advantage from it, the perfon The reafon. who undertakes it muft abfolutely refide in the country. For, as this fifhery can only be exercifed from the beginning of May to the end of $A u g u f f$, if failors were brought from France, either they muft be paid for the whole year, in which cafe the expence will eat up the profit, or only for the fifhing feafon, on which fuppofition they are fure to be lofers, fince the only employment they can afterwards have in the country is fawing or felling of timber, which is not fufficient to maintain them; fo that either the workmen muft farve, or the undertaker fail.

On the contrary, when the undertaker refides in the country, he is fure to be better confant refiferved, and it will then be his own fault entirely if he grows not rich. By this means dence necefhe will have it in his power to fecure the beft hands, to feize the right times for fifhing, fary. to felect the proper places, and to find the fifhermen employment about his own habitation for the reft of the year. Some French writers were of opinion, and perhaps very juftly; that had the people of Acadia, or Nova Scotia, employed themfelves in this manner, for the laft hundred and fify years, this province would have been one of the moft powerful colonies in North America; and that whilft the people in France were difcrediting this province with all their might, as entirely ufelefs, and abfolutely good for nothing, the inhabitants of New England, though deftitute of many advantages which the firt enjoyed, were raifing fortunes out of this finhery.

Befides the cod, there are many other forts of finh in the parts adjacent to the Gulf of St Laurence, and on the banks of Newfoundland, fuch as whales, blowers, fwordfifh, porpoifes, flettans, with many others of inferior worth. Nothing can be more diverting than the fight between the whale and the fword-fifh. This latter is of the fize of an heifer, from feven to eight feet long, tapering all the way toward the sword-fifh tail. It takes its name from the weapon with which nature has armed it, being a defrrbed. fort of fword, about three feet in length, and four fingers broad. This proceeds from its foout, on each fide of which is a row of teeth about an inch long, and fet at equal diftances. This fifh is excellent eating, and will do with almoft any fauce. The head is more delicious as well as thicker and fquarer than a calf's head. Its eyes are of an extraordinary bignefs.

The whale and fword-fifh never meet without a battle, and this latter is believed to Fight bebe conftantly the aggreffrr. Sometimes two fword-filhes join their forces againft one tween the whale, in which cafe the parties are by no means equal. The whale has no arms ei- whaie and the ther for attack or defence, but his tail, and before he can affail his enemy, he is forced to dive with his head foremoft into the fea, when, if he is fortunate enough in his aim, he is fure to difpatch his adverfary at one blow. The other is no lefs dexterous in fhunning the ftroke, and inftantly making at the whale, plunges his weapon in his back. The wound commonly goes no farther than the fat, or blubber, in which cafe the injury is but flight. The moment the whale fees his foe lance at him, he dives to the bottom; but the other purfues him thither, and obliges him to come up to the
furface.

## NATURALHISTORY

furface. The fight begins again, and continues till the fword-fin has loft fight of his adverfary, who is much the better fwimmer on the furface of the water.

Flettan defribed.

The Flettan refembles a large plaice, and what is called Flet, is probably the diminutive of the other. It is grey on the back, but of a whitifh colour under the belly. Its length is commonly from four to five feer, its breadth at leaft two feet, and its thicknefs one. The head is very large, and every part of it extremely tender and delicious eating. The juice extracted from its bones exceeds the fineft marrow. Its eyes are nearly as large as thofe of the fword-filh, and the extremities of the two fides, which the French call the relingues, and which I am not weil enough verted in cookery to tranflate, are deemed exquifite morfels. The whole body is generaily thrown into the fea to feed the cod, to which the Flettan is the moft dangerous enemy, and commonly makes but one meal of three cods.
The remaining fifhes, worthy the notice of the curious in this province, are the feawolf, the fea-cow, and the porpoife, which, with thofe already mentioned, are capable Other filhes of becoming the object of a very lucrative commerce in the gulph of St Laurence, and yielding profit even for a confiderable way up the river of that name.

The Sea-wolf owes its name to its cry, which is a fort of howling; for as to its fhape it by no means refembles that of a wolf, nor of any known land animal whatfoever. Lefcarbot fays, he has heard thofe creatures cry like the mewing of a cat; but what he feaks of muft in all probability be the cry of the young ones, whofe voice was not yet come to its full pitch and ftrength of tone, which thefe animals have when mature. We need not, however, make any fruple to clafs this creature with fihes, though it differs from that genus in that it is not dumb, is brought forth at land, on which it lives, at leaft as much as in the water, is covered with hair, and, in fhort, that it is in every refpect an animal truly amphiibious. As it would be a vain piece of fingularity and perverfenefs to oppofe the received notions and ways of fpeaking, the war carried on againft this creature, though it be as commonly on hind as in water, the weapons in ufe being clubs or bludgeons, is known in this part of the world by the name of fining, whilft that carried on againt the beavers, tho in the water, and with nets, is c: lled hanting.
Defrribed
The head of the fea-wolf fomewhat refembles that of a dog ; it has four very mort legs, efpecially thofe behind, and is in all other refpects a finh. It rather crawls than walks upon its feet ; the fore feet are armed with claws or nails, thole behind are made like fins; its fkin is hard, and covered with hort hair of different colours. There are fome of thofe animals entirely white, and all of them are fo xhen young; fome become black and others red as they grow oider, whilft others again are of all thofe colours together.
Several fipe. wigh two號 of them are called by the French failors braffeurs. A fecond fpecies is diftinguithed by the name of Nau, the reaion and etymology of which are equally unknown. A third has the appellation of Great-beads. The young ones are very alert, and extremely dextrous in cutting the nets that are fpread ior them; they are fpotted, full of play, and beautiful, at leaft, for animals of their hape. The Indians accuftom them to follow their footteps like dogs, tho' they eat them without fcruple or regard to their fondnefs.

There are two forts of fea-wolves on the coafts of Nova Scotio, and the young of one $T_{\text {Two of Novia }}^{3}$ of thet of the fecies are as big as hogs of the largeft fize. This finhery is carried on in the month of Feoruary, before the young, which are the chief object of it, have been much ufed to take the water. The old ones fly at the firf attack, making a great noife, as a fignal for the young to follow them, which they do with great fpeed, unlefs prevented by the fifhermen, who kill them by a llight blow on the fnout. The number of thofe animals muft needs be vaftly great, fince, as fome French authors relate, eight hundred of their young have been killed in one day.
Second fee. The fecond fort are very fmall, one of them producing no more oil than its bladder cies. will contain. They never venture far from the fhore, and have always a centinel ftanding watch. At the firft fignal he gives, the whole body rufhes into the fea, and fometime after they return, raifing themfelves on their hind legs, to fee whether the co.f be clear. There are, however, great numbers of them tuken, tho' it be only practicable while they are on Chore.

The fefh of this animal is excellent food, but their oil turns to much better account, ar: is obtained, by a very eafy procefs, that is boiling the flefh, which diffolves over Oil of the feathe fire. And oftentimes no more is required than the ufe of what they call cbarniers, wolf. or large fquare of boards, on which is fpread the fat of a number of fea wolves: It melts of itfelf, and the oil difcharges itfelf through an opening made in the frame of boards for the purpofe. This oil, when new and freih, is very good for culinary ufes, but that of the young ones grows very foon rank, and the other fort, if kept the leaft while, becomes too thin, and in that cafe is ufed for burning, or for curriers work. It preferves its clearnefs a long time, has no fmell, and leaves no impurities in the bottom of the barrel.

In the infancy of the colony, the French made ufe of the flins of the fea-wolves, for muffs; fince that they are out of fafhion; the fkins are chiefly employed to cover trunks and cloak bags; when tanned, they have a gran much like Morocio or Turky leather. They are not indeed fo fine, but are lefs apt to crack, and they preferve their Ufoof the kia frefhnefs much longer. Very good fhoes are made of them, and a fori of boots impenetrable to the water, not to mention various other ufes. They are tanned in Cazada with the bark of the fpruce fir, and to dye them black, they ufe the powder of certain ftones found on the banks of rivers, called thunder ftones, being a mincral mar- Thunder caffite.

Sea-wolves couple, and the females bring forth their young upon the rocks; they have commonly two at a time, and tho' they fometimes fuckle them under water, yet they more generally do it at land. To teach them to fwim, they take them upon their Choulders, leave them in the water for a fhort time, then take them up again, continuing this exercile, till they are capable of fwimming alone; a very fingular property singular phe in an aquatic animal, fince terreftial animals have generally no need of this inftitution, femeron of feres moft of them being naturally fwimmers.

The fea-wolf has very acute fenfes, and tho' this is the only thing with which nature has furnifhed thefe animals for their defence, they are however very often furprized, in the manner we have already mentioned, tho' the moft common way is defcribed as follows: It is ufual with thofe creatures to come with the tide into creeks of the rivers. When the fifhers have difcovered any of thofe creeks where confiderable numbers ufed to haunt, they enclofe them with nets and piles, leaving only a fmall opening for the fea- Way of ta? wolves to enter. This opening is fhut up at high water, fo that at ebb they are left dry, king them. and there is no further trouble but to knock them on the head. They alio give chace to them in the water, in canoes, when the moment they lift their heads above water, they fire at them. If they happen only to wound them, they are however eatily taken; but if they are killed dead, they fink to the bottom like the beaver. The finers have large dogs, that fetch them up in feven or eight fathom water. Cbarlawix tells a circumftance, which however he vouches not for fact, and indeed the flory carries Serange folyo not too many marks of probability ; that a fuilor having one day furprized a prodigious number of thofe animals, drove them all home before him with a fwitch, like a herd of cows, and that he and his companions killed nine hundred of them.

The Sea-cow is another marine animal taken by the Froach fifhermen on the coaft The fea-cow. of the gulph of St Laurence, but in fmall numbers, and I am not certain whether they are to be feen elfewhere. The Englifb are faid formerly to have had a finery of this fort at the inand Sable; but this eftablifhment was attended, in all probability, with very little profit to the undertakers.

This animal, in hhape, differs very little from the fea-wolf, but is fomewhat larger. It is provided with a very fingular fort of weapon, which is, two teeth, thick and long as a man's arm, a little bent upwards, and at a diftance appearing like horns, from Defrribed. whence it is likely they have obtained the name of fea-cows. The French failors know them by the fimple appellation of the fifh with the long teeth. This tooth is, however, a moft beautiful ivory, as well as all thofe in the jaws of this filh, which are four fingers in length.

There are alfo Porpoifes in the river St Laurence, and thofe of two colours. Thofe Porpoifes of in the falt water part of the river, which reaches almoft as high as the Ifle of Orleans, two kinds. differ very little from fuch as are found in the fea: In the frefh water part, on the contrary, they are entirely white, and of the fize of an ordinary cow. The firft appear generally in flocks or fhoals; whether the fame may be faid of the white fort is not cer-

## NATURAL HISTORY

tain. There are none of them to be feen above 乘ebec, but great numbers of both kinds on the coants of Nova Scotia; fo that the difference of their colour is not owing to the falt or freth water in which they live, and therefore they muft be two different species.

One white porpoife yields a hogfhead of oil, of much the fame quality as that extracted from the fea-wolf. The flefh of this animal is not eaten, but that of Grey porpoi- the fpecies called pourcelles, or the grey porpoife, is reckoned tolerable food. They make puddings and faufages of the guts; the harllet is faid to be excellent fricaffeed, and the head, tho' inferior to a calf's, is however, efteemed beyond that of a fheep.
The fkins of both forts are tanned, and dreffed like Morocco leather. At firft it feems tender like hogs lard, and is about an inch thick. They continue fhaving it down Uie of the till it becomes tranfparent and very thin, tho' it ftill retains a vaft ftrength, as when ufed in waiftoats or breeches, and fome affirm it mulket-proof. There are many of them eighteen feet in length, and nine broad, and nothing is fitter, they fay, for covering the tops of coaches.

The French have two porpoife fifheries below Quebec ; one in the bay of St Paul, Porpoife finh the other feven or eight leagues lower, near a plantation called Camourafca, from certain eries. rocks rifing confiderably above water. The expence of this filhery is but moderate, and the profits would amount to a confiderable fum, were it not for the inftinct or caprice of thofe animals, which often breaks the meafures of the fifhermen, by taking a road very different from the accuttomed, or where the fighers expect them to come.
This filhery is moreover attended with two inconveniencies: The firft is that it enTwo incon- This finery is moreore but the undertakers ; and in the fecond place, it has confiderably diminifhed that of eels, which ufed to be a very great refource for the poorer fort of inhabitants of this capital. For the porpoifes being difturbed below थuebec, have retired elfe where; and the eels finding the paffage clear of thofe large fifhes, defcend the river without any obftacle; from whence it is, that between 2 uebec and the Trois Rivieres, where they formerly took large quantities, there are now fcarce any to be found.

The manner of taking porpoifes is little different from that of the fea-wolf. When the tide is low, they fix piles or ftakes in the mud or fand, at moderate intervals, to which they tie threads in the nature of toils, the opening of which is confiderably large, in fuch manner, as that the fifh once entered cannot retreat. They take care to garnifh the tops of the ftakes with green boughs. When the tide flows, thefe fifhes purfuing the herring fhoals, which conftantly make to the fhore, and attracted by the fight of the verdure or Manner ofta. boughs, with which they are highly delighted, find themfelves entangled in the net. As
kingporpoifes the tide goes out, the fifhers have the entertainment of viewing their confufion, and ufelefs efforts to make their efcape. In the end they are left dry, and often heaped one over another, fo that two or three have been killed with the fame blow. It has been afferted, that fome of the white fort have weighed three thoufand pounds.

Every one knows the manner in which the whale is caught, for which reafon I hall fay nothing of it here. They tell us, that the Bafques, who formerly carried on this fithery in the river St Laurence, quitted it for the fur trade, which was capable of being Whale fillery managed at a much lefs expence, with infinitely lefs fatigue, and with much quicker and unproftuble. abundantly larger profits, at leaft at that time. And befides it muft be acknowledged they wanted many conveniencies for this trade, which might now be had, by means of fome fettlements pretty far down along the coafts of the gulf. With this view fome attempts have been fince made to reftore this branch of commerce, but without fuccefs; the undertakers either wanting the neceffary funds for carrying it on, or not having perfeverance or patience to wait the proper time for the return of their diburfements. It appears, however, that this fifhery might become a very confiderable article in the trade of this colony, as it may be carried on with much lefs hazard and expence than on the coafts of Greenland; and might even become a fettied and, in fome meafure, a domeftic branch of commerce, according to the propofal of M. Denys, a French gentleman, who has wrote on this fubject.

The other fifhes taken in the falt water part of the river St Laurence, or from Cape Tourment to the gulf, and which are capable of adding to the wealth, convenience, and commerce of this colony, as well as of the mother country, are the falmon, tunny, Variety of in
in int inti. fhad, trouts, lampreys, fmelts, fea-eel, mackerel, foles, herrings, anchovies, pilchands,

$$
\text { of } C A N A B A \text {. }
$$

tarbots, and almoft every filh found in any part of the ocean, and among thofe many altogether unknown in Europe; all thefe are caught with dragging or with nets. In the gulf are fcates; thornbacks; and thofe of three forts, the common, the curled, of a better tafte than thofe in France, land that called the Poft, not much valued ; lencornets, a kind of cuttle finh ; the haddock, or St Peter's finh ; plaice ; requiems; fea-dogs, a fpecies of the requiems, lefs mifchievous in their lifetime, and much preferable when dead; and plenty of oyfters during the winter feafon, efpecially on the coafts of Nova Scotic. the Oyfers how ner of firhing for which is fingular enough. A hole is made in the ice, thro' which they put two poles tied together fo as to clap like pincers; thefe are feldom brought up without oyfters.

The Lencornet is a fpecies of cuttle-fifh, tho' very different in fhape from the common cuttle. It is quite round, or rather oval; a little above the tail is a fort of border, or ledge, which ferves him for a buckler; and its head is furrounded with whifkers, which he makes ufe of to catch other fifhes. There are two forts of them, differing only in magnitude, one as large as a hoghead, the other not above a foot in length; the latter are the only fort taken, and are caught with a torch. They are very Lencornet fond of a light, which being fhewn them from the fhore, they make towards it, and run themfelves aground. The lencornet, whether boiled, roafted, or fryed, is very good eating, but it makes the fauce quite black.

The Haddock refembles a fmall cod, has much the fame tafte, and is dried in the $\begin{aligned} & \text { Haddock } \\ & \text { dcicribed }\end{aligned}$ fame manner. It has two black fpots, one on each fide the head, and the fifhermen fay this is the filh in which St Peter found the piece of money to pay the emperor's tribute for himfelf and our Lord, and that thefe fpots are the places by which the Apoftle held it. Hence it has been called St Peter's $f / j b$.

The fea plaice has much firmer flefh, and a better tafte, than thofe taken in rivers. It is caught, as well as the houmarts, or lobfters, by means of long poles, labice and armed at the point with a fharp iron, and barbed to hinder the filh from difen- caught. gaging itfelf.
In feveral places, efpecially towards Nova Scotia, the pools are full of falmon trouts, Salmon trout, a foot in length, and of turtiles, or tortoifes, two feet in diameter, the flefh of which turtes. is excellent, and the upper fale friped with white, red, and blue.
Amongft the fihes that abound in Lake Champlain, and the rivers that fall into it, Cbamplain mentions one of a very fingular fort which he calls Cbaoufarou, probably the chaufarou a name given it by the Indians. It is a particular kind of armed filh, found in feveral changularan fih. other parts, pretty much of the form of a fipit, and covered with a fcale impenetrable to a dagger. Its colour is a filver grey, and there projects from under the throat a bony fubfance, flat, indented, hollow, and perforated at the end; whence it is reafonable to think, that it breathes this way. This bone is covered with a tender fkin, and its length is in proportion to the fifl, of which this makes one third part. The Indians affured Champlain, that they had feen of thofe firhes from eight to ten feet long; but the largeft he faw did not exceed five, and were about as thick as a man's thigh.

This animal is a true pirate amongft other fifhes, but, what is very furprizing, he is alfo an enemy to the birds, which, like an expert fowler, he catches in this manner: He conceals himfelf among the reeds, fo that nothing can be difcovered but his weapon, rifing perpendicularly above the furface of the water. The birds that light His way of near him take it for a ftick, or withered reed, and perch upon it without the leaft carching birds apprehenfion of what is concealed beneath. That moment the foe in ambufh opens his mouth, and feizes his prey with all the rapidity imaginable. The teeth on both fides of this bone are pretty long, and very harp, and, as the Indians pretend, are a fovereign remedy for the head-ach, and that by pricking the part moft affected, the pain is immediately diffipated.

The fturgeon here is both a frefh and a falt-water fifh, being taken both in the lakes and on the coafts of Canada. There are of thefe firhes from eight to ten, and even twelve feet long, and thick in proportion. I omit to defribe this fifh, which is well known in Europe. The Indians catch them in this manner: Two men ftand, one at each end of a canoe; he at the ftern fleers, whilft the other at the head ftands ready suag int. with a dart tied to a cord, the other end of which is made faft to the boat. As fonn caught. as he perceives the furgeon, he darts it at him, endeavouring as much as he can to direct

## NATURAL HISTOR Y

it contrary to the inclination of the fcals. The moment he perceives himfelf wounded, he fcuds away with all his fpeed, dragging the boat after him with an amazing rapidity. After running about two hundred paces in this mamer, he generally dies, and is taken.
Fiih in valt In a word, that I may make an end of this article, the river St Laurence breeds plenty and feveral fifhes entirely unknown in Fronce; the moft efteemed of thefe are the Achivariety. gan and Gilthead. The other rivers of Canada, and efpecially thofe of Nova Scotic, are no lefs replenilhed than this river, which abounds with the greateft plenty and variety of the moft excellent fort of filhes of any other perhaps on the globe, there being, in fome feafons, fill fufficient to maintain all the inhabitants of the colony.
Peaver, a fin- As to quadrupeds, the mof fingular, and what excites the curiofity of the reader gular quadru above any other in this country, is the caftor, or beaver. The fpoils of this animal have
ped ped. hitherto been the chief object of the commerce to this colony. This creature is befides in itfelf a miracle of nature, and there is not to be found, perhaps in the whole creation, - fo friking an example of forefight, induftry, cunning, and patience in labour.

Eurrofean The caftor, or beaver, was probably not unknown in Eurcope before the difcovery of beaver. Anerica; and there are now to be feen, amongt the ancieve charters of the hatters of Paris, regulations for the manufacture of beaver hats. The beaver, or caftor, is. undoubtedly the fame animal; but whether it is, that the Europear beaver is grown very fcarce, or that its fur is not of fo good a quality as that of the Ainerican, this latter is the only fort now in repute, the other being never fo much as mentioned, except with relation to the fimple called cafloreum. It is not improbable, that the Eurocern beaver is a fort of land beaver, which is very different from the other.
Anericabea- The beaver of Canada is an ampli ibious animal, incapable of remaining any conficer defiribed derable time in water, and very able to fubint without it, provited it has now and then the conveniency of bathing. The largef beavers are fomewhat lefs than fowr feet in length, by fifteen inches in breadth from hunch to haunch, and weich fixty pounds. The colour varies according to the different climates where they are found. In the moft diftan: Northern parts they are generally quite black, though white ones are fometimes to be feen in the fame region. They are brown in more temperate climates, their colour growing lighter in proportion as you advance Southwards. In the country of the Ilinois they are almont quite yellow, and fome have been found here of a pale or ftraw-colour. It has been remarked, that the lighter the colour, the thinner commonly the fur, and confequently the black is mon efteemed, nature fortifying them in this manner againt the feverity of the weather. There are two different forts of fur all cyer the body, e:cepting near the feet, where there is but one fort, and that very flort. The longeft is from eight to ten lines, and even to two inches on the back, diminifhing towards the tail and head. This fort of hair is coarfe, thick, fhining, and is what gives the animal its colour. Seen through a micrococope, the middle is found lefs opaque, whence it is natural to fuppofe it hulow, and therefore chis fort is not in ufe. The other is an extremely fine down, very clofe, and an inch at mof in length; and this fort is what is commonly ufed. It was formerly known in Europe by the name of $n$ fufcow wast. This is properly the garment of the beaver, the other ferving only for ornament, and perhaps to affil himi in iwimming.
The female It has bern alferted, that this animal lives from fiftecn to twenty years, that the female
beever.
beaver. goes with young four months, and that the generally brinss forth four at a time, and fome travellers have increafed the number to eight ; but this muft happen very rarely. She has four teats, two between the fecond and third pair of long ribs, and two others about four fingers higher.
Anatony of The mufcles of this animal are extremely ftrong, and thicker then its bulk feems to the beaver. require. On the contrary, its inteftines are exceeding delicate, its bones very hard, and its two jaws, which are nearly equal, have a valt force. Each jaw is fet with ten teeth, two of them incifive, or cutters, and eight molar, or grinders. The upper incifives are two inches and a half long, the lower fomething above three, fuited to the inclination of the jaw, which give them a force aftoninhing in fo fmall a creature. It has been remarked, that the two jaws are not exactly correfpondent, the upper jutting out beyond the lower, like the blades of a pair of fciffars; and, lantly, that the length of every tooth is exactly one third of its root.

The head of the beaver is much like that of the mountain rat; the muzzle fome- Eternal parts what long; the eyes little; the ears very fhort, round, hairy without, but fmooth within; the legs hort, efpecially the fore legs, being not above four or five inches long, and very much refembling thofe of the badger. The nails are cut floping, and hollow like goofe-quills. The hind feet are quite different, being flat, and provided with membranes between the toes. Hence the beaver walks but aukwardiy, and very flowly, but fwims with the fame facility as other aquatic animals. In refpect of his tail, he is a perfect filh, and has been judicially declared fuch by the College of Phyficians at Paris; and the faculty of divinity have, in conlequence of this declaration, pronounced it lawful to be eaten on days of fafting.

This fort of food is, however, at too great a difance from the French to enable Confdered as them to profit by this toleration, and they verv rarely meet with any that is catable. foosl The Indians keep it by them, after curing it in the climney, but it is, by all accounts, intolerably bad. And, even when it is frelh, you are obliged to give it a boiling, to make it lofe a little of the difagreeable tante it naturally has, after which it becomes very good eating ; and no fort of flelh, they lay, exceeds it in delicioufnefs or lizhtnefs of digeftion ; it is even afferted to be as nourifhing as veal. When boiled, it wants fomething to give it a relifh; but, when roafted, it is very good, without any thing of that kind.

The mon remarkable part belonging to this animal is its tail. It is almoft oval, a- sirguler ter; bout four inches broad near the root, live in the middle, and three at its extremity; but wre sf he tuil thefe meatures are to be underftood of the largeft fort of beavers; it is about an inch in thicknef, and a foot long. Its fubfance is a firm fort of fat, or a tender cartilar", being much like the feth of a porpoife, but grows harder, when kept for iny time. It is covered with a folly ikin, the fcales of which are of an hexagonal form, half a line in thicknefs, by three or four lines in length, and laid over one another, like thofe of all filhes. A very delicate pellicle ferves to fupport them, and they are inferted in it in fuch a manner, as to be eafily parted from it after the death of the animal.

The true tefticles of this animal were entirely unknown to the ancients, probably Teftides. becaufe they are very fmall, and much hid under the haunches. They gave this name to the receptacles of the collorcum, which are very different, and in number four, be- Caforeum, ing fituated in the lower venter of the beaver. The two foremoft, called the upper, and its receptecaufe higher than the others, are in the fhape of a pear, and communicate one with the other, like the pockets of a knaprack; the other two, called the lower, are round towards the bottom. Thefe four receptacles contain a refinous, foft, and adicfive liquor, mixed with inall fibres, of a greyifh colour on the outfide, yellowith within, of a ftomen, penetrating, and difasreabie fmell, and very inflammable; and this is the true caforetum. It grows hard after being a month expofed to the air, and becomes brown, brittle, and friable. If there be ocafion to harden it fooner, it may le done ly hanging it in the chimney.

It is pretended, that the cofroreun which comes from Dantaic is preferable to that of Camatic. The bugs of this la.t fort are allowed to be much fmaller than the others, cailoerm. and, even in Gisula, the largeft are much more efteemed. It is required befides in cahoreln, thit the bars be heavy, of a brown colour, of a penetrating and frong fmell, and fuil of a hard, britte, and friable matter, of the fame, or of a yellowihn colour, interwoven with a very fine membrane, and of a harp or acrid tafte.

The medical virtues of this drug are, to attenuate vifcous matter, fortify the brain, M dicina! difpel vapours, provoke the menfes, prevent mortification, and cvacuate ill humours by virtues. perfiration. It is atio ufed with fuccefs againft the epilepfy, or falling ficknefs, pulv, apoplexy, and deafnefs. The inferior bags contain an unctuous and fattifh liquor, which refenbles honey. Its colour is a pale yellow, its fmell difagreable, little difering in m that of the calocrom, but weaker than that. It thickens with time, and takes the confiftence of tallow.

The notion of thofe who believe that this animal, when he is clofely purfued, I ites ancien ronioff thofe imagined teficles, abandoning them to the hunter, to preferve his life, is an ou cuplded. error now univerfally exploded, the moft valuable part of this animal being, beyond comparifon, his fur; and even the fkin of the beaver, after the fur has been taken off, is not without its ufes, as it ferves to make gloves and fatterdahes. Many other things
may be made of it, but as it is very difficult to take off the hair without cutting it, the fkin of the land beaver is only ufed, and for the purpofes aforefaid.
Two forts of There are two forts of caftor, the dry and the fat. The firft is the fkin of this animal, before any ufe has been made of it. The other, or fat caftor, is the fame fkin, after it has been worn by the Indians, who, after they have well rubbed and worked it on the infide, with the marrow or fat of certain animals, to render it more pliable, fow feveral lkins together, with which they cover themfelves as with a robe, with the outfide inwards; this they conftantly wear in the winter, without ever putting it off, night or day. The ftrongeft hair falls off prefently, but the down remains, and by being worn in that manner, becomes much fitter for the hatter's bufinefs. The dry caftor cannot be ufed without the mixture of a little fat. It is even pretended, that to have the fkins in their utmoft perfection, they ought to be worn eighteen months at leaft.
Stuff made of There have alfo been ftuffs made of this fur, with a mixture of wool amongit it, fur and wool. fuch as cloths, flannels, ftockings, and fuch like, but with very little fuccefs; and there fill fubfifts a manufacture of this fort in Holland; but as they are obliged to mix more than one half of wool with the fur, there is little or nothing to be gained by it. The cloths and druggets which the Dutch make of this fort are very dear, and do not wear well. The caftor very foon parts from the wool, and forms a fort of pile on the furface of the ftuff, which entirely fpoils the look of it ; and the flockings which the French make of it have the fame defect.

The induftry, forefight, order, and unanimity of thefe animals are perfectly furpri-

Admirable on, exhibiting to mankind a leffon of thofe virtues no way inferior to that of the an or bees, fo juftly admired. It is uncertain how they are governed, whether by a king or a queen, if it be true, that they have any magiftrates at all; nor is there any more grounds to believe that there is any one who takes the chief command upon him, when they are at work, to punifh the lazy. Thus much, however, is undoubted, that by means of that admirable inftinct wherewith providence has endowed them, each of them knows what he is to do, and every thing is carried on in the exacteft order imaginable, and without the leaft embarrafsment or confufion.
When they propofe to build a new habitation, they fifft affemble, to the number of Choice of ha- three or four hundred in one place, forming a fmall republic, or ftate, apart by themfelves. The firf bill they pafs is, to make choice of a fettlement, where they may find plenty of provifions, with all the materials neceffary for the intended edifice. The main thing neceffary is to fecure a fupply of water ; and if they are not happy enough to find either lake or pool within their territories, this defect is remedied by $f^{2}$ opping the courfe of fome rivulet, or fmall river, by means of a dyke. In order to effect this, they fet about felling of timber, and this always above the place where they are refolved to build, for the more commodious tranfporting it. Three or four beavers fet about felling a large tree, which they very foon effect by means of their teeth, which ferve them for faws and axes, as well as for feveral other carpenter's tools. They never forget to make it fall on the fide towards the water, in order to fhorten the land carriage after they have cut it into proper lengths, which are afterwards rolled to the water fide, and thence floated to the place where they are to be employed.

Manner and
materials of conftruction.

Thefe pieces are more or lefs in thicknefs or length, as the nature and fituation of the place require ; for thefe architects forefee every thing. Sometimes they make ufe of trunks of large trees, which they lay lengthwife; at others, the mound is compofed of pieces of timber no thicker than a man's thigh, and even fometimes not fo thick, which are fupported by very good ftakes, and interwoven with fmall branches, and the void places are every where ftopped up witha fat or clayey fort of earth, and that fo well wrought as not to admit the fmalleft drop of water. This loam, or mortar, the beavers prepare and temper with their fore feet; the trowels they make ufe of are their tails, which, however, are not confined to this ufe only, but alfo ferve them as a dray, or wheelbarrow, to convey their mortar from place to place. As foon as they arrive at the water fide, they take hold of this clayey matter with their teeth, and, in order to lay it on, they make ufe firft of their feet, and afterwards plaifter or fmooth it with their tails.
Thefe dykes are generally ten or twelve feet thick at the foundation, diminihing fill in proportion as they rife in height, till at laft they come to the thicknefs of two or three. Good proportion is their particular care and concern, and every thing is done with as much exactnefs, as if the ableft artift had performed it with his rule and compaffes.

$$
\begin{array}{lllllll}
\text { of } & C & A & N & A & D & A
\end{array}
$$

compaffes. One thing remarkable is, that the fide of the building towards the water is always built with a talus, or flope, that on the other being exately perpendicular. In a word, nothing can poffibly be more folid or regular than the works of this mont fagacious animal.
The conftruction of their cabbins is no lefs wonderful. Thefe ate common'y buitiof their cab on piles in the middle of thofe fmall lakes, which are formed by the dykes abovementioned, and oftencimes on the bark of fome river, or at the extremity of fome point that advances into the water. Their figure is round, or oval, and they are archea in manner of a bafket. The walls are two foot thick, the materials being the tume as thofe of their dams, but lefs fubftantial. The whole is fo well fucco'd with clay, as not to admit the leaft breath of :ir. Two thirds of the building are above water, ans in them every beaver has his particular place adigned him, which he takes care a ftrew well with leaves, or fmall branches of fir. The lead nith is never feen; for, befides the comman entry of the cambin, and another undet by which moden anmo go out to bathe, there are alfo fevcral other opning, b, whel they $g$ to dicharge themfelves. Thefe cabbins are generally capable of lodgerg dight or to beavers, and mene have been obferved to contain no lefs than thinty; ber this is very rare. All of thens, however, are near enough to each other to have a very caty conmancation.

The winter never furprizes the beaver: All the woks I have mentioned are finifed Their prow: by the latter end of September, when tach individual lays up his winter provifion. wane Whilf they continue to frequent the woods or fields, they live on fruits, and on the bark and leaves of trees. They allo catch cray-filh, and fome other fint ; and nothing comes amits to them at that feafon. But when the time comes, in which they are to provide againf tiae barrennefs of the cold featon, they are fitisfied when woods of a tender fubtance, fuch as the poplar and the afp, and the like. Thefe they luy up in piles, difpofing them in fuch mannor as to have thofe pieces which have been fteeped in water neareft at hand. It has been obferved, that theie piles are always greater or lefs in proportion is the enfuing winter is to be more or lefs long or fevere; and this is to the Incians the moft infallible prognofication, which has never been known to deceive them, with refpect to the duration of the cold weather. The beavers, before they eat progratitic. this wood, cut it into very fmall pieces, which they carry into their apartments; for there is but one magazine for the whole inhabitants, or family of each cabbin.

When the melting of the fnow is at the higheft, at which farion there are always very great land foods, the beavers quit their cabbins, which are then utterly uninhata- Whenotigh ble, every one gring where he thinks fit. As foon as the whets aze tha the fombo to ewt their return, and thein they bring forth their young. The males keep the feles till townt the month of yuly, when they affemble in order to repair the braches made by the waters in their cabbins, or dykes; if they happen to be deftroyed by the hunters, or if they are not worth repairing, to erect new. But they are often, and for very gou reafons, obliged to change the place of their abode: The mofl common is, the want of provifions; and fometimes they are obliged to take this method by the hunters, or certain carnivorous animals, againf which they have no other defence than fight.

There are certain places of which the beavers are particularly tond, and will never atomen abandon, even thould their fafety ever fo much require it. On the road fonn $\eta$ tontron' wiwurace to Lake Fiuron, near the great river, we never fail to difcover a fettement every ycar in the very fame place, which thefe animals repair or re-build confantiy every fummer. For the firft thing the travellers who arrive earlieft fet about is, to deftroy the cabbin, as well as the dyke which conveys the water to it. Had not this dyke retained the water, they would never have been able to continue their journey, but neceffitated to take a trip over lami. Hence thofe beavers feem as if they had feized on this fpot only to be of fervice to thofe who travel that way. I have been told, that near Quebec there is much fuch an infance, where the beavers, by means of their dam, fupply water to a faw-mill.

The Indians were formerly of opinion, that the beavers were a fort of reatonable lran notion creatures, with a language, laws, and form of government peculiar to themfelves; and of beaver. that this amphibious commonwealth chofe governors, whofe office it was to afign each private beaver his feparate tafk, place centinels to give the alarm on fight of the enemy, and to punifh or banifh the drones.

Thofe pretended exiles were probably no other than the land beavers, who really live of the tan. feparate from the others, do no manner of work, and lodge under ground, where they beare

## NATURALHSSTORY

have no other care but to make themfelves a fecret paffage to the water. Thefe are known by the thinnefs of the fur upon their backs, which is, no doubt, occafioned by their rubbing themfelves continually againft the earth of their holes: befides, they are always lean, the natural confequence of their lazinefs, and are much more frequent in hot than in cold countries. I have already remarked, that our beavers here in Europe refemble this latter much more than the former fort, as they retire into the holes and caverns they find on the banks of rivers, efpecially in Polond. They are alfo found in Germany, along the Elb; and, in France, on the Rbone, the Ifere, and the Oife. What is certain is, that you do not difcover that wonderful fagacity in the European beavers, for which thofe of Canada are fo juftly celebrated.

It does not appear, that the Canadian Indians gave thefe creatures much difturbance
Beaver; bro't before the arrival of the Europeans in their country. The fkins of thefe animals were intoellem not then fo much worn by them as they have fince been, and the flefh of bears, and
ne the $E_{u-}$ fome other wild beafs, was much more in requeft with them than that of beavers. reticns. They were, however, even then accuftomed to hunt them, and this hur ing had its fixed feafon and its eftablifhed form and ceremony; but as it was only the effect of pure neceffity, and not of luxury, the havock made by it was very infignificant. For this reafon, there was an amazing quantity of thofe animals when the French firf entered Canada.
Hunting the The hunting of the beaver is not at all difficult, as this animal has neither ftrength to defend himfelf, and as the cunning he difoovers in building his habitation totally forinkes him when he is attacked by any enemy. The winter is the feafon in which the Indians declare war againf him, then it is that his fur is thickeft, and the 1kin much thinner than at any other feafon.

This hunting is performed in four different manners, which are that of the net, the Net and gun guin, the tranche, and the trap. The firft is rarely put in execution, and the fecond feldom ufed feldom or never ufed, as the eyes of this creature, though extremely fmall, are fo piercing, and his hearing fo quick, that it is very difficult to get near enough to fhoot him, before he has reached the water, and he never goes far from it at this feafon, and plunges to the bottom the moment he difcovers any danger near. And even if he fhould happen to be wounded, the hunter would be equally at a lofs, as he never fails to run to the water, and never comes up again after he has once dived, fhould he chance to die of the wound. The tranche and the trap are therefore the methods moft in ufe in this exercife

Notwithfanding the beaver lays up his fore of provifion for the winter, he now and then makes excurfions into the neighbouring woods in queft of more tender and deli- cate food ; and this luxury often cofts him his life. The Indians lay fuares in his way, much refembling the figure 4, which they bait with fmall pieces of wood that is tender and newly cut. The beaver no fooner touches it, than his back is broke with a huge $\log$ which falls upon him, and the hunter inftantly coming up, foon difpatches him. tranche requires greater precaution, and is managed as follows: when the ice is as yet but about half a foot thick, an opening is made in it with a hatchet, and the beaver makes to this opening for the fake of breathing a little frefh air; the hunter, who waits for him, eafily knows when he is coming, as his breathing caufes an unufual motion in the water, and it is very eafy to knock him on the head the moment he raifes it above it. To prevent his difcovering the hunters, they ftrew over the hole with reeds, or with the ears of reed-mace, and when they !find the animal within reach, they feize him by one of his feet, and throw him upon the ice, where they difpatch him before he is recovered from his furprize.

If the burrow happens to be near fome ftream, the bufinefs is ftill eafier. The way is then to cut the ice quite acrofs from fide to fide, in order to lay a net in it, and then fall to breaking down the neft or cabbin The beavers never fail to run to the water, where they are taken in the net laid for them. There is, however, fome danger in letting it remain too long, in which cafe thefe creatures foon find means to recover their liberty.

Thofe who inhabit the lakes have, at the diftance of about three or four hundred Ohher ways paces from the water fide, a fort of country houfes, where they retire fometimes for the of hunting. benefit of the air. In this cafe the hunters divide into two bodies, one of which beats up the quarters of thofe in the country, whilft the others fall upon the habitations of the lake. Now the beavers in the former abode, for the fportfmen generally take the

## of $\quad \begin{array}{llllll}C & A & N & A & D & A\end{array}$

time when they are all in the country, fly for fanctuary to the other, where they find nothing but ruin and a cloud of duft, raifed on purpofe to blind them, and to make them an eatier prey to their enemies. In fome places they content themielves with digging a hole in their dams, by which means the ditch that furrounds them is foon drained, their illand is robbed of its chief defence, and they muft fubmit to fate. Or, in cafe they fhould ftrive to remedy the evil, as they often do, the caufe of which is entirely unknown to them, they fall generally into the hands of the enemy.

It has been faid, that when the beavers find themfelves puriued by hunters, of fome of thofe beafts of prey that generally make war againft them, they ruth into the water, which they lafh with their tails in fuch a manner that the noife is heard at half a league diftance. The reafon of this is probably to give the alarm to their friends, who may be abroad in the fame manner, without knowing their danger. They are faid alfo, to have fo quick a fcent, as to difcover a canoe at an immenfe diftance; but that, like the hare, they fee only fideways, which defect often occafions their falling into the hands of thofe they ftrive to fhun. There is another particularity related of the beaver, which would make us believe, that, in imitation of the tuitle, after lofing his female, he never cohabits with another; fo that fecond marriages, it feems, are as much in abomination among beavers, as they were formerly among the primitive Chriftians.

There is alfo another fimall animal in Canada, of much the fame nature with the Mofs ratdebeaver, and which appears in fome refpects to be the fame fort of quadruped, but of a cribd imaller fpecies; I mean the Mufk-Rat. This creature has, in fact, all the qualities of the beaver ; the ftructure of the body and efpecially of the head is in both fo very much alike, that one would naturally take the mulk rat for a fmall beaver, if the tail of the firft be excepted, as it is much like that of ours in Europe, as alfo the tefticles, which contain a perfume of an exquifite odour. This animal, which weighs about four pounds, is very like the Mus Alpinus, of Mr Ray.

The mufk-rat takes the field in the month of March, and its nourifhment is then Hi, food. fome pieces of wood, which he peels before he eats them. After the melting of the fnows he lives on roots of nettles, and afterwards regales himfelf with the ftems and leaves of this plant. In fummer he touches nothing but brambles and ftrawberries, to which fucceed the other fruits peculiar to the autumn. During all this time it is very rare of find the male and female apart from each other.

At the coming on of winter they feparate, each going his own way to take up his lodging in fome hole or hollow of a tree, without any provifion, and the Indians affure us, that they maintain a perfect abftinence as long as the cold lafts. They alfo build huts nearly in the fame form as the beavers, but far inferior workmanflip. As to the fituation, it is always near the water, fo that they are under no neceflity to build dams.

It is faid that the fur of the mufk-rat is ufed in the making of hats mixed with that of Ue of in far the beaver, without doing any prejudice to the manufacture ; the flefh is tolerably good, and flem. except in time of rut, at which feafon it is impoffible to remove from it fomething of the tafte of mulk, which is by no means fo agreeable to the palate as it is to the fmell.

The Bear was formerly the animal moft in vogue amongt the indians of North Ame-Huning of merica, till the arrival of the Europeans turned the fale in favour of the beaver. Hunt- the ber. ting the bear was a kind of religious folemnity, and fuperftition had a great fhare in this exercife, the manner whereof, among fuch of the Indians as have not been converted to chriftianity, is as follows:

It is always fome warrior chief, that appoints the time of hunting, and who is to invite Religionspre the hunters. This invitation, which is performed with a great deal of ceremony, is fol- parations. lowed by a faft of ten days continuance, during which they are not to take fo much as a drop of water. This whole time, notwithftanding the extreme weaknefs to which they are reduced by it, is employed in finging. The intention of this rigorous ceremony, is to obtain of the Genii, the knowledge of the place where the greateft number of bears are to be found. There are feveral of them who endure ftill more, in order to obtain this grace; and fome of them have been known to cut their flefh in different parts of their bodies, with a view to render thofe Genii propitious. But it is to be remembered, that they require no manner of affiftance to overcome thofe furious animals; it fuffices that they know the places of their abode.

It is with the fame view, they addrefs their vows to the manes, or fouls of the defunct bears, which they have killed in their former huntings, and as this is the only fubject of Supefitions their meditation during thefe vigils, they naturally from the emptinefs of their ftomachs,
dreun

## NATURAL HISTORY

dream of thofe animals. This however is not yet enough to determine them, for every man of the canton, or at leaft much the greater part of them, muft alfo have dreamt of fecing bears, and that in their own diftrict. Now it is next to impoffible fo many dreams fhould agree; to bring this to pafs therefore is the next embarraffment, which is generally removed, when fome huntiman of reputation happens to dream two or three times fucceffively of leeing thofe bealts in a certain place. Whether thro' complaifance, or hearing the fame thing often repeated, they all prefently fall to dreaming after him, or at leaft pretend to do fo, and that quarter is immediately fixt upon for the place of huiting.
As foon as the faft is over, and the place of hunting agreed upon, the chief elect who
Sotma feart is to have the command in it, gives a magnificent repaft to all thofe who are to be of the party, and no perfon dares to prefent himfelf at it, before he has firft bathed himfelf, which is generally by throwing himfelf into the river, provided only it be not frozen, let the weather be never fo fevere. They are not obliged at this feaft to eat up every thing, as in fome others, and they all obferve great fobriety. He who does the honours touches nothing, his fole employment, whill the others are at table, is to make the panegyric of
Ant invoca-his own feats in former huntings. Thefeftival ends with new invocations of the manes tions. of the bears departed. They then take the field all daubed over with black in the fame manner as when they go to war, amidit the acclamations of the whole village.

## Hertirg in <br> hunour.

Thus hunting is in nolefs reputation amongtt the Indians, than war ; and an alliance with a good huntfman is more coveted, than that of a famous warrior, becaufe this exercife furnifhes the family with all the necefinies of life, at leatt, with all that they reckon as fach, that is, with food and cloathing. But this character of a great huntman is not eafly acquired, for befure you are cockoned fo, you muft have killed at leaft twelve large beafts in one day.
Indions admi- The Indians have two confiderable advantages beyond us in Europe; for, in the firf rubl hunters. place, no obftacle is capable of fopping them, neither thiclets, ditches, marhes, nor rivers. Their way is always the noaref, that is, forwards in a direct line. Then there is no animal, how fleet foever, which they cannot overtake by mere fwitnefs of foot. And we are told, that it is common enough for them to come home leading a drove of bears into their village like a flock of fheep; and that the fwifteft deer, though I will not venture this on my own authority, is not fwifter than they.
Ancient gene- Formerly the hunter had little benefit from his abundance; every one took what ronity in de. fhare of the foil he pleafed, leaving the proprietor little befides the glory of labour-
cay. cay. ing for the public advantage. He was, however, at liberty to make his own family a prefent of the firf fruits. This was the caftom formerly, till the arrival of the Europeons, whofe ill example has in a great meafure deftroyed this ancient and moft commendable fpirit of difintereftednefs, leaving them their own felfifnnefs in exchange.
Lodgment of The feafon for hunting the bear is in the winter, when thefe animals retreat into the bears. hollows of trees, or, when they find them fallen down, make themfelves a den with the root, the entry of which they fill with branches of fir, where they are perfectly fecure from the feverity of the weather. If they thould fail of either of thofe conveniencies, they dig themfelves a hole in the earth, taking particular care, after they have retired into it, to fop the mouth; and this they do fo well as fometimes to elude the clofeft fearch. But, however they happen to be lodged, it is certain, they never once ftir out the whole winter. It is equally true, that they carry in with them no manner of provifion; fo that all this long feafon the bear neither eats nor drinks. All he does is conftantly licking his paws, which are faid by fome to afford a fubftance from whence he draws all his nourihment. Every one, however, is at liberty to judge of it as he thinks fit, though it is undeniably true, that the experiment has been made by chaining up one of thofe animals for a whole winter, without affording him the leaft nourihment, and at the end of fix months he has been found as fat as in the beginning.
Manting them There is no need of much courfing to take the bear ; the only thing required is to find out the place of their retreat in any confiderable number. When the hunters imagine they have difcovered their haunts, they form a large circle of a quarter of a league round, more or $l \in f s$, in proportion to the number of hunters. They afterwards advance drawing nearer one another, every one making ftrict fearch as he goes for the retreat of thefe animals. Hence, if there be any lodged in all this fpace, it is difficult for them to efcape, the Indians being excellent ferrets. On the morrow the hunting begins after the fame manner, and fo continues from day to day while the feafon lafts.
$f=$ foon as a bear is killed, the hunter puts the end of his lighted pipe into his Ceremonious $\mathrm{m} u \mathrm{~h}$, and blowing at the head of it till the bear's throat and wind-pipe are full of affervences hurting. the fmoke, conjures his fpirit not to be angry for what injury he has done his body, and not to oppofe his fuccefs in his future huntings. The huntfman, to know whether his requeft is granted, cuts the fring or membrane under the tongue of the bear, which he keps till he returns to the village, when all of the party, after many invocations, and a deal of ceremony, throw thofe expiations into the fre. It thofe membranes crackle and inrink, as how fhould it be otherwife, it is locku upon as a certain figh that the angry firits of the bears are appeafed; if otherwife, it is concluded they are fill wroth, and that the hunting of the enfuing feafon will be unprofperous, at leaft till they have found means to render them propitious; for there is no inconvenience which they cannot remove by fome religious ceremony.

The hunters live well while the feafon lafts, and if they have any fuccefs at all, they prrambe bring home fufficient to feaf their friends, and to maintain their fumilies for a conk- gone derable time. The flefh of this animal, fmoked in the chimney, is efteemed good eating by the Indians, tho' it would hardly go down with an Elampart.

The reception the fportmen meet with on their return, is every way worthy of the high notion they entertain of this eyercie. Nothing is to be heard but the praifes of thofe heroes, who wear fuch an air of importance and folf-fufficioncy, as if they were returning loaden with the foils of a conquered enomy. A grand repalt is given The diaf on this occafion, and to leave none of the viands ferved in it, aforts anocher frong hancer'seart. fubject of vanity and panegyric. The perfon who had the honour to be the director of the hunting, is the difpenfer of this treat, and the fift difh is the bear of the lareft fize, which is ferved up whole, with his entruils, and without fo mach as flaving it, for they chufe to drefs the fiefh in the fkin , as we do that of hogs. This feaft is dedicated to a certain genius, whofe wrath they believe they fhonld incur, were they to leave the leaft morfel. They are not fo much as to leave the broth in which the carcafe has been boiled, tho' it be nothing but the fat melted and reduced to a peffect cil. Nothing can be worle food than this, which always proves mortal to one or other cir the gueft on this occafion, and many of them find thenaives very much indifpofed after thefe unwholefome repafts.

The bear is not a dangerous animal in Canada, except when he is hungry, or after Bears not he has been wounded. It is proper, however, to be always upon your guard when dangerous in you approach him. They are feldom known to attack any perion, and they generally take to flight on feeing a man, a dog being all that is necemary to drive them to a great diftance.

In the month of $y_{\text {lut }}$ the bear is in rut, at which time his flefh is fo lean, and of fo Their fof difagreeable a tafte and fmell, that even the Jiaiturs, who have not the mof delicate conifiertí as palte, will farce touch it. He is alfo at this time fo fierce, that it is dangerous to ford palates, will fearce touch it. He is alfo at this time fo fierce, that it is dangerous to come near him. After this he recovers his complexion, by means of the fruits he then finds every where in the woods, and of which he is cxtronely greedy. The grape in particular is his favourite difh, for which he will climb to the top of the talleft trecs; but fhould a hunter perceive him, he is fure to pay for it with his life. After he has fed a confiderable time on thofe fruits, his flefh acquires an excellent relifh, which it preferves ti!! the fpring, though it has always a remarlable defect, from its extreme oilinefs, which, if not ufed with great moderation, never fails to occafion the dyfentery. It is, however, very nourifhing, and a bear's cu's is reckoned, by thofe who have eat of this fort of food, not at all inferior to lamb.

The Indians always carry a great number of dogs with them when they go a hunting, $I_{n d i a n}$ doms which are the only domeftic animals they keep, and are deftined for this ufe only. of ine game. Thefe, in appearance, are all of the fame fecies, with erect ears, their muzzle fomewhat long, like that of the wolf, and remarkable for their fidelity and affection to their mafters, who never carefs, and, in other reipects, take but very ill care of them. They are trained early to the exercife for which they are intended, and are indeed excellent hunters.
The Elk is an animal formerly common in North America, and of as much utility, Ell defribed with refpect to trade, as the beaver itfelf, had they not been extirpated, or at leaft driven very far from the European colonies by thofe who went to fettle in thofe parts. What is called in Canada the elk, goes by the name of the Elan, or Great Beaft, in Germany, Poland, and Ruffic. This animal is of the fize of a horfe, or of a mule of Auvergne in France; is very broad over the hind parts; his tail no longer than one's
finger; the haunches very high, with the legs and feet of a fag; the withers, neck, and upper part of the thighs are covered with long hair ; the head is more than two foot long, which he frretches out lengthwife before him, giving himfelf by that means a wery ungraceful appearance; the muzzle is thick, and bends downwards almoft like that of the camel ; and the noftrils are fo prodigicully wide, that you may thruft your fift and half your arm into them. Ihis antlers are as long as thofe of the ftag, and much more fpreading; they are flat and forked, like thofe of a doe, and thoot anew every year.
It has been faid, that the elk is fubject to the epileply, or falling fickneis, and that, when the fit feizes him, he recovers himfelf by fcratching his ear with his left hind foot till the blood comes. This tradition probably gave occafion to believe the hoof of this anmal a fpecific againt that diforder. It is applied to the heart of the patient, which is alfo pracifed to cure an extraordinary palpitation. It is alfo given into the patient's left hand, to rub his ear with it in like manner; though I mould think it requifite, in order to expect the fame effect as in the cafe of the animal, to rub it, as he does, till the blood comes. This hoof, when tuken in powder, or infufed in water, is reckoned very good for the pleurify, colic pains, the flux, vertigo, and purples. It is faid, that the Algonquins, who formerly fed on the flefh of this animal, were very fubject to the fulling ficknefs, but that they did not make ufe of this remedy, probably becaufe they were acquainted with a better.
Lies of his The llin of the ellk is a mixture of a light grey and a dark red. The hair of it hir, inin, and becomes hollow, as the beaft grows old, and never fheds, nor lofes its elaftic or fuhb. fingy virtue; for let it be deprefed with ever fo much care, it always rifes up again ; it is commonly ured for matraffes, and fuffing of faddes. The ferlh of the elk is of an exquifite relifh, light, and very nourifhing, and it would really be a matter much to be regretted, did it communicate the king's evil, as fome have imagined. The Frencb hunters, who have lived whole winters on ir, declare they never felt the finalleft inclination to this diforder. Fis flkin is very ftrong, and of an oily foftnefs; it is dreffed like chammy leather, and makes excellent buff-coats, which are very light.
Intannotion The Ihtians look upon the elk as an animal of good omen, and believe that thofe ca the dll. who dream often of it will be very long lived. They heve a very different notion of the bear, except when they are going to hunt thofe animals. They have alfo a tradition amongt them, which is fingular enough, that there is one of thofe elks fo much in fize above all others, that, in comparifon of him, the reft appear like fo many pifinces. His legs, fay they, are fo tall, that eight feet of fiow is no manner of inconvenience to him. His flin is proof againft all forts of weapons, and he has an arm procecding from one of his houlders, which he ufes in the hame manner as a man. He is never without a great number of other elks in his retinue, who form his court, and do him all manner of fervices. Thus the ancients had their Ploenix and Pegafus, and the Cbinefe and Japanefe their Kirin, their Fce, their Water Dragon, and Bird of Paradife.

The elk loves cold countries; he grazes the field in fummer, and in winter he graws the bark of trees. When the fnows are deep, thofe animals affemble in herds in fome pine-wood, in order to fhelter themfelves from the feverity of the weather, where

## Hunting the

 they remain while there is any food for them. They are eafly hunted down at this froft in the night forms a hard cruft on the furface of thofe fnows which have been melting in the day time, the elk, who is very heavy, breaks it with his hoof, and wounds his limbs in it, which he is fcarce able to extricate from the holes he has made. Except at thefe times, and efpecially when the fnows are not deep, it is very difficult and even dangerous to come near him ; for when he is wounded, he is very furious, and will turn boldly on the hunters, and knock them down with his hoofs. The way to efcape from him is to throw him your coat, on which he will difcharge all his vengeance, whilft the hunter concealing himfelf behind fome tree, takes an opportunity to difpatch him. The common pace of the elk is a hard trot, which is almoft as fwift as a buffalo can run. He holds out a long time, but the Indians are fill better runners than he. It is faid, that he falls down on his knees when he drinks, eats, and when he goes to fleep; and they add, that he has a fmall bone in his heart, which being reduced to powder, and taken in broth, brings forward the birth, and mitigates child-bed pains.The moit northerly Indians of Caneda have a way of hunting the elk, which is very Simple w.w fimple, and not at all dangerous. The hunters divide into two bodies; one embarks of katime on board canoes, keeping at fome diftance from the other, and forming together a prety harge femicircle, the extremities of which touch the bants; the cther body which remains ahore, range themfelves pretty much in the fame form, and at firf furround a confiderable fpace of ground. The hunters then let loofe their dogs, which raile all the elks within thofe bounds, drive them towards the canoes, and at laft force them into the river, or lake, where they inftantly receive the firc of all the canoes, fo that very rarely fo much as one of them cfcapes.

Champlain feaks of another way of hunting not only the elk, but even ftags and Another me caribous, that has fome relation to this. They inclofe, fays he, a certain portion of the thod. foref with ftakes, or piles, interwoven with branches of trees, leaving only one narrow entrance, in which they furtch thongs of raw hides. This inclofure is of a triangular form, and from the angle where the cntrance is, another triangle is confructed, much larger than the former; thus thefe two enclofures communicate one with the other, by the two angles. The two fides of this fecond triangle are furrounded with piles in the fame manner, and the hunters, drawn up in one line, furm the bafe of it. They afterwards advance, but take care not to breal the line, drawing nearer and nearer to each other, with loud fhouts, and beating fome inftrument which makes a prodigious noife. The beafts, thus drove from one fide, and finding no way of efcaping to the right or left, and befides being funned and fartled by the noife, have no other way left them to efcape, but into the other incloure, and many of them are caught by the neck or horns in this pailige. They make nrodigious eforts to extricate themfelves; fometimes they break or carry away the thongs, and fometimes they ftrangle themfelves, or at leaft, the hunters, by this delay, have time to fhoot them. Thofe who efcape this fare are fill in as much danger as ever, and have too little room, in this fmaller enclofure, to fhun the arrows that are hot at them from all fides.

The elk has other enemies, that make as cruel a war upon him as the Indians. The carcine. : mof dreadful of thefe is the Carcajou, or Quincajou, a feecies of the cat kind, the tail nem. to the of which is fo long as to wind feveral times round his body; his hair is of a brownifh red. As foon as this hunter comes up with the elk, he leaps upon him, fixes on his neck, round which he twines his long taii, and then cuts his jugular. The elk bas but one way left to hum this difafter, which is by throwing himfelf into the water the moment he finds himfelf in the hands of this terrible enemy. As the carcajou cannot endure the water, he immediately quits his hold; but if the water be too far ofr, he has time to deftroy his prifoner before he reaches it. As this animal is not endowed with the moft acute fmell, he generally carries three foxes along with him, which he fends out on difcoveries. As foon as they get fcent of an elk, two of them place themfelves one on each fide, and the other directly behind him'; and in this manner they manage matters fo well by harrafing the prey, till at laft they force him to betake himfelf to the place where they left the Carcajou, with whom they afterwards fettle their different proportions of the fpoil. The Carcajou has ftill another ftratagem to catch his prey, which is to climb a tree, where laying himfelf flat along fome propending branch, he waits till fome clk paffes, and throws himfelf upon him the moment he perceives him within reach.
The fag of Ccunada is in all refpects the fame with ours in Europe, only fomewhat stag of $C_{a-}$. larger. The Indians however feem not to trouble themfelves much about them, at leaft nada. I do not find that they make war upon the ftag in form, and with the fame ceremony as when they hunt the bear and elk.

The Caribou is an animal not quite fo tall as the elk, has more the appearance of an Caribou quaafs than a mule, and is as fwift as the ftag. There was formerly one of them drupes. feen on Cape Diamond, near $Q_{\text {Uubec, }}$ which had probably been purfued by the hunters; but he was not long in perceiving that he was in no place of fafety, fo he made but one leap thence into the river, which he fwam over with the fame facility, but all to no purpofe, being killed by fome Canadians, who were going to war, and then encamped at Point Levi, on the oppofite fide. The tongue of this animal is much efteemed. Its true country is probably in the neighbourhood of Hudfon's Bay; for the Sieur Jeremie, who paffed feveral winters in thefe Northern parts, fays, that between Danib River and Port Nelfon, there are prodigious numbers all the fummer,
which being diven from the woods by the fwarms of gnats and gar-flies, come to refreih themfelves by the faa fide, and that for the face of forty or fify leagues together you continually meet with herds of them of a thourand in a herd at leaft.
It dues not appear that the caribous have multiplied greatly in the moft frequented places of Cinadiz; ellss, on the contrary, were to be met with every where in prodigious numbers, and might have made a very confiderable branch of trade, as well as a great conveniency to the inlawhents, had they been better managed. But this has been fadly neglected, and whether it is by the multitudes killed, or that by huuting they have obliged then to remove to other parts, nothing is rarer to be met with than an elk.

## Hunting the

In the weftern and fouthern parts of Canada, on both fides the Miffipppi, the hunting mof in vogue, is that of the Buffalo, which is done in the manner following. The hunters draw up in four lines, forming a very large fquare: they begin by fetting fire to the grafs, which is dry at that fution, and very rank: afterwards, as the fire gets ground, they advance, confantly drawing nearer and nearer to each other. The buffaloes, which are extremcly afraid of the fire, fly before it, till at laft they are pent up in fo narrow a fp:ce, that few or none of them efcape; feldom a party returns from hunting the Buifilo, without, as we are told, killing fifteen hundred, or two thoufand of thofe animals. But left the different companies of hunters fhould incommode one another, they agrec upon the place of hunting before they fet out. There are even ftated penalties for fuch as tranfgrels thef regulations, as well as for thofe who by deferting their poff fuficr the prey to eicape. Theie peialties are in general, that every perfon fhall have a right to deprive the delinquent of his flare of the fpoil, and even to take his arms from him, which is reckoned the greateft affront that can pofirbly be given to an Indian, and to deftroy his hut. The Indian chiefs are equally fubjected to thofe punifhments with the reft of the company, and thofe who flould attempt an exemption, would probably kindle a war that would not eafily be extinguifhed.
Bafilo of Ca- The Buffulo of Canada is larger than ours in Europe; its horns are low, Mort, and nadadicirib'd blick; a long hairy baard defcends from its muzzle, and another from the crown of its head, which falls over its eyes, and gives the creature a mort hideous look. It has on its back a bunch, beginning from the haunches, and increafing towards the fhoulders. The front of this bunch is higher by a cubit, than the hinder part, and three fingers broad, and the whole bunch is covered with long reddifh hair. The reft of the body is cloathed with a black wool, which is highly valued. It is faid that the wool of a Buffalo weighs eight pounds. This animal is very broad at the cheft, pretty flender at the loins, has a very frort tail, and almon no neck; but its head is much bigger than the European Bufillo's. Ife commonly fies the moment he difcovers a man, and a dog will drive a whole herd before him. He has a very quick fcent, and you muft always be to leeward of him, before you can get near enough to fhoot him, without being difcovered. But after he is wounded, he grows furious, and turns upon the hunter; and he is no lefs dangerous when the females have newly brought forth their young. The flefh of this animal is very good, but that of the cow Buffalo is only eaten, the bull's being too hard. As for the hide, nothing can exceed it; it is eafily dreffed, and tho' it is exceeding frong, becomes full as foft and fupple as the beft fort of fhammy. The Indians make targets of it which are extremely light, and almoft mufket proof.

There is another fpecies of the buffalo in the neighbourhood of Hudfan's Bay, the fkin and wool of which is no lefs valuable than thofe of the buffaloes I have juft now mentioned. The account which M. Yeremie gives of them is, that at fifteen leagues from the Danif/. River is the River of Sea Wolves, fo called from the great number of thofe animals that frequent it. Between thefe two rivers is a fpecies of buffaloes, called
Murk bufalo. Mulk Buffaloes, from their fmelling fo ftrong of that perfume at a certain time of the year, that their flefh is not eatable. They are covered with a very fine wool, and longer than that of the fheep in Barbary. I carried, fays he, fome into France, in the year 1708, of which I caufed fome pairs of fockings to be made, which were even finer and more beautiful than thofe of filk. Thefe buffaloes, though fmaller than ours in Europe, have much thicker and longer horns, the roots of which meet on the crown of their head, and coming down clofe by the eyes, almoft as low as the throat, the ends of them afterwards turn upwards, and form a kind of crefcent. I have, fays M. Feremie, feen a pair of horns which weighed fixty pounds when feparated from the fcull. They have very fhort legs, fo that, when they walk, their wool trails upon the ground,
which renders them fo unfhapely, that at a diftance you are at a lofs where to look for the head. As there is no great number of thofe animals, the fpecies would foon become extinct, were the Indians to be employed in hunting them. Befides, the fhortnefs of their legs makes it eafy to kill them with launces, when the fnow is duep, in which cale they cannot poffibly efcape.

The moft common quadruped in Canada is the Roe-buck, which differs in nothing from Roemuck: of ours. This creature is laid to fhed tears when he fees himfelf reduced to extremities by the Roebuck: hunters. When he is young, his 想in is marked with ftripes of different colours lengthwife; afterwards, this hair falls off, and in place of it grows another fort, which is of the common colour of this animal. He is not at all fierce, is eafily tamed, and is naturally fond of man. The tame females, when proud, will go into the woods, and, atter the has had the male, will return to her mafter's houfe. When the is ready to bring forth her young, the retires to the woods again, whence, after fome time fpent in fuckling, the comes back in the fame manner. She is confant in her vifits to her offfpring ; the mafter follows her when he fees fit, and takes the young, which the afterwards nurfes in the houfe. It is fomehing ftrange, that every houfe in Carada is not fupplied with a large flock of thefe creatures; the Indions hunt them only occafionaliy.

There are alfo in the forefts of Canada a great multitude of Wolves, or rather Wild- wild cat. Cats, for they have nothing of the wolf, except the howling of that animal; in every other refpect they are of the feline kind. They are naturally hunters, living folely on the flefh of what other animal they are able to catch, and which they puitue to the tops of the talleft trees. Their fleh is white, and good eating; their hair and fkin are well known in France, and make one of the fineft furs of all this country, as well as the moft confiderable article in its commerce. But a greater value ftill is put on a fort of blacls fox, that lives in the mountains, in the north part of this province. Black fox. I have however heard, fays my author, that the fur of the Rufficin blact: fox, and of thofe in the North of Europe, are in ftill greater requef. They are, however, extremely rare, even in Canada, probably becaufe of the difficulty of catching them.

The moft common forts here, are thofe who have black or grey hairs mixed with fores of vawhite; others of them are entirely grey, and others of a carrotty red. There is a fort rious colours. of them found about the $U_{p p e r} M i f f / f_{p i}$, the fikin of which is of a filver white, and extremely beautiful. There are alfo tigers found in thefe parts, and wolves inferior in fize to ours. The foxes hunt the water-fowl in a very fagacious manner. They ad- sascrity of vance a little into the water, then they retire, making a thoufand antic motions on the the fox. banks. Ducks, buftards, and fuch like fowl, are taken with this amufement, and draw near the fox, who, to lull them into a fill greater fecurity, remains very quiet at firf, only making a few motions with his tail to draw them ftill nearer. The moment he thinks himfelf fure of them, he flies at them, and rarely fails of fuccefs. The Intians have bred up dogs to the fame exercife, which they perform with admirable dexterity; thofe dogs, too, make a very cruel war on the foxes.

There is a kind of Pole-Cat, called, Enfont du diable, or Bête puontr, that is, the de- Poie-car. vil's imp, or ftinking beaft, becaufe its urine, which it difcharges when purfued, taints the air for half a quarter of a league round, for in other refpects it is a very beautiful creature, of the fize of a fmall cat, but thicker, its hair hining or gloffy, of a greyifh caft, with two ftrokes of white forming an oval from the neck to the tail, which is buthy like that of a fox, and carried erect over the back, jult like that of the fquirel. The fur of this animal, as alfo that of the Pekan, another creature of the wild-cat kind, al- Other 1 apr moft of the fame fize with thofe of Europe, that of the otter, the common pole-cat, farry animals, the fote, the wood-rat, the ermine, and martin, are what is called the NTmue Peleterie, or leffer furs. The Ermine is of the fize of our fquirrel, but not fo long; the fur of it is of a beautiful white, and it has a long tail, the tip of which is jet black. The Martin is not fo red as thofe of France, but the hair of it is much finer. They generally keep in the middle of the woods, out of which they never ftir, but once in two or three years, and then always in large bodies. The Indians are perfuaded that the year in which thefe animals are feen to come abroad, will be a good hunting year, that is, there will be a large fall of fnow. The fkin of the martin is fold in Canada for a French crown, even the moft ordinary fort, for fuch as are brown fetch twentyfour livres and upwards.

The Stote differs from the pole-cat in this only, that the hair of the former is blacker, longer, and thicker. Thefe two animals prey upon the birds, and even upon thofe of the largeft fize, and make vaft deftruction in hen-roofts and pidgeon-houfes.
The wood-rat is twice as large as the rat of Europe. The tail of this creature is bu?hy, and the hairs of it of a beautiful filver grey. There are even fome of them entirely white, and that of an extremely beautiful colour. The female has a bag under her belly, which the opens and thuts at pleafure: In this bag fhe enclofes her young when fhe is purfued, and flies with the burden for fafety.
Squirel, three As for the Squirrel, there are vaft numbers of them in this country, as they are neforts. ver moleted. They are diftinguifhed into three forts; the red, which differs nothing from ours; thofe called Suiffes, which are fomewhat fmaller, and are fo called becaufe their fkin is marked with red, black, and white ftripes lengthwife, not unlike the
Flying fquir- Pope's Swifs guards; and the flying fquirrel, of much the fame fize with the Swifs, the rel deicribed. fkin of which fort, is a dark grey. They are called flying fquirrels, not that they actually fly, but from their fpringing from one tree to another, at the diftance at leaft of forty paces, and when they leap from a fuperior height, they will fhoot double that diffance. What gives them this extraordinary agility is two membranes reaching between the fore and hind legs of the fame fide, about two inches broad, very thin, and covered with a very thin down, inftead of hair. This animal is very eafly tamed, and very lively, when he is not alleep. But this is very feldom, as he makes his laire wherever he can, in your pockets, fleeves, and cuffs of your coat. He generally gives his mafter the preference, and will fingle him out from a fcore of people.
Porcupine de- The Porcupine of Canada is of the fize of a middling dog, but fhorter, and not quite fribed. fo tall. Its hair is about four inches long, of the thicknefs of a flender fraw, white, hollow, and very ftrong, particularly that on the back. This hair is all the weapons he has, whether of the offenive or defenfive kind; he darts it at once at whatever attempts his life, and if it pierce ever fo little the fleh, it mun be drawn out immediately, otherwife it penetrates to its whole length, for which reafon hunters are very cautious of letting their dogs come near this animal. Its flefh is very good eating; a roafted porcupine being accounted not at all inferior to a pig.
Hare and
rabbit.
The Hare and Rabbit of this country are exactly the fame with ours in Europe, excepting that their hind legs are yet longer. Their fkins are of little or no confequence, as the hair is always coming off, which is a real lofs, as their fur is very fine, and might be ufefully employed in the making of hats. In the winter feafon, thefe animals turn grey, and rarely are feen to come out of their holes, where they live on the tenderelt branches of the birch tree ; in the fummer their hair is red. The fox makes a continual war on thofe animals; and the Indians catch them in winter on the fnow with gins, when they go forth in queft of food.
The Rattle-Snake is the only reptile worthy of notice in this country, but fo well known that we fhall pafs it over, and proceed to the birds that are inhabitants of Canada.
Birds of Ca- The forefts of Canada are by no means fo well provided in birds, either with
mada. refpect to numbers or variety, as the feas, lakes, and rivers, are with fifhes. There are fome however which have their merit, and are peculiar to North America. Here
Eagles of two are eagles of two forts; the largeft have their necks and heads almoft white; they 1.an. give chace to the hares and rabbits, which they carry off in their pounces to their nefts. The other fort are grey, and prey upon birds only. Both kinds are excellent Hawks. filhers, The falcon, gofs-hawk, and taffel-hawk, are exactly the fame with thofe in Europe; there are befides a fecond fort of falcons, that live entirely on fifh. The

Partridges, three forts. partridges of Canada, are of three forts; the grey, red, and black ; there laft are the leaft valued of the three, having too much the flavour of the grape, juniper, and firtree. Thefe have alfo the head and eyes of a pheafant, and their flefh is of a brownifh colour, with long tails, fpreading like a fan or the tail of a turkey-cock, and of an extraordinary beauty, fome of them being mixt with red, brown, and grey, and others a mixture of light grey and brown. All thefe forts of partridges are however larger than ours in Europe, but fo remarkably tame, that they fuffer you not only to fhoot at them, but to come very near them.
Snipes and
woodcocks.
Befides fnipes, which are excellent in this country, and the fmaller fort of waterfowl, which is found every where in the greateft abundance, you fometimes meet with wood-cocks near fprings, but in no great numbers. In the country of the Ilinois, and all over the fouth parts of Canada, they are in greater plenty.
M. Denys,

## Of $\begin{array}{llllll}C & A & N & A & D & A\end{array}$

M. Denys, a French writer, who refided fome time on this continent, affures us, that the Raven of Canada is quite as good eating as a hen; which may be true of Acadia, Raven tho' doubtful with refpect to other parts of Canada. The ravens are fomething larger than ours in Europe, blacker, and have a different cry. The Ofprays, on the contrary, are fmaller, and their note by no means fo difagreeable to the ear. The Owl of owl Canada differs from the European only in that it has a fmall white ring round its neck,' with a peculiar fort of cry. The flefh of this bird is good eating, and many prefer it to a barn-door fowl. The winter provifion of thefe owls confifts of field-mice, in which they obierve a fingular piece of ceconomy in breaking their legs, and afterwards fattening them for ufe on occafion. The Bat of this country is larger than thofe But. of Europe, the martins and fwallows here are birds of paffage as in our hemifphere. Swallow. The firf are not black like ours, but of a brownifh red. There are three forts of Larks, the fmalleft of which is of the fize of a fparrow; and this laft differs alfo from Lark. our fparrows, and tho' it retains the fame qualities, has however a very difagreeable Sparrow. afpect.

Ducks are found in prodigions numbers in this country; of thofe birds they Ducks, twen. reckon two and twenty different kinds. The moft beautiful, and beft to eat, are ${ }^{\text {ty-two iors }}$ what the Frencls call branches canards, from their perching on the branches of trees. Their plumage is mof beautifully diverfified, and the colour extremely bright and vivid. Swans, turkies, moor-hens, cranes, teal, geefe, buftards, and other large wa- Water-fowl. ter-fowl, are found every where in the greateft abundance, except in the neighbourhood of plantations, where they never come.

There are Magpies of two colours; fome are all white, and others of a light grey; pies. and both make excellent foups. The Wood-peckers are beautiful to admiration. Woodpeckers There are of them of all colours, others entirely black, or quite of a dark brown, except the head and neck, which are of a moft beautiful red.

The Thrufh of Conada is very like ours in Europe, as to fhape, but has only half Thrufh. the charms of the other's mufic. The Goldfinch has not near fo beautiful a head as Goidinch. the European, and all its feathers are overfpread with a mixture of yellow and black; I can fay little of its note, as having never feen one in a cage.

The forefts of Canada are full of a bird of the fize of a linnet, which is quite yellow, has a very flender neck, and a very fhort fong, with little variety in it; This Yellow bird. bird has no other name than that of its colour. But the beft mufician of all the Canadian groves, is a fort of ortolan, the plumage of which is of an ath-colour on singing orto. the back, and a white on the belly, whence it is called the white-bird, yielding nothing lan. to the pipe of the thrufh in Europe; but the male is the only fong-bird, the female remaining mute even in a cage. This little creature has a very charming outfide, and for its relifh well deferves the name of Ortolan. It is not certain to what quarter he retires in the winter-feafon, but he is always the firft harbinger of the fipring. The fnow is fcarce melted when thefe birds are found in great moltitudes in fome parts, at which time you may take what quantity you pleafe.

About a hundred leagues fouth of Chambly you begin to meet with the bird called Cardinal bird Cardinal, fome of which fort have been brought over to Paris. The fweetnefs of his difirmbed. fong, and the beauty of his plumage, which is of a fine carnation, and a little tuft which he has on his head, not unlike the crowns with which painters adorn Indian kings, feem fufficient to entitle him to hold the fceptre amongft the feathered kind. He has, however, a rival in this country, capable of engaging every vore, were the charms of his mufic equal to thofe of his outward appearance, I mean what they call in our country l'Oifeau Mouche, or Humming Bird. This name is given him for two Fly-bird. his reafons, the firf is, his diminutive fize; for with all his feathers, he is no bigger fingularle.t. than a common May-bugg. The fecond is the great buzzing noife he makes ${ }^{\text {ly }}$. with his wings, not unlike that of a large fly. His legs, which are an inch in length, are like two needles. His bill is no thicker than his limbs, and from this he thrufts a tongue, or rather a fting, with which he pierces the flowers, extracting the juice, which is his common nourifhment. The female has nothing gaudy in her outfide, is of a beautiful white below the belly, and a light ath colour every where elfe; but the male is a perfect jewel. From the top of his head riles a fmall tuft of black, the breaft is red, the belly white, and the back, wings, and tail of a vivid green, with fpecks of gold difperfed over all his plumage, which
L. 2
gives

## NATURAL HISTORY

gives it an aftonifing beauty in conjunction with an imperceptible down that forms the foftef and fivecteft dyes imaginable.
Coliury Aid, acublic ci. has a much brighter plumage, and the bill recurved or bending downwaids. This bird is faid to have a very melodious pipe; which, if true, is a great advantage over the Oifenu Moucbe, or humming bird, which has no fong at all. He bas alfo a very ftrong and nimble flight ; now you fee him on a flower, and a moment after he fprings almoft perpendicularly up into the air. He is alfo a declared, and indeed a very dangerous enemy to the raven: On feeing one of them he quits his food, darts himfelf into the air like lightening, gets under his wing, and pierces him with his fing, fo that, whether by the fall, or by the wounds, he tumbles dead to the ground. There birds are very tender, and are therefore very careful to prevent the firft coming of the frofts. They probably retire towards Carolina, where they are faid to be feen only in winter. They build however in Canada, hanging their nefts on the boughs of trees, in fuch manner, that they are fheltered by their pofition from all the inclemency of the air. Nothing can be neater than thofe nefts; the bottom is compofed of little bits of wood, interwoven together like bafket-work, and the infide is lined with a filky fort of down. Their eggs are of the fize of peafe, with yellow fpots on a white ground; they are generally faid to lay three at a time, and fometimes they go as far as five.
As for the forefts of Canada, which cover almoft the whole continent, they feem
Prectio of Ca to be as ancient as the world itfelf. Nothing can be nobler than the profpect they afford, the trees piercing the very clouds, and in fuch variety, that there is perhaps no man living acquainted with half the different fpecies to be found in thofe parts. As to the ufes they are capable of ferving, they are fo many that it is impofinble to enumerate them.

Thofe kinds which frike the eye of a ftranger mont, on his firft coming into this
I'ne-trces, two forts. country, are the pine, the fir, and the cedar, all which are of an height and thicknefs perfectiy aftonifhing. There are two forts of pines in this country, both very proper for making of pitch and tar. The white pine, at leaft, fome of this fort, produce at their apex, a fort of mufhroom, like tinder, which the natives call Guarigue, ufed by the Indians againft diforders of the breaft, and the dyfentery. The red pine is more gummy or refinous, and of a ftronger fubftance, but not fo large as the white. The lands which produce both forts are not the moft favourable for corn, being chiefly compofed of gravel, fand, and clay.
Firs, 4 forts. There are four forts of firs in Canada ; the firft refembles ours in Europe; the three others are the white-prickly, the red-prickly, and the fprace fir. The fecond and fourth forts grow to a prodigious height, and are excellent for mafts, efpecially Whiteprickly the white-prickly fir, which is alfo very proper for carpenters work. This tree grows generally in moift and black foils, and fuch as after being drained are capable of bearing all forts of grain. Its bark is fmooth and fhining, and is overfpread with exudations or fmall blifters, of the fize of a kidney bean, which contain a fort of turpentine or ballam, a fovereign and fpeedy remedy for wounds, and alfo extremely beneficial in cafe of fractures. It has been afferted that it expels fevers, and cures pains in the breaft and belly. The way to ufe it is by mixing two drops of it with broth or 1oup. It has alfo a purgative quality; this is what is called in Europe white balfam.
Red-prickly, The red-prickly fir is nothing like the white; the wood of the red is heavy, and and pruce fir. may be ufefully employed in fhip-building, and in carpenters work. Thefe trees grow commonly in clayey and gravelly foils. The fpruce fir produces gum, but not in any quantity worth extracting; the wood of this tree lafts a long time under ground without rotting, fo that it is extremely proper for making fences for enclofures: The bark of it is very good for tanning, and the Indians dye a colour with it fomething like a deep blue. The lands where this tree grows are for the moft part clayey, tho' there are fometimes good numbers of them to be feen in fandy places; but poffibly under that fand may be layers of a clayey, or perhaps a richer mould.
Cedrs, white The codar of Canada is of two forts, the white and the red. Thefe laft are of the and red. $\quad$ largeft growth, and generally ufed for paling and pipe-faves, on account of its lightnefs. There is a fort of incenfe that diftils from it, but it yields no fruit like the cedars of Mount Libanus. The red cedar is not only not fo tall, but alfo flenderer than the white, in proportion to its height. The moft remarkable difference, however, is that the
odour of the white is entirely in the leaves, and that of the other which is much preferred, in the wood only; neither of thefe trees, and efpecially the white will grow in any but the beft of foils.

There are two forts of oaks found over all Canadc, diftinguifhed in like manner in- Oak, white to the white and red oak. The firft are often met with in low, humid, and fertile and red. lands, and fuch as are proper for producing of corn and pulfe. The red fort, the wood of which is alfo lefs valued, grows, on the contrary, on dry fandy places; both forts bear acorns.

The Maple is alfo very common in Canada, fome of which grow to a prodigi- Maple. ous thicknefs, and very good pieces of furniture are made of the wood. They generally grow in high lands, and fuch as are very proper for fruit trees. What they call the Rbene in this country, is the female maple, the wood of which is much clouded, but paler than the male fort; in other refpects it has the fhape and all the properties of that tree; but it thrives only in moift and fat lands. This tree affords great quantities of a cooling and wholefome liquor, from which they make a fort of fugar by a much fhorter procefs and a lefs expence than that of the Weft Indies; this is alfo reckoned a good pectoral, and very balfamic.

The cherry tree (bearing a fmall bitter cherry) found amongft maples and white wood, is very proper for furniture; this tree produces much more liquor than the maple, but it is bitter, and the fugar made of it, never lofes its difagrecable tafte. The Indians ufe the bark of it as a remedy for certain diforders, incident to the fair fex.

There are three forts of afi trees in Canada, that called Francy, the meftizzo or Aht, 3 forts. mongrel, and the baftard afh. The firft fort, which grows amongt maples, is proper for the carpenters trade, and for ftaves for dry cafks. The fecond has the fame ufes and qualities, and like the baftard, grows only in low fat lands.

They reckon alfo three forts of walnut trees in this province; the hard, the foft, Walnut tree, or tender, and the third fpecies, which has a very thin bark. The hard walnut tree thiee fors. produces very fmall nuts, pleafant to the tafte, but which lye long and heavy on the flomach; the wood of this is only fit for burning. The foft walnut tree has an oblong fruit, of the fize of a French walnut, with a very hard fhell; the kernels of thefe are excellent to eat. The wood is not quite fo fine as ours in Europe, but in return it is almoft incorruptible either in the earth or under water, and extremely difficult to be burnt. The third fort produces a nut of much the fame fize with the firf, but in greater quantities, bitter, and enclofed in very thin fhells. Thefe nuts yield an excellent oil ; there diftils from the tree, a water much richer in fugar than that of the maple, but in fmall quantities. This, as well as the foft fort of walnut trees, grows only in the richeft foil.

Beech trees abound in thofe parts on particular fpots. Sometimes they are found Beech, whiteon fandy hillocks and at others on the richeft low-lands. Thefe bear great quantities biter cherry. of maft, from which it would be no difficult matter to extract the oil ; the bears and tree. partridges fubfift chiefly on this fruit. The wood of thefe trees is extremely foft, and and very fit to make oars for boats or galleys, tho' oars of canoes are made of maple. White-wood, a fpecies of the poplar which grows among maples, and the bitter cherry tree, are very plentiful. Thefe trees grow very thick and ftreight, the wood is very even, eafily worked, and fawed, makes excellent boards, and thick planks, and alfo ftaves for cafks. The Indians make ufe of the bark to thatch their cabbins.

The elm is very common in every part of this province. The kinds are the white, Elms, white and the red; the wood of the red is harder, and much more difficult to work, but it and red. is alio mach more lafting. It is the bark of the red elm of which the Indians make their canoes; fome of which made of one fingle piece, are capable of containing twenty perfons. Some of thefe trees are alfo hollow, and it is in thofe cavities that the wild cats and bears take up their lodgings from the month of November to April. The Poplar. poplar is commonly found along the banks of rivers, and in marfhy places.

The woods afford great numbers of plumb trees, loaden with fruit of a very Tharp Plumb-trees. acrid tafte. Le Vinagrier or vinegar tree, is a thrub with a very large pith, which Vinegar, peproduces a harp kind of fruit growing in clufters, of the colour of bullock's blood. mine and Thefe are infufed in water, and make a fort of vinegar. The Pemine, ancther plant gooberiy peculiar to this country, is a different hrub, growing along the fides of rivulets, and in meadows, which alfo bears a cluftering fruit of a very fharp and aftringent tafte. There are three forts of goofberry trees, natives of this country, and exactly fuch as thofe of France.
Of the Origin, Language, Religin, Government, \&c.

The fort called bleuet grow, here, as in Europe, in woods or groves. The fruit is a fovereign and moft efficacious remedy for the dyentery, which it removes in very little time. The Indians dry or preferve them in the fame mamer as we do cherries in Europe,
Atme, white The atoca is a fruit growing in pods, of the fize of a cherry. This plant which thom, and creeps along the ground in marhy places, produces its fruit in the water. It has a rottontrec. fharp tafte and is ufed in confections. The white thorn is found on the banks of rivers, and produces plenty of fruit with three ftones, which is the wot of feveral wild beafts. What they call here the cotton tree, is a plant which fprouts, like afparagus, to the height of about theu feet, and is crowned with feveral tufts of flowers; thefe are thaken early in the morning before the dew is off them, when there falls from them with the dew, a kind of honey, which is reduced into fugar by boiling; the feed is contained in a pod, which enclofes allo a very fine fort of coiton.
The Heliotrope, or fun flower, is a plant very common in the fields belonging to the Indiuns, and grows to the height of feven or eight feet; its flower, which is very large, refembles very much that of the marigold, and its feed is difpofed exactly in the fame manner.

The Indians by boiling it, extrac an oil, with which they anoint their hair. The Riniz, inueg- legames, or greens, which the Aborigines, or ancient inhabitants of Canada moft beans, me- commonly cultivate are, maiz, or Turky-corn, kidney-beans, pompions, and melons. lons Éc. They have a kind of pompion much fmaller than ours in Europe, but very fweet to the tafe. Thefe they boil whole in water, or roaft in the afhes, and fo eat them without any aditional feaoning. The Indians know the ufe of both common and water-melon, before the arrival of the Europeans in this country. The firft was full as good as thofe of France, efpecially at Clbambly, where they are in great abundance. The hops, and capilaire, or maiden hair, are alfo the production of Canada, and this later grows to a greater height, and is much preferrable to that of France.
Vinez of $C_{3}$. In the Southern parts of Canada, are multitudes of vines; it is about the entry of wia. the Lake Ontario, where you firf meet with them, and that in fuch numbers, that there is farce any tree without a vine, which climbs to the top of the higheft of them. Vines abound as much, we are affured, all over the country as far as Mexico. The branches fpring from a very thick ftem, and bear multitudes of grapes; but no bigger than a pea, which is owing to their want of pruning and cultivation. When ripz they afford a plentiful repaft for the bears, who mount in queft of them, to the tops of the loftieft trees. Yet they have only the fragments left by the birds, who very foon reap the vintage of whole forefts. As to fimples, there is a great variety, and amongft thofe many which are peculiar to Cancda; but to give the detail of them all would fwell this account to too great a bulk, and would require a volume to themfelves.

## Of the Origin, Languages, Religion, Government, Genius, Cbaracter, Monners, and Culfoms, of the different Indian Nations inhabiting Canada.

 HE firt Indian nation we meet with in our voyage from Europe to Canada is that of the E/Rimazix, a people inhabiting the immenfe and frightful folitudes of Labrador, fituated on the North fide of the Gulph of St Laurence, and of the inand of Nerofoundland, whither they make annual excurfions, it being doubted, whetiser there are any other inhabitants, befides thofe flying colonies of the Efkimaux, to be found on that inland. Here they pafs the greateft part of the vear, and efpecially the fummer, being employed in the common exercifes of fayges, hunting and finting, which conftitute all the arts known or practifed among them. The E/kimaux, chough fcarce numerous enough to people two or thr forry villages, poffefs, or rather range through, an immenfe extent of country, lying between the river St Lauraze, Canada, and the Northern Ocean; and fome of them have been met with as far as the river Bourboh, which, flowing from the Weft, difchurges itfelf into Hudfon's Bay.The origin of this name of E/kimaux is doubtful, though the moft probable etymo- of theirname logy of it is from the Algonquin word Efquimantic, that is, Eaters of raw flef. In fact, the E/kinatux are the only Indians we know, who feed on raw flefh, though they are not, however, ignorant of the manner of roafting it, or, at leaft, drying it in the fun. It is alfo ccrain, that of all the known nations of America, there is none that anfwer the notion we in Europe at firft entertain of the manners and qualities of fa- Outward devaces, more than this. They are alfo almof the fole poople in Anerica who have any beards, which they have naturally fo thick, that their face is covered with hair up to the very eyes, and it is with difficulty one is able to diftinguigh the fmalleft feature or linement of a homan countenance in them. Their air is, moreover, to the laft degree bideous; little and haggard eyes; black, and fometimes flaxen hair, kept in the moft frightful diforder imaginable; and their whole outfide very much like that of brute animals.

Their manners and characters are fuch as, in every refpect, juftify the impreffion Their genius one receives of them from this horrible phyfognomy; they are fierce, favage, reftefs, fufpicious, and catremely defirous of doing mifchief to ftrangers, who can never be fufficiently upon their guard againft them. As for their genius, and the qualities of the mind, we have fo little communication with this nation, that we are not fufficiently qualified to make a juft eftimate of them. They have, however, abundance of addref in doing mifchief: They have been often known to cut the cables of fhips at anchor in the night, in order to make them fuffer sipwreck on their coaft, that they might reap aevantage from their diftrefs. They are even bold enough to attack them in the face of day, if they happen to difcover the crew to be weal. It has always been impofible to civilize them, fo that there is no dealing with them but at the end of a long pole. They not only keep at a diftance from Europeans, but even refure to eat of any thing prefented by them, and in every thing take fo many precouti ws with refect to them, as not only to betray an infinite diffurt and fufpicion on their fide, but alfo to give grounds for the fame feurs from themfelves. The Efimatux are tall of fature, and indifferently well made, and their fkin is quite as fair as that of the Europeans, owing to their never going naked, fummer or winter, let the heat be never fo exceffive.

Some derive their pedigree from Greenland. Their flaxen hair, their beards, the Their origin whitenefs of their fkin , their fmall commerce and refemblance with their neighbours, leave no room to doubt their having a different original from the other Americans. This conjecture therefore is not improbable ; as we may fuppofe no nation will much value themplves on the honour of an alliance with a people, who are as inhofpitable and uncultivated as the country they inhabit.

Their cloathes confift of a chirt, made of the bladders or entrails of fifhes cut into breadths, and tolerably well fewed together, over which they wear a fort of cloak, made of the fkins of bears, or other wild beafts, and even fometimes of the flkins of fowls. A fort of cowl, or cap, of the fame fuff with their fhirt, and fowed to it, covers the head, and from the top of it rifes a tuft of hair, which falling down hides their foreheads. The fhirt reaches to the loins only, and the cloak hangs down before as far as the thighs, and behind terminates in a point fomewhat below the waift. The women however wear it hanging down on both fides as far as the mid-leg, and faften it with a belt, from which hang fmall bones. The men weat breeches made of flins, with the hair inwards, and covered on the outfide with ermine, or fome fuch fur. They wear alfo ftockings made of fkins, with the hairy fide, inwards, in the fame manner, and over thefe, fur-boots, with the hair as the firft, then a fecond pair of ftockings, and another pair of boots above that; and thofe ftockings and boots, it is faid, fometimes trebled and quadrupled, which, with all their encumbrance, hinder not thofe Indians from being very nimble. Their arrows, which are their only arms offenfive or defenfive, are pointed with the teeth of the fifh called the fea-cow, to which they alfo add iron when they can get it. In fummer they are known to live night and day in the open air: In winter they live in caverns under ground, where they are crouded one over another, probably for the better keeping out the cold.

We are very little acquainted with the Indians, living round and above Hud-Four indian fon's Bay. On the Southern parts of that bay indeed they carry on a trade with nations. the Miffafins, Monfonis, Crifinaux, and Aliniboels, thefe lat lie very remote, and

## Of the Origin, Language, Religion, Government, \&xc.

inhabit the banks of a lake lying to the North, and North-Weft of the Sioux, a dialect of whofe language they ipeak; the three others tall the Algonkin language. The Crifinaux, or Killifinous, come from the countries lying on the North fhore of Lake Superior.
6azanois na- The Indians in the neighbourhood of the rivers Bourbon and St Therefa, have no
affinity in point of language with either; they may poffibly underftand the Efguimaux who have been feen very high above the mouth of the river. Thefe Indians are obferved to be extremely fuperftitious, and never to perform their worfhip without fome fort of facrifice. Thofe who have moft frequented their country, affirm them to have, like their brethren in Canada, notions of good and evil genii; that the fun is their principal deity and that, when they are about to deliberate upon any affair of importance, they caufe him to be fmoked; a ceremony which is performed in the smoking the manner following. They affemble at day break in the cabbin of one of their chiefs, fun. who, after lighting his pipe, offers or prefents it to the rifing fun, then guiding it with both hands from Eaft to Weft, implores that planet to be propitious to the nation. This done, all thofe who compofe the affembly, fimoke by turns in the fame pipe. All thefe Indicns, tho' there be actually five or fix different nations of them, are comprehended by French authors, under the general apellation of Savanois, from the nature of the country they inhabit, which is low, fwampy, and ill-wooded, thofe drowned barren lands, being called Savanes in Canada.
Indians of the Higher up the bay Northwards, you meet with two rivers, one called la riviere tavo Rivers. Danoife, or Danes river, the other la rivere de Loup Marin or Sea-Wolves river. On the banks of thefe live certain Indians, called, for what reafon it is hard to fay, by the name or rather by the nick-name of Plats cotee de Cbiens, that is, Loroland Dogs. They are often at war with the Savanois, tho' neither of thefe nations treat their prifoners with that crueity, common to the Canadian Indians, being fatisfied with making flaves of them.

The Savanois are fometimes reduced by famine to inconceivable hardhips, whether owing to their natural lazinefs, or to the barrennefs of their lands in fome feafons, in which their harveft fails them. When thefe inconveniences are attended with a fcarcity of game, and a bad fifhing feafon, as they are then in perfect want of fuftenance, fome have made no frruple to affirm, that in this conjuncture they eat one another. The coward is generally the firf victim to neceffity, and, it is faid, it is
ttange cuf.
toms and opi-
cuftomary among them, when they come to fuch an age as to be no longer in a condi-
toms and opi-
nions of the tion to be ferviceable to their families, for the perfon in thefe circumftances to tie a :acanois. rope about his neck, prefenting the ends of it at the fame time to the child that is deareft to him, who ftrangles him with all the quicknefs he can exert, and believes he has performed a meritorious action, not only in putting an end to the fufferings of his father, but allo by promoting his happinefs; it being an article of faith among thofe Indians, that thofe who die old are born again, and take upon them a fecond life on earth, beginning at the flate of infancy as before, and that he, on the contrary, who finifhes his life betimer, and before he is old, becomes fo on his arrival in the other world, or, as they call it, in the country of fouls.
Aurages. The young women amongft the Savanois marry not till their parents think fit, who alfo make choice of him they are to elpoufe ; and the fon in law is obliged to live with his father in law, in entire fubjection to his will and pleafure, till he has children of his own. The young men quit their father's houfe betimes, in order to hift
ancrals. for their livelyhood. The Savanois burn the bodies of their dead, and enclofe their afhes in the bark of trees, which they afterwards bury in the earth: They then erect a fort of monument made with poles, to which they tie tobacco for the uic of the deceafed in the other world. If the departed were a hunter, his bow and arrow are fufpended on it, in honour of him. The time of mourning of a mother for her children lafts the fpace of twenty four days, during which, prefents are made to the father, who returns this compliment by giving a repaft. War is much lefs in honour among them than hunting ; but, in order to acquire the reputation of an able hunter, the candidate for this diftinction is to faft three days fucceffively, without tafting any thing, and to have his face daubed with black all the while. The fat ended, he offers as a facrifice to the grand fpirit, a morfel of each wild beaft he has been accuftomed to hunt, and it is commonly the tongue and the fnout, or muzzle, which, except on thefe occafions only, are the portion of the huntfman himfelf. His relations
rouch nothing, and would fooner die of hunger, than eat of it ; he is to treat no perion whatever with it, but his friends or ftrangers.

In oter refpects, it is affirmed, thofe Indians are perfectly difinterefted, and of Truth and fian incorrupubie fideliry; that they abominate a lie, and hold all manner of de- delity of $I_{a}$. ceit in the urm harror and deteftation. Such are the manners of the Northern Indians, with whom the French nation have never had any eftablifhed trade, and confequently are gie ter ftrangers to their manners than thofe of the nations following.

Thefe may be diftinguifhed into three different claffes, or languages, each of which Three lanhas its peculiar genius and character. In all that vaft extent of country, which is gada. more purticularly known by the name of Nero France, and whofe limits on the North extend to the Higblands near Hudfon's Bay, which was fettled and confirmd bv the treaty of Utrecbt; and is bounded on the Eaft by the Britifb colonies; by Louifiana towards the South-eaft; and by the Spanifh dominions on the Weft, there are but three mother languages, from whence all the reft are derived; namely, that of the Sioux, the Algonkin, and the Huron languages.

The firft of thefe nations is little known, no more than how far their name or lan- Firft of the guage may poffibly reach. The French have as yet had no manner of commerce, except Siour. Acwith the SLoux and the AJiniboels, and that not without frequent interruptions. The count of that miffionaries attempted to make a fettlement amongft the firt of thefe nations; but people. tho' this endeavour was not accomplifhed, the people appeared extremely docile. The ill fuccefs of this enterprife is the more to be regretted, as no nation could poffibly afford better lights, with refpect to the unknown countries lying to the North-weft of the Mi/ffippi, becaufe they traffic with all the nations inhabiting thofe vaft regions, Thefe people dwell, for the moft part, in Savannas, or meadows, in very capacious tents, made of ikms, and very ingenioully contrived. Their common food is wild oats, which grow in great plenty in their marfhes, and on the banks of their rivers ; and the flefh of buffaloes, which are covered with wool, and graze in prodigious multitudes in thofe meadows. They have no fixed abode, but travel from place to place in large companies, like the $\mathcal{T}$ artars, ftopping no longer in one place, than the plenty of game to be found in it will allow.
The French geographers diftinguifh this nation into the Wondering Sioux, the Sioux Diftinction of of the Savannas, the Eaftern, and the Weftern Sioux; a diftinction, in the opinion of the Sioux. fome writers verfed in thote matters, not too well founded. All thofe Sioux live exactly in the fame manner, fo that a tribe, or clan, which has refided laft year on the
 haps who have been feen for fome time paft on the River St Peter, fhall now inhabit fome Savanna at a confiderable diftance from it.
The name of Sioux, which has been given by the French to thofe Indians, is en- Of the name tirely of French extraction, or rather it is no more than the two laft fyllables of the Sioux. word Nadoueffioux, the name given them by feveral nations; others call them Nadouefis.

This nation is by far the moft numerous of any we know in all Comada, and for- Peoplenume. merly very peaceable and unwarlike, till the Hurons and Outawais took fanctuary a- rous and mongft them, when they fled from the fury of the Iroquois, or Five nations; thefe peaceable. people laughed at the fimplicity of the Sioux, and foon inftructed them in the art military at their own coft.

The Sioux have a plurality of wives, and punifh adultery with extraordinary feverity. Punina adul. This is done by cutting off the extremity of the nofe of the delinquent, and by cutting terers. the k in in form of a circle on the crown of the head, and afterwards tearing it off.

Cbarlevoix fays, he has fpoken with fome perfons who are perfuaded, that the Sioux have the fame accent in pronouncing the words of their language with the Cbi - Pronuncianefe, and it would be no difficult matter for any French gentleman, who knew both Pronuncialanguages, to determine whether this nation derives its original from that ancient Cbinefe. oriental people.

Thofe who have had any intercourfe with the Afiniboels affirm, that they are tall Afiniboels of ftature, well made, vigorous, active, inured to cold and all manner of fatigues; defribed. that they pierce their bodies in every part, which they adorn with figures of ferpents or other animals; and that they undertake journeys of a prodigious length. There is nothing, however, in this defcription much differing from other Indians of this conti-
nent known to us: But the great charateriftic of this nation is, heir phlegmatic temper, which appears to an extraordinary degree, when compared with the Crifinaux, with whom they traffic; who are, on the contracy, endowed with an extraordinary vivacity and firit, always dancing and finging, and fpeaking with fuch a volubility of tongue, and fuch a torrent of expreffion, as is rasly to be found in any other Indien nation.

The true country of the Aifnibuils is in the neighbourhood of a lake of that name

Remarkable which is very little known. The common, tho' uncertain opimion is, that this lake is fix hundred leagues in circumference ; that all the roads leading to it are almoft impaffable ; that its fhores on all fides are moft delightfully pleafant ; that the air is very mild and temperate, tho' it is commonly placed on the north fide of Lake Superior, where the cold is extreme; and that it contains fuch a number of iflands, that its common name in thefe parts is the lake of 1 lands. Some Indians call it Micbinipi, that is, the Great Water; and in fact it appears to be the bafon, or refervoir, of a multitude of very large rivers, as well as of all the lakes in North America. From this lake, fay they, flows Bourbon river, which falls into Hudfon's Bay; the river St Laurence, which carries its waters to the ocean; the Mifficipi, which empties itfelf into the Gulf of Mexico; the Miffouri, which mixes its waters with this laft, and is not at all inferior to it before their junction ; and a fifth, which, they tell us, flows Weftward, and therefore undoubtedly difembogues itfelf into the Southern or Pacific ocean. It is pity this lake is not known to thofe literati who have fearched every where for the Terreftrial Paradife, which would have been at leaft as properly fixed here as in Scandinavia. I will not take upon me to juftify all the accounts which travellers have given us, and fill lefs what certain Indians relate, who pretend, that in the neighbourhood of this lake of the A/fniboels are men refembling us Europeans, and living in a country where gold and filver are fo common, as to be employed in the moft trifing utenfils. Father Marquatte, who difcovered the Miffifiti in 1673 , tells us, in the account he has left us, that certain Indians had not only told him of that river, which takes its rife from this lake, and flows Weftwards, but added, that they had feen large fhips at its mouth. It further appears, that the Afiniboels are the fame people marked in certain old maps under the name of Poualaks, whofe country, iccording to fome relations, adjoins to that of the Crifinaux, or Killifinous.
Algonkin and. The Algonkin and Huron languages divide almoft all the nations of Canada between Hurontongues them, with whom the French have any fort of commerce; and he who fhould be mafter of both, might travel over a tract of country more than fifteen hundred leagues in extent, without any interpreter, and might alfo make himfelf underftood by upwards of a hundred different nations, who yet have each their peculiar and diftinct language. The Algonkin in particular comprehends an immenfe fpace of country: It begins at Acadia, or Nova Scotia, in the neigabourhood of the Gulf of St Laurence, and makes a circuit of twelve hundred leagues, fetching a compars from the South-eaft by the North to the oppofite point in the North weft. It is pretended alfo, that the Wolf nation, or Mokingans, and moft of the Indians of New England and Virginia, fpeak a dialect of the Algonkin language.
Indiannations The Abenaquis, or Cantibas, on the confines of Newo-England, have for their next ayd the Guph neighbours the Etechemins, or Malecites, on the lands adjacent to the river PentagoLameme. ${ }^{\text {et }}$ eit; and further eaftwards are the Micmacs, or Souriquois, whofe country is properly Acadia or Nova Scotia, being the extended coaft along the gulf of $S t$ Laurence reaching as far as Galpé, from whence a certain author has given them the name of Gafpefians, and the illands in its neighbourhood. From hence, as far up the river $S t$ Laurence as Saguinay, there is no Indian nation to be found ; tho' when Canada was firft difcovered, and a great many years afterwards, they reckoned feveral nations within this fpace, who fpread themfelves over the ifle of Anticofi, towards the Monts Notre Dame, and along the Northern fhore of the river. Thofe moft commonly mentioned in the antient relations are the Berfamites, the Papinachois, and the Montagnez. They were alfo called, and efpecially thefe laft, the Lower Algonkins, from their inhabiting along the lower part of the river, with refpect to quebec. The others are, for the moft part, reduced to a few ftraggling families, which warder from place to place, without any fixed refidence.

There were alfo fome Indian nations who ufed to frequent Canaly, coming from
the Northern parts, fometimes by way of the river Saguenay, but more commonly Nations of by the timree Rivers; but it is long fince we have heard of them. Amonght others, virtuous quanthe Attikamegues, an Indiun nation very remote and furrounded by other nations, nased. reaching to the neighbourhood of Lac Saint Jean, or St Jobn's Lake, and even as far as the lakes of the Miftaffins, and Nemifcan. Almoft all of them have been externirat $\{$ by the Iroquois, or Five Nations, or by difeafes, the confequence of famine; a diterefs to which they have been reduced thro' fear of thofe barbarians. They are the more to be commiferated, if the character they bear in the French writers be true, that they were without vice, remarkably good natured, and exceedingly difpofed to embrace Chrifianity. Their hearty and inviolable attachment to the Fronch, in whofe interefts they were, and their regard to treaties, are alfo qualities extremely worthy of our efteem and commendation.

Between Quebec and Montreal, there are alfo towards the Theer Rivers, fome of ilgontion the Algonkin nation, who are not, however, incorporated in one village; they traffic toin. with the French. If what the French writers tell us is to be credited, this nation, in the infancy of the colony, occupied all the Northern fhore of the river, from 9 where Champlain found one of their fettlements, and made an alliance with them as far as Lake St Peter.

From the ifland of Montreal, following always the North coaft, you mect with fome villages of the Nipifings, Temifcanings, Tetes de boule, or round-heads, Ami-Ratiousa cowis, and, laftly, Outazuais, or, as fome pronounce and write, Outaoucks. The firft bve Mourwho are the true A'gonkins, and who alone have preferved the Algonkin tongue in its original purity, have given their name to a fmall lake fituated between lake Huron, and the river of the Outazoais. The Temifiamings occupy the banks of another fmall lake, which alfo bears their name; and appears to be the true fource of the river of the Outawais. The Round-Heads live not far from thefe, and take their Round-beads. names from the figure of their heads, which they do efteem a very great beauty, and, for this reafon, it is believed that the mothers take great care to form the heads of their children into this fhape when they are in the cradle.

The Amikouis, called alfo the nation of the Beaver, are almoft reduced to nothing; Nations aithe remains of them now are feen in the Illand Manitoualan, fituated towards the moftextincto North part of Lake Huron. The Outawais, formerly a very numerous nation, inhabited the banks of the great river which bears their name, and of which they pretend to be rightful lords. There are now no more than three villages of them, and thofe very thin of inhabitants, of whom fome account will be given hereafter.

In the Narrows, or ftrait between the lakes Huron and Superior, and in the place where one of thefe lakes, that is, the Superior, empties itfelf into the other, we meet with a rapid rift, formerly mentioned under the appellation of le Sailt St Marrie, or the fall of St Mary. The neighbourhood of this place was formerly poffefled by an Indian sahuers nanation, who came, as is faid, from the Southern hore of Lake Superion, and were tion. chled Sailteirs, that is the nation living near the fall; a name which was very probably given them to avoid the trouble of pronouncing their real name, which they fay is impofible to be expreffed under two or three breathings, fomewhat refembling PAUOIRIGOUEIOUHAK. No Indian nation, as I am informed, from the Frach authors, inhabits the banks of Lake Superior, tho' the Frend, in the pofts or forts they have built near this lake, traffic with the Cbriftinaux, a nation coming from the North-Eaf, and fpeaking the Algonkin tongue, and, with the Afinibools, fituated towards the North-Wef.

On the Weft of Laise Micbigan there is a great bay, which extends twenty eight leagues Nations in towards the South, called la Baye des puants, or limply, the Bay. The entry of ines of Batc this bay is very wide, and is a fort of archipel, fome of the illands of which des Puans. are from fifteen to twenty leagues in circuit. Thefe were formerly inhabited by the Pouterwatamis, whofe name they fill retain, excepting a few which you leave on your right hand, at prefent inhabited by certain Indians called Noquets. The Pouterwatanis now pofiefs the leaft of thefe inles, which formerly belonged to them, and have befides two other villages, one fituated on St Yofepl's river, and another at the Narrows. Towards the bottom of the bay are the Sakis and Otchagras; thete later are called by the difagrecable epithet of Puans, Stinkards, the reafon of which

## Of the Origin, Language, Religion, Government, \&c.

Puans and Malbommes nations.

Renajeds na. tion.
is not as yet difcovered; but before you arrive in their country, you leave on the right, a fmall nation called Malbommes, Moon-calves, or Folles 4 dvoines, that is, Addle-Heads.
A fmall river, very much interrupted with falls, or cataracts, difcharges itfelf into the bottom of the bay, and is known by the name of la Riviere des Renards, or the River of Fowes, on account of the neighbourhood of the Outagamis, commonly called Renards, or Foxes. All this country is extremely pleafant, and that which fretches Southward, as far as the river of the Ilinois, is fill more charming. It is, however, but ill peopled, being only inhabited by two weak nations, the Kikapous and Ma/coutins. Some geographers have thought ft to diftinguifh thefe laft by the name of the Nation of fire Nation of Fire, and their country by that of the Land of Fire; an appellation which owes its rife to an equivocal term in the language of that people.

Miamis na-

Huron language, its extent.

It is eighty years fince the Miamis have been fettled on the Southern extremity of Lake Michigon, in a place called Clicagou, from a fmall river of this name, which throws itfelf into the lake, and has its fource not far diftant from that of the Ilinois. Thefe people are now divided into three cantons, one of which is on the river $S t$ Fofeph; a fecond on a river which bears their name, and difcharges itfelf into Lake Erie; and the third on the river Ouabache, which carries its waters into the Mi/jifiti: Thefe laft are better known under the name of Ouyatanous, from the great affinity in language ; and there is fcarce room to queftion that the Ouyatanous were, not long ago, one people with the Ilinois. In fhort, the greatelt part of the Algonkin nations, if you except thofe more advanced towards the South, are very little employed in the cultivation of the ground, but live almoft entirely by hunting and filhing; hence their difpofition and manner of life are far from being fedentary, and yet they are by no means on the increafe ; but, on the contrary, diminifh daily. Not one nation among all thofe of this tongue is capable of reckoning fix thoufand fouls; fome amount not to two thoufand.
The Huron language is very far from being as extenfive as the Algonkin, and the reafon doubtlefs is, becaufe the nations who fpeak the former are not of fo wandering a difpofition as the others. The French writer, whom I follow in this place, tells us, that fome pretend the language fpoken by the Iroquois, or the Five Nations, to be the mother tongue. Be that as it will, all the Indians, living South of the river St Laurence, from the river Sorel as far as the extremity of Lake Erie, and even the confines of Virginia, talk in this language; and he who knows the Huron tongue is capable of underfanding that of all the nations within this extent. There is, however, a great variety of different dialects, even almoft as many as there are different cantons. The Five Nations, or cantons, who compofe the Iroquois republic, have each of them their own peculiar dialect; nor have all thofe nations that bear the name of Hurons, always fooken the fame language in former times. The fame author fays nothing of the language of the Cherakees, a pretty numerous nation living amongft thofe vaft favannas that lye between Lake Erie and the Mifficti.
nada have times allies and fometimes enemies, tho' the three mother or original languages I have been mentioning have no fort of affinity or analogy, thefe nations find means, in fpite of this obftacle, to traffic together, without any neceffity of an interpreter: whether it be that long and antient cuftom has taught them to communicate their thoughts by figns; or that they have formed a fort of common jargon, which they acquire by repeated ufe.

I fhall now lay before the reader the nature and character of the languages of the Indians, as they occur in authors moft worthy of credit, and on whofe judgment we have reafon to rely. Thofe who pretend to have ftudied thofe languages, affirm that each of the three abovementioned has all the charactereftics of primitive or original tongues. What is certain is, that they are of a very different original : This may be proved from the bare pronunciation. The Siou Indian rather hiffes than fpeaks. The Huron cannot pronounce any of thofe letters called labial, or which are fpoken only by means of the lips, but fpeaks through the throat, and every fyllable is uttered with what the grammarians call an Afpirate before it. The Algonkin
pronounis his words with more foftnefs, and fpeaks much more naturally, as well as fmothly. As to the firft of thefe languages I have been able to procure but very light information; but, with refpect to the two others, as the French miffionaries have fudied them with great application, I fhall give what Cbarlevoix fays he had from the mouths of thofe who had applied themfelves to this ftudy with moft fuccefs.

The Huron language, fays that learned miffionary, for copioufnefs, energy; and no- Character of bleners of expreffion, exceeds all the languages in the world; and thofe that fpeak the Huron it, tho' but a handful of people, ftill preferve a dignity of foul, and an elevation of language. fentiment, which agrees much better with the majefty of their language, and, he might have added, with what they have in times paft been, than with what they now are in their prefent fallen and diftrefsful condition.

Some pretend to derive their language from the Hebrew, which is alfo, as they Its derivation
 think of this etymology, fince whatever is moft ancient and beft, muft all fpring ded. from the fame fountain, without which there is no peace in Ifrael. The reader will gain but very little light on this fubject by confulting the vocabulary of Gabriel Saghard, a Recollet of much efteem, cited by fome in fupport of this moft orthodox fyitem; and ftill lefs from thofe of Gacques Cartier, and the baron La Hontan. Thefe authors took at a venture a few expreffions, fome from the Huron, and others from the Algonkin tongues, which they very ill remembered, and which had often a quite contrary fignification to what they imagined to be the fenfe and meaning of them; an error common enough among the fuperficial writers of travels. We will therefore pafs over the frivolous arguments they adduce on this topic, and proceed to what is founded, in my opinion, on much better authority.

The Algonkin has not the ftrength of the Huron tongue, but it is infinitely more Tongues fmooth and elegant. Both are however very rich in a great variety and different ${ }^{\text {compared. }}$ turns of expreffion, together with a propriety and regularity, which are perfectly aftonifhing.
But what is fill more furprifing is, that nobody ftudies his language amongft thofe Illiterate nabarbarians, or ever knew the ufe of letters or writing, and yet an ill chofen expreffi- tions feak on, or an improper term, or a fault againft the rules of Syntax, is what is never correctly. known amongit them; and that children, in their moft familiar difcourfe, fpeak with the greateft purity and propriety. It is fomething wonderful that this fhould be the cafe with nations very little cultivated; and the fame, as I have been told by thofe who are allowed to be good critics, may be faid of the Spaniards, and of thofe Scotch who have retained their antient language, which is a dialect of the old Celtic; and that you can never diftinguifh the condition of the loweft peafant or hepherd, from that of perfons of the highert quality, by his fpeech or difcourfe.

But to return from this fhort digreffion, the manner in which thofe Indians ani- Indians unmate every thing they fay, leaves no room to doubt but that they underftand the force deftand rheand value of all the expreffions they ufe, and all the beauty and delicacy of their toric. language.

The different dialects derived from either of the mother tongues, have preferved Dialects deneither the beauty nor force of their originals. The TJonnonthouans, for inftance, one bafe originalsof the cantons of the Iroquois or Five Nations, are thought, by the other Indians, to fpeak after a very rude and unpolifhed manner.

In the Huron language every word is declined, and they have a fingular method, Confruction but what is at the fame time very difficult to exprefs, to mark the difference of of the $H_{\text {uron }}$ verbs, nouns, pronouns, and the other parts of fpeech. Simple verbs have a double Grammar. conjugation, the one abfolute and the other reciprocal: The third perfons have two genders, this language having no neuter gender. As to numbers and tenfes, there are the fame differences as in the Greek; as, for inftance, in fpeaking of going a journey, you exprefs yourfelf differently if that journey be by land, from what you do if it be by water. There are as many different kinds of active verbs as there are things expreffed by them; for example, the word to eat, has as many variations as there are different forts of eatables. In fpeaking of any living creature, you exprefs the verb quite different from what you do in fpeaking of an inanimate thing. Thus, when you fpeak of feeing a man, and again of feeing a fone, you make ufe of two
different verbs. To fpeak of ufing a thing which is your own, and of what belongs to another, the verb is quite different.

There is fomewhat pretty much like this in the Algonkin tongue, tho' differing in the manner, the detail of which is of very little confequence after what has been faid of the Huron. If the great richnefs and variety of expreffion in thofe two languages render them extremely difficult to be learned, there is no lefs inconvenience arifing from their exceeding poverty and barrennefs in fupplying terms for our ideas and conceptions. For as thofe nations, when the Europeans firft began to have any deal-
Caures. ings with them, were almoft entirely ignorant of every thing but what was in ufe among themfelves, and what fell immediately under the cognizance of their fenfes, they wanted terms to exprefs other notions, or, if they once had fuch terms, they had by degrees forgot the ufe of them. Thus having no regular form of worfhip, and forming but very indiftinct notions of the deity, and of every thing relating to religion, and never making any reflexions, except on fuch things as were perceptible to the fenfes, or what related to their affairs, and thofe very much limited; and unaccu?omed to fpeak of the virtues, paffions, and many other topicks of common converfation with us; being entirely ignorant of all arts, except thofe that were neceffary to their fate and condition, and which are reducible to a very fmall number; having no knowledge of the fciences, and obferving only what was within their reach, and being entirely ignorant of the fuperfluities or refinements of polifhed life; when there was occafion to difcourfe of all thefe points, then it was that the vaft defects of their language were difcovered; fo that you were obliged to make ufe of numberlefs circumlocutions, which were extremely tedious and perplexing to You, and not a littie puzzling, not to fay almoft unintelligible to Them. Hence you were firf of all obliged to learn Their language, and afterwards to teach Them another, partly compofed of their own terms, and partly of thofe of the European languages, and thofe again transformed and modelled after the Huron or Algonkin manner, in order to facilitate the underftanding of it, as well as its pronunciation to them. As for letters they had none, the want of which they fupplied by a kind of hieroglyphics; and they were quite confounded to fee the Europeans read their thoughts as quick, and explain themfelves with the fame facility in writing, as they could in fpeaking.

Original
tongues how known.

If it is anked, how we come to know the Sioux, the Huron, and the Algonkin to be mother languages, and not thofe which we look upon as dialects, the anfwer is, that nothing can poffibly be more eafy : All thefe nations have fomewhat of the manner and genius of the Afatics in their way of fpeaking, which confifts in giving a figurative turn to their thoughts and expreffions ; from whence fome have probably been led to believe they draw their origin from Afa, a conjecture rational enough, and deducible from a variety of circumftances.
Advantage- The nations of the Huron language are always more employed than the other Indians ous character
of the Huron nations. This ftate and management have produced two effects; for, in the firft place, they are better fettled, better lodged, better fortified, have always a much better police, and a more diftinct form of government, the dignity of the chief, at leaft among the Tionnontates, who are the true Hurons, being hereditary. And, fecondly, their country, at leaft before their wars with the Iroquois, of which Cbarlevoix fays he was an eye witnefs, was much more populous, tho' polygamy was never allowed or known among them. They have alfo the character of being much more induftrious, more expert in their bufinefs, and more prudent and provident in their conduct. All thefe good qualities can only proceed from the fpirit of fociety, which they have better maintained than the other Indian nations. This is chiefly obfervable amongtt the Hurons, who, tho' they fcarce deferve the name of a nation at prefent, and are reduced to two indifferent villages, and thofe confiderably diftant from one another, are, however, the life and foul of all their affemblies and councils, in which the public bufnefs is debated.

It is alfo true that with all this difference, which is not perceivable at the firft between indi- glance, there is ftill a great refemblance in the qualities of the mind, in the manners, ans, whence. and in the cuftoms of all the Indians of Canada, which is undoubtedly owing to their intercourfe, and to the traffic they have conftantly carried on with one another, from the remoteft antiquity.

Thus much may fuffice with refpect to the languages fpoken by the different Indian nations in Canada : We will next give, in as few words as poffible, what relates
to their manner of declaring and making war. The declaration of war, according Indian $^{\text {I }}$ man to Cbarlevoix is in this manner: About ten or eleven at night, fays that writer, as $\mathbf{I}_{\text {ing w war }}^{\text {ner }}$ dedawas going to bed, I heard a fhouting, which I was told was the war-cry, and foon after I faw a company of Mififaguez make their entry into the fort near the bay called $l$ 'Age de la Famine. Some years ago thofe Indians baving engaged in the war which the Five Nations made on the Cberokees, a numerous people, occupying a very fine country to the South of Lake Erie, three or four of thofe bravos equipped as for mafquerades, with their faces daubed over, fo as to infpire the fpectators with horror, and followed almoft by all the Indians living in the neighbourhood, after having rambled over every hut or cabbin, finging their war fongs to the found of an inftrument they call Cbicbikoue, being a great gourd filled with pebbles, came to perform the fame ceremony through the different parts of the fort, by way of compliment to the commandint and other officers. I muft confefs, fays Charlevoix, that this ceremony has fomething extremely horrible in it, the firft time one fees it efpecially, and before I recollected I was amongt barbarians. Their fongs have a difmal and melancholy air, with a mixture of horror and affright, occafioned perhaps by the darknefs of the night, and by the pageantry of the feftival, for this is really fuch amongt the Irdians. All this was intended as an invitation to the Iroquois, who being veary of the charge of the war, or perhaps becaufe they were not in a humour for it, alked iome time to confider of it, and fo departed each to his home.

It appears that they invoke in thefe fongs the god of war, called by the Hurons, Arefous; the Arefonil, and by the Iroquois, Agrefout'; but we are not informed what name he widian god of has amongtt the Algorkin nations. The relation of this name to that of Aops, the war Greek name for that god, is very fingular: For Aregouen in the Huron and Iroquois language fignifies to make war, and is conjugated thus: Garego, I make war; Sa rego, thou makeft war ; Arego, he maketh war. Befides, Arefkoni is not only the Mars of thofe nations, but alfo the fovereign of the gods, or, as they exprefs themfelves, the Great Spirit, the creator and mafter of the univerfe, the genius who governs all things, but he is chiefly invoked in military expeditions, as if the moft honourable attribute of the deity were that of being intitled the God of Armies.
The fhouting of this name is what makes the war-cry before the fight begins, as well as in the heat and fury of the battle; and it is often repeated too on a march, War.cry. as well to encourage themfelves to undergo the fatigues with chearfulnefs, as to implore this god's fupport and affirtance.
To lift up the hatchet is another form of declaring war ; and every individual Lifting up the has an inconteftable right to this privilege, except amongft the Hurons and Iroquois, hatcher ${ }^{\text {fap }}$ a where the matrons make peace and war at their pleafure. We fhall fee in its proper ${ }^{\text {f }}$ fol of war place, how far their authority extends among thefe nations.

If a matron has a mind to engage any one, however independent of her, to ferve Matrons enin the war, whether to appeafe the manes of her hufhand, fon, or near relation, gage foldiers. or whether it is only that fhe may have fome prifoners to replace thofe fhe might have loft by death or captivity, fhe is firft to prefent him with a collar of porcelain, or fea-fhells; and it is very rarely known that this gratification is without effect.

When the bufinefs concerns making war in form between two or more nations, the expreffion, or fymbol, on this occafion, is, to hang the chaldron, or kettle, over Hanging the the fire ; and this no doubt derives its original from the barbarous cuftom of eating kette onver their prifoners, as well as the flain, after boiling them. They plainly fay, in their warike a fym. fimple manner, that they are preparing to eat fuch a nation, to fignify that they in- woll tend to make a cruel war againf them, and they generally fulfil their promife. When they intend to engage their ally in the quarrel, they fend him a porcelain, that is, a large hell, to invite him to drink the blood, or, as the terms literally import, the foup or broth made of the flefh of their enemies. After all, this practice may be very ancient, tho' it by no means follows from hence, that thofe nations have always been anthropophages, or cannibals; and perhaps it is only an allegorical way of feaking, of which the fcriptures afford us feveral examples. David's enemies, it is likely, were not ufed to eat human flefh, tho' he fays, Dum approperant fuper me nocentes, ut edont carnes meas. When the wicked, even mine enemies came upon me to eat up my fleth. Thus at laff, it feems, certain nations, grown quite favage and brutal, fubflituted the reality for the figure. of an oblong acute figure, without ears, and moderately thick. The flefh of the animal contained in them is bad eating, but their infide is of fo beautiful a luftre, and the colours are fo vivid, that art is capable of producing nothing comparable to it. In thofe times when the Indians went quite naked, thefe fhells ferved them for the fame ufes as Adan's fig-leaf, when he became fenfible of his guilt and fhame together. They alfo wore them at their ears like pendants, and ftill efteem them as their greateft wealth, and fineft ornament; and, in fhort, they have exactly the fame idea of them that we have of gold, filver, and precious fones. Facques Cartier, in his memoirs, fpeaks of a fort of hell-work made in form of cornices, which he fays he found in the illand of Montreal. He calls it Efurgni, and affirms it had a virtue in it of fopping bleedings at the nofe. It is not unlikely this work confifts of the fame fhells with thofe here mentioned; but there are none fuch to be found on the banks of the Ifland of Montreal, and it is not pretended that thofe fhells have the virtue attributed to the fhell-work of Cartier. There are two forts of thefe fhells; the one white, and the other of a violet colour. The firft are the moft common, and poffibly, on that account, lefs valued : The fecond feems to take a fine polifh; and the deeper, the more valuable they are efteemed. Both of them, however, are made into fmall oblong or cylindrical beads, which are bored and ftringed together, and thefe are called necklaces, or belts of Wampum. Thefe necklaces are no other than four or five threads or thongs of fkins, about a foot in length, ftrung with thofe beads of porcelain. The collars are made in form of fillets, or diadems, compofed of thofe necklaces, bound together with threads fo as to make a contexture of four, five, fix, or feven rows of beads of a due proportion in length. All thefe circumftances are regulated according to the importance of the bufinefs to be negociated, and the rank and quality of the perfons to whom the collar is to be prefented.
Porcelanes, By the different mixture of thole beads of various colours, they form any character the treafure at pleafure, and this often ferves to diftinguilh the bufinefs in agitation. They and archives are alfo fometimes painted; at leaft, it is certain the red collars are often fent of the Indians when war is upon the tapis. Thefe collars are preferved with care, and not only compofe part of the public treafury, but are alfo in the nature of annals and regifters, which thofe to whom the care of the archives, which are depofited in the chief's cabbin, is entrufted, are to make the fubject of their fudies. When there happen to be two chiefs of equal authority in one village, the care of the archives and treafury devolves upon them by turns, and each has his own night, which night, as it is taken at prefent, is fuppofed to laft a whole year.

None but affairs of great confequence are tranfacted by means of thofe collars; for thofe of lefs importance, they mate ufe of brooches, or necklaces of porcelain, fkins, Bloody flag coverings, maiz, or Indian corn, either in grain, or flower, and fuch like matters, for fubfituted for
3 all thefe conftitute part of the public treafury. When the bufinefs is to invite fome village or nation to enter into a league, or alliance with them, a flag dipped in blood is fometimes fent inftead of a collar. But this cuftom is modern, and there is reafon to think that the Indians have taken the firft hint of it from the red flags of the Englifh. Some affert that the French firft ufed thefe red enfigns in tranfacting with the Indians, who from thence have taken the hint to ftain their flags with blood when they intend to declare war.
Of the calunet.

The calumet, or pipe, is no lefs facred among thofe nations than the collar of porcelain, and is, according to their notion, even of divine original, for they are perfuaded that it was a prefent made them by the Sun. This inftrument is more in ufe among the Southern and Weftern nations, than thofe of the North and Eaft, and is more commonly ufed in treaties of peace than in war. As to the name of calumet, which the French give it, it is a Norman word, fignifying a reed, or pipe; and the calumet of the Indians is properly the tube, fhaft, or funnel, of a tobaccopipe, though both the fhaft and the pipe together are commonly meant by this word. In the calumets, or pipes, of thate or ceremony, the tube is very long, and the pipe in form of one of our battle-axes: It is commonly made of a reddifh marble, very eafy to work, and is found in the country of the Aiouez, beyond the Miffiliti. The funnel is of light wood, painted with different colours, and adorned with the heads, tails, and feathers of the mof beautiful birds; but this is probably for ornament fake only.

The

The cenom is to fmoke in this pipe when the propofal is accepted, and it is very Its facred and rare, or jermaps : thout ex mople, that the obligation impofed by this acceptance has manifold ufes ezer been violated. The Indians are perfuaded, that the fovereign fpirit would never fufter fuch an iniaction to pafs unpunifhed. If an enemy in the midft of an engagement prefents the pipe, it is lawful to reject the offer; but if it is once accepted, the party conferting mutt that moment refrain from all hoftilities. There are pipes for all the vaicty of trities that may be brought upon the tapis; even in commerce wirh one another, after the agreement is made, the pipe is prefented to $r$ tify the tranfaction, and this ceremony gives it the famp and fanction of religion. Whon the bufineis is concerning war, not only the pipe then ufed, but alfo the featiurs with which it is adorned, are red : Sometimes thofe on one fide only are of this colour; and it is pritended, that by the manner in which the ornaments are difpofed, you miy difcover what nation is defigned to be attacked by thofe who prefent this intrument.

There is no manner of queftion, but that the Indians, by inducing thofe, whofe al- Reifons ari: linne or commerce they follicir, to fmoke in the pipe, intend to make the Sun the intent of this witnees and guarantee of the treaty ; for they never fail to puff the fmoke towards that ${ }^{\text {pratice. }}$ luminury : but to fay that, from this practice, as well as from the common ufe of thofe Five, we are to infer, as fome have done, that this pipe is the Caduceur, or wand of Mocury, is the lefs probable, as this wand had no relation to the Sun. And fince there has nothing been found in the traditions of the Indians that can juftify this conjecture, and much lefs to prove they could have any knowledge of the Greek mytholocy, it would be much more natural to fuppofe, that thofe nations, inftructed by expricnea that the fmoke of their tobacco diffipates the vapours of the brain, and difpoles the perfon that ufes it for debating on public affairs, and has therefore been introduced into the public councils, where they have always their pipes in their mouths; they could not imagine a more proper fymbol to confirm what has been refolved, than this inftrument, which has had fo great a fhare in the public deliberations It will perhaps appear more obvious ftill to imagine that thofe people believed the moft natural type of an indiffoluble union was to fmoke in the fame pipe, and efpecially if that fmoke were offered to fome divinity, to confer on it the fanction of religion. Thus fmoking in the fame pipe is equivalent to drinking in one cup, which has been an immemorial cuftom among many nations; and thefe are cuftoms too natural to the mind of man, to fearch for any hidsen myftery in them.

The largenefs and ornaments of thofe pipes which are prefented to perfons of diftinction, and on occalions of importance, have nothing very myfterious in them. It caloet ine is to the Panis, a nation fettled on the banks of the Mifouri, and extending very far troduced. towards the confines of New Mexico, to whom the pretend they pipe was given as a prefent by the Sun. Thus this cuftom, which they were the firft to introduce, has been raifed to the rank of a miracle, and all that can be conjectured from this tradition is, that poffibly the Panis have been more anciently accuftomed to pay divine honours to the Sun, than the other Indian nations on this part of the continent of America, and that they were the firf who made ufe of the pipe as a fymbol of the inviolable obligation of treaties.
It is very rarely that thefe Indians refufe to engage in a war, to which they have been invited by their allies; on the contrary, they feldom wait till they are called to Indians mindtake up arms, the leaft motive being fufficient to determine them to it. But the thirft ful of injuries of vengeance is the predominant motive with them, and they have always fome recent or ancient injury to revenge, no length of time being capable of healing thofe wounds, though of the flighteft kind. Thus you can never be fure of a lafting peace between two nations that have been at variance for any confiderable time; and, on the other hand, the defire of replacing their dead flaves by taking of priloners, or of appeafing the manes of the deceafed, the caprice of fome individual, a dream, which every one interprets after his own fancy, with other reafons or pretexts equally frivolous, occafion your frequently feeing a company fet out on an expedition to-day, who but yefterday had no thought of hoftilities.

It is true, that thofe imaller expeditions, which are carried into execution without ways of mothe advice of the council, have generally no great confequences; and as they require dearaing the not any great preparations, they are not the object of public concern. But, in general, military arthe graver fenators are far from being diffatisfied to fee the youth keep themfelves in yourl.

P
breath, and exercife their warlike genius, and there muft be very extraordinary reafons to curb their natural ardour, before they are reftrained; and the public authority is befides very feldom employed to this end, every one being matter of his own refolutions and actions amongft the Indians. When they difapprove of their project, they try to intimidate them, partly by fpreading falfe reports; others they win over underhand; and it is no very difficult matter to induce the leader to give over the enterprize by prefents : Sometimes a dream, true or falfe, no matter which, is all that is wanted for the purpofe. In fome nations the laft refource is to apply to the matrons, and this is feldom without effect, though never made ufe of except in matters of great importance
A war in which the whole nation is interefted is not fo eafily refolved, but weighed with great delibertion putting the in mell tages; and all the while the affair is under deliberation, the utmoft care is taken to keep their defigns from the ears of the enemy. The war once refolved, the firft thing to be done is, to provide provifions for the campaign, and to equip the warriours, which takes up no great length of time. The dances, fongs, feafts, together with certain fuperfitious ceremonies, which vary confiderably according to the ufe of different nations, require a much longer time.
Ceremonious
The perfon appointed to command never thinks of levying foldiers till after a faft preparations
and fpech of the general. perfon, and calls night and day on his tutelar genius; but, above all, is very careful to obferve his dreams, which the perfuafion that he is marching to a certain victory never fails to render favourable. The faft once ended, he convenes his friends, and, with a belt of wampum in his hands, addreffes them in thefe words. "My brethren, the fovereign fpirit authorifes my defigns, and infpires me with my prefent refolutions. The blood of fuch a one has not been wiped off; his corpfe has not been covered, and I am going to difcharge this office towards him." After expatiating on the other motives which have determined him to take up arms, he then proceeds; " I am therefore refolved to march to fuch a place, to take fcalps, or to make prifoners" ; or, "I am going to eat fuch a nation. If I fall in this glorious enterprife, or if any of thofe who fhall accompany me fhall lofe his life in it, this belt will ferve to receive us, that we may not remain hid in the duft or mud." By this feems to be meant, that this belt is to be the property of him who fhall bury or avenge the flain.

Having pronounced thefe words, he throws the belt upon the ground, and he that takes it up declares himfelf his lieutenant, for which he receives the thanks of the general for the zeal he thus teftifies to avenge his brethren, or to fupport the honour of the nation. The company then fet about heating water, to wafh the chief from the
His equip- daubing with which he has been fmeared, after which they comb and anoint, or paint
ment, longs of his locks. His face is then painted with different colours, and he is attired in his moft
death and war fplendid apparel. Thus equipped, he chaunts, with a hollow and difmal tone of voice, the fong of death; his foldiers, I mean all thofe who have offered themfelves as volunteers in the expedition, (for no perfon is compelled to go) bawl out one after another the war-fong; for each individual has one peculiar to himfelf, which no perfon befides is permitted to fing ; and there are alfo fongs appropriated to certain families.

After this preliminary, which is tranfacted in fome remote place, and oftentimes in a hut, the chief goes to communicate his project to the council, which fits to deliberate upon its expediency, without admitting the author of the fcheme to be prefent at
Sacrifce and their debates. As foon as the project is accepted, the general gives a repaft, in feat of a dog. which the chief, and fometimes the fole viands is a dog. Some pretend, that this animal is offered to the god of war before he is put into the chaldron, or kettle; and this may poffibly be cuftomary with fome nations: What is certain is, that on this occafion they make repeated invocations to all the genii, whether good or evil, and, above all, to the god of war.

All this ceremony lafts fome days, or rather is repeated for feveral days fucceffively ; but amidft this univerfal attention to what paffes on this occafion, every family keeps fight of its particular interefts, and is very follicitous and intent on taking meafures for fecuring its fhare of the prifoners of war, either to replace the flave, they may have loft by mortality, or to avenge the dead. In this view they give prefents to the chief, who on his part gives his word as a pledge for the performance of his promife. In the default of
prifoners,
prifoners, their next demand is to have fcalps, which is more eafily granted. In fome particular places, as among the Iroquois, as foon as any military expedition has been refolved, the war-kettle is fet over the fire, and the allies are required to fend fomewhat to it, to fhew their approbation of the enterprife, and to fignify their refolution to bear a part in it.

All thofe who enroll themfelves give alfo to the chief, as a fymbol of their engage- War fymbol. ment, a bit of wood with their mark upon it ; and whoever after this fhould draw back, would be in danger of his life, or at leaft would certainly be difgraced for ever. The party or company, once formed, the war-chief prepares a new feaft, to which all the village is invited, and where, before any thing is tafted, he, or an orator for him, and in his name pronounces thefe words: "My brethren, I know that as yet I am al- General's or together unworthy of the honour of being efteemed a man; but you yourfelves can bear me witnets, that I have however feen the face of an enemy. We have been flain, the bones of fuch and fuch perfons remain yet unburied, they cry out againft us, and they mult have fatisfaction. They were men; how then were we able fo foon to forget them, and to remain fo long quiet on our matts? In fhort, the genius, who is watchful for my glory, has infired me with the refolution to avenge them. Youth! take courage, trim your locks, paint your vifage, fill your quivers, and caufe your forefts to refound with your war-fongs ; let us relieve the departed, and fhew them that their avengers are ready at hand."

After this harangue, and the applaufes with which it never fails to be attended, the chief advances into the middle of the affembly, with his battle-ax in his hand, and there fings his fong, all his foldiers make refponfes finging, and fwear to fecond him to the utmoft of their power, or to die in the caufe. All this is accompanied with geftures highly expreffive of their firm refolution never to give ground before an enemy.

But it is to be obferved, that not a word efcapes from any foldier that difcovers the Military oblileaft dependance. The whole of their engagement confifts in promifing to act with $\frac{\text { gation among }}{\ln d i a n s .}$ the moft perfect union. And, befides, this very engagement requires great returns on the part of the chief. For example, whenever any Indian, in the public dances, ftriking with his battle-ax upon a pillar erected for that purpofe, recalls to the remembrance of the audience his nobleft feats of arms, the chief under whofe conduct he has performed them is obliged to make him a prefent; at leaft this is the cuftom amongft fome nations.

The fongs are followed by dances; fometimes they are only a fierce fort of march, Military but always in cadence; and at other times very animated motions, figurative of the o- dance $\&$ feaf perations of a campaign, and always too in cadence: In fine, the feaft ends the ceremony. The war-chief is no more than a fpectator in it, with his pipe in his mouth; and it is even common enough for him who gives the repaft, and does the honours of it, not to touch any thing.

The following days, and till the march or departure of the warriors, are fpent in tranfactions no way interefting, and not at all uniform or conftant. But I ought not to forget a cuftom which is fingular enough, and with which the Iroquois efpecially Iroquois nonever difpenfe. It appears to have been contrived to difcover thofe who are endowed with tions of good folid good fenfe, and who are capable of governing themfelves; for thofe people whom ienfe and true we treat as barbarians, cannot conceive that a man can be animated with true courage, who is not mafter of his paffions, and who knows not how to bear every thing, even the harpeft tryal, that can happen to him.

The oldeft warriors of the company deftined for the campaign play all the tricks i- Indian way of maginable to the youths, and efpecially to fuch as have never as yet feen an enemy. yuaning with They throw hot embers on their heads, make them the moft cruel and provoking patrence and reproaches, load them with all manner of injuries; and even puif this farce to dreadful toritude. extremities. The young volunteers are however obliged to bear all this pain and provocation with the moft perfect indifference, and even infenfibility; for to difcover the fmalleft fign of impatience, would be fufficient to expofe them to the cenfure of being declared incapable of carrying arms for the future But. when this ceremonv is practifed amongit perfons of the fame age, which very often happens, the aggreffor muft take care to do nothing that denotes the leaft tendency to an infult, otherwife it is fure to be revenged as foon as the game is ended. For all the time it contios, they are to bear every thing without the aft murmur, though this paftume of
goes fuch lengths as throwing fire-brands at one anothers heads, and giving one nother great blows with cudgels.
Artifices of As the hope of being cured of their wounds contributes much to engage Indian quacks the braveft of thefe youths to expofe themfelves to the greateft dangers, after what has been related they fet about preparing the medicines with which their phyfcians or jongleurs are loaded. The whole canton being affembled, one of thefe quacks declares that he is going to communicate to the roots and plants, of which he has amaffed a fufficient quantity, the virtue of healing all forts of wounds, and even of reftoring the dead to life. That inftant he begins to fing, the other quacks of the order make refponfes, and it is believed that, during the concert, which is none of the moft melodious, but accompanied with many grimaces on the part of the actors in the farce, the medicinal or healing quality is diffufed over thofe fimples. The principal jongleur, which is the name for thefe quacks in my authors, then takes upon him to prove their efficacy; and begins by caufing his lips to bleed; on this he applies the remedy he has prepared for it ; immediately the blood, which this hedge-doctor fucks with abundance of art, ceafes to flow, on which all the affiftants cry out a miracle! This done, he takes a dead animal, fets it before the affembly, allowing them time fufficient to examine whether it is entirely fuch as it appears. He then caufes it to move by means of a canule, or pipe, which he had taken care to infert in its tail, blowing up, at the fame time, his dofe of the herbs, by virtue of which this miraculous refurrection is to be performed, on which the cries of wonder and aftonifhment are redoubled. To clofe all, the company of jongleurs make the tour of the huts, finging as they march the praifes of the virtues of thofe wonderful remedies. Thefe artifices are however far from impofing upon the natural good fenfe of the Indians, they ferve however to amule the multitude, and every body knows the force of cuftom.
Inclian folemn The following folemnity, which is extracted from the memoirs of a French gentle-
facrifice. man, who was himfelf an eye witnefs to it, is practifed amongft the Miamis, to whom it is probably common with fome other Indian nations living in the neighbourhood of Louifiana. After a folemn feaft, the figure of pagods made of bear-fkins, and their heads painted green, are placed on a kind of altar before which all the Indians pafs, making genuflexions, their jongleurs leading the band, and holding in their hands a bag, filled with ali the utenfils commonly ufed in their invocations. He that makes the greateft contorfions of body, and every one in proportion as he diftinguifhes himfelf in this exercife, is applauded with prodigious acclamations. The firft homage thus rendered to the idols, all the company dance in great confufion, to the found of a drum and a Chichicoué, during which, fome jongleurs feem as if employed about enchanting a number of Indians, who appear to expire under their incantations, but are afterwards happily brought to life again by the application of a certain powder to the lips. After the farce has lated fome time, the prefident of the feaft, attended by two men and two women walking on each fide, pakes through all the huts, and advertifes the Indians that the facrifices are ready to begin. If he meets any one in his way, he places both hands on his head, whilft the other embraces his knees. The victims offered are always dogs, and nothing is heard but the cries of thofe animals which they are frrangling, and the howlings of the Indians, who feem to mock or make refponfes to them. When the viands are ready, they are firft offered to their pagods, after which they are eaten, and the bones afterwards burnt. In the mean time the jongleurs are bufied in raifing the dead, and the whole is terminated by making prefents to thofe quacks of whatever they moft defire of all that the village or canton affords.
Picpurations From the time of the refolution of making war to the departure of the warriors for the campaign, the nights are paffed in finging, and the days in making the neceffary preparations. Warriors and others are deputed to fing the war-fong amongft their neighbours and allies, whom they often take care to prepare before hand, by means of fecret negociations. If the expedition is to be undertaken by water, they build new, or repair the old canoes: If it be in the winter feafon, they provide raquets or fnowhhoes, and fleds.

The firft of thefe, which are abfolutely neceffary to walk upon the fnow, are about three foot long, and fifteen or fixteen inches wide where broadeft ; they are of an oval figure, excepting only that the hinder extremity always ends in a point. Small ficks faftened acrofs, about five or fix inches from either end, ferve to ftrengthen

## of the different Indian Nations inbabiting Canada.

them, the foremoft being like the fring of an opening in the fhape of a bow, which receives the foot, and is tied down with thongs. The texture of the raquette or fnowfhoe, confiits of ftraps of leather about two lines in breadth, bordered with fome light wood hardened in the fire. To walk well on thefe fnow-fhoes you muft turn your knees fomewhat inwards, keeping your legs afunder at the fame time. It is difficult enough to learn the ufe of them, but afterwards you walk as eafily and with as little fatigue as if you had nothing on your feet. It is impoffible to make ufe of thefe with common hoes, and you are obliged to take thofe of the Indians, which are a fort of focks made of dried hides, folded over the extremity of the foor, and tied with cords.
The fleds which ferve for tranfporting the baggage, and in cafe of need the fick and Defripition wounded, are two fmall and very thin boards, each about fix inches broad, and from of a led. fix to feven feet in length. The foreparts are fomewhat raifed, and the fides bordered with fmall tenter-hooks, to which are fixed thongs for faftening down whatever is laid on the carriage. One Indian will draw a fled, however loaded, with eafe, by means of a long leathern ftrap, which is faftened to him, coming over his breaft, and which they call a collar. The fieds are alfo ufed for carrying burdens, and mothers make ufe of them likewife for tranfporting their children with their cradles; but in this laft cafe, they pafs them over their foreheads and not over their breafts as in the former.
Every thing being ready, and the day appointed for their departure come, they take Ceremonies their farewell with many and frong marks of the moft unfeigned affection. Every to the march. one is willing to have fomething which has been ufed or worn by the warriors, giving them at the fame time pledges of their own friendhip, and affurances of an eternal remembrance. As for the warriors they go into no hut, where they are not obliged to leave their robe, which they always exchange for a better, and never without one at leaft as good. At laft they all meet at the apartment of the chief, whom they find armed as on the day when he firft propofed the expedition to them, and as he appears in public from that day forwards. The warriors have their faces painted, every one according to his fancy, and all of them generally fo as to frike terror. The chief, after a. fhort harangue, leaves his cabbin, finging the fong of death as he goes; all of them follow him in file, or one by one, obferving a profound filence, and the fame is done every morning when they begin or continue their march. Here the women go before with the provifions, and when joined by the warriors, they deliver all the baggage into their hands, themfelves remaining almoft naked, at leaft as much as the feafon will permit.
The weapons of the Indians were formerly the bow and arrow, and a kind of jave- Arms of the lin, headed or pointed, as well as the arrow, with bone worked into various fhapes, , fenianse ond and the battle-ax, or, as they call it, the break-head. This weapon was a fmall club of $\frac{1}{\text { d definenive. }}$ very hard wood, which had a round head and an edge on one fide. The greateft part of them had no defenfive arms, fave only that they covered their bodies all over with fmall boards of a light fubftance. Some wore a fort of cuirafs made of rufhes interwoven, or of fmall pliable rods very neatly worked. In antient times they were not without pieces for the arms and thighs made of the fame materials; but as this armour was found not to be proof againft fire arms, they have laid it entirely afide, and have fince fubftituted nothing in its place. The Weftern Indians, however, ftill ufe a fort of bucklers made of bulls hides, which are very light, and, fays my author, mufket proof. It is fomewhat odd that the other Indians never bethought themfelves of this piece of armour.

What is very fingular, when they make ufe of our fwords, they handle them like a pike: But when they can procure mulkets, powder, and ball, they lay afide their bows and arrows, and are excellent markfimen. The Dutch of New York, when that colony was in their poffeffion, are faid to have been the firt who fupplied the Indians with fire arms, and to have taught them the ufe of them. The Frencb followed their example, by arming their Indian allies after the European manner. The Indians, have Their enfgns alfo a kind of enfigns or colours to diftinguif their own people, and to help them to rally: Thefe are fmall pieces of bark, cut into a round form, which they faften to the end of a pole, and on which is drawn the mark of their village or nation. If the party be numerous, every tribe or family has its own enfign with its diftir-
guifhing mark. Their arms are alfo ornamented with different figures, and fometimes with the peculiar mark of the chief in the expedition.
But there is fomewhat of which they are ftill lefs forgetful than even of their arms, Their Mani- and which they are infinitely more careful to preferve, and that is their manitous, tous, fymbols which are fo many fymbols reprefenting the tutelar genius, or familiar fpirit of each individual. Thefe they put altogether into a bag made of rufhes, and painted with different colours; and oftentimes, to do honour to the chief, this bag is placed on the prow of his galley, that is, his canoe. If there are too many manitous to be contained in one bag, they are diftributed into feveral, which are committed to the care of the lieutenant, and a guard compofed of the elders of each family. To thele are joined the prefents which have been given in order to receive prifoners in exchange, and the tongues of all the animals killed in the campaign, which are to be offered up as a facrifice to the fpirits on their return.
Mark of dif. On a march by land, the chief carries his own bag, which he calls his matt ; but tinction. he may lay his burden on whom he thinks proper, and this is never fcrupled, being looked upon as a mark of diftinction, and communicating, in fome fort, a right of furvivorfhip to the fupreme command, fhould the chief and his lieutenant happen to fall before the campaign is ended.
March of the When they are to proceed by water, as foon as the warriors are embarked, the cawarriours to noes move gently onwards, keeping always in a line in clofe order; then the chief the field. rifes up, and holding in his hand his chichicoué, he fings aloud the war-fong peculiar to himfelf, his foldiers anfwering with three He's, for that is their manner of fhouting, fetched with all their might from the bottom of their breafts. The elders and chiefs of the council, who remain on the fhore, next exhort the warriors to difcharge their duty like men, and above all things to take care of being furprized. This of all injunctions is what an Indian ftands moft in need of, and of which there people are the leaft mindful. This exhortation does not however interrupt the chief, who fill continues his fong. Laftly, the warriors, on their part, conjure their relations and friends never to forget them; then, after fending forth in a body the mof horrible houts, they fet out at once, and with fo much fpeed, that they difappear in an inftant.
The Hurons and Iroquois ufe not the chichicoué, but give it to their prifoners, fo ceedings. that this inftrument, which is a warlike fymbol to the other Indians, feems to be a mark of flavery with them. The warriors never make fhort marches, efpecially when in any confiderahle body. Every thing is an omen of good or bad fuccefs. with them; and the jongleurs, whofe office it is to explain thefe omens, haften or retard the marches at their pleafure. While they are not in a fufpected country; they take no manner of precaution, and fometimes they are fo difperfed in hunting, that you will fcarce find two or three warriors together; but however fcattered they may be on their march, they are always fure to re-afiemble punctually at the time and place appointed for the rendezvous.
Invocation of They encamp a confiderable while before fun-fet, and their way is commonly to their manitous leave a confiderable fpace before the camp, which is furrounded with a palifade, or rather a fort of lattice work, on which they place their manitous; turned towards the way their march or rout lies. Thefe fymbols are then invoked during the face of an hour, and the fame act of devotion is performed every morning before they decamp. This done, they imagine they have nothing to fear, being perfuaded that the genii or fpirits take upon them the office of centinels, and the whole army repofes in fecurity under their fafe-guard. No experience is able to undeceive or deter them from this idle and dangerous confidence, which takes it rife from a lazy and indolent difpofition, which nothing can overcome.
Endearment The warriors hold as enemies all they meet on their march. If they fhould hapof allies. pen, however, to meet with allies, or with parties nearly of equal force with themfelves, and of nations with whom they have no particular quarrel, they make a coalition. If thofe allies happen to have been making war on the fame nation, the chief of the ftronger body, or that which has firft taken up arms, gives the other fome fcalps, of which they never fail to make provifion for thofe occafions, with theie words: "You are our affociates in this caufe; you have fulfilled your engagements; "your honour is fecured; and you are free to return home." But this is to be underftood only in cafe of an accidental rencounter, and provided they have not promifed to go out with them, and that the others have no need of any re-inforcement.

When they are on the point of entering the enemies country, they make a halt, Military ceres in order to perform a ceremony which is fingular enough. In the evening a great mony and feaft is given, after which they go to fleep. When all of them are awaked, thofe who have had any dreams go from fire to fire, finging their death fong, in which they take care to infert their dream after a dark and enigmatical manner. Every one does his utmoft to explain it; and, if nobody fucceeds, the dreamer may return home if he pleafes. After this, new invocations are made to the genii, and they animate themfelves to attempt the mofl dangerous enterprizes, fwearing to each other mutual affiftance. At laft they begin their march again; and, if they have brought their canoes thus far, they now quit them, taking all the care imaginable to conceal them. Were all the injunctions prefcribed on thefe occafions obferved, it would fcarce be poffible to furprize a party of Indians whillt in the enemies country. After this they muft make no more fires, and refrain from fhouting or hunting, and even from fpeaking, except by figns. Thefe laws are however very ill obferved, it being next to impoflible for an Indian to bear the leaft curb or reftraint. They neglect not, however, fending out fcouts every night, who fpend two or three hours in traverfing the country. If nothing is difcovered, they fleep in the greatelt fecurity, leaving the guard of their camp to the manitous.

Upon difcovery of the enemy, they fend fome to reconnoitre them, on whofe re-Method of part they hold a council of war. The attack is generally made at day-break, the e- fighting. nemy being then fuppofed to be in the moft profound fleep; and all the night they continue with their faces flat upon the ground without the leaft motion. They approach the enemy in the fame pofure, creeping upon their feet and hands, till within arrow-fhot. Then ftarting up at once, the chief gives the fignal by a faint hollow thout, to which the whole body anfwer by the moft hideous howlings, making, at the fame time, their firf difcharge: Afterwards, without leaving the enemies time to recover from their furprife, they fall upon them with their battle-axes. Thefe rencounters, fince they have exchanged their wooden hatchets for thofe of iron, have become much more bloody. The action once over, they fcalp the dead and dying, and never think of taking any prifoners till the enemy has given over making refiftance.

If they find the enemy on his guard, or too ftrongly entrenched to be attacked Defperate with any probability of fuccefs, they retire, if they can, without being difcovered. rage of como If otherwife they take a refolution to conquer or die, and in this cafe there is often much blood fpilt on both fides. A camp that has been forced is the very image of fury; the favage cruelty of the conquerors, and the wild defpair of the conquered, who know what they have to expect, fhould they fall alive into the hands of their enemies, caufes both parties to make incredible efforts. The figure of the combattants, befmeared over with black and red, augments the horror of the fray, which, fays my author, would be a very lively copy, from which one might form a picture of the horrible condition of the damned in hell. The victory being once fure, the victorious firft difpatch all thofe that would, in their opinion, be cumberfome to them in their march, making flaves only of fuch as they imagine capable of undergoing fatigue.

The Indians are naturally intrepid, and preferve, in fpite of their brutal fiercenefs, Military a great deal of cool blood, even in the heat of the combat. They are never willing, maxim on any account whatever, if they can avoid it, to engage on open plains. Their reafon is, that they hold a victory purchafed with much blood of the conquerors unworthy of being called a victory, and that the glory of a chief confifts principally in bringing back unhurt all who follow him to the campaign. It has been faid, that when two enemies, who are at the fame time acquaintances, meet in the heat of an action, they hold conferences with one another like the heroes in Homer; and that, on thefe occafions, they challenge or perhaps admonifh their antagonift.

Their art of war confifts almoft wholly in furprifes, or ftratagem, in which they ludian art of are generally fuccefsful enough; for if the Indians are negligent in taking the ne-wat. ceffary precautions againft a furprife, they are no leís vigilant and dexterous at furprizes in their turn. They have alio a wonderful faculty of knowing whether an enemy has paffed any particular way, difcovering by the marks or prints of their foot fteps, and the manner of their direction, whether on the grafs, mould, or fand, and even upon rocks themfelves, which way the perfons who have travelled that way are gone; nay more they will tell you, from the fize and fagre of the foot-
fteps, by their diftance from each other, by their manner of treading, whether they are men or women, or of what nations they are who have left thofe traces. This is unanimoully afferted by all who have lived amongt the Indians, fo that there feems little reafon to doubt its being fact. If any of their prifoners, by reafon of their wounds, is not in a condition to be tranfported, they burn them upon the fpot; and as this is generally done in the firft tranfports of their fury, and whilft they are under the neceflity of retiring with expedition, fuch prifoners meet with milder tortures, than thofe who are referved to be tormented at their leifure.
Indian tro-
Amongft fome nations the cuftom is, for the chief of the victorious party to leave his hatchet on the field of battle, on which he takes care to delineate the mark of the nation, that of his family, and his own portrait, that is, an oval, within which are drawn all the figures with which his face is painted. Others again paint all thofe marks on the trunk of fome tree, or on a piece of bark, with charcoal pounded and ground with other colours. To thefe are added certain hieroglyphical characters, by means of which, paffengers may learn the fmalleft circumftance, not only of the action, but of every particular event of the campaign. The chief is diftinguifhed in this table by the above-mentioned marks; the number of his exploits, by fo many matts; his foldiers, by fo many lines; the prifoners, by an equal number of fmall marmourets which bear a ftaff, or chichicoué ; of the dead, by an equal quantity of human figures without heads, befides thofe particularities which diftinguifh men, women, and children. Thefe infcriptions are not, however, always near the fpot where the action has been; for when a party are afraid of being purfued, they place thefe trophies out of their rout, on purpofe to lead the purfuers out of the right way.
Treatment of The conquerors are very expeditious in their retreat out of the enemy's country;
captives. and, left they fhould be retarded by the wounded, they either carry them by turns on a fort of litter, or, if it is winter, they tranfport them on fleds. When they re-imbark on board their canoes, they caufe their prifoners to fing, and this is practifed every time they happen to meet any of their allies. This honour is purchafed at the expence of a feaft to be given by thofe who receive it, and of fomething worfe than the trouble of finging to the unhappy captives. On thofe occafions they invite their ally to carefs them as they call it, that is, to do them all the mifchief that comes into their head, or to beat them after fuch a cruel rate, as fometimes to maim them for ever. Some chiefs are, however, more humane to their prifoners, not fuffering them to be quite fo cruelly treated, but they are at the fame time highly attentive to guard them. In the day-time, they are tied by the neck and arms to one of the benches of the canoe, and, if the march is by land, there is always one to keep hold of them. In the night they are ftretched along the ground quite naked, their neck and arms tied down, by means of tenter hooks fixed in the earth, fo that they cannot move; their hands and feet are moreover faftened by means of long cords, in fuch manner as to prevent their making the fmalleft movement, without awaking the Indians who fleep on thefe cords.
When the warriours arrive within a certain diftance of the village from whence they fet out, they make a halt, and the chief fends to give notice of his approach. Amongft fome nations the meffenger, as foon as he is come within cry, makes different fhouts, fo as to give fome notion of the fuccefs and principal adventures of the campaign. Firft, he fignifies the number of their killed, by fo many death-fhouts. Upon this, the youth approach him to gain more certain information, and fometimes the whole village pours out ; but only one perfon accofts the meffenger, to learn from him the particulars he brings. As the former relates each fingle adventure, the other turns himfelf and repeats it aloud to the company, who anfwer him by fo many acclamations, or cries of lamentations, as the news he relates happens to be joyful,
or otherwife.
Lamentations The envoy is then conducted into a hut, where the elders put the fame queftions for the lain. as had been already afked. After this a public crier invites the whole body of the youth to go forth to meet the warriours, and the women to carry them refrefhments. At firft they are entirely taken up with lamenting the flain, the envoy continually repeating the death-cry. No perfons is fuffered to approach him; but when he enters the village, he finds the people affembled, he relates to them in brief, all that has happened, and then retires to his hutt, where they bring him fomething to eat, and for fome time all are employed in bewailing the deceafed.

> of the different Indian Nations inbabiting Canada.

The time allotted for wailing being expired, they make another cry to denote the victory. Then every body dries his tears and nothing is to be feen but univerfal joy. Something like this is practifed at the return of the hunters: The women, as foon as they have been advertifed of their approach, go out to meet them; and, before they inform themfelves of the fuccefs of the hunting, lignify, by their tears, what perfons have died in the village fince their departare. To return to the warriors, from the moment the women have joined them, the punifhment and fufferings of the priioners commence. When any of the captives are to be adopted, which, however, is not cuftomary among all the Indian nations, thofe who are to become their parents go, after notice given them, to a farther diffance to receive them, but take care to conduct them to their cabbins by fome round-about way. The captives are generally long ignorant of their future fate, and few efcape the firft tranfports of the fury of the women, to which all thofe cruelty of who are doomed to die are entirely given up. The courage with which they receive the women to this ftorm of barbarous rage and cruelty is quite aftonihing. Above all, fhould a- the prifoners. ny one of thefe furies happen to have loft a fon, a hufband, or any other perfon who was dear to her, were it even thirty years ago, the difcharges her vengeance on the firft he meets; and it is quite inconceivable to what height fhe will carry her rage. No regard, either to modefty or humanity, has the leaff reffaint on her, and, at every blow fhe fetches, you would certainly conclude the victim muft fall dead at her feet; and it is to the lait degree wonderful, with what ingenuity they prolong the mof fhocking torments. The whole night is paft in the camp of warriors in this manner.

The next day is appointed for the triumph of the conquerors; the Iraquois and Triumph of fome other Indian nations affect great modefty, and ftill greater difintereftednefs on thofe occafions. The chiefs firt make their entry into the village alone, without any other marks of victory, obferving a profound filence, and retire to their cabbins, without fignifying that they have the leaft right or pretenfion to any of the prifoners. Amongft other nations the cuftom is entirely different; the chief marches at the head of his corps, with the air and port of a conqueror; next follows his lieutenant, preceded by a crier, whofe office is to renew the death-cries. The warriors follow two and two, the prifoners in the middle crowned with flowers, their hair and vifage painted, holding a ftaff in one hand, and a chichicoué in the cther, their body almoft naked, their arrss tied with a rope above the elbow, of which the warriors hold the ends; finging inceffantly their death-fong to the found of the chichicoué.

This mufic has fomething mournful and difdainful at the fame time, the captives difcovering nothing that has the leaf air of a prifoner, or of a perfon under afficion. The following is nearly the purport of their fongs. "I who am brave and undaun- song of trited, fear neither death nor the crueleft torments. Let cowards who are lefs than umph. women dread them ; the brave hold life in no fort of efteem, in comparifon of honour. May fury and defpair choak my enemies! Why cannot I devour them, and quaff the lait drop of their blood."

The prifoners are made to halt from time to time, when the Indians croud round them, dancing, and caufng the captives to dance with them : Thefe feem to do it with great chearfulnefs, relating, at the fame time, their moft remarkable exploits, and Bravery of mentioning, by their names, all thofe who have been killed or burnt by their hands. the puifonets. But, efpecially, they take care to remark thofe who have been moft dear to the affiftants, and one would conclude they were folely intent on provoking the fury of the tormentors. Thefe bravados have conftantly the effect that ought naturally to be expected from them, exciting the utmoft traniports of rage in all who hear them, fo that their vanity cofts them extremely dear, though, by the manner in which they receive thefe tortures, you would imagine, that, to put them to the mof exquifite pain, were doing them the moft fenfible pleafure.

Sometimes they oblige them to run between two rows of Indians, who are armed with ftones and cudgels, and lay upon them as if they would difpatch them at the Ticir cred firft blow. They, however, are never known to fall under this operation, thofe fava- trentment. ges, even in their greateft rage, taking care never to ftrike on any part where the blow might prove mortal. In this courle, or march, any one has a right to fop the fufferer, who is alfo permitted to att in his own defence, though generally to no purpofe. On the arrival of the captives in the village, they are conducted from cabbin to cabbin, and every where made to pay for their reception in the fame

# Of the Origin, Language, Religion, Government, \&ic. 

humane manner. In one they pluck off a nail; in a fecond they take off a finger, either with their teeth, or with a knife that refembles a faw, rather than an edge tool. An old man then tears off their fleh till the very bones are feen; a child pierces them with an awl where he can; a woman fourges them with the moft infenfible brutality, till her arms are weary with whipping. But all this while there is no warrior, not even their mafters, who lays a hand upon them. They are not, however, permitted to maim them, without the permiffion of thofe whofe property they are, which is rarely granted. Excepting this, they have a right to infict what punilhments and cruelties they think fit, and, if they are led through feveral villages, whether of their allies, friends, or of their own nation, and at their defire, their reception is every where the fame.
Their diftribution.

They next fet about dividing the captives, whofe fate depends on the will and pleafure of thofe to whom they are diftributed. As foon as the council, in which their fate is decided, breaks up, an herald, or crier, invites all the people to affermble in the fquare, where the diffrubution is always made without the leart clamour or difpute whatfoever. Thofe women who have lof their children, or hufbands, in the war, are commonly the firt provided. Afterwards they take care to difcharge their promifes to thofe who have given them collars; if there are not a fufticient number of captives for this purpofe, the deficiency is made good by fcalps, which are worn for ornament on feftivals and rejoycing days, and afterwards hung up at the doors of their cabbins. If, on the contrary, the number of prifoners exceed that of thofe who have any pretenfions, the furplus is fent to their allies. A chief is made good only by a chief, or by two or three llaves, who are always burnt, even tho' the chief had died of ficknefs. The Iroquois never fail to fet apart a number of their prifoners for the public ufe, in which cafe the council difpofes of them as they fee fit ; tho' the mothers may yet annul their fentence, as being abfolute fovereigns of the life and death of thofe who have been condemned or abfolved by the council.

## Their fate by

death Amongft fome nations the warriors never part with the right of dilpofing of their death of flaves prifoners, and thofe in whofe favour the council has diftributed them are obliged to deliver them back into their hands, if fo required. But this is feldom done, and, when it happens, the warriours are obliged to give up the pledges of thofe to whom the prifoners had been given. If a warrior, on his arrival, declares his intention in this point, it is generally not oppofed. The greateft part of the prifoners of war are ufually condemned to die, or to a ftate of lavery, which is extremely rigorous, their lives depending on the pleafure of their mafters. Sometimes they are adopted, in which care their fituation differs nothing from that of children of the nation, of which they are become members, they enter into the full enjoyment of all the rights and privileges of thofe whofe places they fupply, and oftentimes they become fo very zealous on the behalf of the nation that has adopted them, as to go to war againft their own country. The Iroquois have hitherto been fupported folely by this piece of policy; for as they have been in war, for time inmemorial, againft all the circumjacent Indian nations, they muft have been long fince reduced to nothing, had they not taken care to naturalize a confiderable number of their prifoners of war.

It fometimes happens that inftead of fending the furplus of their prifoners to their allies, they beftow them upon private perfons who made no demands of that fort, in which cafe, they are either obliged to afk the opinion of the chiefs of the council what they are to do with them, or otherwife they are under the neceffity of adopting them. In the firft cafe, he to whom a flave has been prefented fends fome perfon of his own family to bring him home; he then ties him to the door of his cabbin; this done, he affembles the chiefs of the council, informs them of his own intentions, and afks their opinion, which is commonly agreeable to his wihes. In the fecond circumftance, the council, after placing the prifoner in the hands of him for whom they intend him, addrefs him in the following manner. "It is now a long time fince we have been deprived of fuch a one, your relation, or friend, who was the fupport of our village: "Or, "We regret the fpirit of fuch an one whom you have loff, and who, by his great widom, maintained the public repofe and tranquility; he muft this day be made to appear again; he was too dear to us, and too vaJuable, to defer any longer the bringing him again to life; we therefore replace him upon his matt in the perfon of this captive.".

Some private perfons, on account of their fuperior credit and eftimation, have a prifoner given them, without any reftriction or referve, and with full power to difpofe of him at their pleafure. In this cafe the council in delivering him into their hands, exhorts them in thefe words: "Behold wherewithal to repair the lofs of Form of fuch an one, and to glad the heart of thy father, of thy mother, of thy wife, fording priand of thy children, whether thou thalt choofe to caufe them to drink of the broth of foners. this flefh, or that thou loveft rather to replace the departed upon his matt in the perfon of this captive. Thou mayeft difpofe of him as feemeth right in thine own eyes."

When a prifoner has been adopted, they conduct him to the cabbin where he is to re- Benefis of amain, and begin by loofing his bands. Next they fet on water to warm, in order to wafh doption. him ; then they probe his wounds, if he has any, and he is foon cured were they even full of worms. Nothing is forgotten to make him lofe the memory of what he has undergone; they then fet meat before him, and, laftly, they cloath him in good and decent apparel. In fhort, they do all that could be done for a child of the nation, or even for the very perfon he brings to life again, as they exprefs themfelves. Some days after a feaft is made, in which the name of the perfon he reprefents is given him with abundance of folemnity; and he then not only enters into full poffeffion of all his rights and privileges, but alfo enters into all his contracts or obligations.

Amongft the Iroquois and Hurons, thofe who have been deftined to the flames are Captives defometimes treated at firft, and even till the moment of their execution, with as much ${ }_{\text {cinfices }}^{\text {fined }}$ for lenity and indulgence as thofe who have been adopted. Thefe are probably victims which they fatten for facrifice, being actually offered to the god of war. The fole difference between thefe and the other captives is, that they fmear their faces with black. Except this, they give them the beft food, fpeak to them with an air of humanity, and even friendfhip, giving them the title of fon, brother, or nephew, according to their relation to the perfon whofe manes is to be appeafed by the facrifice; and fometimes they give them their pleafure of the women, who are in the nature of wives to them during the time they have yet to live. To prevent their endeavouring to efcape, they conceal as much as poflible the fate they are to undergo.

The moment every thing is ready for the execution, they are delivered up to a woman, who, from a mother degenerates into a very fury, paffing, from the tendereft and moft endearing careffes, to the laft tranfports of rage and madnefs. She begins by calling upon the thade of him whom fhe is about to avenge, in terms fuch as thefe : "Approach, whilf I am about to appeafe thee, and Sentence by a whilf I prepare thee a repaft: Drink large draughts of this broth which is ready woman, and to be poured out before thee: Receive the victim which I prepare for thee in the to exccution. perfon of this warrior: Him will I burn, and put into the chaldron: Burning hatchets will foon be applied to his flefh: They are ready to flea off his hair: They will drink out of his fkull : Leave, therefore, thy complaining : Thou fhalt have thy vengeance fully fatisfied." This formula, which is properly the fentence of death, varies confiderably in the expreffion, but is always the fame in fubftance. A crier then caufes the captive to come from the cabbin, proclaiming aloud the intentions of him or her to whom he belongs, and clofes the proclamation by exhorting the youth to do their parts well. Next advances a fecond herald, who addreffes himfelf to the fufferer in thefe terms. "Take courage, brother, thou art going to be burnt." He again anfwers coolly, " It is well, I thank thee." Then the whole village fet up a fhout, and the prifoner is conducted to the place of execution.

The captive is commonly tied to a poft by the hands and feet, but fo as to fuffer him to turn quite round it. Sometimes, however, when the execution is to be in fome cabbin, whence their is no danger of his efcaping, they omit tying him, and leave him to run from one end of the hut to the other. Before they begin to burn him, he fings his death-fong for the laft time; next he makes the recital of Refolution of his valiant feats, and almoft always in the manner that is moft infulting to the by-ftandards. He then befeeches them not to fpare him in the leaft, but to remember he is a man, and a warriour. Thus he goes on finging chearfully in the midft of torments, infulting and defying his executioners to the laft groan.

The tormentors are generally as many as there are fpectators or inhabitants in the village, men, women, and children, who feem to vye with each other who fhall exceed in all manner of cruelty. The inhabitants of the hut, in which the prifoner R 2
has been kept, are the only perfons who have no hand in thefe acts of bretality; at leaft this is the practice amongft fome nations. They generally begin with

## Burnt in the

 molt tortaring manner. burning the feet, then the limbs, afcending by degrees to the head; and fometimes they protract thofe fufferings for a whole week, as it happened to a Canatian gentleman who had fallen into the hands of the Iroquois. Thore who are the leaft fpared, are fuch who, after having been adopted, or fet at liberty, have made their efcape, and have been taken a fecond time : Thefe are looked upon as unnatural children, and as ungrateful perfons, who have made war upon their relations and benefators, and to fuch no fort of favour is hewn. Sometimes the fuferer is left loofe, even when the execution is not in a cabbin, and he is alfo allowed to ttand upon his own defence, which he does not fo much from any hope or profpect of faving his life, as to avenge his death before hand, and to have the glory of dying like a man of courage. There have been many infances to prove what a prodigious degree of Arength and fortitude fuch a refolution is capable of infpiring, of which the following, attefted by perfons worthy of credit, who were eye witneffes, is one very remarktle:An Iroquois captain of the canton called Onnzyouth, chofe rather to expole himfelf to the worft that could happen, than to difhonour himelf by flying, which he looked upon as fall the more unworthy of a hero from the ill example he mun thereby give the youth under his command. He fought a long time like one relolved to die with his arms in his hands, but the Franons his enemies, were refolved on taking him, if pomble, alive. He was conducted ascther with thote who were taken prifoners, at the fame time, into a canton where they were convervd and baptized by fome French miffionaries, and all burnt a few days ifter, giving marks of an aftonihing contancy. The Iroquois commander believed he might lawfully do his enemies all the mifchief in his power, and retard the hour of his death as much as poflible. They had caufed him to afcend a ftage or theatre, where they began by burning his body in every member without the leaft mercy, himelf appearing as much infenfible as if he were not in the leaft fuffering. But on perceiving one of his companions, who was tortured juft by him, difcover fome hgn of weaknés, he teftified much uneafinefs at it, omitted nothing that might encourage him to bear up under his calamities, from the hopes of a happy immortality in heaven, and thewed vaft fatisfaction to fee him die at laft not only like a brave man but a Chriftian.
His patience, Thofe who had thus put his companion to death fell upon him with fuch rage,
attonilling attonithing
vivacity and as if they would tear him to pieces. He appeared not at all moved at it, and refflance, and they were now at a lofs to find any part of his body thot was fenfible to pain, when one of his executioners, after making an incifion in the tin quite round the head, tore it entirely off, by mere force and violence. The pain made him fall into a fwoon, when the tormentors, believing him dead, left him. A moment after he recovered from his fwoon, and feeing nothing near him, but the corps of his friend, he took up a fire-brand with both hands, fcorched and flead as they were, defying his executioners to come nigh him. This uncommon refolution firuck terror into them, they niade hideous fhouts, ran to arms, fome laying hold of burning coals, and others feizing red-hot irons, and all at once poured upon him. He food the brunt of their fury with the courage of defpair, and even made them retire. The fre that furrounded him ferved him for an intrenchment, which he compleated with ladders they had ufed to afcend the fcaffold, and thus fortifying himfelf, and making a fort of citadel of his funeral pile, which was now become the theatre of his bravery, and armed with the inftruments of his torture, he was for a confiderable time the terror of a whole canton, and not one had the heart to approach him tho' he was more than half-burnt to death, and the blood trickled from all parts of his body. A flip of the foot in hunning a fire-brand darted at him, delivered him once more into the hands of his enemies, who, as you may well imagine, made him pay extremely dear for the fears he had occafioned them. After wearying themfelves with tormenting him, they threw him into the middle of a great coal-fire, in full confidence that he would never rife from it. But they were deceived; for, when they leaft thought of it, they beheld him again, armed with fire-brands running towards the village, as if he were going to fet it on fire. All hearts were frozen with fear, and no perfon dared to face him; when, juft as he had almont reached the firft cabbins, a flick thrown at him, and falling between his leas, brought him to the ground, and they laid hold of him before he could secover himfelf. Here, firft
they cut off his hands and feet and rolled him upon burning embers, and then threwi him below the burning trunk of a tree, the whole village gathering round him to enjoy the (pectacle. He loft fuch a quantity of blood as almoft to extinguifh the fire; fo that they had now no manner of apprehenfion remaining of any future attempt. He made, however, another, which ftruck terror into the moft undaunted. He creft on his knees and ellows with fo much vigour, and with fuch a threatning countenance, as aftonifhed, if not affrighted them. In this fate, the miffionaries approaching him, in order to difpofe him to bethink himfelf of the flate of his foul, at that dreadful moment which was at hand, he feemed to liften with attention, and to have his thoughts occupied folely with fuch meditations, when one of his executioners, taking his opportunity, ftruck off his head.
If thofe nations make war like barbarians, we muft, however, allow that in trea- Talents of the ties of peace, and generally in all their negociations, they difcover fuch a dexterity, Indians for addrefs, and elevation of foul, as might do honour to the beft policed nations. They negociations never think of making conquefts, or of extending their power and dominion. Some of thofe nations know no manner of dominion or fovereignty; and thofe who have never left their native country, and who look upon themielves as the lords and fovereigns of the foil, are not fo jealous of their property as to hinder new comers from fetting on it, provided they attempt not to moleit them. The points which are the only fubjects of their treaties, are, to make alliances againft powerful enemies; to put an end to a war which may have become burthenfome to both parties; or, rather, to treat of a fufpenfion of hoftiities, for every war or diffention is everlafting amongtt the $I n$ dians, when they fall out between different nations. Thus there is little ftrefs laid on a treaty of peace, whilft any of the partics are capable of molefting or giving uneafinefs to the other.
During the whole time of the negociation, and even before it commences, their Artful machief care is, that they may not feem to make the firf advances, or, if they do, nagementand they ufe all their addrefs to make their enemy believe that the overtures proceed not danger of ne from fear or neceilisy; and this laft is managed very artfully. A plenipotentiary ${ }^{\text {gocutors. }}$ keeps up an air of haughtinefs, even when the affairs of his nation are in the worft fituation; and he is generally iontunate enough to perfuade thofe with whom he is treating, that it is thicir intereft to put an end to hoftilities, however fucceffful they may have been. On this account, he avails himfelf of every thing that may contribute to his fuccefs, employing all the eloquence and addrefs imaginable. For chould his propofals happen not to be relifhed, he is obliged to keep well on his guard, a blow of the hatchet being often the fole reply made on fuch occafions; and it is not even enough to have efcaped the firf furprife, he has alfo grounds to fear being purfued, and burnt if taken, if any pretext can be found, as, for inftance, that of reprifals, for fuch proceeding. Thus it happened to fome French amongft the Iroquois, to whom they had been fent on the part of the governor general ; and the Jefiuits who refided amongtt thofe Indians, and were a fort of agents for the colony, were always expecting to be facrificed to fome ancient grudge, or mifundertanding, or to the remonfrances of the governor of New York.
It is furprifing, in fhort, that nations who never make war from motives of intereft, and who even carry their difintereftednefs to fuch a height, that their warriors never load themfelves with the plunder and fpoil of the conquered, and, if they bring Refidents home any booty, abandon it to the firtt that pleafes to take it, and, laftly, who take mintrined aup arms for glory, or to revenge themfelves on their enemies; it is, I fay, quite aftonifhing to fee them fo well verfed and practifed in the greateft refinements and intricacies of ftate policy, and even fo as to keep minifters, refiding amongh their enemies, at the public expence. They have one cuftom with refpect to thefe a- odd cunfom gents, which appears fufficiently extravagant, though it may be reckoned prudent with regard enough, at the fame time, which is, that they never lay any frefs on any in- ${ }^{\text {to them. }}$ telligence they receive from thofe penfioners, if the advice be not accompanied with fome prefent. Their policy here arifes, no doubt, from this confideration, that, in order to give an entire credit to any piece of intelligence, it is not only neceffary that he who communicates it have nothing to hope from it, but even that it fhould be attended with fome expence to him, both becaufe the public, and not any private interef, ought to be his only motive for fending it, and alfo that he may
not rafly, or before he has well weighed the importance, trouble them with trifling and fuperficial matters.

## Government

 Governmentof the Indians The nations on the continent of North America have, for the mon part, a kind of the nuatans of ariftocratical form of government, the modes of which are almoft infinite. For tho' each canton has its own chief, independant of all the other cantons of the nation, on whom the fubjects have full as little dependance, there is, however, no matter of importance tranfacted without the advice of their elders. Amongft thofe nations that live towards Acadia, or Nova Scotia, their fagamos were more abfolute, and it does not appear that they were obliged to make largeffes to their people as the chiefs are accuftomed to do almoft every where elfe. On the contrary, they levied a kind of tribute on their fubjects, and their grandeur did by no means confift in their difintereftednefs, and in keeping nothing for themfelves; but it is probable that the difperfion of the Acadian Indians, and it may be their commerce with the French, may have contributed much to the change of their ancient form of government in this particular, the detail of which may be found in Chanpplain and Lefcarbot.

Amongfe feveral nations there are three tribes, or clans, which are reckoned chief or Clans, titles, fuperior to the reft, and which are probably as old as the nation itfelf. They have, and difin- however, one common fock ; but there is one of thefe three branches which is held guining the firft in rank, and has a pre-eminence over the other two; and thofe of this tribe, or family, have the quality or honorary title of brethren given them, whereas they give others only that of coufns. Thefe tribes are mixed without however being confounded, each having its particular chief in the village, and, in affairs which concern the whole nation, thefe chiefs affemble, and are the council which deliberates upon them.
Nations and Each tribe bears the name of fome animal, and the nation in general has one of tribes take the its own which diftinguifhes it from others, the figure of which is its mark, or,
names of anames of a- what is the fame thing, its enfigns armorial. When they fign any treaty, the figure
nimals. of this animal is always drawn on it, except, in fome particular cafes, when they make ufe of different fignatures. Thus the Huron nation is the nation of the Porcupine : Its firft tribe bears the name of the Bear, or the Rocbuck, for authors are not agreed on this point ; the two next in rank have taken for their animals, the Wolf and the Tortoife; in fhort, every canton has its peculiar animal, and it is this variety which has probably mifled the writers of feveral erroneous relations. It is alfo proper to take notice that, befides thefe diftinctions of nations, tribes, and cantons, by different animals, there are alfo other differences which arife from certain events, or from fome particular cuftoms. The Hurois called Tionnontatez, for inflance, who are of the firft tribe, are commonly diftinguifhed by the title of the nation of Petun; and there is yet in being a treaty of thofe Indians with the French, to which they have affixed as their mark the figure of a Beaver. The Iroquois, or Five Nations, have the fame animals with the Huron Indians, a colony of whom they have been reckoned by fome French writers, with this difference, however, that amongft the former the family of the Tortoife is divided into the Great and the Little Tortoife.
Titles of
The chief of each family or clan bears its name, and is known by no other title in all public tranfactions; the cafe is precifely the fame with the chiefs of villages. But befides this title, which is only, as we may fay, a fort of reprefentative one, they have another which diftinguifhes them more particularly, and is in the nature of a mark of honour. Thus one is called Moft Noble, another Moft Ancient, and fo of the reft. Laftly, they they have a third title, which is perfonal; but this is probably in ufe amongft thofe nations only where the quality of chief is hereditary.

Thefe titles are conferred with a great deal of ceremony: The new chief, or, he ihould not be of age, his reprefentative, is to give a repaft, to beftow largeffes, to make the elogium, or panegyric, of his predeceffor, and to fing his fong. There are, however, inftances where a certain name is had in fuch veneration, that no perfon afterwards dares to take it, or at leaft, not before it is in a manner antiquated, in which cafe they call it, reftoring the perfon who formerly bore it to life.

In the Northern parts, and in general wherever the Algonkin language prevails, the dignity of the chief is elective : But then the whole ceremony of election and inftallation confifts in feafting, accompanied with dances and fongs. The chief elect never omits to make the panegyric of his predeceffor, and to invoke his genius.

## of the different Indian Nations inbabiting Canada.

Amongt the Hurons, where this dignity is hereditary, the fucceffion is thro' the Dignity hefemales; hence, on the death of a chicf, it is not his own fon, but the fon of his fifter fecends by fewho licceeds to the chief-hip; or, in default of fuch iffue, the neareft of the female males. line. if the whole brach, or line, fhould happen to be extinct, the nobleft matron of the tribe or nation makes choice of the fubject who is moft to her liking, and declares him chief.

In cafe of a minority, the hereditary chief has a regent appointed for him, who state of a reexerciles all his authority, but always in the name of the minor. Thefe chiefs are gent in a midiftinguitiod by very little external marks of refpect, and if they are generally obeyed, nority. it is becaufe they know how to confine their commands within the limits of their powe:. Thus they rather fignify their defire, or fimply propofe what they would have done, and as their authority is very limited, and their power is but of fmall infaence, they are very careful not to ftretch them beyond the bounds of moderation. Thus the reafonablenefs of the fervice, and not the will or influence of the chief enfuc:s obedience; and this is always more chearfully performed by the fubjecs, as their acions are free and properly feaking their own, and as they can have no apprehenfions of the degeneracy of their conftitution into tyranny and arbitrary government.

Each family, tribe, or clan, (which are names for the fame thing) has moreover a Councellors right to choofe a councellor, and an affiftant to the chief, who is to watch over their affitant to particular interefts, and without whofe advice the chief can undertake or execute no- chief. thing. Thefe councellors are efpecially to have an eye over the public treafury, and it is theirs particularly to affign the ufes to which it is to be applied. The formality of their reception is prefcribed in the general council, but the Indians never acquaint their allies with their adinifions, as it is ufual with them in notifying the election and inftallment of their chiefs. Amongft the Hurons the women name thofe councellors, and they often choofe perfons of their own fex for thefe employments.

This body, or college of chiefs, is the firt in power above all the others: The colleges of fecond is of the elders or fenators, confifting of fuch as have attained the age of manhood, chief, elders, the precife year of which is uncertain : The third and laft is that of the warriors, and warriors. which comprehends all capable of bearing arms. This body have often the chief of the nation, or canton for their head; but before he is capable of enjoying this honour, he muft have diftinguifhed himfelf by fome remarkable feat of arms; otherwife he is obliged to ferve in quality of a fubaltern, that is, as a fimple centinel; for there is no diftinction of rank or quality in the Indian militia.
In effect a large body may have feveral chiefs, this title being common to all who have once commanded; but thefe chiefs are entirely fubject to the orders of the commander in chief of the party, who is a fort of general without rank, or authority, being neither capable of rewarding or punifhing, for even his foldiers may quit the Beff fource of fervice at their pleafure. with impunity; and yet this hadow of a general is almof obedience to never difobeyed: So true it is, that amongft men who are governed by reafon, and conducted by a principle of honour, and the love of their country, independency and fubordination are perfectly confiftent, and that a free and voluntary obedience is the beft fupport and fecurity to a general. The other qualities requifite to accomplifh a war-chief, are, that he be brave, difinterefted, and fortunate; and it is no wonder that a general endowed with all thefe qualities fhould be well obeyed.

Amongft all the nations of the Huron tongue, if you except the Iroquois canton of Onneyouth, amongft whom the power refides alternately in either fex, the women rity redtho ry reides in have the chief authority. But tho' this may poffibly be their original conftitution, women. it is found, however, to be very feldom true in practice : For the males, contrary to the original contract, and to the Magna Cbarta of free-born Indians, never acquaint the other fex, who are the barons of the Hurons, with any but trifling affairs, tho' all is carried on and executed in their name, and by the chiefs, who are no more than their lieutenants. Thus the actual authority of the Huron fair is little more than a Shadow. It is, however, affirmed by fome, that the women are the firft who fit upon whatever is propofed in council, and that they fend down their refolves to the chiefs, who make the report to the council general, that is, the council of elders or fenators ; tho' all this probably ferves only for form fake, and with the reftrictions juft mentioned. The warriors alfo hold confultations among themfelves on affairs of their own province ; but nothing of importance, or which concerns the nation or canton, can
be refolved in this council. All is fubject to be revifed and confirmed in the court of feniors, whofe determinations are decifive.
wifdom, pri- Some writers make no fcruple to affure us, that in thofe affemblics every thing vacy, and por is managed with fo much wifdom, mature deliberation, dexterity, and, in general, licy, confpicu, with fo much probity, as would have done honour to the Roman fenate, or to the
ous in public wis ous in public
affembies. Areopagus of Athens, in the happieft and beft times of thofe republics. Here nothing is done precipitately, and thofe violent and tyrannical paffions of private ambition and intereft, which have fo much changed, or rather disfigured the face of government, and public bufinefs amongft thofe who call themfelves polite nations, have not, as yet, prevailed, amongft thofe whom we very unjuftly call favages, over the good of the common wealth. Thofe who are concerned in the event of thofe deliberitions never fail to fet abundance of fprings in motion, and employ fo much addrefs and fuch a fine and fubtle kind of politics to accomplifh their defigns, as are perfectly aftonifhing in men of fo fimple and an almoft barbarous appearance. They are particularly great mafters in the art of diflimulation, and no people exceed them in an artfulnefs, which is peculiar to them, of covering their defigns; and, what flows from the fame fountain of natural fagacity, when they take the field,

Motives to war. in concealing their march from the enemy none are to compare with them. The point of honour, and the glory of the nation, are the chief motives of going to war, joined to, what is much lefs excufable, an infatiable and moft ungovernable thirft of revenge, for in this they believe their honour is concerned in a peculiar manner. "hey may think perhaps too, that good policy and felf prefervation require that they fhould not teach their enemies to infult or injure them, by fuffering them to do it with impunity.
Publicorators Each tribe has its orator in the village or canton, who only has a right to fipak in the public councils, and in their general affemblies. Thefe orators are obierved to fpeak always well, and to the point in debate : And, befides this natural eloquence, which no perfons, who have frequented their meetings, has ever denied them, they have a thorough knowledge of the interefts of their conftituents, with an inexpreffible and fingular talent at fetting them in their beft light. The women have alfo an orator on fome occafions, who fpeaks in their name, and as if he was only the interpreter of their fentiments.
Bufy temper
One would naturally imagine that nations who may be confidered as in fome fort of the Indians without property, whether public or private, and who have no ambition to extend their territory, would have few differences to unravel with one another. But the reftlefs nature of the human mind, which is incapable of fublifing without action, is ingenious in finding out matter of employment. Thus thofe favages are eternally bufied in treating, and are never without a multitude of affairs on the carpet; fuch as concluding new or renewing old treaties, tenders of fervice, mutual congratulations, new alliances, invitations to become parties in a war, compliments on the death of fome chief, or great perfonage, and other matters of the fame nature; all this bufinefs is tranfacted with an attention and capacity, not only in every refpect capable of managing the moft important affairs, but alfo oftentimes much greater than it appears to be; thofe who are deputed for this purpofe being frequently charged with fecret inftructions, the apparent motive of their commiffions being only a veil to cover their real and more ferious defigns.
Valour and The Iroquois nation, commonly called the Five Nations, has made the greateft $\underset{\substack{\text { Irooquois. }}}{\text { policy }}$ fhe figure for two centuries in this part of North America. Their fuccefs in war has given them an incontefted fuperiority over all the others, fo that from quiet and pacific, as they formerly were, they are now become to the laft degree turbulent and intriguing. But nothing has more contributed to render them formidable than their advantageôus fituation, of which they were not long infenfible, and which they have turned to their beft advantage. As they are fituated within the colonies of Great Britain, near thofe of France, they were foon confcious of their being neceffary to both nations, and both, in effect, have ufed their utmoft efforts to engage them either to come over to their own fide, or at leaft to remain neuter. Perfuaded as they were, that fhould either of thefe nations happen to fupprefs the other, themfelves muft become the flaves of the conquerors, they turned all their thoughts to preferve the balance between both, in which we muft confefs they have fucceeded to a miracle, if

## of the different Indian Nations inbabiting Canada.

we confider that all their forces conjoined have never exceeded five or fix thoufand combattants, and that they have long fince beon diminifhed above one half,
As to what concerns private perfons and the inferior government of villages, their af- Government fairs are reduced to very few, and thofe tranfacted in very little time. The authority of of villages. the chiefs feldom or never intermeddles with them, fo that, generally fpeaking, perfons, who have any degree of credit, are entirely taken up with the management of public affairs. One fingle point, tho' of fmall importance, is long under deliberation : All is concluded with wonderful coolnefs, and nothing is decided till it is fully underftood by all who are pleafed to affift in it. On making an elder a private gratification, you are always fure of his vote, if he accepts the prefent, tho' they are not eafily brought to receive fuch favours, and there is fcarce any inftance of an Indian who has failed to perform his obligations in this refpect; nor are they ever known to receive with both hands.

The youth become early acquainted with public affairs, whence they become grave Youth early and ripe, at an age in which European nations are ftill children, as having feldom politicians. an opportunity of being fo much as fpectators of any thing that relates to public bufinefs. This admiffion gives them a ftrong love for the public good, even from their earlieft youth, and infpires an emulation which they are very careful to foment, and from which every thing may be hoped.

The greateft defect of this government is an almoft total want of criminal juftice want of criin this country; this defect, however, is far from being attended with the fame con-minal jnftice. fequences it muft certainly be amongt Europeans, as private intereft, the great fpring of our paffions, and the chief fource of all thofe diforders which are fo pernicious to fociety, has no power over men who never think of growing rich, nor take any care for to morrow.

We might alfo find fault with their manner of educating their children, for their Indulgent $e$ extreme indulgence will not fuffer them to be chaftifed on any account. Whilft ducation. they are children, their excufe is, that they have not the ufe of reafon, and the Indians are of opinion that the underitanding is never improved by punifhment. When they are grown up, their anfwer is, that they are mafters of their own actions, and therefore refponfible to none. They even carry thefe two maxims to fuch an extravagant length, as to fuffer themfelves to be abufed by perfons who are intoxicated with liquor, and without fo much as defending themfelves for fear of hurting them. "For why, fay they, fhould one hurt perfons who know not what they do."

In fhort, thofe Americans are perfectly of opinion, that man is born free, that Liberty of $A$ no power on earth has any right to infringe his liberty, and that nothing is capable mericans of compenfating the lofs of it. Their defires are more bounded than ours, becaufe orders. their fprings are fo too, and as they covet only the neceffaries of life, with which nature has abundantly provided them, they fcarce fo much as think of its fuperfluities. This toleration and impunity is, however, the occafion of great diforders, and is itfelf no fmall one. They have almoft no fubordination in public, ftill lefs in private life, every one living as he lifts, father, mother, and children, cohabiting like fo many perfons who had come together by accident, and as if they were linked by no ties of nature, the children ordering the affairs of the family, without fo much as confulting their parents any more than if they were utter ftrangers, brought up in a total independance from their infancy, and unaccuftomed both to the voice of nature, and to the moft indifpenfahle obligation of human life, and of civil fociety.

The moft horrid crimes, even parricide itfelf, are fuffered to go unpunifhed, fo that Horridcrimes when they happen, they are lefs, in fome meafure, to be afcribed to the perfon who excufed by commits them, than to the public which fuffers them. There are, however, fome exceptions from this cuftom, which is perhaps the greateft piece of barbarity that can be objected to the natives of this part of America. I am myfelf inclined to think that crimes perpetrated by perfons intoxicated only meet with this indulgence, and the reafon they give for it, is, that fuch perfons know not what they do, and therefore are to be treated as lunaticks.

They feem to rank women and children in the fame clafs with perfons in liquor, Marder excuas they hold it unworthy of men to defend themfelves againft them, provided al- nuated. ways, that no attempt be made againft their lives, or that there be no danger of being maimed, in which cafe they endeavour if poffible to avoid the danger by flight. But hould an Indian kill any perfon belonging to the fame cabin, if he be found
have been in liquor, which the criminals often feign, when they meditate an animination, they content themfelves with lamenting the fate of the defunct as an unhappy accident; for as to the perfon who committed the murder, he knew not, fay they, what he did. In cafe it hould happen that the murderer were found to have done it in cold blood, they make no hefitation to extenuate or rather defend the crime, by faying, he muft certainly have good grounds for fo doing. If it be proved that the aggreffor had no caufe of complaint againft the deceafed, the punithment of the murder is left entirely to thofe of his own cabin, who have power to judge him to death, which indeed feldom happens, without any form of juftice, whence this punifhment has more the air of private revenge, than of the execution of public juftice. And fometimes the chief is glad of any opportunity to get rid of a troublefome fubject. In fhort, crimes are punilhed in fuch a way, as neither to fatisfy common and natural juftice, nor to eftablifh the public peace and fecurity.
The murder of a perfon who has a numerous kindred, committed by one who

Punifhment
left to rela. tions.

Murder how has the fame connections, is always attended with unhappy confequences, and is fometimes capable of raifing a combuftion in the whole canton, or even in the entire nation, For this reafon, the council of feniors is very attentive, on fuch occafions, to accommodate matters betimes, and the public generally makes the prefents, and perform every other neceffary formality towards the offended family. The immediate punifhment of the offender would be fufficient to appeafe the whole florm, and the relations of the deceafed have a right to inflict what punihment they think proper, provided they get him into their power. But his own cabin think it a difgrace to themfelves to fuffer him to be punihhed, and the village or canton frequently refufe to compel them to give him up to jurtice.
The Hurons are faid by fome miffionaries, who had long refided in their country, to punifh murder in the following manner: They fretch the dead body upon poles in the upper part of fome cabin, and oblige the affaffin to remain under it for feveral days together, and to receive not only on himfelf, but alfo on what is allowed him for his fuftenance, all that falls from the putrid carcafs; unlefs he can prevail with the relations of the defunct, by means of a certain gratification, to have his food preferved from the putrefaction. But Father Brebeuf, from whom this account is extracted, does not $f_{a y}$ whether this punifhment was in confequence of the fentence of the laws, and an exertion of the public juftice of the nation, or inflicted by way of reprifal only by the relations of the dead, in the cafe of the murderer's falling into their hands.
Perfons flain
Be this as it will, the moft common method of indemnifying the relations of the flain, amongft thofe Indians, is to replace him by a prifoner of war. In this cafe the captive is generally adopted into the place of the party that has been killed, when he enters into the full enjoyment of all his advantages, fo that both the dead and the quarrel are foon forgotten.
Witcherff There are, however, certain odious crimes which are punifhed with immediate capital. for ill offices, which they are fuppofed to exercife towards certain perfons by means of certain arts. Whoever is fufpected of witchcraft or magic, can never be fafe any where, they even compel them to undergo a kind of rack or torture to make them difcover their accomplices, after which the criminal is condemned to the fame fort of death as the prifoners of war, but the confent of his family muft firit be had, which is only for form fake, or in compliance with ancient cuftom, for they dare by no means run the rifk of a refufal, Thofe who are leaft obnoxious are commonly ftunned before they are burnt.
As aliodino. Thofe who difhonour their families, that is, who are guilty of theft, are alfo to nouring the undergo the fame punifhment; and it is commonly the family who executes the
family by theft. fentence, and rights themfelves in that manner.
Amongtt the Hurons, who were formerly much addicted to thieving, and who performed it with a dexterity and addrefs which would have done honour to our moft accomplifhed pick-pockets, it was lawful on difcovering the thief, not only to take back what he had robbed, but alfo to carry off all the goods and chattles of his cabin, and to ftrip his wife, children, and himfelf fark naked, without their daring to make the leaft refiftance.

In other cafes, in order to thun all difputes on fuch occafions, they agreed on certain maxims, from which they never departed. For example, every thing loft, if Law of lofer but an inftant before, became the property of the finder, if the lofer had not already reclaimed it. But the leaft fraud on the part of the former, was fufficient to found a claim of reftitution, which occafioned fometimes vehement and moft vexatious conteftations.

I muft not omit one particular, with refpect to the crime of murder. It has been Indians how related above, that, in order to prevent the fatal effects of fuch crimes, the public ${ }_{f}^{\text {refrran murder }}$ took upon itfelf the charge of making the neceffary fubmiffions, and paying the prefents for the flayer. But what is furprifing enough to us, this very circumfance is more efficacious to prevent murder, and all its fatal confequences, in this country, than the fevereft laws, and the moft exemplary punifhments. For as thofe forts of fatisfuctions, or compenfations, are extremely chargeable to thofe Indians, whofe extreme haughtinefs furpaffes all imagination, the criminal is more affected by this burden, and by the ftain to which he fubjects the public, then he could poffibly be on his own account; and their zeal for the honour of their country, lays a greater reftraint upon them than death, or the cruelleft torments.

This impunity, however, feems to be but of a later osiginal amongft them, Crimes more fince the firft miffionaries who went amongt them found many footfeps of the feverely puantient feverity, and of the rigour with which crimes were pun.fhed. Theft, in par- ner timed in for ticular, has always been deemed an indelible ftain on the honour of a family, and any one had a right to wath it out in the blood of the offender. One of thofe miffionaries, Father Brebeuf, perceiving one day, a young Huron who was difpatching a young woman, ran towards him to prevent an action which appeared fo atro- Huron kills cious, afking him what could provoke him to fo horrid a violence. "She is my his fiter for fifter, faid the other, and a thief, and I am now going to expiate the injury done me and all our family, by the death of the wretch who is the occafion of it."

The Indians, at leaft amongft feveral of the Algonkin nations, allow of a plurarality of wives, and the general cuttom is to marry all the fifters together, from a Plurality of perfuafion that fifters are more likely to agree together, than mere ftrangers. In this wuvfands. cafe, all the wives are of equal rank, and on the fame footing; but among the true Algonkins they are of two different ranks, the fecond being mere flaves to the others. In fome nations the farhion is to have a wife in every quarter where they commonly refort in the hunting feafon; and, this cuftom, we are told, has been lately introduced amongft the Hurons, who, in former times, were known to have been contented with one wife. But there is a much greater diforder ftill which prevails in the Iroquois canton of Tfonnontbouan, who allow of a plurality of hufbands.
Both Hurons and Iroquois are, however, remarkably fcrupulous as to the degrees of Amongt kindred or affinity in their marriages. They tolerate not the remoteft degree of con-what perfons fanguinity between the parties, in which refpect adoption has the fame force as affi- mavriage is nity. The hufband, however, in cafe of the death of his wife, is obliged to marry her fifter ; and the wife is obliged to obferve the fame rule with refpect to her huf- Where marband's brother, in cafe of his deceafe without iffue by her, and provided fhe is ftill riage is of capable of having children. The reafons they alledge are precifely the fame with thofe of the Levitical law in Deut. xxv. 5. Sufcitabit femen fratrifuo. The huband who refufes to comply with this law of marrying the fifter, or near relation of his deceafed wife, fubjects himfelf to all the outrages of the party rejected, and he is obliged to endure all without murmuring. When, through any deficiency of relations, the widow is permitted to marry out of her hufband's family, they are obliged to make her prefents, as a public acknowledgement and teftimony of her prudent deportment; and this is what the may lawfully claim, provided the has behaved herfelf difcreetly and virtuoully all the time of her married fate.

Amongft all thefe nations, and particularly amongft the Algonkins, are certain fami-Marriageneld lies of eminent rank and quality, which are not at liberty to intermarry with any others. in honour, The ftate of marriage is generally held facred and inviolable in this country, and con- and concucubinage, or marriages contracted for a certain fpace of time only, are commonly held graceful. as tranfgreffions againft good order and found policy. A hufband who hould abandon his wife muft expect many ill offices from her relations; and a wife who fhould abfent herfelf from her hufband, muft be content to endure much more of the fame fort of treatment.

## Of the Origin, Language, Religion, Government, \&c.

Elopement, Amongft the Miamis it is cuftomary for the hufband to cut off the nofe of a wife and fepara-
tion by mut elopes from him; but with the Hurons and Iroquois the married couple may tual confent. quit the fociety of each other by nutual confent. This is done without any noife, and the feparated parties are at liberty to contract new engagements. Their reafon for this conduct generally is, what one of them faid one day to a miffionary, " My wife and I cannot agree together; my neighbour is exactly in the fame fituation; we have changed wives, and now we are all four content. What can be more reafonable than to make one another mutually happy, efpecially when it can be done at fo little expence, and without the leaft detriment to any one?" This cuftom is, however, regarded both as an abufe and a novelty, which laft it certainly is, at leaft among the Iroquis.
Jealoury fre- But the great difturber of domeftic peace amongft the Indians of Canada is jealoufy, quent, and of which commonly rages amongft both parties alike. The Iroquois, however, ufed to ill confe- boaft, that they are free from this evil ; but, befides that fomewhat of this fort is in-
quence. quence. feparable from human nature, if both parties happen to love each other, thofe who have frequented their company affiure us, that they are no leis fubject to this paffion than the reft of their countrymen on the fame continent. When a woman difcovers that her hufband entertains any liking to another, the rival muit be very much upon her guard, and the rather as the hufband, who is guilty of this act of infidelity, dares not ftir in her defence or protection. A hufband who thould ufe his wife ill on that account would incur eternal infamy.
Cunfoms rela. The parents fettle all marriages between themfelves, the parties never appearing in
ting to mar- them, but abandoning themfelves blindly to the will of thofe on whom they depend. ting to mar- them, but abandoning themfelves blindly to the will of thofe on whom they depend. riage. Nothing is, however, concluded without their confent, though this be a mere piece of formality. The firft advances are made by the matrons ; but it is never known that the friends of the future bride make any overtures. If a young woman has ftood long in the market, it is not unufual for the relations to try what they can do to get her a man. But this muft be done under-hand, and with a great deal of cunning and addrefs to cover their defign. In fome parts the girls are never forced to marry, and are permitted to make as many ellays of marriage as they think proper, previous to a ftate which the ceremony, they think, ferves only to render the more infupportable.
Remarkable The behaviour of the young folks during the courthip, or rather the bargain, is for continence of the moft part extremely modeft, though the fame, it feems, cannot be faid in praife of
new-married ancient times. There is one circumftance related by good authors, which Charlevoix, who fhould be a judge of what men are capable in point of continency, thinks abfolutely impoffible, which is, that in feveral places the new married couple cohabit a whole year without knowing each other, fo that a woman with child, in the firft year of her marriage, would be looked upon as a perfon who had loft her character ; and juftly, becaufe, fay they, perfons fhould marry out of friendfip, and not to fatisfy their paffions. Hence Platonic love feems not confined to our continent, and thofe pure flames of that refined and celeftial paffion, which is, however, much more talked of every where than felt, make themfelves perceived, even among the favage philofophers of America. We will not enter into the detail, which, as that good father, to whom I owe this particular, thinks, rather weakens than augments the probability of what is here affirmed. After what has been faid, we ought to be lefs fcrupulous in believing what is related of the behaviour of the young couple during their abode in thofe places, where they are permitted to converfe together in private. For tho' cuftom allows them much fecret familiarity, yet in thofe habitations where modefty is expofed to the greateft dangers, and ever under the covert of the night, it is pretended that nothing ever paffes that is capable of wounding the chafteft imagination.
Prefents pre- The future bridegroom is to make all the prefents, in which, as indeed in every liminary to other particular of his behaviour, he takes care to thew his intended fpoufe all the marriage. refpect imaginable. In fome places, the young man is contented with fitting down by the fide of his beloved in her cabin; which, if fhe fuffers, and remains in her place, it is taken as her confent, and the marriage is concluded. However, amidft all this outward deference, he gives her intimations that he is very foon to become her lord and mafter. Amongft the prefents he beftows, fome are rather to be regarded as fo many marks and lymbols of her future llavery, than as teftimonies of the refpect of a lover: Such as the collar, the chaldron or kettle, and the faggot, which are brought into her cabin, to fhew that it is her part to carry burdens, to provide fuel for
her houfe, and to drefs her hufand's victuals. And it is even cuftomary, in fome parts, for the bride to bring into the cabin beforehand all the wood to be confumed in it the following winter.

It is remarkable befides, that in every one of the above particulars there is no man- Remark on ner of variation between fuch nations where the women have all the authority in their female authohands, and thofe where they are of no weight in public buinefs; for even the women ${ }^{\text {rity. }}$ who are, at leaft in appearance, the miftreffes and fovereigns of the ftate, and make the chief body of the nation, when they have reached a certain age, and have children capable of cauling them to be refpected, yet have no manner of deterence paid them before, and are, at the fame time, the very flaves of their huibands, in what relates to the management of their domeftic affairs.

There is perhaps no nation under the fun that, in general, defpife the fex more Cualoms and than the Indians; and to call one of them a woman, is the greateft infult. The chil- firvices rowizes dren, however, which is at the fime time odd enough, belong only to the mother, and and mothess. acknowledge her authority alone. The father is regarded as no more than an alien, in relation to them, with fuch reftriction however, that if he is not treated as a father, he is always refpected as matter of the cabin. It is not certain whether this be univerfally the cafe in Canada, no more than what is found in good memoirs, that the young women, befides what fervices their hufbands have a right to demand of them, with regard to their domeftic affairs, are alio obliged to provide for their own relations, which is probably the cafe, when fuch relations have no other perfon left to do thefe fervices, and when their great age or infirmities have rendered them incapable of helping themfelves.

However this be, the new hufband has alfo his peculiar functions. Befides hunting ofres and and fifhing, obligations which laft as long as his lite, he is firt of all to make a ma- cmpleyment trafs for his wife, build her a cabin, or elfe to repair one for her receprien; and whiln of huteres: he remains with his father and mother in law, he is to bring thither all the proluce of his hunting. Amonght the Iroguois, the woman never gocs out of the cabin, becaufe the is deemed the miftefs, or at leaft the heirefs of it. Amongtt other nations fhe goes, two or three years after their marriage, to live with her mother in law.

The Canadian women are commonly delivered without hard labour or afintance: Some are, however, much longer in travial than others, and fuffer extremely. When Cuforn of this happens, the youth are firt acquainted with it, who, all of a fudden, and when bour, yyng in the fick woman leaft of all fufpects it, fet up a loud thout at the door of her cabin, and fuctling. the furprife of which caufes a fpeedy delivery. The women never lye-in in their own cabins; they are frequently furprifed with their pains, and delivered when at work, or on a journey. As for others, who take more care of themfelves, they generally build them a hut without the village, where they remain forty days afur being brought to bed. This is, however, faid to be practifed only when they lye in of their firft child. This term being expired, all the fires of the cabin to which they are to return are extinguifhed, all the baggage flaken, and a new fire kindled on their entrance. Much the fame formalities are obferved, with refpect to all the fex, at certain times, which are peculiar to them, and not only fo, but alfo whilft they are pregnant, and in time of fuckling. They commonly fickle three whole years, during which, and their pregnancy, their hulbands never approach them. This cuftom occafions frequent infidelities on both fides; and it is affirmed, that the women in thofe countries make common ufe of certain fimples, with which they are acquainted, to prevent the confequences of thofe irregularities.
Nothing can exceed the fondnefs of mothers towards their children, whilf in the Mothers, ,how cradle; but, from the moment they are weaned, they abandon them entirely to their treat their own conduet, not from any indifference, or hardnefs of heart, for they never lofe cliidren. their maternal tendernefs while they live, but, from a perfuafion that it is better to let nature work her will in them, and that the ought to be reftrained in nothing.

The act by which they conclude their age of infancy is the giving them their Ceremony of name, which, amongft thefe nations, is a thing of no fmall importance. This cere- n ming bie mony is performed in a feaft, at which are piefent none but perfons of the fame fex citild. with the child to be named. During the repant, the child is held on the knees of his father or mother, who never ceafe invoking and recommending him to the genii, and, above all, to the genius who is to be his guardian ; for they believe that every
one has his own tutelar fpirit, though not when he is born. They never invent new names, but each family has a certain number which are properly its own, and which they ufe by turns, and in rotation. Sometimes too they change them as they grow older, and fome may not be born after a certain age, though this cuftom is believed to prevail only amongft certain nations. And as it is ufual amongh fome nation, on taking any name, for the perfon who takes it to fucceed in place of him who laft bore it, it often happens, that a child is treated as a grandfather by a perfon who for age might very well be his own.
They never falute or accoft any perfon by his own name in familiar difcourfe; this would be a great piece of uncivility. They always give him the quality he bears with refpect to the perfon who addreffes him ; and if there be neither affinity nor relation between the two, they falute one another by the name of brother, uncle, nephew, or coufin, according to their age, or the degree of refpect they would thew the perfon to whom they fpeak. their names, that they chufe to revive them, as from a defire, that thofe on whom they are beftowed fhould imitate the virtues and exploits of thofe who bore them, or revenge their deaths, if they have been killed or burnt, or, laftly, to comfort their families for their lofs. Thus a woman who has loft her hufband, or fon, and fo becomes deftitute of all fupport, delays not to beftow the name of the deceafed on fome perion to fill his place. In fhort, there are feveral other reaions why they change their names, which it would be too tedious to mention; a dream, the prefcription of fome quack, or fome other reafon equally frivolous, being fufficient for that purpofe.

As dancing is an act of great confequence amongt the natives of Canada, being an effential in treaties, and feveral other matters of high moment, a defcription of fome of thofe moft noted may help to convey a more diftinct, as viell as curious and entertaining idea, of the mature of thofe people. Of thefe the clief feems Calumer, or to be the dance of the Calumet, which is performed with abundance of variation,
Fipe. according to the occafion and people who exhibit the folemnity. It is properly a military feftival, in which the fole actors are foldiers, and one would imagine it were ouly a contrivance to give them an opportunity of difplaying and deicanting on their exploits. Some have believed that this ceremony had its rife from the wand of Mercury, and that in its firf inftitution it was efteemed the fymbol of peace. All who danced this dance, fays Cbarlevoix, an eye-witnefs; all who fung, and who beat the drum, and played on the chichicoué, were young perfons, equipped as when they go to war. Their faces were painted with all manner of colours, their heads adorned with feathers, which they allo held in their hands, like fans. The calumet, or pipe, was alfo ornamented with them, and fet up in the moft confpicuous place, which was furrounded by the band of mufic and dancers. The fpectators were divided into feveral groups, or feparate bodies, the women apart from the men, and attired in their beft apparel, which at a diftance made a very pleafant fight. Between the orcheftra and the French commandant of the poft where this ceremony was performed, who was feated in the porch of his own apartment, they had fixed a poft, which, after every dance, one of the warriors approached, and fruck with his battle-axe. After this fignal given, there enfued a profound filence, when this hero related aloud fome of his principal feats, and thofe for which he moft valued himfelf, and, after receiving the cuftomary applaufe, went to take his place, and then the play began again in the fame manner. This ceremony, which was performed by the Sakis and OEZchagras, two Indian nations, lafted two full hours for each nation, in which, fays Cbarlevoix, I took very little delight, not only becaufe of the monotony and difagreeablenefs of the mufic, but alfo becaufe this dancing confifted only in fome contorfions of body, expreffive of nothing, and void of all meaning, and very far from being any way diverting.

This feaft, that writer proceeds, was made in honour of the new French commandant, in which, he fays, he faw none of thofe ceremonies mentioned in fome authors, fuch as placing the commandant on a matrafs, making him prefents, placing a crown of feathers on his head, and prefenting him the calumet; nor were there any naked men, painted all over, adorned with feathers and collars of porcelain, and holding in their hands the calumet. Perhaps this is not the cuftom of thofe particular

## of the different Indian Nations inbabiting Canada.

favages, and perhaps alfo M. de Montigny had difpenfed with this part of the ceremonial. I obferved only, that here and there all the affiftants made great fhouts of 'applaufe in honour of the dancers, and efpecially during the dance of the Octchagras, who, of the two nations, diverfified their play more, fhewed an extraordinary agility, are lighter and better made, and, in Chort, bore away all the honours of the day.

The dance of the Difcovery is probably more entertaining. It has not only more action in it, but is alfo more expreffive of the fubject, which it reprefents, than the Dance of the former. It is properly a lively reprefentation of all the particulars of a campaign ; and as thefe Indians turn all their thoughts to furprife their enemy, as before obferved, their whole art military confifts only in ftratagem ; hence, probably, this dance has obtained the name of the Difcovery. Be this as it will, one man alone dances; at firft he advances flowly into the middle of the place, where, after remaining fome time without motion, he reprefents, one after another, the departure of the warriors for the campaign, the march, their encampments, the fetting out on the difcovery, the approach towards the eneny, and the halt as if to recover breath. Then, all of a fudden, tranfporting himfelf into a fury, you would imagine he were going to kill all the world; after this, recovering from the fit, he feizes on one of the affiftants as if he were taking him prifoner of war ; fhews the manner of ufing the battle-ax with regard to another ; takes aim at a third; and, laft of all, falls a running with his utmoft fpeed. He then paufes and recovers his former coolnefs, which fignifies the retreat; then, by different cries, he expreffes the various fituations of his own mind during his laft campaign; and, lafty, clofes the fcene with the recital of all the fine actions he had performed during the war.

When the dance of the calumet, or pipe, has, as ufual, the conclufion of fome treaty or the making fome alliance againft the common enemy for its object they Dance of the treaty, or the making fome alliance againft the common enemy for its object, they calumer, or
engrave in that cafe a ferpent on its funnel, or ftem, and befide it they place a Pipe, with board, on which are reprefented two men of the two confederate nations, with an e - variousfigures nemy under their feet, who is known by the mark of his nation. Sometimes, in place of the pipe, they make ufe of a battle-ax. But if the bufinefs be only a fimple alliance, they reprefent two men holding each other by one hand, and carrying the pipe of peace in the other, and each having the mark of their own nation befide them.

In all treaties they give pledges on both fides, fuch as collars of porcelain, calumets, Treaties ator pipes of ceremony, flaves, fometimes deer-fkins or elk-fkins, well dreffed, and ad- tended with orned with figures made of hair of porcupines; and it is on thofe fkins that the a- pledges. bove-mentioned reprefentations are made with this hair, or elfe with fimple colours.

There are other dances of a fimpler kind, in which their fole view is to give the warriors occafion to relate their exploits. The Indians are particularly fond of this Ordinary cuftom, and never tired of it. He who gives the repaft invites all thofe of the dance of the fame village by tuck of drum, and they affemble in his cabin, if it be capable of warriors. containing all the guefts. The warriours dance one after another, then ftriking on a poft a filence enfues, when every one fays what he can for himfelf, and now and then ftops to receive the congratulations of the audience, who are far from being fparing of their praifes. But fhould any of them be found bragging of a feat which is not true, any one prefent is at liberty to fmear his head with earth or afhes, or to play him any other roguifh trick he thinks proper. The general way is to black his face, faying to him, "What I now do is that I may hide thy flame, for the firf time thou feeft an enemy thou wilt certainly turn as pale as afhes." Thus all nations agree in the opinion that no boafter can poffibly be a brave man. He who has punifhed the vain-glorious in this manner takes his place, and if he falls into the fame fault, the other is fure to have his revenge in kind. The greateft chief amongtt them would not be free from this cenfure, and muft endure it with patience ; this dance is always in the night time.

In the Weftern parts there is a different fort of dance which they call the Buffalo Buffalo dance dance. The dancers form themfelves into feveral circles, and the fymphony, which is always compofed of the drum and the chichicoué, is placed in the middle of the fpace. They take care not to feparate thofe of the fame family; and never join hands, but every man bears his buckler and arms. Thofe circles turn not all the fame way, and tho' they caper very much, and fpring to a great height, they never lofe the meafure nor cadence of the mufic. The chief prefents his buckler from time to time,

[^2]each of the affiftants frike on it, and at every blow they repeat fome of their warlike exploits. He then cuts fome tobacco from a poft, where it is always carefully hung on thefe occafions, and prefents it to his friends. If any one of the reft can make it appear that he has performed finer things than the prefent pretender, or that any part of the praife of the deeds he has boafted belongs properly to himfelf, the chief has a right to retake the tobacco he has cut and prefented, and to beftow it on fome other. The dance is accompanied or followed with a feaft. The original of the name of this feftival is quite unknown, unlefs perhaps it comes, as Cbarlevoix conjectures, from the bucklers they carry in it, which are made of hides of buffaloes. I thould be apt to imagine too, that the circlcs were originally intended to reprefent the manner of hunting thofe animals, which are inclofed and taken by hemming them round.
Dances for
There are alfo dances prefcribed by their phyficians or quacks, as a cure for certain difeafes; but thefe exercifes are commonly performed after a very wanton and lafcivious manner. Some dances are intended merely for diverfion, and relate to nothing elfe. Thefe are always in a round form to the found of the drum and chichicoué, and the women by themfelves. The men dance with their arms in their hands, and, tho' they join not hands, take care not to fpoil the figure, which is a circle. The mufic of the Indians confifts only of two or three notes, on which they are perpetually chiming, fo that one of us foon grows weary of fuch entertainments, and efpecially the firft time, both on account of their extreme tedioufnefs, for they laft very long, and alfo becaufe one hears nothing but the fame founds repeated without end.
Game of the Amongt the games of the Indians one of the moft frequent, and to which they are moft addicted, is cailed the Game of the Difh or Platter. This is moft in vogue amongft the Hutrons, who are fo befotted on it, as to facrifice all the peace of their lives, and reafon itfelf, to its allurements. They often rifk their all at it, and cannot be perfuaded to leave it off, even after lofing all their goods and furniture of their cabins, and ftripping themfelves naked. Some have ftaked their liberty for a certain time, a circumftance, which fets the ardency of their paffion for it beyond all doubt, fince no people under heaven fets a greater value on their liberty than thofe nations. This game, which we thall call the game of the Platter, can only be played between two perfons, each of whom has fix or eight little bones, fomewhat refembling, both in fize and figure, the ftones of apricots. Thefe have fix faces of unequal dimenfions, the two chief of which are painted, the one black and the other of a pale yellow, or ftraw colour. Thefe bones are made to hop or leap into the air, by friking the ground or table with a round hollow difh, in which thefe bones are firft placed, and then fhaken or rattled. When they cannot get a platter, they are forced to be content with toffing their bones with their hands. If on falling they all prefent the fame colour, he to whom it falls, gets fix points. The party is forty, and in proportion as the other gets, the winner difcounts fo many points from thofe he gained before. Five bones of a colour give only one point for the firt time, but after throwing them a fecond time they fweep the board, any lefs number is reckoned nothing. He that wins the party continues the game, but the lofer yields his place to fome other, who is named by the perfon who marks his party. For they all take their different parties from the beginning, fo that the whole village is often concerned in the game, and even fometimes one village plays againft another. Each party choofes its own marker, who gives up at pleafure, which happens only when his own fide has the worft. Every ftroke that is plaid, and efpecially if it be decifive, is attended with a prodigious hout. The players feem as if tranfported, and the fpectators are feized with the fame frenzy. All of them make a thoufand different contorfions, befpeak the bones, and load the genii of the oppofite party with imprecations, and the whole village refounds with hallooing and bellowing. If all this be not enough to recall their luck, the lofers have it in their power to put off the party till the morrow, on paying the expence of a very forry treat to the company.

They then prepare to return to the fight, each invokes his own guardian genius, throwing at the fame time tobacco into the fire to his honour ; above all they beg of him to grant them happy dreams, and, as foon as day appears, they recommence the game. Great parties laft generally five or fix days, and often-times the intervening night gives them no interruption. In the mean time, as all the affiftants, at

## of the different Indian Nations inbabiting Canada.

leart thofe interefted in the game, are tranfported with eagernefs, and as quarrels frequently arife, which are never known to happen amongft the Indians, but either when they are drunk or at play, it is eafy to guefs how much both parties ftand in need of reft at the end of a game.

Thefe parties at play, are fometimes ordered by the prefcription of fome phyfici- Ceremonies an, or at the prayer of fome fick perfon; and a dream of either is fufficient for that to the game. purpofe. This dream is always taken for the command of fome genius, in which cafe they prepare for the game with uncommon care. They affemble feveral nights fucceffively to make a preliminary trial, and to fee who is like to have the happieft fortune, or luckieft hand at a throw. They confult their genius, they faft, and, if they are married perfons, abftain from their wives, and all this to obtain a favourable dream. Every morning they relate thofe they have had, and amongft all thofe things they could poffibly have dreamt, and which they imagine to have fome lucky interpretation, they make a collection which they inclofe in fatchels and carry about them. If any one has the reputation of being more fortunate than another, which is equivalent, in the opinions of thefe people, with having a more powerful genius, and more difpofed to grant them his protection, they never fail to make him ftand near the perfon who holds the platter. They will even fometimes go a great way to feek fuch a perfon, and if old age or fome other infirmity hould happen to difable him from coming on his own legs, they will carry him on their fhoulders.

They have often invited the miffionaries to be prefent at thofe parties, out of a Story of a belief, that their genii were more powerful than their own. It happened that a fick fick woman. woman, in one of the Huron villages, having called one of their pretended phyficians, this quack ordered the game of the platter, directing, at the fame time, another village for the fcene of this tranfaction. The patient fent without delay to afk the permiffion of the chief of it, which was granted, and the game being finifhed, the woman made them a thoufand acknowledgments for her cure. She was fo far, however, from being recovered, that the was much worfe than ever; but they are obliged to counterfeit an eafe and fatisfaction, even when they have leaft grounds. The ill nature of this wench, and of her relations, difcharged itfelf on the miffionaries, for refufing to be prefent at the game, reproaching them, for that fince their coming into the country the genii of the Indians had no longer the fame power as in former times. On thefe religious remonftrating to them the weaknefs of their pretended divinities on this occafion, they anfwered them cocly, "You have your Gods, and we have ours; only we are the worft off of the two, becaufe ours are not fo powerful as yours."

The game of Straws is another Indian diverfion, practifed amongft the Miamis Game of and Ponteouatamis. This is played, fometimes at leaft, in the chief's cabin, and in Straws. the fquare before it. Thefe flraws are fmall ruhhes of the thicknefs of a ftalk of corn, and of the length of two fingers. They take a parcel of thefe, containing commonly two hundred and one, and always an odd number. After they have fhuffled them very well, making, at the fame time, a thoufand contorfions, and invoking their genii, they divide them by a fort of awl, or pointed bone, into packets of ten; every one takes one at a venture, and he to whofe fhare the packet with the eleven falls, gains fuch a number of points, according to an agreement made before-hand. The party is fixty, or four-fcore.

They have alfo different ways of playing the fame game, in which it is obferved, Indians adthat dexterity has full as large a fhare as chance; that the Indians are, in general, diteded to gagreat cheats in all forts of games ; that they are fo entirely addicted to gaming, as to ming. fpend whole days and nights at it, and oftentimes continue playing till they have ftripped themfelves quite naked, and have nothing left to lofe. They have another diverfion ftill, which, if it be lefs detrimental to the fortunes, is quite as deftructive to the morals of thefe nations. Of this we have the following account :

Towards night they fet up, in the middle of fome great cabin, a number of pofts, Dance placed in a circular form, in the midft of which are the players on inftruments. On affignation an each poft is placed a packet of down, amongft which are fome of all forts of colours. The youth of both fexes dance round thofe pofts, the girls with packets of down of the colour they fancy moft. One of the young men advances, from time to time, to lay hold of a packet of that colour which he knows is agreeable to his miftrefs, and placing it on her head, dances round her, intimating, by figns, fome place of
meeting, where he would be glad to fee her. The dance ended, the feaft begins; and lafts the whole day. In the evening every one retires, when the girls, in fite of the vigilance of their mothers, find a way to the place of affignation. The Miamis have two games befides, one of which is called the Game of the Crofss crofs. This is played with a ball and fticks bent, and fmoothed like racquets. Two poles are fet up, which ferve as boundaries, at a certain diftance, in proportion to the number of players. If there are fourfcore players, half a league is allotted for the face between the poles. The players are divided into two bands, who have each their pole, and the frife is, who hall drive the ball to the pole of the other party, without fuffering it to touch the ground, and without touching it with their hands. In either of thefe cafes the game is loft: at leaft, he who fuffers the ball to drop, or who touches it, can only repair the fault by driving the ball to the end at one blow; which is feldom poffible.
The other game is much like this laft, and not in the leaft dangerous. Two

Game of Tofs-ball. boundaries are marked off, as in the former, the players filling the face between them. He who is to begin, toffes a ball into the air perpendicularly as he can, that he may the more eafily catch it, and throw it towards the boundary. All the reft have their arms lifted up, and he who catches it, gives it a tofs, as before, or, at leaft, throws the ball to one of the fame fide, whom he believes more expert than himfelf ; for, to gain the party; the ball muft never fall into the hands of the adverfary, till it has reached the boundary. The women too play at this game, though but feldom, and their parties are of five or fix of a fide, and the fide that firtt fuffers the ball to fall to the ground, lofes the game.

## Religion of I hall next lay before the reader what I have been able to collect concerning the

 the Inilians. opinions, traditions, and religion of the Indians inhabiting this part of the continent of Nortb America. Nothing is more certain, than that they have an idea of the fupreme being, though their notions of his nature are, at the fame time, very confufed. All of them, however, agree in refpecting him as the fovereign fpirit, the mafter and creator of the univerfe. They have alfo feveral other opinions concerning his nature, but they are fuch incoherent fyftems, and blended with fo many wild imaginations, and ridiculous fables, and all with fo little uniformity, that nothing very fatisfactory can be faid of them. It is pretended, that the Sioux approach nearer to our notions of the divine nature in this hemifphere; but the little commerce the French have hitherto had with this people, has rendered it impoffible for them to give us any tolerable account of their traditions, or that may be, with any fhew of grounds, depended on.Three gods. All the Algozkin nations feem to agree in giving the fupreme being the title of the Great Hare; fome of them call him Micbabou, and others give him the name of Atabocan. Moft part of them too afiert, that he was formerly born upon the waters, with all his retinue, confifting of quadrupeds, like himfelf; that he created the earth out of a grain of fand, drawn from the bottom of the ocean; and, laftly, that man was formed by him out of the dead bodies of the other animals. Some of them alfo fpeak of a God of the waters, who oppofed, or, at leaft, refufed to lend his affiftance to carry the defigns of the Great Hare into execution. This God is, according to fome, the Great Tiger. But we are to obferve, that there are no real tigers in Canada, fo that this tradition, in all appearance, comes from fome foreign country. Laftly, they acknowledge a third God, called Matcomek, whom they invoke in the winter feafon, of whom I have been able to learn nothing worth mentioning.
The Arefkoui of the Hurons, and the Agrefkoui of the Iroquois, is, according to the notions of thofe people, the fupreme Being, and, at the fame time, the God of war. Thefe laft give a different origin to mankind from the Algonkins, and carry it much beneath the creator of the univerfe. They will have it, that fix men firt of all made their appearance on the theatre of the world. If you afk them; who placed them there? Their anfwer is, they cannot tell. They add, that one of thefe men afcended into heaven to fearch'for a woman, named Atabenfic, whom he had knowledge of, and afterwards proved with child by him; that the Lord of Heaven, on difcovery, thruft her down from the height of the empire of heaven, and that The was received on the back of a tortoife; and that he was afterwards delivered of two children, one of whom killed the other.

There

There is no more mention made of the other five men, nor of the hufband of $A$ - Three fabutabenfic, who, as fome fay, had only one daughter, the mother of Tbaouitfaron and Foufkeka. This laft, who was the elder brother, killed the other, and, in a fhort time after, his grandmother difcharged on him the care of her government of the world. They fay too that Atabenfic is the moon, and Youfkeka the fun. There is, however, little coherence in this, as in too many other fyftems of religion, the fun being often held the fame with Arefkoui, fo far as he is efteemed the Great Genius.

The idea they have of firit is that of a being of a more excellent nature than Indian notiothers, and they have no terms to exprefs any thing that exceeds the compafs of on of firis. their own underftandings, which, if we may rely on good authorities, are extremely limited with refpect to incorporeal things, or fuch as are not within the cognizance of their fenfes. They attribute, however, a kind of immenfity to their fpirits, believing them every where prefent, and invoking and addreffing them in all places whereever they happen to be, taking it for granted that they hear them, and act according to their defires. If you prefs them to give you a farther account of thofe matters, they tell you that this is all they have been taught; there are even none but certain old men initiated in their mytteries, that knew fo much.
According to the Iroquois, the pofferity of $\mathcal{F}$ culkeka became extinct after the third Traditition generation; after that happened a deluge which not one furvived, fo that, in order to of a deluge. re-people the earth, it was neceffary to transform the brute animals into men. Thus all nations feem to have this tradition of a deluge ; but this is no miracle, if we confider the number of them which have happened in different periods, and in various parts of the globe; and there is fcarce room to doubt of one peculiar to America, and much more recent than fome of the reft.

Befides the great, or fovercign fpirit, of whom, as well as their other principal di- Good and evinities, with refpect to the origin of the world, they have a thoufand abfurd traditi- vil genius. ons, which it would be too tedious to relate in this place, they have alfo an infinity of good and evil genii, or inferiour fpirits, who are the fole objects of their private worthip. The Iroquois place Atabenjic at the head of all the good, as they make Foufkeka the chief of the others, and fometimes confound him with that god who drove his grandmother from heaven, for fuffering herfelf to be feduced by a mortal. They addrefs themfelves to their evil genii only to prevent their doing them ill turns, and they believe the others defigned to be the guardians of mankind, each of whom has his own tutelar genius. Thefe are called in the Huron language Okkis, and in the Algonkin Manitous. To them they have recourfe in all dangers and undertakings, or when they want any extraordinary favour. There is even nothing however unreafonable or contrary to good manners, which they think they may not lawfully afk of them. They are however far from believing they have any right to their protection at their birth; in order to merit it, they muft firft of all be expert in the ufe of their bow and arrows: This favour is even received with much preparation, and is properly the mof important article in their whole lives: The chief circumftances in this ceremony are as follows.

They begin with blacking the vifage of the child ; then they caufe him to obferve
 fast of eight days, without eating fo much as a morfel of any thing, in which engaging the time of purification his genius is to appear to him in his dreams. The empty good genius. brain of a child cannot fail of producing fuch dreams, which they are very careful to make him repeat every morning. They are however obliged to put an end to the farce before the lawful time, few children having ftrength enough to fupport it folong, tho' this caufes little inconvenience, as thefe folk are not like fome others altogether unacquainted with the commodious methods of difpenfations. The tutelar genius is always, or at leaft for the moft part, the fubject of the infant's dreams, in which every phantom or image is regarded as the fymbol, or figure, under which the fpirit appears. Tho' it happens to thofe Indians as it does to the greateft part of mankind, to attach themfelves to the figure, whilft they entirely lofe fight of the Gubfance.

Thefe fymbols, however, have no fignification by themfelves; and fometimes the Symbols of symbol is a bird, fometimes the foot of fome animal, or a piece of wood; in fhort, the genius. the moft common and worthlefs thing in the world. They are, however, preferved with the fame care that the ancients had of their dii penates, or hourhould gods. There is even nothing in all nature, if we credit thofe Indians, which has not its $\mathrm{X}_{2}$ fpirit,

Nothing
fpirit, tho' thefe firits are of all ranks and claffes, and all of them have not an equal power or virtue. When they find themfelves at a lofs to comprehend any thing, they ribute it to fome fuperior genius; and then their way of expreffing themfelves is, by faying, This is a jpirit. The fame is faid, and with more grounds, of men of extraordinary or of fuperior talents, or who perform any thing beyond common, they are fpirits; which is equivalent to faying, they bave a tutelar genius of an order fuperior to the common run of mankind.

Some of them, but efpecially their quacks, endeavour to perfuade the multitude that they fuffer tranfports, and are in extafies, or, in other words, that they are filled with a divine enthufiafm, the parent, fays Charlevoix, of all falfe religions. And the natural vanity of man, or, what might be faid with more juftice, their felfifinnefs, has not been able to difcover any machine more capable of governing the ignorant, and the multitude at laft draws thofe who value themfelves moft on their fuperior underftanding along with them down the fream of popular error; an obfervation juftified by the experience of all ages. The American impoftors are not beholden to any other nation in regard to this point, and none are better acquainted with the fecret of drawing every poffible advantage from the holy craft. The quacks above all take care to make the people believe that, in thofe extafies, their genii reveal the fecrets of the moft diftant events that lie hid in the womb of futurity. And as they fometimes have the good luck to guefs tolerably well, they by this means acquire infinite credit, and are believed to be infpired with fome genius of the firt order.

As foon as they have declared to a child what he is to look upon as his tutelar genius, from that time forth they inftruct him carefully with refpect to the obligation laid on him, to honour him, to follow all the advice he may receive from him in dreams, to merit his favour, to put his whole truft and confidence in him, and to dread the effects of his wrath, fhould he neglect to acquit himfelf of his duty. This ceremony terminates in a feaft, and it is alfo cuftomary to prick on the body of the child, the figure of the Okki or Mannitou, to whofe protection he has been recommended. So folemn an engagement, the mark of which can never be erafed, muft needs, one would imagine, be moft inviolable; tho' a very trifle, they fay, is fufficient to deftroy it.

The Indiaks are not eafily induced to allow themfelves to be in the wrong, even in affairs in which the honour of their gods is concerned, and make no manner of difficulty of juftifying themfelves at the expence of their divinities. Thus, on any fault committed, the blame is always thrown upon their tutelar genius, for which too they look out for fome other without ceremony, which is done with the fame precautions as at firft. The women have alfo their Manitous, or Okkis, but are far from paying them the regard which the men fhew them, becaufe perhaps they have not fo much bufines for them. They offer up different forts of gifts, or, if you will, facrifices to thefe fpirits. They throw into the lakes and rivers tobacco, or birds, firt ftrangled, in order to propitiate the gods of the waters. In honour of the fun, and fometimes of inferior divinities, they throw into the fire all manner of things ufeful in common life, and what they believe they derive from thofe inferior beings. This is fometimes done out of gratitude, and by way of acknowledgement, but oftner like fome others, from views of intereft. And even thofe acknowledgements are made with an eye to fome advantage, thofe nations being entirely unacquainted with fentiments of love towards their gods. We may obferve alfo a fort of libations amongt the Indians, and all this accompanied with invocations, couched in very myfterious terms, which they have never been able to explain to the Europeans, whether it be that they have really and at bottom no meaning at all, or that the fenfe has not been tranfmitted in the fame tradition which conveyed the words; and perhaps they are willing we fhould never comprehend the meaning of them at all.
Some pretend that their fafts have no other end befides accuftoming them to endure hunger ; and probably this motive may have fome influence on them. But every circumftance with which they are accompanied leaves no room to doubt that religion is the chief thing regarded in them. We need nothing elfe to perfuade us of this, befides their attention to obferve their dreams at thofe times, fuch dreams being confidered as fo many oracles and revelations of the divine will.

Vows

## of the different Indian Nations inhabiting Canada.

Vows are alfo acts purely religious amongft thofe nations, in which their cuftom Vors. correfponds exacly with thofe of the other parts of the world. As, for inftance, in a fcarcity of provifions, a circumifance which often happens in their voyages and huntings, they vow to their genii to give to one of their chiefs in honour of them, a proportion of the firft beaft they ghall kill, and oblige themfelves not to eat meat till they have performed their promife. If the thing becomes impoffibte, on account of the too great diftance of the chief, they burn the part allotted for him, and thus it becomes a fort of facrifice.

The Indians, in the neighbourhood of Acodia, had formerly, in a particular part of Venerable. their country, which bordered on the fea, a very old tree, of which they relate very tree. wonderful things, and which was always loaden with offerings. The fea having laid open all its roots, it fupported ittelf a long time almoft in the air, againft the united violence of winds and waves, which confirmed the Indians in the notion of its being the refidence of fome great fpirit ; and even its fall was not capable of undeceiving them, for fo long as the end of any branch of it was to be feen above water they fill continued the ufaal offerings to it.

Moft part of their feafts, fongs, and dances, have alfo probably their origin in reli- Indians gion, of which they preferve feveral traces, which has induced fome, tho' upon very deemed the
 in fact fome of them who never ufe any knife in certain repafts, and are very careful not to break the bones of the beafts that are eaten on thofe occafions. Some think too their living apart from their women, in the time of certain diforders peculiar to their fex, and the found of a word often ufed in fome of their fongs which is the farme, or very near it, with that of the allelhja, are fo many arguments in favour of this pedigree. But it might, with equal reafon, he alledged that, the cuftom of piercing their ears and noftrils is obferved in compliance with the law of circumcifion, the ufe of which is known to be much more ancient than the promulgation of the law of Mount Sinai. The feaft, on the return from the chace, in which nothing is to be left, has allo been taken for a kind of holocaufte, or for one of the rites of the ferw$i / \sqrt{2}$ pafiover, and the rather, as it is ufual with the Indians, when they find themfelves unable to manage their fhare, or portion, to make ufe of the ftomachs of their neighbours, as the Jews did, in the cafe when a family was not fufficient to confume the whole pafchal lamb by themfelves.
An ancient miffionary, who refided for a long time among the Outcouais, writes, Unjuftly that an old man officiates as prieft in the feftivals of the Indians juft now men- charged with tioned. He begins with offering them their thanks for the fuccefs they have had athecin. in hunting, after which fome other Indian takes a loaf of tobacco, breaks it in two, and then throws it into the fire. From hence, my author concludes, that thofe who have cited this nation as a proof of the poffibility of atheifm, properly fo called, are really ignorant of their manners and notions. They never indeed difpute about religious matters, and their extreme indolence in this refpect, by which I fuppofe he means their unwillingnefs to enter into fuch difcuffions, is the greateft obfacle that has obftructed their converfion to Chriftianity. But it cannot, with any juftice, be coneluded from this circumftance that they are void of all notions of a God. Indolence is faid to be their predominant inclination, which is even invincible in their moft interefting affairs, tho', in fpite of this vice, and even of that fpirit of independance, in which they have been educated, there is no nation that live in a ftate of greater dread, confufed as their notions are of the divinity, never afrribing any thing to chance, and determining every thing by certain omens, which they look upon as fo many warnings from heaven, and revelations of the divine will.
It has been affirmed by feveral writers, who have left memoirs of the natives of Indian veflal $^{\text {a }}$ the continent of North America, that there were formerly amongtt them certain young women, living apart from all commerce and knowledge of man, and who never married. Thefe veftals, fay they, were held in great veneration, tho the moft antient miffionaries take no notice of them. There have actually been amongft the Iroquois and Hurons, and that not long fince, certain reclufes, who preferved their virginity. And thofe ludians, to this day, fhew you certain plants, which, according to them, have no manner of virtue or efficacy, unlefs employed by virgin hands.
The belief of the immortality of the foul is moft firmly rooted amongft the Ame- Iudians bericans of this .part of the continent. They conceive of it however not as a fabflance lieve the foul
purely firitual, no more than their genii, being incapable of giving any clear and diftinct notion of either. When they are afked what they think of fouls, they anfwer, that they are a kind of living hadows, and images of the body, and by confequence derived from the fame principle. They believe that every thing in the univerfe is animated and informed with a foul. It is therefore, from tradition only, they hold that the foul never dies. In the different ways of exprefling themfelves on this head, they often confound the foul with its faculties, and the faculties with their operations, tho' they are not ignorant of the difference between them, when they pleafe to exprefs themfelves with greater exactnefs.
Notions of They are alfo of opinion that the foul preferves the fame inclinations after it has feparate fouls. been feparated from the body, which it had before the feparation, for which reafon, they bury with their dead every thing made ufe of by them when alive. They are alfo perfuaded that the fouls hover about the carcafe till the feaft of the dead, after which, it goes into the country of fouls, or tranfmigrates, according to fome, into a turtle dove.
Two fouls in Others of them acknowledge two different fouls in man, to one they afcribe all that one body. has been juft now mentioned, and pretend that the other never quits the body, except to inform or animate fome other, tho' this, according to their fyftem, happens only to infants, who having enjoyed but a fmall portion of human life, have leave granted them to begin a fecond courfe of life. For this caufe they bury children along their high ways, that the women may collect their fouls as they pars. Thefe fouls, which are fo very faithful companions to their bodies, are at the fame time to be fupported and fed, and it is to difcharge this pious duty, that they carry victuals to their tomb; this practice, however, is of fhort continuance, whence the fouls are to accuftom themfelves by degrees to longer fafts, fince they often find it difficult enough to provide for the living, without fupplying thofe who have left their fociety for that of the dead.
Prefentsmade There is one circumftance which they never forget, even in the greateft extremito the dead. ties. As it is ufual with us for the living to ftrip the deceafed of every thing, the Indians, on the contrary, not only carry every thing that belonged to them to their tombs, but prefents are alfo made them by their relations and friends. And this is the reafon they were fo much fcandalifed at the French, who opened their fepulchers in order to rob the dead of their beaver robes. Tombs are held fo facred in this country, that to prophane them is reckoned one of the greateft acts of hoftility that can be committed againft any nation, and the moft undoubted proof, that they are refolved to obferve no meafures with them for the future.
Region of The region which, according to them, is to become the everlafting abode of their fouls, after feparation from their bodies, is fituated at a great diftance Weftwards, fo that their fouls are feveral months on their journey thither. They have even furprifing difficulties to furmount, and are expofed to prodigious hazards, before they are able to reach it. They take notice above all of a certain great rifer they are to pafs, on which feveral have been fhipwrecked; of a dog, from whom they have much ado to defend themfelves; of a place of fuffering, that is their purgatory, where they expiate their faults; of a cave, in which the fouls of thofe prifoners of war who have been burnt are tormented, and where they arrive after making all poffible delays.

This notion is the caufe why, after the death of thofe unhappy perfons, they are ons and fables very careful to fearch every place, ftriking inceffantly with rods, and making at the of the other fame time hideous cries, to drive away their fouls, which they are afraid would o-
world. therwife continue to hover about their cabins. The Iroquois fay, that Atabenfic makes his ordinary abode in this Tartarus, where his conftant employment is to feduce fouls to their utter ruin: But that $\mathcal{F}$ oufkeka leaves no fone unturned to fortify them againft the wicked defigns of his grandfather. Amongft the fabulous ftories of what paffes in the other world, which are fo like thofe of Homer and Virgil, there is one feems copied from that of Orpheus and Eurydice, fo much to the life that there needs nothing but changing the names to make it exactly the fame.
Indian Para- Moreover, the happinefs with which the Indians flatter themfelves in their ely-
dice. dice. fium, is not confidered merely as the reward of a virtuous life; for to have been a good hunter, brave in war, happy in all undertakings, and to have killed and burned a great number of enemies, are the fole titles they plead to be admitted into their paradife, the felicity of which confifts in an unexhauftible plenty of game and fifhing,
an eternal fpring, vaft abundance of all things, without being obliged to work, and the full and mott exquifite gratification of all the fenfes. Thus the foundations of cvery nation's belief, in regard to a future ftate, are, we fee, exactly the fame, even of thofe fyftems which are held moft metaphyfical, propofing all forts of happinefs of which we have any idea, or perhafs are capable, and that, without end, for the good ; and, for the vicious, every thing that is the reverfe of this felicity. Nor is the obfervation of Charlevoix perfectly juft in this place, where he fays, that a virtuous life is not what gives a title to the Indian elyfum ; by which, I fuppofe, he means the virtues of private life; for fifhing and hunting are ceconomical virtues in this country ; and as for the merit drawn from the number of enemies killed, every body fees the connection this has with the public good, and the defence and fecurity of the community.

Thefe temporal bleffings are alfo the fole object of their prayers. All their objets of fongs, which are originally their forms of prayer, turn only upon the good things Prayer. of this world, there being no mention in them, no more than in their vows, of any thing relating to another.

The fouls of beafts have alfo a place in the lower, or rather in the Weftern re- Soulsofbates gions of the Americans, and are full as immortal as ours. They allo allow them a immortal. kind of reafon, and not only every fpecies, but even every individual animal, has, according to them, its peculiar guardian firit. In hort, they make no difference between the brutes and mer, except in degree only, man being, according to them, no more than the king of animals, who have all the fame faculties, though he poffeffes them in a fuperior degree. They hold alfo, that there are in hell models of fouls of all forts, though they trouble themfelves very little with diving further into thofe matters, as well as with every other topic of pure fpeculation.

As to dreams, they vary very much in their manner of explaining themfelves on this of the nature topic. Sometimes it is the reafonable foul, which walks abroad, whilf the fenfitive foul of dreams, ac cording to continues to animate the body. Sometimes it is the familiar genius, who gives wholefome the Indians. advice with refpect to what is to happen; now it is a vifit paid by the foul of the perfon of whom they are dreaming. But in whatever way the dream be conceived, it is always regarded as a thing facred, and as the means the gods moft commonly ufe to make known their will to mankind. They cannot conceive it poffible for the Europeans to make fo light of them, and, for the moft part, look upon dreams as the defires of a foul infiped by fome fpirit, or as an order from him. Hence they make it a religious duty to comply with it. Thus an Indian having dreamt of cutting off a finger, caufed the fame to be actually chopped off, after having prepared himfelf for this important action by a feaft. Another feeing himfelf, in a dream, prifoner amongft his enemies, was much perplexed; but, after confulting the quacks, he was, by their advice, tied to a port, and burnt in feveral parts of the body.

The Indians have happy and unhappy dreams. To dream, for inftance, of feeing a great number of elks, is a fign of long life ; but to dream of bears, is a fign of dying foon, except when this happens, as has been faid, at the time when they are fetting out to hunt thofe animals.

To thew to what an extravagant degree they carry thefe fuppofitions, I hall lay before the reader a fact attefted by irreproachable witneffes, who were themfelves fpectators of it.

Two miffionaries were on a journey with fome Indians, and one night as all were Story of an afleep, che of their guides ftarted up, quite out of breath, and trembling with fear, hypochondrimaking efforts to cry, and beating himfelf, as if poffeffed with a devil. Every body ${ }^{\text {ac } 1 \text { Intian. }}$ was foon awake with the noife; at firft they believed the perfon feized with fome frenzy; they laid hold of him, and tried every method that could be thought of to reduce him to a ecticd temper, but all to no purpofe; the madnefs getting the better of him more and more, fo that being unable to confine him, they were obliged to hide all arms from him for fear of fome accident. Some time after this it was propofed to give him a potion made with certain herbs of great virtue ; but when they were leaft aware of him, the patient leapt into the river. He was immediately drawn out, and tho' he could not conceal what he fuffered from the cold, he could not be pertuaced to come near the fire, which was kindled on purpofe, but fat himfelf down at the foot of a tree, where, appearing fomewhat calmer, they brought him fome broth which they had prepared for him; he told them they muft give it to

[^3]this child, by which they meant a bear's 0 kin which they had fuffed with ftraw; they complied with his requeft, pouring the broth down the throat of that animal. Then they alked him the occafion of his diftemper. "I dreamt, faid he, I had a fcreech-owl in my belly." They all fell a laughing, but however the bufinefs was how to cure his difordered imagination which was done in the following manner:

They pretended all of them to be afflicted with the fame diforder, and cying out Method of as loud as they could, that they had each fome animal in their belly, adding that they
cure. did not like throwing themfelves into the river to unhoufe the creature becaufe of the exceflive cold; and that they thought fweating much the better way of the two. The Hypocondriac relifhing this propotal, they immediately fet about erecting a ftove, which they all went into with loud cries, and afterwards fell every one to imitate the animal he pretended he had in his belly, one counterfeiting a goofe, another a duck, this a buftard, that a frog, and the dreamer his owl. But what was peculiarly diverting in this farce was, that they all beat time on the back and fhoulders of the paticnt, in order to weary him into a fleep, tho' the fame prefcription would keep any but an Indian from clofing his eyes for feveral days to come. They fucceeded however in their intention, the patient fell into a neep, which held him a confiderable time, and when he awaked found himfelf perfectly cured, not perceiving the fweat, which muft certainly have exhaufted him, nor fenfible of the blows and bruifes he had received, having loft all remembrance of the very dream which had coft him fo much terror and pain together.
Obligations But not the dreamer alone is to difcharge the obligations to which they imagine themfelves fubjected by their means, and it would be highly criminal for any perfon confulted by the patient in this cafe, to refufe performing any thing he may require; a circumftance, which, amongft any other people than Indians, might have very troublefome confequences. But as they are perfectly free from views of intereft, and are all equally fubject to the fame inconveniences, they abufe this cuftom lefs than any other fort of men would probably do, where the fame frets prevailed. If the thing required be of fuch a nature as that it cannot be afforded by the perfon of whom it is demanded, the public takes the burden on itfelf; and if it thould be neceffary to go five hundred leagues to find it; and let it coft what it will, it muft at all events be had. This boon is preferved with the utmoft care, and if it be an inanimate thing, their anxiety about it is but moderate, but if it be fome animal, the death of it fills them with the moft dreadful apprehenfions.

Should an Indian dream of killing another, the affair becomes ftill more ferious, for he will certainly in that cafe be the death of him, if he can accomplifh it by any means whatever. But wo to the dreamer, fhould any other take it into his head to dream that he revenges the deceafed. With a little precaution, however, one is eafily extricated from this embarrafsment, and a dream which feems to oppofe and contradict the firft is all that is requifite for the purpofe. In this cafe he whofe dream is prior, fays, "I fee and am fatisfied, that your (pirit (or familiar) is much fuperior in ftrength to mine, for which caufe we will infift on it no longer." Some indeed are more difficult to be fatisfied on this head, but there are very few who may not be contented, and their genii appeafed by fome prefent.
Mad feaft of Whether religion was ever concerned in the feftival called the feaft of dreams, dreams. or, which the Iroquois, and fome other nations, have much better termed the feaft of the turning of the brain, cannot eafily be afcertained. This is a kind of Bacchanalian feftival, which lafts generally fifteen days, and is celebrated towards the end of winter. There is no fort of folly which is- not committed on thofe occafions, every one running from cabin to cabin, difguifed in a thoufand ridiculous manners: They break and throw down every thing, and no body dares to hinder them. If any perfon be defirous of chunning this confufion, and to get out of the reach of a thoufand affronts, which muft otherwife be endured, there is no way left for him but to defert the village for a time. On meeting any perfon, the firft greeting is to give him fome dream to interpret, and if he can unravel it, it is to his coft, for he is to give the dreamer the fubject of his dream. On the conclufion of the mafquerade, every thing is reftored, a great feaft is made, and every one thinks how the fad effects of their madnefs may be repaired; and this is often attended with no fmall inconveniencies, or rather mifchiefs, as time and occation, which was longed for in filence, in order
to have amends of thofe who might have given them an abufe, now offer themfelves; but all is to be forgotten as foon as the feaft is over.

The defcription of one of thefe feafts, from the memoirs of a miffionary who was Defrribed. prefent at it fore againft his will, is as follows: It was held at Onnontagué, and proclaimed by the fenators, or elders, with the fame folemnity as if it had been an affair relating to the ftate. Scarce had they returned to their different places of abode, when, all of a fudden, men, women, and children turned out naked, notwithftanding the extreme cold. At firft they vifited every cabin, after which they ftrolled about from place to place, without knowing whither they went, or what they wanted, and a fpectator would have concluded them perfons tranfported befides themfelves with drunkennefs or madnefs. Some confined their extravagance within more moderate bounds ; but others were for making ufe of all the indulgencies of this carnival, during which they are reputed non compos, and, by a fundamental maxim in the Indian laws, deemed not refponfable for their actions, and at full freedom to revenge their private grudges. On fome they threw buckets of water, which freezing inftantaneounly with the intenfe cold, ftruck to the very heart of thofe on whom it was thrown; others they faluted with volleys of hot embers, and filth of all kinds; fome difcharged firebrands at the head of the firft perfon they met ; and others again broke and demolifhed all the furniture of the cabins, and falling upon thofe to whom they bore any ill will, loaded them with blows. In fhort, there was no deliverance from this fort of perfecution, but by interpreting their dreams, which were abfurd and inconceivable to the laft degree.

The miffionary and his companion were upon the point of being fomething more than mere fpectators of what paffed. One of thefe furies entering a cabin, in which $\begin{gathered}\text { Mad pramkers }\end{gathered}$ they had feen them take fanctuary, at the beginning of the hubbub, and had juft left, and not finding them there, cried out to explain his dream, and, upon hefitation, faid he would kill a Frenchman, when immediately the mafter of the hut threw a fuit of French cloathes upon the floor, which the dreamer again and again ran through with a fword. Upon this, he who had thrown down the cloathes, falling into a fit of tranfport in his turn, faid he was for revenging the Frenchman, and that he was going to reduce the whole village to afhes. He began by actually fetting fire to his own cabin, in which this fcene happened, and where, after every body had left it, he thut himfelf up. The fire was already kindled in feveral places within, but did not as yet difcover' itfelf without, when one of the miffionaries returning, and being told what had been done by his landlord, made what hafte he could to break open the door, feized the Indian, whom he thruft out, extinguifhed the fire, and thut himfelf up in the cabin. His hoft, in the mean time, ran over the whole village, crying out that he would fet fire to every thing ; upon which they threw out a dog to him, in hopes he would glut his vengeance on that animal; but he infifted, that the offering was not fufficient to expiate the death of his gueft, who had been murdered in his houfe. Then they threw him a fecond dog, which he tore to pieces, and then all his rage fubfided, and he recovered his former tranquility.

This Indian had a brother, who was alfo willing to bear his part in the play. He dreffed himfelf in much the fame manner as we reprefent the Satyrs, covering himfelf Bacchanalian from head to foot with the leaves of maiz. He caufed two women to be attired women. like Megerus, or Furies, their faces blacked, their hair dimevelled, with a wolf's 1kin over their bodies, and bills in their hands. Thus efcorted, he vifited all the cabins, howling and fhouting with all his might, climbing on the roofs, and playing a thoufand antics, with an agility equal to that of the moft famous rope-dancer; then making hideous cries, as if fome vaft misfortune had befallen him, he at laft defcended, and walking with a folemn pace, preceded by his two Bacchanalians, who becoming tranfported in their turns, overturned with their bills every thing that came in their way. They were fcarce recovered from their trance, when another woman took their place, and entering the hut where fat the two Jefuits, armed with a mufquet fhe had got by caufing tome perfon to expound her dream, fung the war-fong, making a thoufand imprecations upon herfelf, if the did not bring home prifoners.

A warrior followed clofe after this Amazon, with a bow and arrow in one hand; Other feenes and a bayonet in the other. After he had made himfelf hoarfe with , hallooing, he of diffraction fell, all of a fudden, on a woman, who little thought of any fuch attack, and and folly.
holding his bayonet to her throat, and twifting his hands in her hair, cut off one of hef hands, and went his way. One of the jongleurs then made his appearance, bearing, in his hand a flaff adorned with feathers, by means of which, he boafted, he could divine the moft hidden fecrets. An Indian woman attended this perfonage, holding a vafe full of a certain liquor, of which the now and then gave the quack to drink. He no fooner tafted of it, than he fpit it out, blowing on his hands and ftaff, and at each time he explained luch riddles as were propofed to him. Two women followed, indicating, that they wanted fomething. One fpread a matrafs, or covering, by which it was conjectured, that the afked for filh, which were accordingly given her. The other having a hoe in her hand, they concluded the wanted a field to cultivate ; fhe was therefore immediately led out of the village, and fet to work with her hoe. A chief had dreamt, it feems, of feeing two human hearts; his dream was difficult to interpret, and this caufed a general uneafinefs. He made a great deal of noife; the feaft was therefore prolonged for another day, but all to no purpofe, and it was abfolutely neceffary that he thould be appeafed. Sometimes were feen bands of armed men, who threatened to come to blows; at others, troops of buffoons, playing all manner of farces. This madnefs lafed for four days, the games being reduced to this length from the accuftomed time of fifteen, probably out of refpect to the Jefuits, towards whom they carried their complaifance fo far as not to moleft them, nor the Chriftian Indians, in the exercife of their functions and religious duties.

The Indians have recourfe to none but the good genii ; the wizards only, and thofe who are addicted to witchcraft, are thought to be in compact with the evil genii; and the women are chiefly fufpected of following this abominable practice. Their jongleurs, or priefts, who are alfo their phyficians, not only refrain from it, at leaft openly, but make it a particular part of their profeffion to qualify themfelves for difcovering
Practices of witchcraft, and preventing its pernicious effects. All that is related to this purpofe is mere quackery; for fometimes they make ufe of the venom which they extract from ferpents; fometimes of herbs gathered in certain feafons, and whilft they are muttering fome particular words; or, laftly, of certain animals, which they ftrangle, and of which they throw fome parts into the fire.
Indians in
Amongtt the Illizois, and fome other nations, they make an odd kind of human figure, to reprefent fuch perfons as they intend to deftroy, and which they pierce to the heart. Sometimes they take a ftone, and, by virtue of certain incantations, pretend to form fuch another in the hearts of their enemies. The Indians have fuch dreadful apprehenfions of magic, that the flighteft fufpicion of practifing it expofes one to be torn to pieces; and yet we find every where perfons who follow this dangerous employment.
Pretenfions of The quacks of Canada make profeffion of correfponding with the genii which the jongleurs. they call beneficent, and pretend to know, by their means, what paffes in the moft remote regions, as well as what is to happen in the moft diftant futurity ; that they can difcover the caufe and nature of the moft hidden or complicated diftempers, with their method of cure; determine what is to be done in the moft difficult and perplexing affairs ; explain the moft obfcure dreams ; procure fuccefs in the moft difficult undertakings and negociations ; and, laftly, render the gods propitious to their hunters and warriors. They are even faid to perform things capable of impofing on more than the multitude; and when they hut themfelves up in their ftoves, in order to raife a fweat, one of their moft ordinary preparatives, they refemble exactly what we Enthufiafs. read in the poets of the ancient Pitbias, (Priefteffes of Apollo) on the tripod, entering into all their convulfions and enthufiafin, with the fame tone of voice, and performing actions feemingly beyond human power, and infpiring the fectators with an awe and terror which they cannot refift. Thefe jongleurs are alfo the only perfons to whom it is lawful to conjure or raife up firits on occafion of public tranfactions.
Preparation, Thefe quacks are not permitted to exercife their profeffion, till they have firft
initition and initiation, and entered into a fort of treaty, or compact, with the genii, for which they qualify
employment. themfelves by long and rigorous fafting, during which they are continually weeping, fmoking, howling, finging, and beating the drum. This initiation is afterwards performed in a fort of Bacchanal, with extravagant ceremonies, and a ftrange enthufiafm. Their office is reftrained to prophecying, or interpreting the wills of the gods, the chiefs being their fole priefts, who offer facrifices to the gods in all public ceremonies, and the mafters of families in domeftic worfhip. The chief, or at leaft moft profitable
employment of their quacks is that of phyfic, the principles of which are founded on the knowledge of fimples, on experience, and on the diferent fituations of the patient, but always with a confiderable mixture of quackery and fuperftiion, at the expence of the vulgar.

The chief ufe they make of fimples is in wounds, fractures, diflocations, luxations, Their praeand ruptures. They blame large incifions, and extract not only the pus, but even tice offurgery fplinters, fones, iron, and all other noxious matter from wounds, by a mixture of the juice of different plants, which is alfo the diet of the patient, till the wound is cured; and he who probes it, fwallows fome of it before he proceeds to fuck the wound, when there is a neceffity for this method ; but this is feldom done, the moft common way being to inject the juice into the wound with a fyringe. They are allowed, however, to have excellent remedies, and very valuable fecrets, for the cure of certain diftempers, and particularly for the pally, dropfy, and venereal difeafe.

In fome countries, as foon as the fick perfon is given over, the way is to difpatch Diferent him, that he may not languih. In the canton of Onnontagué they bury children un- treatment of weaned with their mothers, from a perfuafion, that no other women could bring dying perfons them up. And fome nations, when their fick are in a defperate ftate, are faid to leave them to die of hunger and thirft. Others, we are told, fhut the eyes and mouth of the dying perfon, that they may not fee the diftortions of their features in their laft agonies.

When the fick perfon finds himfelf going the way of all flefh, he affumes a foical ${ }_{B}$ haviour in heroifm, and beholds himfelf on the point of feparation from thofe who are deareit to the latt roo him without the leaft emotion. As foon as the fentence of death is pronounced by ments. the mouth of the quack, he makes an effort to harangue the by-ftanders; and, if he happens to be the head of a family, he makes a fort of funeral fermon on himfelf be-fore-hand, which he clofes with his beft counfel to his children; then, after taking leave of all the people, he orders a feaft to be given, in which all the provifions in the houfe are to be ferved up, when he receives the prefents of his family. In the mean time, they cut the throats of all the dogs they can find, that their fouls may carry the news to the nether world, that fuch an one is juft upon fetting out for thofe regions, all the carcafes being thrown into the chaldron, to increafe the repaft. The feaft being ended, the tears begin to flow, which are afterwards interrupted to bid the laft farewel to the fick man, to wifh him a happy voyage, to comfort him for the lofs of his friends and relations, and, laftly, to affure him that his children will fupport the glory of his great actions.

- The cool blood with which they face the king of terrors is perfectly admirable, no Indians und Indicn having ever been alarmed to hear that he had only a few hours to live. Nothing daunted is to be feen but dancing, finging, invocations of the genii, feafts which are prefcribed by the phyficians, and remedies, according to our way of thinking in Europe, more likely to finifh than cure a fick perton, who, if he happens to recover, afcribes all the honour to the firits.

Their generofity and affection towards the dead are no lefs wonderful. Here you Their refpeat will lee mothers preferve the bodies of their children for whole years, without being to the cial. able to ftir from them, and others drawing the milk from their breafts, and hedding it upon the tombs of their infants. In cafe of a fire in any village, where there are dead bodies, they are always the firft object of their care. They even ftrip themfelves of their richeft garments to cloathe the dead, uncovering their tombs, from time to time, to renew their cloathes, and depriving themfelves of their neceffary food, to lay it on their fepulchres, and in places where they imagine their fouls are to haunt. In fhort, the expence they are at for their dead far exceeds what is beftowed on the living.

The fick man has no fooner yielded up the ghoft, than nothing is to be heard but Honours paid wailings, which lant as long as their family are in a condition to uphold the expence to the deof it, for they are obliged to keep open table all the time. The corps of the de- ${ }^{\text {cealed. }}$ ceafed is expofed at the door of the cabin, attired in his richeft robe, his vifage painted, his arms and all his equipage by his fide, and in the pofture he is to be in when laid in the tomb, which is, according to fome, the fame with that of a child in the womb. There are women hired, whofe bufnefs it is to lament the deceafed, who are faid to be very expert in their profeffion, finging, weeping, and dancing continually, but fo as not to leflen the forrow of the relations, which is real and unfeignen. After the interment, which is in a fort of cell, hung with furs inftead of tapeftry, and
much neater than any cabin, they erect a pillar, or pile, on the tomb, on which is hung every thing they conceive capable of doing honour to the deceafed. Sometimes too they affix his portrait, with a fort of baffo relievo, informing the paffenger who lies interred there, with the particulars of his life moft to his advantage. Thither they bring frefh frefh provifion every morning, and if any animal eat of it, they believe it to be the foul of the dead, who appears in that fhape. The interment is followed by making prefents to the family, in the name of the village, and fometimes of the whole nation; even the allies fend their quota when the deceafed happens to be of diftinguifhed rank. But before this the family give a repaft in the name of the defunct, accompanied with games, and prizes for fuch as diftinguifh themfelves in them. Thefe games are a kind of jufts, or tournaments, races, and fhooting at a mark, the whole ending with fongs and cries of victory.
The family of the deceafed bear no part in the diverfions, and are obliged hence-

Mourning of
forth to obferve a fort of mourning, which is very fevere. It confifts in cutting off their hair, blacking their faces, and keeping themfelves ftanding, with their heads wrapt in a covering. At the fame time, they are to look at no perfon, make no vifits, eat nothing hot, abftain from all manner of pleafures, wear no cloaths, and never to warm themfelves by the fire, even in the midft of winter. After this mourning, which lafts for two years, there is a fecond, lefs irkfome, which lafts two or three years more, and is alfo capable of a little relaxation. But no abatement is to be made without the confent of the cabin to which the widow or widower belongs, and fuch indulgences are never obtained without the charge of a feaft.
The Indians have a very fingular notion, that fuch perfons as die a violent death,
Singular no-
tion of the
Indians. though in the fervice of their country, have no communication with the reft in the other world, for which caufe, they burn or bury them the moment they expire, and fometimes even before, never laying their bodies with thofe of their other dead, nor allowing them any fhare in their great ceremony, which is renewed every eighth year amongft fome nations, and every tenth amongft the Hurons and Iroquois.

This is called the feaft of the dead, or of fouls, and is by far the moft celebrated and folemn act of religion known amongft thofe nations. The firft thing is to fix the place of affembly, and then to choofe the king of the feafe, who is to prefide in it, and to invite the neighbouring villages. The day appointed being come, they meet together, and march in proceffion, two and two, to the buryingplace, where, after digging up the dead bodies, they remain fome time in dumb contemplation. The women are at firft to break in upon this religious filence, raifing moft lamentable cries, which augments the horror of the fpectacle. This firft act over, they take the carcaffes and gathering together the fcattered and loofe bones, lay them on the fhoulders of thofe appointed to carry them, taking care to wafh and cut off the rotten parts and other impurities, from fuch bodies as are not intirely putrified, wrapping the other remains in new robes of beaver. They return to the village in the fame order they came out, where every one depofits his load in his own cabin. During the march, the women continue their wailings, the men difcovering the fame marks of fadnefs, as on the day of the death of the perfon, whofe remains they are carrying. This is followed by a feaft in every cabin, in honour of their dead. The next day is allotted for public feafting, accompanied as on the day of interment, with dancing, games, and combats, for which there are alfo prizes propofed. From time to time, they utter certain cries, called the Cries of Souls, giving and receiving prefents of the ftrangers prefent, fome of whom come from a great diftance. On thefe occafions they treat alfo of other affairs, and fometimes elect their chiefs at thefe meetings. All this is performed with remarkable decency, order, and modefy, every one appearing filled with fentiments proper for the occafion, the very fongs and dances infpiring a certain fadnefs, and the whole fpectacle being capable of filling the moft infenfible hearts with forrow.
The laff fu.
neral procef- where days after they repair in proceffion to the great council-room prepared on purpofe, neral procef- where they hang up the bones and carcaffes againft the walls, in the fame order as
fion and infion and interment. when taken from the burying place, and where they expofe to public view the prefents deftined for the dead. And if, amongtt all thofe fad remains, there happen to be thofe of a chief, his fucceffor gives a great repaft in his name, and fings his fong. In feveral places the carcaffes are carried from canton to canton, and every where teceived with great demonftrations of the moft lively forrow, always accompanied with

> of the different Indian Nations inbabiting Canada.
prefents. At laft they cariy the relics of mortality to the place where they are to resmain for ever. All thefe proceffions move along to the found of inftruments, accompanied with the fineft voices, the attendants all obferving juft time and meafure in every ftep. This laft and general burying-place is a large vault, lined with the fineft furs, and every other valuable thing. The prefents for the dead are placed apart, and the families in the fame order as the proceffion arrives take their places on a fort of fcaffolding erected round the vault; the moment the corps are depofited the women fet up a fref wailing and weeping; then all the attendants defcend into the vault, and every one takes a fmall quantity of its earth, which is preferved with great care, as fuppofed to have a virtue of procuring good luck at play. The bodies and bones being laid in order, covered with new furs, overfpread with the bark of trees, on which are laid, fones, wood, and laftly earth, every one returns to his own home, only the women continue for fome time to vifit this maufoleum of the nation, watering it with their tears.

There is no difference in the drefs of the Indian nations, in the hot feafon, their fole Drefs of In garment, at fuch times, being generally a fort of frock, or banyan. In the winter they dians. wear more or fewer clothes in proportion to the climate. They wear on the feet a kind of focks, made of doe-fkin dried in the fmoke; for ftockings they wear alfo fkins, or pieces of ftuff, wrapt round their legs. A waiftcoat of fkin covers their bodies down to their middle, and above that they wear a fort of cloak when they can afford it, if not, they make themfelves a robe of bear-fkins, or of feveral fkins of beavers or otters, or fuch like furs, with the hairy fide inwards. The tunics, or vefts, of the women reach below the knees, and in cold weather, or when they are on a vovage or journey, they wrap their heads in their mantle or robe. Some wear fmall bonnets, and others a capuchin joined to their vefts. They have alfo a piece of ftuff or fkin, which ferves them inftead of boddice, and covers them from the wait down to the mid-leg. They are vaftly fond of white hirts, which they wear over their vefts till they are foul, and then only next their fkin, where it remains till it falls off with rottennefs. Their tunics of flin are generally prepared in the fmoke like their focks, which is done by firft fuffering them to be thoroughly feafoned with the fmoke, and afterwards rubbing them, when they wafh like linnen. They are alfo dreffed by fteeping them in water, and then rubbing them till they grow dry and fupple; they are, however, much fonder of our fhirts.

Many of them, as the Picts did formerly, paint, or prick their bodies all over, Painting of others in fome parts only. This practice is not only for ornaments fake, but is al- their bodics. fo a very good defence againft the cold, and the biting of the gnats. In Canada, however, thofe who live near the Britifh fettlement, inftead of painting their bodies all over, are content with making the figures of certain birds, or ferpents, or other animals, and fometimes of leaves, and fuch like, without any order or proportion, fometimes on the face, and fometimes on the eye-lids only, each according to his particular fancy; and many women paint their cheeks over the jaws, as a prefervative from the tooth-ach.

This operation, which is not very painful, is performed in this manner. They How perbegin by tracing the contour of the figure they intend on the fkin , ftretching it well at formed, and the fame time ; then with the bones of the fins of fifhes, or with needles, they prick ${ }^{\text {its cffects. }}$ it in lines till the blood comes; and, laftly, they rub it with charcoal and other colours pounded very fine. Thefe powders infinuate themfelves into the 1 kin , and can never be extracted. The fkin afterwards fwells, becomes inflamed with an itching, and if a fever happens, which is common enough in hot weather, when the operation is carried too far, they are fometimes in great danger of their lives.

The colours with which they paint their faces are faid to produce the fame ad. Its ufe and vantages in refpect to the cold, and are no lefs ornamental than the puncture. This end. operation is performed by the warriors on fetting out for the campaign, to frrike terror into the enemy; and by the youth, to give themfelves the fame air with the veterans, as well as to heighten the charms of their faces; in which laft cafe the colours are more vivid, and in greater variety. The prifoners who are to die are alfo punifhed in this manner, probably, like the antients, to adorn thofe victims of the god of war. Laftly, they paint the dead, in order to do honour to them, when they expofe them cloathed in their beft robes.

Colours and The colours ufed on thofe occafions, are the fame they employ in drefling theif ornamental
drefs. ous forts, which if not lively are at leaft extremely durable. The men add to thefe ornaments down of fwans or other birds, with which they powder their hair aftes it has been anointed with fat. To thefe they add feathers of various colours, and tufts of the hair of different animals, all arranged in a very fantaftical manner. The difpofition of the hair, fometimes briftling on one fide, and fmooth and flattened on the other, and frizzled in twenty different manners equally extravagant ; pendants in their ears, and fometimes in their noftrils; a great fhell of porcelain, or, as they call it, wampum, at their neck or breaft; crowns of rare and curious feathers, with the claws, talons, feet, beaks, and heads, of birds of prey; with the antlers of ftags, are fo many parts of the Indian drefs, and the furniture of their wardrobes, the moft precious and magnificent part of which is employed in adorning the unhappy captives when led to execution, or on their firft entring the village of the conquerors. It is obfervable that the drefs of the men is for the moft part connfined to their heads.
It is quite the reverfe with that of the women, who beftow on their heads hardly
drefs of wo- any ornament at all, being extremely jealous of the beauty of their hair, and deeming it an intolerable difgrace to have it clipped. Thus on the death of a relation, the greateft mark of forrow they can fhew, is to cut off part of their hair in token of honour to the deceafed. To preferve its charms, they frequently anoint it with fat, and powder it with the bark of the fpruce-fir pulverifed, and fometimes with vermilion, wrapping it afterwards in an elk's or ferpent's fkin, and forming it into treffes, which hang down to their middle. The ornaments of the face confift in drawing fome lines on them with vermilion or fome other colour. They never pierce their noftrils, and it is only cuftomary with certain nations to pierce their ears. When this is the cafe, they infert into them or hang beads of wampum at them, like the men. When they have a mind to be very fine, they drefs themfelves in robes with all forts of figures painted on them, with fmall collars or belts of wampum faftened to them, at random, without order or fymmetry, and a kind of border worked tolerably neat with hair of porcupines, which they alfo paint with different colours. They adorn in the fame manner their childrens cradles, which they load with all manner of gew-gaws.

Befides the care of the hourhould affairs, and the providing wood for fuel, the arbandry falls almoft entirely to the fhare of the women. As foon as the fnows are melted, and the waters fufficiently drained off the lands, they begin to prepare the ground, by burning the ftubble of the maiz, or Turky corn, and other herbage, which has remained fince the laft crop, and then till it with a crooked piece of wood which has a very long handle. Befides the nature of the corn that the Indians cultivate, which is all fummer corn, the particular nature of the foil will not permit their fowing any thing before winter; though the true reafon feems to be that their corn will never fprout if fown in autumn, becaufe the winter would kill it, or it would rot on the melting of the fnows. And it is alfo conjectured that the wheat of Canada, though brought- originally from Old France, may have acquired the fame quality of fummer corn, which has not ftrength like that of Europe, to fprout feveral times when fown in the months of September and October.
Beans, or what the French call fevetoles, [a fmall round bean] is a favourite article Beans, pom. in the Indian hufbandry, the ftem of which ferves to fupport them, and is exactly
pons, melons the fame with thofe of France. They make no ufe of peafe, though they thrive much better in Canada than in Europe. Tourn-fols, or fun-flowers, water-melons, and pompions, areplanted apart, and, before tranfplanting, are nurfed for fome time in a kind of hotbed, made of a light and black mould.
Culture of In the Northern quarter, they fow but little, and in fome parts none at all, and what maiz they ufe, they get by bartering for it with other commodities. This kind of pulfe is very wholefome, light, and nourifhing, though fome are of opinion, that the liquor in which it is boiled, at leaft what the French ufe, gives it a corrofive quality, the effects of which are found in time. When the maiz is in the ear and green, fome roaft it on the grid-iron, when it is very pleafant to the palate; the Canadians call it Bled Groule [hufky corn]. There is a particular kind of it which opens as foon, laid on the fire, called Bled fleuri [blown corn] and is very delicious. This is prefented to perfons of diftinction on their arrival in any village, with much
the fame intention and formalities as when they prefent them with the freedom of a town in Europe.

Of this vegetable is made what they call fagamité, the favourite food of the Sagamite, an Indians of Canada. This is prepared by firft roafting the maiz, then beating it and ${ }^{\text {Indian food: }}$ peeling off the hulks, after which it is boiled, and makes a taftelefs kind of broth; when there is no meat boiled with it, or fome plums to give it a relifh. It is fometimes made into flower, called farine froid [taftelefs meal] in thefe parts, and is the beft and moft commodious provifion for thofe who undertake long journeys or voyages; thofe who travel on foot carry no other. Maiz is alfo boiled in the hulk when it is yet green and tender, then, after roafting it a little, they peel off the hufks and dry it it in the fun; thus prepared it will keep a long time, and the fagamité made of it has an excellent relifh.

The Indian women make a kind of bread of maiz, which though it be nothing Breadof maiz but a lump of ill-kneaded and unleavened dough, and roafted under the embers, yet is reckoned a delicacy amongtt thefe people, and as fuch is prefented to their friends; but it is to be eaten hot, and will not keep cold. Sometimes they mix with it beans, different forts of fruit, oil, and, what they love moft of any thing, fat.

The tourn-fols, or fun-flowers, ferve only to produce an oil with which the Indians OitorTiourn. rub themfelves. This oil is oftner extracted from the feed, than from the roots of ${ }^{\text {fol. }}$ this plant, which are fomewhat different from our Jerufalem artichokes.

The conftant ufe which all the Indians of Canada make of a fort of tobacco, that grows naturally all over the country, has given rife to a belief that thefe people Tobacco of fwallowed the fmoke of it, and lived upon it; a miftake owing to their long faf- Canada. tings. They prefer, however, the tobacco which the French and Engliß cultivate to their own, and Canada, by a proper choice of foil, is capable, as I am informed, of producing it in great perfection.

From what has been faid of the food of the Indians, it is eafy to guefs they are far from being delicate in this particular. Fat, or greafe, is their chief delicacy, and Indiaus lo: the principal ragout in all their feafts, when they can get it. And fome pounds of vers of fat. candles, in a chaldron of fagamité are, in their opinion, a vaft improvement of the charms of this difh.

The utenfils of the kitchen among the Southern nations were only of earthen ware; in the Northern parts they make ufe of wooden kettles, which they caufed to Culinary a boil by putting red-hot ftones in the water. Both however now ufe iron pots, which ${ }^{\text {tenfils. }}$ is one of the beft articles you can bring to trade with them.

Amongft the Weftern nations wild oats fupply the place of maiz, and are equally wholefome, and, if lefs nourifhing, the buffalo hunting, which is plentiful in thefe parts, wild oats, more than compenfates that defect.

Amongt the wandering Indians, who cultivate no land, under a fcarcity of fifh and game, their whole refource is a fort of mofs which grows on certain rocks, ex- Mofs eaten. tremely infipid, and far from being nourifhing, but juft fufficient to keep them alive.

What is more ftrange, we are affured by perfons worthy of credit, that the Indians are peculiarly fond of maiz laid to rot like hemp.in ftanding water, where it becomes Maizmacerablack and ftinking; and that they will not fo much as lofe one drop of the water, ted, adelicacy or llime, which drops from it, though the very fmell of it be fufficient to turn an ordinary ftomach.

The leffer employments of the Indian women, which commonly take up their attention within doors, are making a fort of thread of the inner membranes of the bark $\begin{gathered}\text { Domeftic em- } \\ \text { ployment }\end{gathered}$ of a tree called white wood, which is dreffed much like hemp with us. The wo- women. men alfo dye their ftuffs and other things, and make feveral other works of the bark of trees, as well as feveral pieces of embroidery with the hair of the porcupine, befides cups and other utenfils in wood; they alfo paint and embroider their deerikins, and work belts and garters of the wool of buffaloes.

The men, on the contrary, feem to glory in their idlenefs, paffing more than half their time without any employment whatfoever, from a perfuafion that conftant la- Employments bour degrades a man, and is properly the province of the women. It is His bu- of men. finefs, fay they, to figh, hunt, and go to war. It belongs to them alfo to prepare all the neceffary utenfils for thofe exercifes; fuch as arms, nets, all the hunting equipage, together with their fißhing-tackle, their canoes with their furniture, fnow-
fhoes, and the building and repairing of the cabins. They are often indeed affifted by the women, who in like manner, tho' in their country affairs they commonly help one another, yet in reaping time, have fometimes recourfe to the men, who never fcruple lending a hand.
Lndianharvelt The harveft ends with a feftival and a repaft, which lafts a whole night, the and bains. corn and other fruits being laid up in their proper repoftories, which are holes dug in the earth, and lined with large pieces of the bark of trees. Many of them make the fame place a barn for the maiz in the ear, which they make into buncles like onions with us, and fometimes fread them on long faies over the entry of cabins; others chufe to threfh out the grain, and lay it up in large baflets made of bark, bored on every fide, to preferve it from heating, But when they are afraid of an irruption of the enemy, or determined to t : long stent from home, they fecrete it under ground, in large quantitics, where it keerw peifecty well. The Chriftian Indians are indeed a little more induftrious, but one may edfily difcover by the air of penitence, which appears in their faces, that they work againft the grain, and from a force put upon nature.
Indian car- The Indians were formerly at a lofs in the felling of their timber, which they did pentry. generally by fetting fire to the roots of trees; and to cleave or cut it, they made ufe of hatchets made of flints, which were not eafily broke, though it colt them a great deal of time to grind them down to an edge. To make a handle to them, they cleft the head of fome fapling, as if to graft upon it, and inferted into the fiffure the head of the hatchet: Hence when the tree came to grow about the head, it was fo firmly fixed, as to be perfectly immoveable. Then they had no more to do but to cut the tree to the lengch required, and the inftrument was quite finifhed, and ready to be ufed out of hand.
Indian archi. The Indian villages were formerly of a round figure ; at prefent they are no more tecture. than a confured number of huts of bark, fupported by pofts, and varying much in their form, and, in fhort, built with much lefs art, neatnefs, and folidity, than the cabins of the beavers. The Indian cabins or houfes are from fifteen to twenty feet broad, and fometimes an hundred long, in which cafe they have feveral fires, thirty feet being the face allotted for each fire. When the floor is incapable of containing all the inhabitants, the young folks lie upon a fort of bulk or ftall, carried quite round the cabin, about five foot from the ground; and over this bulk are the moveables and provifions, laid upon boards placed acrofs next the roof. Before the cabin is commonly a kind of porch, or lobby, where the young people fleep in the fummer, and which ferves alfo for a woodhoufe in the winter. The doors are pieces of bark, hung like window curtains, and never fhut clofe. Thefe palaces have neither chimney, nor windows, but only an opening in the middle of the roof, by which part of the fmoke gets vent. This hole however they are obliged to huut, when it either rains or fnows, and then, too, they are forced to put out the fire, or be choaked with the fmoke.
Fortifcation. The Indians underftand military better than civil architecture, their villages being enclofed with a good paliffade and redoubts, where they always take care to lay up good ftore of water and fones. This paliffade is fometimes double, and even triple, the laft row of piles being commonly adorned with battlements. Thefe piles are interwoven with branches of trees, which leave no void fpaces. Before the ufe of firearms, thefe forts were capable of holding out a long time. In every village there is a place of arms, though generally in bad order. The Iroquois formerly excelled the other Indians in the architecture of their cabins, as well as in what they build themfelves at prefent. There were figures of relievo, though of a rude manner, to be feen in fome of their cabins. But as all their cantons have been for the moft part reduced to afhes in feveral campaigns, they have never fince thought of reforing them.
Hardhips of If the Indians are little folicitous about the conveniences of life in the ordinary the Indians in places of their abode, they are ftill more unconcerned with refpect to their winter a huncting
royage quarters. Their own country is rough and wild enough, but that where they go to hunt is much more uneven and difmal. The journey thither cofts them a long time, during which they are obliged to carry all neceffaries for five or fix months, through ways fo rugged, that one would wonder how the wild beafts could make their paffage over them. The bark of trees, with which they are under an

## $\therefore$ of the different Indian Nations inbabiting Canada.

indifpenfable neceffity to provide themfelves, is all their fhelter from the rain and fnow. They fhift better when they have reached their journey's end, that is, they are not for ever expofed to all the feverity of the weather.

Every one is obliged to lend a hand to build the cabins, the miffionaries them-Confruction felves not being allowed a feparate one, but forced to take up their quarters in the of cabin Indiant firft where they are made welcome. Thefe cabins, or huts, are moftly of a round form, and terminate in a cone; and poles fixed in the flow is all their fupport. Thefe are tied together at the extremities, and thatched with bark of trees very ill joined, and as badly faftened, fo that the keen wind penetrates on all fides. In little more than half an hour the edifice is finifhed, branches of pine-trees fupplying the place of carpets and beds. They have this advantage, however, that you may change them every day. The whole is furrounded by a wall of fnow, which helps to keep out the wind, and affords a fhelter, under which they fleep as found as on the fofteft of down.

The fmoke is a fad mortification to fuch as are not accuftomed to this fort of Annovances life, where you cannot ftand upright without having your head wrapt in a cloud of fmoke and of it, though the Indians are not in the leaft affected with it. Thus one fide free- ${ }^{\text {dogs. }}$ zes, whilft the other is broiling, and there is no breathing, nor often feeing any thing above three feet from the ground; and if you have a mind to breathe a little frefh air, you muft ftand without, expofed to a continual fnow, and to a dry and piercing wind, which peels the fkin off the face, and caufes the trees in the forefts to crack. To all thefe perfecutions, that of the dogs is no fmall addition. Thefe are always in great numbers to fupply fuch as are killed by the wild beafts, but lean and ill-fed, and thin of hair, which renders them very chilly, fo that they are always about the fire, which is little enough for themfelves. And when they cannot get near that, they will lye upon the firft perfon that comes in their way, and it is not an unufual thing to awake almof choaked with three or four great dogs lying upon you, and in the day time it is ftill worfe, for they are ready to fnatch the morfel from your mouth, and ten or a dozen great curs are leaping over and trampling upon you continually.
This is but a fmall part of the miferies which attend this way of life, for there ${ }_{\text {Hunger the }}$ is a worfe too, and more infupportable than all the reft, which is hunger; it is no worlt of evils: uncommon thing to be in want of provifions, at a time when no game is to be found. The Indians are accuftomed to long fafting, and proportionably negligent in making proper provifions for thefe rude campaigns. The miffionary who gives the account of it was reduced to the neceffity of eating the fkin of eels and elks, with which his veft was lined, and when they were fpent, to feed on the fhoots and the fofteft parts of the bark of trees, and what is furprifing enough not only furvived thofe hardfips, but kept his health well all the time.

The Indians are very nafty in their cabins, and never change nor clean the furniture Indians fordid of their beds till worn to tatters. In the fummer they bathe every day, but at the in attire. fame time take care always to anoint themfelves with oil or fat of a very bad flavour. In the winter they remain wrapped in their coat of greafe, fo that nothing can be more naufeous and abominable than the fmell of their huts.

They are fo flovenly in eating, and the fight of their meals is fo flocking, that Coure raone would wonder at the difference between their palates and ours. They have, ${ }^{\text {lates. }}$ however, improved in this article fince the arrival of the French, efpecially thofe who live in the colony. The gnats are fo troublefome and vexatious in the fummer, that the inconveniencies of the fmoke are the leffer evil, and they are often obliged to raife it to get free from the fings of the gnats.

The eare which mothers take of their children whilf yet in the cradle is beyond Tendernefs expreflion. They never leave them, but carry them every where with them, and of Mothers. when they are ready to fink under the weight of their burdens, the additonal load of the child not only goes for nothing, but is confidered as a kind of relief and comfort in their fatigues.

Nothing can be more neat than thofe cradles, which are both foft and commodious. The child is fwathed only from the middle downwards, whence the head and body bend forwards; which, contrary to what one might naturally imagine, renders their bodies both active and well fhaped. .

## Of the Origin, Language, Religion, Government, c\&c.

Children after quitting their parents are under no fort of confinement, but left tö crawl on hands and feet, through woods, waters, mire, and fnow, thus rendering their bodies proof againit all injuries of air and weather. The diforders incident to the breaft and ftomach are thought however to proceed from this over-hardy way of education. In the fummer they are conftantly fwimming or paddling in the water. They are early taught the ufe of the bow and arrow, whence they become excellent markfmen. Wreftling is alfo a favourite exercife amongft them.
Indian educa. The firft and almoft fole object of an Indian's education is to inftil into the mind a principle of honour, which lafts as long as life, and is cultivated by the parents with the greateft care. This is effected always in an indirect manner, fuch as relating the noble exploits of their countrymen or anceftors. The youths take fire at the recital, and figh for fome occafion to imitate them. To correct their faults they employ tears and entreatics, and never menaces, which have no effect on the minds of Indians, it being a maxim with them, that none has a right to ufe the leaft coercive means towards them, and chaftifements are never practifed, but by fuch as have become converts to Chriftianity. The tears and reproaches of a mother, by faying, for inftance, to her daughter, Thou art a difgrace to me, are more prevalent than any punifhment, the higheft degree of which is throwing water in the face of the child, which is looked upon as an heinous offence. Slight as thefe chaftifements feem to us, yet fo great is their power over fuch minds, that a daughter has been known to ftrangle herfelf out of fomach and refentment for a few drops of water caft in her face by her mother, taking her final leave with thefe threatning words, You fall foon be rid of your daughter. From fuch an education we fhould be apt to promife but little good; but experience, the beft miftrefs, fhews us its falutary effects. The Indians by this means become early compofed and mafters of themfelves, reafon being generally their guide, and they are by no means propenfe to any kind of lewdnefs or debauchery.
The Indians of Canada are generally well made, and tall of ftature, and a deformed Indians of a
robuft habit healthy habit of body, and naturally very long livers, though their forced marches, and long fuftings, ruin many naturally excellent conftitutions; and the ufe of brandy, which they drink always with a view to intoxicate themfelves, has contributed not a little to unpeople this country, the inhabitants of which are now reduced to lefs than one twentieth part of what they were one hundred and fifty years ago.
Early indured. Their bodies are not fwathed and ftraitened in the cradle like ours; and nothing to hasdlips. is more proper to give them that wonderful agility in all their members than this liberty, and the exercifes to which they are accuftomed from their earlieft infancy. Their mothers fuckle them fometimes feven years, though they neglect not giving them other food from the firf year. They are almof continually expofed to the open air, and made to undergo the greatef fatigues, but gradually, and in proportion to their ftrength. Their food is fimple and natural, which, with the reft, contributes to render their body robuft, and capable of enduring incredible hardfhips, though many of chem die under this management before they arrive at their full growth.

Excel Earo.
peans in a-
cutenefs of
fenfes and
Eaculties.

Amongft the advantages they have over us, the firft and chief is the acutenefs and perfection of all their fenfes and faculties of mind and body. Their fight, amidft the fnow which dazzles them, and in fpite of the fmoke which blinds them for fix months of the year, is fharp and ftrong. Their hearing is extremely quick, and their fmell fo delicate, that they perceive fire long before they are capable of feeing it. Hence they cannot endure the fmell of mulk, nor of any other perfume, and fome among them pretend that every fmell difgufts them except that of eatables.
Their innate Their imagination is amazing, and if they have once feen a place, they retain quality of re- the idea of it in perpetual remembrance. They traverfe the vafteft and moft membring
places. unfrequented forefts without ever miffing their way. And the inhabitants of $A$ cadia, or Nova Scotia, have made voyages of above forty leagues in the open fea, without chart or compafs, in canoes of bark, to find out the Efkimaux with whom they were at war. The moft exact quadrant is not capable of fhewing the fun's height with greater exactnefs than they will with their naked eye; and no ftratagem could ever make them lofe their $w a y$ in any part of the continent. They are born with this quality, which is common even to the very chiidren, who

## of the different Indian Nations inhabiting Canada.

travel with the fame furenefs as the moft adult, fo that this property may be juftly faid to be innate in them.

The beauty of their imagination is equal to its livelinefs, which appears in all Their lively their difcourfes. They are quick at repartees, and all their harangues are full of imagiration Ahining paflages, which would have been applauded at Rome or Atbens. Their elo- andeicquence quence has a ftrength and neatnefs, and a virtue of moving the paffions, which flows from nature, and not from rules of art, and which the Greeks fo much admired in the Barbarians.

Their memory is no lefs wonderful ; their way of relating things is neat, concife, and, amidft the number of allegories, and other figures which they ufe, extremely animated, and embellifbed with all the beauties of which their languages are fufe ceptible.

Their judgment is juft and folid, tending always towards the chief point under de- Their judg. liberation, without deviating from the proper object, and free from hefitation or fick- ment and diflenefs in determining. As they hold all manner of labour in contempt, except what is patcs in matabfolutely neceffary to their fubfiftence, and fimple way of life, it is no wonder they are backward in learning the arts. And even as to fpiritual knowledge, which has little or no connection in their opinion with their prefent ftate, they give themfelves not the leaft trouble. As to what abfolutely concerns them, there is no nation more fharp fighted; at fuch a juncture they neither neglect nor precipitate any meafure, and if they are flow in refolving, they difcover no lefs quicknefs in the execution; a quality, which is remarkable amongt the Hurons and Iroquois beyond others.

They have generally a greatnefs of foul, and an elevation of fentiment, together with Marnanimity a conftancy of mind, which we, with all our religion and philofophy, hardly ever attain, and, in the moft fudden fhocks, they are always fo much mafters of themfelves, that you cannot difcover the leaft change in their countenance.

Their conftancy in torments is beyond all expreffion. A young woman fhall be confancy a whole day in the pains of child-birth without fo much as a fingle fhriek; and under fufthe leaft weaknefs would caufe her to be thought unworthy of the name of mother, ferings. and capable only of bringing cowards and poltroons into the world. Nothing is more common than to fee perfons of all ages and fexes endure, not only for hours, but alfo for feveral days together, all the tortures which fire or their tormentors are capable of inflicting without a groan; and their only thought during their fufferings is, how they may exafperate their executioners, by the moft galling reproaches.

With fo much firmnefs of foul, and fentiments fo noble, it is no wonder to find Fortiade. them calm and unmoved in the greatef dangers, and endowed with a courage proof againft every trial. In the wars, however, they expofe themfelves as little as poffible, as they place their chief glory in never buying a victory too dear ; and it is a maxim with them to weaken themfelves as little as poffible, fince their nations are far from being numerous. But when there is any neceffity to give battle, they fight like lions, and the fight of their blood ferves only to increafe their ardor in the combat. And, in fhort, all who have feen them engage make high encomiums of their behaviour.

But, what is abundantly furprifing, under an outfide which promifes none but the civility, homoft barbarous manners, they treat one another with a civility and a refpect un-fpradity, maxknown to the moft civilifed nations. Such a carriage proceeds from their want of im of indeproperty, where the words meum and tuum have not extinguifhed fentiments of charity, and benevolence, and humanity in their breafts. The eafy and unaffected gravity which appears in every action, and in their whole behaviour, even in their diverfions, the refpect they fhew to their equals, and reverence towards old age, are equally admirable. The maxim, that every man is independant of any other, makes them cautious not to injure any perfon. Friendfhip, compaffion, gratitude, their care of orphans, widows, and fick perfons, and that moft admirable hofpitality they exercife towards one another, are not fo much, in them, the effects of inftinct or fentiment, as of a perfualion that amongh men all things ought to be in common.

In a people deftitute of all manner of cultivation, it is no wonder if we find fome blemifhes, where we muft acknowledge fo many things truly worthy of commenda- Their vies, tion. Amongft their vices, drunkennefs may be faid to hold the firft. rank. They never drink but with defign to get drunk, and then they are tranfported with fury, and carried to fuch exceffes as are frightful to behold. The Europeans, however, are the caufe of this evil, which has almoft depopulated this continent.

In the Southern countries of Canada, men and women promifcuoufly are given to the moft fhameful lewdne!s, and the contagion has even fread itfelf amongtt the Indians of the Northern parts. The Iroguois, in particular, once a fober people, and

Lafciviour. nefs. far from incontinence of that kind, have fince caught the infection by their commerce with the Ilinois and other nations bordering on Louifiana, amongtt whom, it is faid, their lafcivioufnefs flows from a principle of religion. It is indeed no wonder that their country fhould be thinly peopled; for, befides this reafon, though the women are healthy and robult, they are, however, far from being fruitful. If we confider alfo their cuftom of long fuckling, of abrtaining from the company of their hufbands during that time, the hard labour to which they are fubjected, let their condition be what it will, the cuftom of proftituting the young women before marriage, which prevails in feveral parts, and the extreme diftefs to which they are often reducce, which makes them far from defiring children; all thefe caufes, in conjunction with the ravages made by the fmall pox, and other difeafes imported amongft thero by the Europeans, contribute to depopulate the country.
Pride and haughtinefs is another vice natural to thofe people, and almoft infepara-

Pride, diff be from them. Thofe nations which we look upon as fo very contemptible, have yet a Iroquign contempt of all others. The Hurons, before they were humbled by the hauois, who fucceeded to their pride, as it were by right of conquef, were the
 dominant vice, with a certain mixture of brutifhnefs. They are alfo extremely fufpicious and miftrufful of the Europeans; a fault which may admit of fome alleviation, confidering the treatment they often undergo from them. They are great mafters of the art of diffimulation, and cherifh a thirft of revenge, which, like an inheritance, they receive of their fathers, and tranfmit from generation to generation to their lateft pofterity, or at leaft till an occafion offer to fatiate it. The difrefpect too of children to their parents is what juftly fhocks all mankind.
The colour of the Savages is a tawny red, or copper colour, efpecially that of and their a ab in the he fon expong halles to the hotet ravs of an except on their heads and eye-brows, which is always jet-black, a diftinguifhing mark of all the Americans. Some of them plucle out the hair of their eye-brows. What makes this fingularity the more remarkable, is, that their children are born with long thin hair all over their bodies, which falls off at the end of eight days. There is alfo a down on the chins of the old men, fuch as that of fome women with us after arriving at a certain age. Some afcribe this property to the purity of their blood, others whil have it produced by their conftant cuftom of fmoking tobacco. Whatever be the caufe, the want of hair is efteemed by all thefe nations a principal beauty, fo that as foon as any appears they pluck it out by the roots, and they could not help looking on the firf Europeans they faw as monfters, and with a kind of horror, becaufe of their beards, which it was then the fafhion to wear long. The white complexion of the Europeans is equally difagreeable in their eyes, and it is reported that the fefh of the French and Englif had a difagreeable relifh, becaufe, it feems, it had a fakifh tafte.
If the lives which the Indians lead appear at firft fight to be fomewhat diffonant depends more on opinion than on any thing without us. Befides cuftom, which is a fecond nature, the liberty which they enjoy is more than fufficient to compenfate for all the inconveniences they feem to us to fuffer. The condition of frolling beggars, as well as that of moft indolent people, who prefer this darling of mankind to all the conveniences of life in exchange, proves, beyond all queftion, that men may be happy in the very arms of indigence. The Indians are the happieft of all mortals, and that for thefe two reafons: Firf, becaufe they believe themfelves to be fo; and, fecondly, becaufe they are in full and peaceable poffeffion of the mof valuable thing in nature, which is liberty. To thefe we may add a third, which is, that they neither know, nor defire to know, thofe falfe enjoyments which we purchafe with fo much pains, and with the lofs of that which is folid and real. And their moft admirable quality is that truly philofophical way of thinking, which makes them contemn all
the parade of our wealth and magnificence, fo that fome of the Iroquois, after they had been thewn all the fplendor of the royal palaces in France, preferred their forefts and cottages to all they had feen; admiring nothing in Paris fo much as the plenty of all forts of victuals they faw in the hops of the cooks in the freet de la bucbette. Hence not ignorance, or want of experience, as trial and obfervation induced them to treat our manners and way of living with the utmoft contempt.

There is, perhaps, no fubject more curious, or what has more employed the re- origin of $A$ fearches of the learned, than the origin of the nations inhabiting the different parts of mericans: the New World. And here, as in all fubjects of this nature, the great difficulty is to reconcile the various conjectures on this point with the account of things in the facred writings. Without entering into that controverfy, concerning which many books have been written, fome deriving the Indians of America from the antient Jeltes, others from the Chinefe, and fome from the Ifraelites, and, laftly, fome from Scandinavia, an abridgement of which would fill a moderate volume, I will content myfelf with giving what, in my humble opinion, is the mont probable conjecture concerning the origin of the Indians in that part of America I have been juft now defribing, which is, that of our countryman Brerewood, who derives their pedigree from Tartary, and efpecially, if it be true, that the continent of America is fepucated from that of the Afiatic Tartary only by narrow inlets of the fea. The proofs with which this learned gentleman fupports his hypothefis, are fuch as flow from a fund of fagacity, and folid good fenfe. The firft is, that this continent has always been better peopled on the fide towards $A / a$, than on that towards Europe. In the fecond place, the genius and manners of the Americans, in thefe parts, have a great and friking refemblance with thofe of the Tartars, and all of them have the fame contempt for meclaniic arts. Thirdy, their colour and complexion are almoft the fame, and what littie difference there may be, proceeds from that of the climates, and from the cuftom of the Americans in rubbing themfelves with different ointments. In the fourth and laf place, the wild beafts found in America could only have come from Tartary, as it is impoffible that thefe animals fhould traverfe the ocean in their way to the new pived con peowor:d, and Tartary is the only country from whence they could come without this Tartary. trave fe. The difference in that the Tartars circumcife themfelves is no material objection, thofe people having never known the ufe of this rite, till they had embraced the doctrine of Mabomet. Every one is free to think as he pleafes, but, for my part, if we muft derive them from fomewhere, inftead of what is perhaps the beft conjecture of all, which is, that they are Aborigines, I cannot fee what can reafonably be oppofed to circumftances fo full of conviction.

## Hiftory of the Difcovery and Settlement of Canada.

THOUGH the Englijb claim a right to all North America, from the Difcovery of it by Cabot in 1497, to which he gave no name but that of the Nerefoundland, yet the French pretended claim of this part of the world is Fremblfift founded as carly as the year I 504 , when, as they fay, the fifhermen of difcoveries. Bayonize, Normundy, and Bretagne, ufed to fifh for cod on the great bank of Newfoundland; and, to confirm it, that in 1506, Fean Denys of Honffeur made a map of the gulph known at this day under the name of St Laurence.
In $150 \AA$, Thomas Aubert, a pilot of Dieppe, brought fome of the Indians of North Anzerica to France. The kings of France, however, feem not to have turned their attention towards Anerica till the year 1523, when Francis I. defirous to promote the Difcoveries of trade and navigation of his kingdom, ordered Yobn Verazani, who was then in his Verazani. fervice, to fail on difcovery of thofe countries, of which much talk began to be made at this time. Verazani fet out, in 1523, for North America, with four fhips, but with what fuccefs we are not told, except only that he brought back his four hips fafe into port. Towards the end of the year following, he armed a thip in order to continue his difcoveries. In the month of March he difcowered the land of Florida, and, after coafting along fhore 50 leagues to the Southwards, found himfelf in 34 deg. North latitude; then, turning Northwards, he coafted the continent C c

## Hifory of the Difcovery and Settlement

of North America as high as an ifland, which the French writers tell us had been difcovered by the inhabitants of Bretagne, and is probably the fame with Newfound land. The fuccefs of his third voyage is not fo well known, though the Spanifb writers will have it that Verazani was taken near the Canaries by theif countrymen, and hanged as a pirate.
Ten years afterwards, Pbilip Cbabot, admiral of France, engaged the king to re-

Cartier's difcoveries.
fume the defign of fettling a colony of French in America, and prefented Captain Jacques Cartier of St Malo, as a fit perfon to conduct that affair. The king yiclded to this requeft, and, in April 1534, Cartier fet out on his expedition. On the 10 th of Nay he had fight of Nerefoundland, where he could not land for the ice; wherefure, tteering Southward ten degrees, he came to an anchor in a port which he called St Catberine's. Thence, afcending Northward, he made the Illes des Oifeaux, or Bird Iflands. After coafting moft part of Newfoundland, he heered his courfe Southwards, and after vifiting great part of the coafts of the gulph, and taking poffeffion in the name of his mafter, he returned into France, full of the advantages his country would probably reap from his difcoveries. The moft zealous perfon for the fettlement of a colony in thofe parts, at the French court, was the Sieur de la Mailleraye. This gentleman obtained a commiffion for Cartier, who fet out with three fhips, accompanied by feveral young gentlemen as volunteers, and, on the tenth of Auguft, entered the gulph, to which he gave the name of St Laverence, from the Saint whofe feftival is celebrated on that day. This name has fince been given to the river that difcharges itfelf into it, which before that time had always been called Canada by the natives. He difcovered the inland of Anticofif, or Natifcotek, which he called the ifland of Afumption; and afcending the river 80 leagues as high as the Saguenay, and continuing his voyage 90 leagues higher, as far as Hocbelaga, a large village of the Indians, gave it the name of Montroyal, now called Montreal, as well as the whole inland in which it ftands. But the names which Cartier gave to the inlands, rivers, capes, and places, in the maps he has left us, are hardly intelligible, and even the terms he mentions are no longer to be found in the languages of Canada.
Robervaicon. For fome time after this France feemed to have no thoughts of Canada, till I540, fituted vice- when François de la Rogue, Seigneur de Roberval, at his own requeft, obtained a
roy of Cana. roy of ${ }_{\text {Cana. }}$ de. commifion, and was afterwards, by letters patent, created lord of Norimuerzere, and viceroy and king's lieutenant general in Canada, Hocbelaga, Saguenay, Newfoundland, Belle ifle, Carpon, Labrador, the Great Bay, and Bacalaos. . Next year Roberval fet fail with five fhips, on board of which was Cartier, in quality of firf pilot, and built a fort, according to fome, on the river of St Laurence, or, as others fay, on the illand of Cape Breton, leaving Cartier as his lieutenant with a numerous garrifon. Roberval made feveral other voyages, in the laft of which he perifhed with all on board, and with them all the hopes of France of fettling this part of the new world.

De la Roche fails to fettle a colony.

After fifty years of civil wars, France feemed to refume her former intention of fetling colonies in America, and, in $\mathbf{I} 598$, the Marquis de la Rocbe, a gentleman of Bretagne, obtained of Henry IV. the fame powers and commiffion which M. de Roberval had under Francis I. and Henry III. The firft land he arrived at, was Ille de Sable, or Sandy Ifle, a barren and inhofpitable illand, where, if we may believe the French accounts, the Baron de Lery had endeavoured to fettle a colony as early as the year 1 508. Afterwards M. de la Rocbe vifited the coaft of Acadia on the neighbouring continent ; and, after making what obfervations he judged neceffary for his defign, he fet fail for France. The great expence he was at to make it fucceed proving fruitlefs, he is faid to have died of grief.

The ill fuccefs of the marquis hindered not an eager follicitation for his commiffion. M. de Cbauvin, and M. de Cbatte, fucceeding each other in this fervice about 1600,1602 , and 1603 . About this time a gentleman of Saintonge, a grave and experienced captain, at the follicitation of Governor de Cbatte, made a voyage to Ca nada. He failed up the river St Laurence as far as Sault St. Louis, where Cartier had been before; but the village of Hocbelaga was now no more. On his return to France he found that de Cbatte was dead, and a new governor appointed in his room. This was Peter du Guaft, Sieur de Monts of Saintonge, gentleman of the king's bed-chamber, and governor of Pons, who had obtained the exclufive privilege

## $\begin{array}{lllllll}\text { of } & C & A & N & A & D & A\end{array}$

of trading for furs from 44 to 54 degrees of North latitude, with power to grant lands as high as 45 degrees, and with letters patent creating him vice-admiral and lieutenant general over all this tract. De Monts was of the reformed religion, and the king had granted him the full exercife of it in America, on condition he fhould people the country, and fettle the Roman catholic religion amongft the Indians. This gentleman, who was a man of honour, and zealous for the fuccefs of the fettlement, had maintained the company formed by his predeceffor, and alfo ftrengthened it by the acceffion of feveral merchants of the principal ports of France, efpecially thofe of Rocbelle. The armament fitted out on this occafion furpaffed all that had been before, but his exclufive privilege raifed him abundance of enemies, who traverfed all his defigns, and ruined him at laft. However he, together with Samuel Cbamplain, and $\mathfrak{F}$ fean de Biencour, afterwards his lieutenant, finifhed their incroachments in Acadia, begun by the Marquis de la Roche, and next in that part of the continent of America, lying to the North-Weft of the Baye Françife, which the French pretend to be a part of Canada. The fame year, 1604, they made a fettlement at the inand of St Croix, and the winter following Cbamplain extended his incroachments as far as the River of Penobfort, where Pentagoet was built.

In 1605, the fame gentlemen intruded as far as 2uinibequi, now known by the name of Kennebeck River; thence to Cape Malebar, near the Cape called by the French, Cape Blanc, and by our writers Cape Cod, in the neighbourhood of Bofon. The French writers alfo tell us, that Cbamplain planted a crofs on Cape Malebar, dedby Cobanpand took poffeffion of it in the name of his mafter. Three years afterwards, that lam. is, in 1608, the fame Cbamplain founded the city of 2uebec, the capital of Nerw France, on the third of $\mathcal{F} u l y$, on the Northern bank of the river St Laurence. In 16 II Cbamplain penetrated into the province of Nerw York to the country of the Iroquois, and, in his way, feized on Corleur Lake, and changed its name to that of Cbamplain. In the winter of $\mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{I}_{3}}$, he ran over the country of the Hurons.

The firf hoftilities between the Englifh and French nations, in thefe parts, commenced about the year 1613, when Captain Samuel Argal fetting fail from Vir zinia for menton of hofi the Newfoundland fifhery, about the Ifle of the defart mountains, hearing that fome lities between ftrangers had fettled near Pentagoet, attacked and carried that fettlement; and fome Ene Engijo. time after the governor of Virginia fent out Argal, with a commiffion to drive the French out of Acadia, or Nova Scotia, in confequence of the grant of fames I. He proceeded to Pentagoet, which he found abandoned; from thence he went to the Ine of St Croix, where he demolifhed the plantation of de Monts, and thence fteering for Port Royal in Nova Scotia, fet fire to it, and in two hours deftroyed what had coft the French more than a hundred thoufand crowns, befides the lofs of three years labour.

It was about this time, in $\mathrm{IGr}_{3}$, on Cbamplain's return to France, that Canada obtained Canada how the name of New France. Cbarles de Bourbon, Count of Soiffons, taking upon himfelf canled News the protection of the colony, made Cbamplain his lieutenant, who, after the Count's Frince. death, was continued in his employ by his fucceffor in the chief direction: This was the Prince of Conde, under whofe aufpices he returned to Quebec, where he found every thing in a very flouriming condition. Some time after, the court's neglecting the colony, and abandoning the proprietors and perfons interefted in the company to their own narrow views, and the troubles, which arofe in France, created many obftructions to its growth, fo that Cbamplain loft moft of his time in voyages to Europe to follicit fuccours, which were feldom or never granted him in feafon, when opportunity or need required. The jealoufy of the merchants was no fmall addition to thofe evils. The Prince of Conde, in 1620, yielded his viceroyalty of New France to the Marfhal de Montmorency, and Cbamplain ftill continued in the government of the colony as bis lieutenant.

The year following the Iroquois attacked the French fettlements in three bodies, colony ate one of which carried fire and fword to the gates of Quebec; this confideration, tacked by the with a rumour that the Hurons were on the point of breaking their alliance with ${ }^{\text {Iroquois. }}$ the Prench, and joining the Iroquois, made Cbamplain follicitous for fecuring the capital, the inhabitants of which, at this time, though fo much had been tone to people the colony, I am affured, did not exceed fifty perfons, inclưding women and children.
children. And commerce was far from being open, though there was a very flotrihhing trade at Tadoufjac, and a good mart at the Tbree Rivers, 25 leagues above Quebec. For thefe reafons Cbamplain, in 1623 , caufed the fortificatins of that capital to be built with flone ; this done, he returned into France with his family, where he found the Marfhal de Montmorency engaged in a treaty with his nephew the Duke de Ventadour for furrendering to him the viceroyalty of New France, which was foon after concluded. This year, or the year before, on remonftrances made to the king that the company neglected the colony, their privileges were taken from them, and given to two private perfons, William and Emeric de Caen.

## Cardinal

Four years after this, Cardinal Richelieu, defirous of advancing the Frencis comRichlicuforms merce in Canada, fince the Sieurs de Caen thought of nothing but enriching thema new compa- felves, like their predeceffors, formed a new company, on terms which the French
ny. writers extol as highly advantageous to that colony, and which would have rendered it the moft powerful fettlement in America, had they been carried into execution. The firf year of their privileges, which was 1628 , they were to carry over two or three hundred worimen of different trades, and, before fifteen years hould expire, they obliged themfelves to augment the number of inhabitants to fixteen thoufand, to provide them lodging, and a fufficiency of all neceffaries for three years, and, after that, to affign them as much land to clear as would be fufficient to fubfift them, and to furnifh them with feed to fow it. All the labourers were to be natives of France, and no foreigner, or heretic, was to be fuffered to fet foot in the colony. In each fettlement were to be at leaft three priefts, whofe expences, as well as thofe of their function, were to be born by the company during fifteen years, after which they were to fubfift on cleared lands to be affigned them.

## Privileges

granted to it.
To indemnify or fatisfy the company for this expence, the king granted to them it. and to their affigns for ever the fort and fettlement of Quebec, all the country of New France, Florida included, the whole courfe of the great river, with the other rivers which flow into it, or which difcharge themfelves into the fea within this tract, together with all its iflands, ports, rivers, fifheries, $\mathcal{E} c$. conformable to the ordinance : The king only preferving to himfelf the duties of fealty and homage, with a crown of gold of the weight of eight marks, at every fucceffion to the throne, and the falaries of the officers of juftice, who fhould be named and prefented by the company when they fhould think fit to appoint any fuch court. They had alfo power to caft cannon, build and fortify places, make all forts of arms and weapons offenfive and defenfive, and in general to do every thing neceflary for the defence and fecurity of the colony and its commerce ; alfo power to make grants of lands in fuch quantities as they fhould judge proper, and to qualify them with fuch titles, honours, rights, and privileges, as they fhould fee fit, and according to the rank, condition, and merits of the perfons to whom they fhould be granted, and with fuch incumbrances, referves, and conditions, as to them hould feem meet; except only that in cafe of erections of lands into dutchies, marquifates, earldoms, or baronies, they fould take out letters of confirmation on the prefentation of Cardinal Richelieu, grand mafter, ©hief, and fuperintendant of the navigation and commerce of France. His majefty alfo revokes all former conceffions, granting the entire trade for furs, hides, and other peltry, to the affociates for fifteen years only, to commence from the Ift of Fanuary 1628 , till the laft day of December 1643 , with all other commerce, whether by land or fea, within the faid countries, in the moft extenfive manner that may be, referving only the cod and whale filheries, which the king leaves free to all his fubjects; and provided, alfo, that all French fettled in thofe parts, and not fubfifted at the company's expence, fhall be entitled to trade for furs with the Indians, on condition that they fhall only fell fuch furs to the company's factors at the general rate of forty fous tournois each. The king further prefents the company with two chips of war from two to three hundred tuns burthen, which the company hall be obliged to maintain, and in cafe of lofs to replace, except they fhall happen to be taken by his majefty's enemies in open war. The company, in cafe of failure, by:not carrying over fifteen hundred perfons of both fexes in the firft ten years, were-obliged to refund the coft of the two fhips of war; and, in cafe of failure, by not tranfporting the like number in the five remaining years, to forfeit their charter. The company had leave to tranfport on the faid hips what
officers

# of $\quad C \quad A \quad N, A \quad D \quad A$. 

officers and troops they fhould fee fit, provided only that all captains fo tranfported, as well as commanders of places and forts, which now are, or thall hereafter be built, fhall take his majefty's commiffions or provifions.

In order to induce perfons to fettle in New France, and to erect all forts of Encouragemanufactures there, it is ordered ; that all artifans who Chall engage with the company, ments offered and who thall follow their profeffions there for fix years, on returning into France, to fettlers. fhall be free to follow their feveral trades and crafts in Paris, and other cities throughout the kingdom; that all merchandize, and efpecially fuch as fhall be manufactured by the French in that province, hall be exempt from all impofts and duties within the kingdom for fifteen years to come, as well as all ftores, provifions, and warlike ammunition, which fhall be deftined for the faid province; that all perfons, of whatever rank or condition, may enter ynto the faid company, without derogatiun to the honours or privileges annexed to their orders, his majefty engaging to grant letters of noblefs to twelve of the company, in cafe fo many fhall be found who Ahall not be of that rank, the which nobility or honour fhall defcend to all their lawful iffue; that all the defcendants of French refiding in New France, as well as all Indians who fhall be converted to the faith, fhall be held and reputed legitimate French, with power to inhabit, acquire, devife, fucceed, and accept donations and legacies, in the fine manner as natural French, without neceffity of taking out letters declaratory of naturalization.

Theie articles were figned the 19th of April 1627, by Cardinal Richelieu, and by Company en: thofe who had prefented the project, and approved, of by the king, by an edict in the tuted the com month of May, of the fame year, dated in the camp before Rocbelle: This done, the prance. Duke de Vent adour refigned his place of viceroy. The company took the title of the Company of New France, amounting to the number of 107 perfons, whereof Card. Ricbelieu and Marfhal Defiat were the chief, being joined by feveral other perfons of quality, and the reft confifting of many of the richeft merchants and citizens of Paris and other trading cities. Thus this colony was likely to become worthy of the public attention, being fupported by fo powerful a company.

The beginnings of this eftablifhment were far from being fortunate. The firft veffels fent by the company were taken by an Englif/s fleet under the command of Capt. Kirk, who after a firft attempt without fuccefs, and making himfelf mafter of a French fquadron, which carried feveral French families, and provifions for the garrifon, paid it another vifit in 162.9, when he took Quebec, by which he made a conqueft of all Canada; and it remained in the hands of the Englijh, the French inhabitants continuing in their Canada conhabitations, till 1632, when it was reftored to France, together with Acadia and the quered by the ifland of Cape Breton, at the peace of St Germain's en Laye. From the death of ${ }_{\text {refford }}^{\text {Engibs }}$ and Cbamplain, which happened about this time, I find nothing very interefting, excepting that the company of the hundred affociates, following the footfeps of their predeceffors, fuffered the colony to languifh ; and that the miffionaries were bufied on all hands in converting the Indians; and that the irruptions of the Iroquois made it neceffary for the new governor to think of fecuring the colony againft any future attempts. This was the occafion of their intrufion in building Ricbelieu fort at the mouth of the $I$ roquois river, fince called Ricbelieu river. That Indian nation ftill continued their ra- Ricbelieu fort vages till I645, when a peace was concluded with them, and ratified by all the can- built. tons. In 1647, the Chevalier de Montmagny, Cbamplain's fucceffor in the government of New France, was recalled, on account of a new regulation made by the court, that no governor of any French colony fhould continue above three years in office, the occafion of which was the refufal of a governor general of the Illes to admit a fucceffor, and his maintaining himfelf in his government.

Montmagny was fucceeded by M. d'Aillebouft, who had commanded at the Tbree Aillebouft Rivers. He refembled his predeceffor in his prudent adminiftration, in taking pro- governo:. per meafures to gain and preferve the affections and efteem of both French and Indians, and in a perfect knowledge, of the province and its neceffities.

Quebec, as well as the other French fettlements in Canada, now enjoyed a calm, and all Embafy from the Indians, who were accuftomed to live among them, partook of the fame tranquillity. New England The trade confifted chiefly in furs, and was carried on principally at the Tbree Rivers and Tadoufac, whither the Indians reforted for that purpofe. The Iroquois continued their, incurfions upon the Hurons, allies of the French, with their wonted fuccefs. But one of the moft extraordinary events, was an embafly from New England, propofing a perpetual alliance between the two colonies, independent of any ruptures that might

## Hifory of the Difcovery and Settlement

happen betwixt the two crowns. The French governor was highly pleafed with this propofal, and for that purpofe, with advice of the council, fent Father Dreutillettes to Bofton, in quality of plenipotentiary, to conclude and fign the treaty; but on condition the Englifb fhould join their forces with them againft the Iroquois, The fuccefs of this firl negociation is uncertain ; all that we know of it is, that, after languifhing for fome time, it was refumed with more warmth in 1651 ; and that
it came to nothing, becaufe the people of New England were unwilling to agree to commence hoftilities againt the Iroquois; whether it was, that they had nothing to fear from them, or that thofe Indians were then in alliance with them, I know not.

This year too the Huron nation was almoft entirely deftroyed by the Iroquis,

Hurons bro- particularly the cantons of $S t$ Ignatius, and of St Lewis, with moft part of the warriors of St Mary. And, in about eight days time, moft of the cantons in the neighbourhood of this laft were abandoned, the inhabitants removing to the little inland of St Fofeph, where, neglecting to fow the land, and their hunting and fifhing falling fhort, they fuffered inconceivable hardhips, being reduced to the neceflity of eating dead bodies, which they dug up after they had been half confumed witi rottennefs.
Ravages, de- The hiftory of the remaining part of Aillebouft's government contains nothing re- markable, except the deftruction of the Hurons of $S t$ Jobn, a populous canton, conby the Iroquois; a confpiracy of the Hurons of the canton of St Matthew, efpecially thofe who were ftill idolaters, againt the French, from a belief that they owed all their misfortunes to them, and to the new religion introduced by them, and difconcerted by the vigilance of their miffionaries; and the defertion of the Ille of St Yofer, occafioned by the famine above mentioned, part of the inhabitants tranfporting themfelves to Quebec, and the others retiring, fome into the countries of other Indian nations, on whom they brought the arms of the Iroquois; fome taking fanctuary amongft the Englib of Penfylvania; and others, again, particularly the cantons of St Jobn Baptift and St Micbael, taking fhelter amongft the Iroquois themfelves, who, contrary to expectation, gave them a good reception ; thofe, in the laft place, who continued to wander through woods and deferts, being all taken and butchered. From thefe events it was, that not only the Hurons trembled at the name of the Iro. quois, but alfo, from a like terror, all the banks of the river of the Outawais, which but the year before were fo full of inhabitants, were almoft totally abandoned, none knowing what became of thofe Indians; and the French themfelves were filled with no lefs dread of thofe mercilefs favages. We find, alfo, an expedition of the Hurons, who had taken fanctuary under the cannon of Quebec, againft the Iroquois, which mifcarried, moft of the party in it being either killed, or taken and burnt. And, laftly, we find, recorded the progrefs of the miffionaries in converting the natives in spite of all obftacles, death and the cruelleft torments not excepted, the chief intention of France being evidently directed towards that end, from a notion that, in order to fecure the affections of the Indians, they muft begin by infpiring them with an ardent zeal for their religion.

About the end of 1650 , famous in the annals of Canada for the deftruction of almoft all the Huron nation, M. de Laufon, one of the principal members of the company of Canada, was named to the government of New France in the room of M. $d^{b}$ Allebouft, whofe three years were now expired; but did not arrive till the year after. This gentleman had always been uncommonly active in the affairs of the colony, and it was owing to him principally that quebec was reftored by the Englifh to the French. He had heard of the decline of the colony, but, on his arrival, found its affairs in a worfe pofture ftill than had been reprefented to him. The Iroquois continued their ravages, and being grown fierce by their victories, no longer refpected the French forts as checks to their incurfions, but fpread themfelves over all the country, fo that no perfon could think himfelf fafe in his own houfe, and the French governor of the Three Rivers was killed by them at the head of his troops, and in his own poft. The Northern country felt the fame fury, and Syllery, no longer accounted fafe within its retrenchment of palifades, was inclofed with a wall mounted with cannon.

The country in New England and Nova Scotia, occupied by the Abenaquis nations, where Father Dreuillettes had fown the feeds of the Roman catholic reli-
gion, and gained them over to the French intereft, were the only countries which the Iroquois never dared to invade. The people of New England felt in Bad policy of the fequel the ill effects of fuffering the French to gain and fecure the friendfip of ${ }^{\text {New England }}$ thofe Indians by the ties of religion. About this time I find a miffion eftablifhed amongft the Attikamegues, the miffionary appointed to this work being killed by the Iroquois, who were bloody enemies to them and their caufe, fo that fcarce a year paffed but one or other died a martyr to his profeffion.

Montreal fuffered no lefs from the incurfions of the Iroquois, than the other quarters of New France. And M. de Maifonneuve, after going to Paris for fuccours, which he could fertled among not otherwife obtain, returned in 1653 , with a reinforcement of a hundred men, and, the 1 roquois. what was reckoned a greater acquifition, with Margaret Burgefs, a native of Langres, foundrefs of the inftitution of the Daughters of the Congregation, and famous throughout all the colony for her eminent virtues. This year alfo a peace was concluded with the Iroquois, though not long kept, being broken and cemented again afrefh the year following, and miffionaries fettled amongft feveral of the Iroquois cantons.

Much about this time the Iroquois compleated the deftruction of the Eries, or Fate of the Cat Indians. After driving the Hurons from their country, the Iroquois next march- Outazwais. ed againft their allies, and particularly the Outazeais, who finding themfelves not in a condition to refift thofe who had conquered the braveft and moft powerful nations of all this continent, thought proper not to wait at home till their throats fhould be cut, and their villages reduced to ahhes. Some of them had therefore already retired into to the bay of Saguinan, others into the Anfe de Tonnerve, both of them in lake Huron, and numbers into the illands of Monitoualin and Micbillimakinac. But the bulk of the nation had remained on the banks of the great river, which bears their name, till the total deftruction of the Huron cantons. On this they joined themfelves to the Hurons called Tionnontatez, with whom they penetrated far into the Southern countries. At firf they made an alliance with the Sioux, with whom they afterwards quarrelled, and, thus, trained up to war, at their own coft, that nation, hitherto regarded as very unwarlike, and fcarce ever heard of on this fide the $M i / f / \bar{j} p_{i}$. Then, feparating themfelves into feveral bands, by the mifery to which they were reduced, they carried every where the terror of the name of the Iroquois; and at length after many wanderings, and feparations into fmall bodies, feveral of which have never fince been heard of, they have diminifhed to fuch a degree, that there fcarce at prefent fubfilts the twentieth part of what they formerly were.

The good underftanding between the French and the Upper Iroquois was of no War renewed long continuance. For, in 1657 , they had come to a refolution to extirpate the ${ }_{q u y}$ with the Iro. French, by a general maffacre of all that were in their country; but being difco- ${ }^{\text {quais. }}$ vered, the whole nation took off the malk, and the war began with greater animofity than ever.

In $\mathcal{F}$ uly, of the year following, the Vifcount d'Argenfon, the new governor ge- Ecclefiafic neral, landed at Quebec ; who, by his vigorous meafures in repreffing the infults of regulations. the Iroquois, fettled the repofe of the colony for fome time. In 1659, we are to place the arrival of François de Laval, titulary bihhop of Petrea, with the Pope's brief as apoftolical vicar, and with him feveral other ecclefiatics, who were fettled in the feveral curacies, which had been till now ferved by the Jefuits, in order as they arrived. Thefe curacies were at firft ferved by commiffion, and were removeable at the will of the bifhop, or fuperiors of the feminary of 2uebec, but now named by the directors of the foreign miffions. Since that there has been an order of the court to have all the curacies fixed like thofe in France, though this has not been entirely complied with, and efpecially in the ifland of Montreal, where the curacies are under the direction of the feminary of 2uebec. The feminary of St Sulpicius had, two years before this, acquired all the rights of the firft proprietors of this ifland; and, in 1662 , M. de Petrea obtained letters patent of the king for the erection of a feminary at Quebec, which was to furnifh paftors to the whole colony, and to the directors of which the tithes were to be paid, and the whole to be taxed at a thirteenth for the revenue of the church. But the fettlers complaining of this burden, the fupreme council of New France iffued an arret in 1667, ordaining the tenths to be taxed at the twenty fixth part, to be paid in grain, and that new-cleared lands fhould pay nothing; which arret was accordingly put in execution. The colony af-

## Hifory of the Dijcovery and Settlement

terwards increafing, new curacies were eftablifhed, and the tithes claimed as their right, which was fettled by a royal edict in May 1679. Five years after, 2uebec was erected into a bihop's fee, confirming the provifional arrct of the fupreme council with refpect to either, and provided that, if the tenths ihould be found infufficient for the maintenance of the curacies, the deficiency fhould be made good by the lords and inhabitants, which has, however, never been allowed, the king granting out of his own domain the fum of 7600 livres yearly towards the fubfiftence of curates The fum for the maintenance of a curate was afterwards regulated by the king at 400 livres yearly; and, in 1707 , his majefty, befides the above fum of 7600 livres, grants the additional fum of 2000 livres yearly, for the fupport of fuch as, by the reafon of their great age, or other infirmities, were unable to ferve their cures; which fum was to be divided into fix portions, of 300 livres each, and one of 200 . There are moreover two fums of 1350 livres each, one for the benefit of the faid curates, and for building parochial churches, the patronage of which was to refide in the bifhop, and not, as hitherto, in the lords, which churches were alfo to be built of ftone, and all thofe fums to be in the difpofal of the bifhop. The chapter of the cathedral is compofed of a dean, a head chanter, or precentor, a chief archdeacon, a divine, and twelve canons. The king nominates thofe of the firft rank, and the bifhop the reft.

To return to Montreal, the directors of the feminary of St Sulpicius firft of all fet about building an hofpital, to which feveral pious perfons largely contributed, to be ferved by the daughters of the Hotel dieu of the fame city, an inftitution fince erected into an order. At the fame time was founded the inftruction of the daughters of use congregation for the education of young perfons of the tender fex of all conditions, which equals any thing of the kind in Europe in every refpect. The firt defign was to make nuns of the pupils, but this was laid afide on the edict in 1709, which forbids their entering a cloifter, or taking any vow. They remonftrated, defiring to be permitted to take upon them fimple and not folemn vows; but this was alfo rejected by the council as a thing of pernicious confequence to the colony. The Urfelins of 2uebec had the fame object in their inftitution, though with littie effect without the walls, all their precepts vanifhing out of mind and memory, as foon as the pupils get amongft their Indian relations, where they take to their old way of living.

We are to place here alfo the difcovery of fome Indian nations about the North and Weft of Lake Huron, as well as fome new miffions amongft the Abenaquis, and E/kimaux, and the firf vifits of the French to the Sioux, a wandering, but very populous nation on the banks of the Miffipi to the weft of Canada, from whote mild difpofition, and natural good fenfe, they promifed themfelves many advantages, About this time I find the French colony reduced to great extremities from the hortilities of the Iroquois, and the want of fuccours from France, fo that none durf Itir from the forts without an efcort. Thefe evils were ftill augmented by the aceeffion of an epidemical diftemper, which particularly carried off a great number of young children. I pafs over many particulars relating to the hoftilities of the Iroquois, and the negociations for a peace, with the various turns and hopes occafioned by thofe tranfactions, the fuccefs and fate of the miffionaries, bufied on all hands in converting the Indians, at the hazard and often with the lofs of their lives.
I cannot, however, help taking notice of one of the moft extraordinary earth-

Account of
a dreadful
earthquake.

Hofpital, quakes that has happened almof in any country in the memory of man, whether you confider the vaft extent of land which felt its hocks, or the fingularity of its aftonihhing effects. F. Cbarlevoix's account of it, is what I am about to give, and that chiefly for the fake of thofe who are fond of the marvellous. He introduces his relation with remarks on the pernicious influence of the trade of felling fipituous liquors to the $\mathrm{ln}_{\boldsymbol{m}}$ dians, the effects of which were a total diffolution of manners, and a difregard to the remonftrances of the bihop, preachers, and confeffors, as well as to the thunders of the church, and the menacings of the divine wrath. The bifhop of 2 uebec, by an application to court, put a ftop to this infamous traffic, which produced fuch horrible diforders; but, fays that learned miffionary, heaven had already prevented his cares, and, by one of thofe events which frike terror into the moft obdurate and licentious, the greateft part of the colony were brought back to the right way from which they had wandered. The matter of fact, fays he, has been attefted by the conftant and unanimous teffimony of a whole colony; and the effects, which fill fub--

## $\begin{array}{lllllll} & C & A & N & A & D & A\end{array}$.

fift, put it beyond the cavils of the moft fceptical. He does not, however, pretend to vouch it in all its circumftances. After this he proceeds as follows :

During the autumn in 1663, a number of bodies of fire, of different figures, but all of them extraordinary, were feen in the air. Over $24 e b e c$ and Montreal appeared in the night a globe of fire, extremely fhining, only at Montreal it feemed as if it proceeded from the moon, and was accompanied with a noife, like the difcharge of a cannon, and after gliding through the air for about three leagues, it vanifhed behind the mountain whence the ifland takes its name.

On Fanuary 7, the following year, there arofe an almoft imperceptible vapour from the great river, which, after it was ftruck with the fun's rays, became tranfparent, but with body fufficient to fupport two parahelions, which appeared by the fide of this meteor. Thus appeared at the fame time, three funs, in a line parallel to the horizon, fome fathoms diftant from each other, each of them with a rainbow, the colours of which varied every inftant, now appearing like an ordinary rainbow, then of a bright whitenefs, as if there had been a great fire behind it. This fight lafted two full hours, and was repeated on the 14 th, though lefs perceptible.

In the beginning of Fcbruary, a rumour went, that an earthquake would very Earthquake foon happen, fuch as had never happened in the memory of man, taking its rife predicted. from the admonitions of certain perfons eminent for piety, warning every foul to make their peace with God, and try to appeare the divine wrath, juflly kindled againft New France.

On the night of the I 3 th of the fame month, an Algonkin woman, a very fervent Voice forechriftian, being awake, and fitting on her bed, heard a voice, faying, that within two days warring. wonderful things fhould happen. Next day, as the was in the foreft with her fifter, making her provifion of wood, fhe heard the fame voice, predicting that on the morrow, between four and five in the evening, the earth would quake in a terrible manner.

A young maiden of the fame nation, whofe piety had obtained the miraclous cure Dreamand of a difeafe, dreamt on the night between the $4^{\text {th }}$ and 5 th inflant, that the Virgin extafy. Mary appeared to her, and told her the hour, and all the circumftances of this earthquake. On the evening of the 5 th, immediately before the earthquake began, fhe appeared as if the were befides herfelf, crying out, with all her force, Now it is juff coming, to the great aftonifhment of all who heard her.

Laftly, on the fame day, mother Mary of the Incarnation, the illuftrious foundrefs of the Vifionof Mo. Urfuline nuns of Nevo France, who was far from being a weak perfon, after feveral ther Mary. warnings from heaven of the impending event, which the communicated to F. Lallemant her director, about half an hour after five in the evening, as the was in prayer thought fhe faw our Lord wroth with Canada, and that the was moved by fome fupernatural power to demand juftice of him for all the crimes committed in this province ; and that all fhe could do to obtain fome mitigation of this punifhment, was, to put up fervent prayers that the fouls might not perifh with the bodies. Immediately afterwards, fhe felt an inward affurance that the divine wrath was on the point of breaking out, and that the contempt of the ordinances of the church, was the chief caufe why it was kindled. She perceived almoft, in the fame inftant, four devils at the four corners of the city of 2 uebec, agitating the earth with great violence, and a perfon of a majeftic prefence, who from time to time let loofe the reins to their fury, and then withheld them.

At the fame moment, the heavens being perfectly ferene, a noife was heard all o-Defription ver the city, like that of a great fire, which frightened all the people out of their of the earthver the city, like that of a great fire, which frightened all the people out of their fuke.
dwellings. Then all the houfes were fhaken and rocked to fuch a degree, that they almoft touched the ground, fometimes on one fide, fometimes on the other, the doors opening and fhutting of themfelves with a mighty noife, all the bells ringing without hands, and the timber of the palifades bounding to and fro; the walls were fplit, the beams fell out and were bent, and the domeftic animals made the moft frightful howlings; the furface of the earth had a motion like that of the fea, the trees were twifted together, and many of them torn up by the roots, and toffed to a great diftance. With thefe fights were heard all forts of noifes; fometimes of a raging fea breaking its dykes, fometimes of a great number of chariots and carriages rolling over the pavement, and fometimes of mountains of
rock or marble opening and fplitting. A thick duft arofe like fmoke, fo that an univerfal conflagration was apprehended; fome imagined they heard the cries of $1 / n$ dians, and apprehended the Iroquois were falling upon all parts of the colony.
The fright was fo great and general, that both men and animals appeared as if
Various phe- ftruck with thunder; nothing was to be heard but fhrieking lamentations; people fled every where without knowing whither they went; and on which fide foever they paffed, met what they ftrove to fhun. The fields prefented every where precipices and gulphs, and people expected the earth to open under them every moment, whole mountains were plucked up by the roots, and thrown to a diftance and placed in new fituations; fome were carried into the midft of rivers, and ftopped their courfe, and others were funk fo deep that the tops of the trees on their fummits were not to be feen. Trees were toffed upright into the air, as if a mine had fprung under them, and fome re-planted with their branches in the ground and their roots aloft. There was no more fafety on water than on land. Several fprings and rivulets were dried up, the waters of others were impregnated with fulphur, and the beds where fome had flowed could no longer be feen. Here the waters were turned red, there yellow, and thofe of the great river from $2 u e b e c$ to $\mathcal{T}_{a}$ douffac, that is, for the fpace of thirty leagues, were grown perfeclly white. Nothing was to be heard but a continual din, and people imagined they faw goblins and phantoms of fire with lighted torches in their hands. Flames arofe which took all forts of fhapes, as of pikes, launces, and burning brands, and fell upon the tops of houfes without fetting them on fire. Cries of wailing and lamentation augmented the horror from time to time. Porpoifes and fea cows were heard to howl near the Thbree Rivers, where never any fuch fifhes had been feen; and thefe howlings had no refemblance to the cries of any known animal. To conclude, for a tract of three hundied leagues from Eaft to Weft, the earth, the rivers, and the fea-coafts were long, but at different intervals, in the vaft motion mentioned by the prophet, fpeaking of the wonders which accompanied the coming up out of Egypt.
Effect, num- The effects of the earthquake were various to an infinite degree, and never was bers, and du- there more reafon to fear that nature was deftroying her works, and that the end of
ration of ration of the world was at hand. The firft fhock lafted half an hour almof without interrup-
flocks tion, but began to abate after a quarter of an hour. Towards eight in the evening of the fame day, there was another fhock, equally violent with the firft, and in half an hour two more. Some reckoned to the number of thirty two the night following, fome of which were very violent. It is poffible that the horror of the night and the general confufion might increafe their number, and caufe them to appear more confiderable than they really were. Even in the intervals of the fhocks people were in the fame condition as in a veffel at anchor; which might alfo be the effect of a difordered imagination. What is certain, is, that many perfons felt the fame fqueamifhnefs and giddinefs which are ufual at fea with fuch as are not accuftomed to this element. On the morning of the fixth, about three of the clock, was a very rude and long fhock. At Tadouffac it rained afhes for three hours together ; in another place the Indians, who had left their cabins at the beginning of theie agitations ; on their return, found a large pool of water in their places, Half way between $2^{u e b e c}$ and Tadouffac; two mountains were laid level with the ground, and the earth that fell from them formed a cape projecting half a quarter of a league into the great river. Two Frencbmen coming from Gafpe felt nothing of it till they came over againft the Saguenay, when, though there was not a breath of wind, their hallop was tofled as if on a ftormy fea. Not being able to conjecture whence this could proceed, they caft their eyes towards the fhore, when they perceived a mountain Akipping, in the language of the prophet like a ram, and which, after fome time, whirling round like a whirlwind, funk down, and at laft entirely difappeared. A fhip, which followed the fhallop, was no lefs agitated, and the oldeft failors could not ftand but by a hold, as it happens when a hip rolls greatly ; and the captain ordering to caft anchor, the cable broke.
Surprifingcir- Within a fmall diftance of 2 uebec, a fire, a full league in length, appeared in broad cumflances day-light, which coming from the North, afterwards croffed the river, and diffappeared over the Ifle of Orleans. Oppofite Cape Tourmente floods of fubterraneous

$$
\text { of } \quad G \quad A \quad N \quad A \quad D \quad A
$$

waters rufhed from the tops of the mountains, and carried all before them. Above Quebec a river left its channel, part of which became dry, its higheft banks in fome parts finking to a level with the water, which continued m:xed with mud and of the colour of fulphur above three months. New England and New Holland (now New York) fuffered in the general contufion, and, as did all this vaft extent of country, with this particularity, that in the time of the greateft fhocks they perceived a kind of pulfation like that of an intermitting pulfe, with unequal beatings, but beginning every where preciely at the fame inftant. Scmetimes the hocks were a fort of elevating, at other times a fort of balancing motion, more or lefs violent ; fometimes very brik, and at others increafing by degrees, and nune of them ending without fome feniible effect. In places where the great river had rapid falls it became perfectly ftill water, and in others the reverfe. Rocks arofe in the midft of rivers, and a man walking in the fields, perceived all of a fudden the earth opening behind him, and as he fled, the yawnings feemed to run after him. The agitation was generally lefs on the tops of mountains, but an inceffant rumbling was heard in thofe places.

What is perfectly aftonifhing, is, that amidft fo dreadful a wreck, not a foul pe-Produftions' rifhed, God being willing, fays my author, not to deftroy, but to convert finners. ofrepentance. Thus nothing was to be feen but an univerfal repentance, every one making the examen of their confcience with tears and compunction of heart, the moft fcandalous finners declared openly the abominations of their paft lives, enemies were reconciled, all criminal familiarities were at an end, and the traffic of firituous liquors, the firft fpring of all the evil, abandoned, fafting, alms, pilgrimages, with the frequentation of the facraments, were all the fudy, and, in fhort, nothing was omitted to difarm the wrath of heaven, which at at laft relented.

The fears of a general fterility and epidemical diforders, which many apprehended, Things recowere foon found to be groundlefs, and the earth by degrees recovered its former ver their prifftate, where the appearance of it had not been totally changed by fo many violent concuffions. The Iroquois ftirred not all this while, and when the confufion ceafed, they made new propofals of peace, which were interrupted by fome evil reports, that had got footing among the cantons.

The bihhop of Petrea, and M. de Mefy, appointed to relieve the Baron d' Avaugour New gover: in the government of New France, had newly arrived at Quebec with troops. They nor arrives at were accompanied by the Sieur Gauddais, appointed commiffary on the part of the king ${ }^{{ }^{2} \text { eubbc. }}$ to take poffeffion in his name of all New France, which the company of Canada had yielded up to him February 4, 1663 ; by a hundred families to people the country; and by feveral officers civil and military.

The commiffary begun with taking the oaths of fidelity of all the inhabitants, and His adminiafterwards regulated the police, and made feveral ordinances with regard to the adminiftration of juftice. Before this time there had properly been no court of juftice in Canada, the governours general judging caufes in an abfolute or fovereign manner. No body ever thought of appealing from their fentences, but thefe were feldom pronounced without a previous recourfe to the method of arbitration, and their decifions were always dictated by that beft and moft fupreme of all laws, good fenfe and the law of nature. Befides, the natives of Canada were far from being litigious, and chofe rather to lofe fomewhat of their right than their time and money at law. At firft indeed they feemed to have every thing in common, at leaft it was very long before any thing was known to be kept under lock for fecurity. Thus the precautions which the prince took for the eftablifhing of juftice were the epoch of its ruin, by introducing the fieirit of chicanery, and the love of law-fuits.

It is true that as early as the year 1640 there had been a Grand Senefchal of New Coorts of France, and at the Three Rivers was a tribunal fubordinate to that of the military magif juftice. trate, who, however, appears to have been wholly dependant on the governours general, who were always invefted with the right of adminiftring juftice in their own perfons, in cafes of appeal, which were common enough. In matters of moment they affembled a kind of council, compofed of the grand fenefchal, the fuperior of the Jefuits, who, before the arrival of the bifhop, was the only fuperior ecclefiaftic in the country, and fome of the principal inhabitants, to whom they gave the quality of counfellors.

Thus, in 1651 , when the Sieur Godefroy was fent, with F. Dreueillettes to New of gland, to treat about a perpetual peace between the two colonies. He had the title though virtue of the power given him by the king, and by him changed as often as he judged proper. It was then in the year 1663, and not before, that the king caufed the council of Canada to be fixed by an edict in March of the fame year, ordering that the council fhould confift of M. de Mefy, governor general, M. de Laval, bifhop of Petrea, apoftolical vicar of New France, M. Robert, the intendant, and of four counfellors to be appointed, continued, or removed, at the pleafure of thefe

Intendants
office and
dignity. three minifters. M. Robert, counfellor of ftate, had been named this very year intenCanada, M. Talon, whances, and marine for Nerw France. But, as he never went to M. Ducbefineau, who fucceeded him in 1675, brought an order of the king, by virtue of which the intendant was to officiate as firft prefident in the council, leaving, however, the firft feat to the governor general, and the fecond to the bifhop. Two more counfellors were added at the fame time, and all the members of the council had commiffions from the court.
This empowering the intendant to act as firft prefldent, was much refented by the
New coun
fellor's fala-
ries. governor general, whofe remonftrances on this fubject were not regarded. And, by an arret of the council of fate in 1680, it was ordered that in all deeds and writings of the council, the governor and intendant hould affume no other quality befides that of their office. In 1704, four new councellors were created, one clerk, and three laymen: So that at prefent they are twelve in number, including the bifhop. The perfon intitled the firft councellor, has double the falary of the others, he is named by the court, and his place is only confidered as honorary, having no particular fusction. His annual falary is eight hundred livres, the five oldeft counfellors have four hundred, and the reft nothing, and they take no fees. The procurator general, and head regifter, have alfo falaries, but very moderate.
Connci'regu- The council is held regularly every Monday in the palace, which is the refidence lated, cafes of
recuation. of the intendant, whofe office it is alfo to fix the day and hour of their meeting, on extraordinary occafions, and to notify the fame to the governor general by the chief ufher. Juftice is adminiftred here according to the ftatutes of the kingdom, and cuftoms of Paris. In Fune 1679 , the king made fome regulations in the council by an edict, which has fince bore the name of The Reduction of the Code, in that country. Some new difficulties were afterwards ftarted with refpect to judging in cafes of challenges, or exceptions at law, which were explained by another edict of Marcb 1685 , in which it was further declared, that the actions in which any officer of the council was interefted, fhould be removed at the requeft of one of the parties, before the intendant, who fhould determine, in fuch cafes, with judges fummoned by him for that purpofe: Laftly, by the fame edict, the council was authorifed to judge criminal cafes, and five of the counfellors were to make a quorum.

## Inferior

## courts of juf-

 tice.There are moreover three inferior courts of juftice in Canada, which fit at 2uebec, the Three Rivers, and Montreal. Theie are compoled of a lieutenant general, a fublieutenant, and the king's procurator. Their appointments were made by a declaration of May 12, 1578 . The notaries, ufhers, and ferjeants, have alfo falaries, without which they could not fubfift, their fees being next to nothing in fo poor and thinly peopled a colony.
Succeeded to Till the year 1692, the criminal jurifdiction of Montreal belonged to the fuperiors of St Sulpicius, in quality of the lords of the foil. But then they vilded it up to the king, on condition, that they fould continue the fame power within the precincts of their feminary, and their farm of St Gabriel, with the perpetual and unaliable property of the regifterfhip of the royal criminal tribunal, which thould afterwards be eftablifhed in the iffand, together with the nomination of the firft judge. This had the royal affent fignified by the edict, which eftablifhed the new court, dated in March the year following, except the laft article, which was pro boc tempore for this time only. The fupreme council of Qidbec, ferved for a model to thofe of the iflands of Martiaico and St Domingo, and of the country of Louifiana.

$$
\text { of } C A N A D A \text {. }
$$

We have feen in what a weak and languifhing condition the colony was left by the Company of company of the hundred affociates incorporated, in 1628 , for the fettlement of Cana- Canada fails. $d a$, though one of the moft powerful that ever was formed, whether with regard to the number and rank of its members, or to the privileges granted them. They foon grew weary of the expence ; and, from the year 1644, they abandoned the fur trade, when was almoft the only advantage they reaped from it, to the inhabitants, referving to themfelves, for their right of lordmip, an annual homage of a thoufand beavers.

At laft, finding themfeives reduced to the number of forty five affociates, they made Refign their a total refignation of all their rights in 1662 to the king, who fome time after in- rights to the cluded New France in the grant which he made of the French colonies in America, ${ }^{\text {king. }}$ in favour of the Weft India company, with the right of naming governors and other officers. It is true that, as this new company were not acquainted with perfons proper for filling the chief poits, they requefted the king to provide them, till they fhould be in a condition to make ufe of the privilege he had granted them; in confequence of which requeft M. de Mefy was named governor general, and M. Robert intendant of New France. De Mefy was Jucceeded by M. de Courcelles, who had orders to tranfport inhabitants, and the tegiment of Carignan Salieres, in or der to reduce the lroquois to reafon. A great number of families, with a great mul- celives fuptitude of mechanics, and hired fervants, the firft horfes ever feen in Canada, with plies. cattle, fheep, and, in hort, a more confiderable colony than that which they were going to fupply was tranfported on this occafion.

The viceroy loft no time, but placing himfelf at the head of the troops, led them to the entry of Richelieu, in the province of Nerv York, where he employed them Forts new in building three feveral forts at the fame time. The firf was placed on the fpot where that of Ricbelieu had formerly ftood, fince called, as alfo the river, by the name of Sorel, from a captain of the regiment of Carignan, who had the charge of building it. The fecond was erected at the foot of the rift, or water-fall, formerly mentioned, as you fail up the river. This was called Fort St Lewis; but M. de Cbambly, captain of the fame regiment, having fince bought the land on which it was fituated, the whole canton, together with the fone fort fince built on the ruins of the old fort, bear the name of Cbambly. M. de Salieres took upon himfelf the conduct of the third, called St Therefa, from the feftival upon which it was finifhed. It ftands three leagues higher than the fecond, and this the colonel chofe for his own poft. Thefe works were compleated with great expedition, and the Iroquois were at firft greatly terrified at their erection, but foon recovered from their confternation; and though their paffage into the colony this way was intercluded, they prefently opened themfelves feveral others. That of Cbambly, however, covers the colony of Canada fufficiently on the fide of New York, and the lower Iroquois.

I find about this time a remonftrance of M. Taion, the intendant, to the king, Remonfran. complaining of the mifchiefs that the colony underwent by leaving it to the manage- ces, orders, ment of a company, and declaring the advantages that would refult from the king's diricoveries, refumption of it into his own difpofal; as alio an order from court, by M. Colbert, for keeping the habitations as clofe together as poffible, in order to ftrengthen the colony, which was weakened, as they imagined, by feparating them at too great a diftance, and reducing the dwellings as much as poffible into the form of the parifhes of old France; and, laftly, the difcovery of two iron mines in the neighbourhood of Cbamplain and Cape Magdalen, two parihes fituated beyond the Three Rivers. They had great expectations alfo, from a tannery, the firft trial of which was abundantly fuccefsful. But what moft flattered their hopes, was, the freedom of commerce publifhed in the year 1668 . This year is alfo famous for a number of miffions fettled amongft the different Indian nations, particularly the Iroquois.

New France now enjoyed perfect repofe for the firft time fince its fettlement, its Colony at governors neglecting nothing that might contribute to its advancement. The beft part peace and of the regiment of Carignan Salieres had remained here, and almoft all the foldiers profperous. were become planters, having had their difcharge on that condition. Six companies of the fame regiment, which had returned to France after the Iroquois war, were ordered back, not only to ftrengthen the moft important pofts, but to increafe the number of inhabitants. Several of the officers had grants of lands, with the right of lordihip. Almoft all of them fettled and married in the country, where their pof-

## Hifory of the Dijcovery and Setilement

terity fill fubfifts. Moft part of them were gentlemen, whence New France has a more numerous noblefs than any other French colony, and perhaps more than all the reft taken together. Laftly, the lands, in every part where cleared, were found to be very rich. Thus the new inhabitants, vying with each other in virtue, induftry, and the love of labour, were foon in a condition to fubfift, and the colony received great acceffions of ftrength, and numbers of inhabitants.

In 1670 , the church of 2uebec was erected into a bihopric. The great difputes which arofe about its immediate dependance on the holy fee, on which the Pope was inflexible, occafioned that affair to remain fo long undetermined. This, however, hinders not the bifhopric of 2uebec from being like that of $P u y$, which holds immediately of the Pope, in fome fort united to the ecclefiaftical eftablifhment of Prance. The king, for the endowment of the new bifhopric and chapter of the cathedral, united to them two months, or one fixth of the revenue of the abbey of Maubec; and M. de St Vallier, fucceffor to M. de Laval, has fince further obtained the re-union of the abbey of Beneventum, partly to the bihopric, and partly to the chapter.
Great morta. The fame year an epidemical diftemper made fad devaftation in Canada, and allity from the moft totally depopulated thofe vaft countries. The Attikamegues particularly have never appeared fince, and if any of them remain, they muft have mixed with other nations with whom the French are altogether unacquainted. At the fame time $\mathcal{T a}$ doulfac, where had never appeared fewer than twelve hundred Indians in trading time, began to be totally deferted, as well as the Three Rivers, whence the Algonquins removed to Cape Magdalen, where the French have ftill a poft, but Tadouffac remains defolate, and entirely abandoned. The fmall pox was the chief caufe of this mortality, and feveral years afterwards the town of Syllery was quite depopulated. Of fifteen hundred perfons feized with that diftemper, not one efcaped. In this year alfo we are to date the foundation of the Huron village of Loretto.

Iroquois miffion.

In the following year was fettled the Iroquois miffion of the Fall of St Lewis, a colony of that nation converted by the French miffionaries, and defirous of fettling amongtt them for the fake of religion. On the other hand, many nations of the $A l$ gonquin language, who had formerly been protected by the French colony from the ravages of their enemies, expreffing their gratitude and attachment to them in a more extraordinary manner at this time, that politic people, always awake to their own intereft, laid hold of this opportunity to eftablifh the rights of that crown over the moft diftant parts of Canada.

With this view one Perrot, a man of good family and fenfe, and fome tincture

Perrot French agent with the $l n-$ dians. ing, and befides accuftomed to travel, was relected to execute this important commiffion. His neceffities had thrown him into the fervice of the Jefuits, which gave him frequent opportunities of dealing with the Indians, and learning their language. He had acquired their efteem, and by degrees fo effectually infinuated himfelf into their affections, that at laft he could perfuade them into any thing as he pleafed. After he had got the neceffary inftructions, he took his progrefs and vifited all the Northern nations with whom the French had any commerce, whom he invited to come in the fpring following to the Fall of St Mary, where the great Onontbio of the French was to fend them one of his captains, who fhould declare his pleafure. They all gave confent to fend deputies, according to his defire. He then proceeded further Weftward, and turning towards the South purfued his journey into the Britifs territories as far as Cbicagou at the bottom of lake Michigan, where the Miamis Indians then held their refidence.
French take
The chief of this people, who was able to bring into the field an army of between pipe, employing the Poutervatamis, another Indian nation, to act as his deputies in the general affembly, at which moft of the Indians, at leaft thofe in the French intereft, appeared by their deputies. On this occafion the Sieur de St Luffon, as fubdelegate of the intendant of New France, by virtue of a fpecial commiffion, pretended to fort at Cataraqui, otherwife Fort Frontenac.

Two different bodies of men, the laft of them confiderable, had been tranfported from Old France, though not enough to fecure the Canadians from the fears of the Five Nations. The Fort des Sables, and that at Niagara, were built on this occafion. The Iroquois however began their ufual incurfions next year into Canada,

## of $\quad C \quad A \quad N \quad A \quad D \quad A$.

fpreading every where fuch terror and defolation, that the Frencb governor, in a letter to the Muquis de Seignelay, fays that nothing but the extraordinary provi- Iroqu is pacidence of the Almighty could poitibly huve faved Canada from deftruction. I find onaries miaithat the whole force which Canada was capable of raifing this year, was only eight hundred men, befides the regulars, of whom they made but fmall account, as they were utterly unacquainted with the Indian manner of fighting, which confifted in annoying the enemy, whilft they fecured themfelves from their fhot, by fkulking behind trees and thickets. Their miffionaries, however, did what all the Frencb in North America could never have effected, by difarming the fury of the Five Nations.

The revolution happening in the mean time, war was declared againft France, Frencbdefign where a defign was formed to begin hoftilities in America with the conqueft of Nerw againf Nezv Tork. For this effect Count Frontenac was made governor general of Canada, the York mifar projects then in agitation, and the ftate of affairs in that country, requiring at their head a perfon of experience and refolution, acquainted with the places, and fit to tranfact matters with the Indians. His inftructions related to the driving the Englifh from Hudfon's Bay and Acadia, but chiefly to the enterprife againft Nerw York. This plan, otherwife in all appearance too well digefted to have failed, was however difconcerted by two things, which it is impoffible to guard againft, the inconftancy of the winds, and the unexpected obftacles occurring to thofe who were to execute the different parts of it, which prevented them from bringing things to bear in good time, fo as to act with union.

Hoftilities ftill continued between the French and Iroquois, though with moft advan- Engliß expetage on the fide of the former, till 1690, when Count Frontenac was informed that an dron againg Iroguois and Englifh army was employed at Lake St Sacrament, in making preparations 2 webec. to attack Montreal; on which advice nothing was omitted to put the place in a good pofture of defence. Almoft at the fame time news was brought, that a fleet of thirty fhips had fet fail from Bofon, in order to attack Quebec by the river of St Laurence, and had been out upwards of fix weeks, which caufed the more furprife, as the French had never fo much as heard of the equipment of an armament at that place. The governor had fcarce embarked, when he was acquainted that the Engli/h fleet, to the number of thirty four fail, were already at the I/le au Coudres, fifteen leagues from 2 uebec. And fome French authors are of opinion that had the governor delayed but three days longer his arrival at that capital, he would have found it in the hands of the Englifh; or, that, if their fleet had not been detained by contrary winds, or had been better provided with good pilots, that city had certainly been taken before they could have any information at Montreal that it was befieged. If this be true, as there is all the reafon in the world to believe, we are not to wonder at the encomiums which the French writers beftow on Count Frontenac; and it is faid, with great juftice, that never did furprife do greater honour to a general, or cover with more fhame thofe who ought to have made their advantage of it.

The firft thing the governor did, after the confirmation of this news, was to or-Preparation der the Chevalier de Caillieres to haften to Qucbec with all poffible diligence, with for its deall his troops, except fome companies left for the defence of Montreal, and to caufe fence. all the inhabitants he could poffibly get together on his way to follow him. The count then marched without halting to Quebec, where he arrived in the night of OEFober 14, and learnt that the Englijh fleet was at the lower end of the paffage of the Ifle of Orleans. He was entirely fatisfied with the difpofitions the fort major had made, and the condition in which he had put the place. This officer had got into it a confiderable number of inhabitants in the neighbourhood, who teftified much courage and refolution, and, though he had no more than five days to repair the fortifications, he had, however, left not one weak place in all the city, which he had not fecured againft any furprife. The general caufed fome additional intrenchments to be made where neceffary, and repeated the orders which the major had fo judicioully given, for a body of militia, which covered Quebec towards the road, not to quit their pofts, till fuch time as they fhould fee the enemy make a defcent, and attack the body of the place, in which cafe they fhould hold themfelves in readinefs to march upon the firf notıce. M. de Longueil had been fent, with a body of Hurons and Abenaquis Indians, to obferve the motions of the fleet. All the upper banks of the river of St Laurence were well lined with troops, the inhabitants fhewing

## Hifory of the Difcovery and Settlenent

every where a firm refolution to exert themfelves with vigour. Thus the Engligh could not fend fo much as a fingle boat to fhore, without being expofed to the fire of their mufquetry. And, laftly, bodies of militia were conftantly arriving from Montreal and the Three Rivers, and all equally refolute with thofe in the neighbourhood of the capital.

On the fifteenth, the Chevalier de Vaudreuil, commander of the troops, fet out Frenct recon-
notre the $\mathrm{E}_{\text {- }}$ glijh feet. make an attempt to land, with exprefs injunctions from count Frontenac not to lofe fight of them, and to fend him advice continually of all their motions; all which he executed perfectly well. As they expected fome Chips from France, and as it was very reafonably apprehended that they might inadvertently fall into the hands of the enemy, the governor general difpatched, the fame day, two canoes well manned through the leffer channel of the Ifle of Orleans, with orders to fail as far down the river as poffible, to meet thofe fhips, and to warn them of their danger in the prefent conjuncture.
Augment He caufed men to work, at the fame time, with all expedition on a battery of theirfortifca-eight pieces of cannon on the eminence near the citadel, which was finifhed on the morrow. Hence the fortifications, begun at the palace, on the banks of the river St Cbaries, afcended towards the high town, which they inciofed, and ended at the mountain on the fide of Cape Diamond. There was alfo raifed a palifade, which reached from the beach to the cloyfter of the feminary, where it was terminated by inacceffible rocks, called the Sailor's leap, near which was a battery of three guns. A fecond palifade was alfo erected above the former, and ended at the fame place, in order to cover the mufqueteers. In the lower town were two batteries, each of three eighteen pounders, difpofed in the intervals of the batteries of the high town. The avenues of the place, not defended by gates, were barricaded with maffy beams, and gabions, mounted with pattereros. The road which winds from the low to the high town, was cut by three different intrenchments with gabions, and a kind of chevaux de frize. In the courfe of the fiege a fecond battery was erected at the Sailor's leap, and a third at the gate which leads to the river St Cbarles. Laftly, feveral pieces of cannon were difpofed at proper diftances round the high town, and particularly on the mount of a windmil, which ferved for a cavalier.
Englif feet On the morning of the fixteenth Vaudreuil returned to 2uebec, and reported that in fight of he had left the Englifh fleet three leagues from the city, at anchor, in a place called the withered tree, and indeed it was plainly feen from the heights after day light. It confifted of thirty four fail, of different force and dimenfions, and, according to report, had on board three thoufand land forces. In advancing up the ftream, the fmaller veffels ftretched along the Beaupré fhore, between the ifle of Orleans and the Lefler River, the others keeping the middle of the channel; and about ten the whole fleet came to an anchor.
Admiralfum- Immediately a boat was difpatched from the fleet, carrying a white flag, and a mons the trumpet, who was met half way, blind-folded, and in that manner conducted into the fort. He was then, after being uncovered, led into a magnificent apartment, in which were affembled the governour general, the bifhop, and the intendant, furrounded by a crowd of officers, which threw the meffenger into fome confufion, occafioned, according to the French writers, not only by the fight of fo brilliant a company, but alfo on feeing a place in fo warlike a pofture, which, from the report of fome prifoners, had been reprefented, but a few days before, as without either general, troops, or fortifications; fo that Brigadeer Pbipps made no doubt of lleeping in $2 u e b e c$ the night after cafting anchor before it, as he expreffed himfelf to his men with abundance of prefumption. But it ought to be obferved that the trumpet, before he arrived at the place where the governor was, had been carried quite round the place, where every one was thoroughly bufy, and hard at work, to make him conceive the higher opinion of its frength. The fummons, requiring the furrender of the place, was delivered in the name of their majefties King William and Queen Mary.
Anfwerof the The anfwer was in terms teftifying the higheft indignation; and fome of the comofficers and pany were for treating the bearer of the fummons as the meffenger of a pirate, not governor. only, faid they, on account of Pbipps's being in arms againft his lawful fovereign, meaning fames II. but alfo as that general had violated the capitulation of Port Royal,

## of $C A N A D A$.

Royal, which he had lately taken, by retaining prifoners fome of the garrifon, contrary to his faith given, and to the law of nations. The anfwer of Count Frontenac, though more moderate, was no lefs fmart. And turning to the trumpet, who had given him an hour to make his anfwer, "I will not, faid he, caufe you to wait long for my anfwer, which is this: "I know not any king of the name of William; but I know the Prince of Orange to be an ufurper, who has violated the moft facred rights, both of blood and of religion, by dethroning the king his father-in-law. I know no other lawful fovereign in England, but fames II. Sir William Pbipps ought not to be furprifed at the hoftilities committed by the French and their allies; as he ought to have known that the king my mafter, having received the king of England under his protection, would order me in confequence to make war on a nation who have rebelled againft their lawful fovereign. Could he think, had he even offered me more tolerable terms (thofe were to furrender at difcretion) that I could have been capable of accepting them? Could he believe that fo many brave men would have confented to them, and advife me to truft the word of a man who has violated the capitulation made with the governor of Acadia; who is wanting in point of fidelity to his lawful prince ; who has forgotten all his almoft numberlefs favours, to follow the caufe of a foreigner, who, whilft he would perfuade the world that he has no other view than to become the deliverer of England, and the Defender of the Faith, has deftroyed the laws and privileges of the kingdom, and overturned the Church of England; and which I make no doubt but the divine juftice, which Phipps calls to witnefs, will one day punifh with fignal feverity?" The trumpet defiring to have this anfwer in writing, Frontenac faid, "I am going to fend your mafter my anfwer from the mouths of my cannon; he fhall know what it is to fend a man of honour fuch a fummons."

When he had done fpeaking, he made a fignal for blind folding the trumpet, who was inftantly difmiffed, and the moment he had got on board began the fireing diffiffed. from one of the batteries of the lower town; fo that the Englijb general faw himfelf obliged to befiege a place in form, which, he concluded, would not have had the boldners to make any defence. What might be looked upon as an ill omen, the firtt fhot fruck down the admiral's flag, which being born along by the tide, fome Canadians threw themfelves into the river, and feized it, in fite of a continual fire made upon them from the fleet, and carried it in triumph to the cathedral, where, if I am rightly informed, it ftill remains.
The chief object of the governor was to draw the Englijh to crofs the river $S t t_{\text {Strageen of }}$ Charles, in hopes of attacking the place on the only fide which offered any probabili- the ererectb ty of fuccefs. The reafon of his policy was, that as this river was only fordable at general. low water, when once the Engli/b troops had paffed it, they might be engaged in order of battle without any great hazard; and, fhould they be obliged to give ground, they could never be able to rally, being under a neceffity of marching half a league up to the knees in mud, before they could get to their boats. Should the French, on the other hand, crofs the river to attack the enemy, they muft, as the governor well faw, be expofed to the fame difadvantage and hazard. The former reafoning might allo be retorted, by fuppofing that, had the French been beaten under their walls, and on the fide next the city, the conquerors might have entered it pell mell with the runaways. The general, however, was fo confident of the bravery of his troops, that he never apprehended this inconvenience ; befides, as he did not intend to leave the place intirely without troops, he would always be able to fupport his own people, and make good his retreat under any difadvantages. What happened foon after, juftified his opinion.
On the eighteenth, at noon, the boats with about fifteen hundred men rowed to the
 ment of the militia, to the number of about three hundred, to harafs them. As the ground that way is fwampy and boggy, and intangled with fhrubs and underwood, and rough with rocks, as the tide was out, and they muft march through the mud to get at the enemy, they could only attack them by platoons, and by way of fkirmifhing: The fame inconveniences lay in the way of the Englifb. Both fides therefore were obliged to fight in the Indian manner, which, as I am told, not a little embarraffed the troops which had landed, the French hiffing and fkulking from rock to rock in places which were perfectly familiar to them, and mightily galling the Englifh,

## Hifory of the Difcovery and Settlement

who, as they were drawn up in batallions, could not ftir from their place, whilf the other:, who took aim, and fcarce ever miffed, could not be feen. As this kind of fighting had put the troops of the invaders in lome diforder, it was judged proper to beat the retreat for that day. The French, however, were not without fome lofs of men, amonght whom were fome perfons of confiderable note.

The fame evening the four largeft fhips in the navy came to an anchor before

Fleet cannonades Quebec. the city. The rear-admiral, with the blue flag, was ftationed on the left, oppofite to the Sailor's leap, the admiral to the right of him, and the vice-admiral fomewhat lower, while the fourth, with the flag of admiral in chief, advanced towards Cape Diamond. On this a great fire enfued on both fides, the fleet directing their cannon chiefly againft the high town, but with little damage. About eight o'clock at night the fire ceafed, and began again the next morning, though with lefs brifknefs on the part of the fleet. Some time after the fhip of the rear-admiral had been fo damaged by the batteries at the Sailor's leap, and the battery under it in the lower town towards the left, that fhe was obliged to withdraw. The admiral was not long behind her, having received feveral fhot under water, and above twenty in her hull, her rigging cut to pieces, her main-maft almoft carried away, and many of her people killed or wounded. The two other flips held out fome time after, but at noon they gave over firing, and at five in the evening drew off to take fhelter out of the reach of the guns of the fort in the bay of Mothers, behind Cape Diamond. They did not, however, remain long in that fation, where they were expofed to the fire of the mufquetry, which killed them a great many men, and obliged them to withdraw to a greater diftance.

Actions of

The Englif troops remained quiet in their camp till the twentieth, the Frencb ceafing to moleft them, when, after beating to arms, and remaining in order of battle till two in the afternoon, they made fome motions as if they would march towards the city, with platoons on their wings, and Indians in their van. They coafted for fome time the River St Cbarles in good order, when they were oppofed by a body of volunteers, who cut them fhort, and fiirmifhed as they had done on the firft attack. The fire of thefe troops made them retire to a wood, whence they fired very brikly, and the French retired in good order, but with the lofs of fome of their beft officers. During this action Count Frontenac advanced at the head of three batallions of his troops, and drew them up on the banks of the leffer river, determining to crofs it, if the volunteers had been too much preffed. The Englifb received five field pieces from on board the chips in the night following, and the next day they moved forwards with a defign to batter the city in breach, but were met by feveral

Inglijhattack
a fortification
in vain. bodies of militia and volunteers, who, after feigned retreats in order to draw them into ambufcades, which they had laid for them, at laft took poft in a houfe which had been fortified with palifades, and was advantageoufly feated on an eminence, where they made fo brifk a fire, that the army was obliged to halt. The Engli/b then fet about battering the houfe with their artillery; but their cannon, it feems, were fo ill ferved, that it did little or no damage. They continued, however, firing till night, both with artillery and fmall arms, during which time they were anfwered by the battery which commanded the leffer river. After this they retired, and, as we are told, with confiderable lofs, and at firft in tolerable good order, till the great bell of the cathedral ringing as if it had been the fignal for all the troops in the place to fally out upon them, they were feized with a panic, and made what hafte they could to regain their camp. Whilft thefe things paffed on the fide of the little river, two men of war that were above Qucbec fell down with the tide to their old ftation, and as they paffed the city exchanged fome fhot with it.
Decamp. On the night of the twenty firft the Englifs made ufe of the extreme darknefs, and the rain which then fell to break up their camp, and get on board, leaving their cannon behind them.

What probably difconcerted the Englif general, was his feeing all the troops of

## Caures of a

 verfion in his favour on the fide of Montreal. He had fome grounds for this expectation, fince there was a body of three thourand men, confifting of Englifh, Fro, quois, and Mabingans, appointed to fall upon the territory of Montreal, whilft quebec was befieged by the Englifb fleet. There was reaton enough to conc'ude that Cana$d a$, weakened by its great loffes the preceding years, would be forced to yield to two fiuch$$
\text { of } \begin{array}{llllll}
C & A & N & A & D & A
\end{array}
$$

powerful efforts, and we may fafely fay that nothing but providence prevented its fall ling into the hands of the Englijb.

The caufe of this difappointment was afcribed to the fmall pox, which got among the Mabingan Indians, whilft they were marching to the place of rendezvous; whence the Iroquois, difgufted with the delay occafioned by it, and dreading the effects of that fatal diftemper, which was almoft new to them, left the camp. And their apprehenfions were but too well founded, fince they loft above three hundred of their people who had contracted the infection, and hence it came to pafs that the whole army was difperfed. Another caufe is faid to be occafioned by the refufal of the Engliß to embark on board the canoes of the Iroquois, which are made of dight materials, as of the bark of trees, for fear of drowning. The Iroquois reproached them with cowardice, and refufed to have any further dealings with fuch daftards. The true caufe, however, feems rather to be the policy of thofe Indians, Policy of Irowho would willingly hold the balance between the two great European powers, quis. whom they equally dread, and prevent as much as poffible the one from entirely exterminating the other, juftly concluding that they themfelves muft become the next victims to the ambition of the conquerors.

Thefe difappointments, with the failing of a diverfion on the fide of Montreal, Siege of $\mathfrak{q}_{\text {ze }}$. and the impracticablenefs of forcing a way to $2 u e b e c$ crofs the river $S t$ Cbarles, made bec raifed. General Pbipps think of raifing the fiege, which he did, and fet fail, on the evening of the twenty third, having loft in the three actions, according to fome accounts, near fix hundred of his men, and exhaufted all his ammunition of every fort, together with moit part of his own fortune.

The year foilowing the Englifh of New York made preparations for attacking Mont-Montrealfort, real, which was now in a condition to defend itfelf, by the raifing of the fiege of fituation, and 2uebec. This fort food thirty paces from the river, on a fteep rock, fituated betwixt ${ }^{\text {camp. }}$ two meadows, one of which is cut by a fmall river within gun fhot of the fort, and a little further by a hollow; and between them there is a fream, with a mill on it. On this fide, to the left of the fort, the militia were encamped, with fome Indians, who then happened to be at Montreal. The regular troops encamped on the right, and the officers had pitched their tents on a rifing ground oppofite to them.

About an hour before day break the enemy were difcovered, by a centinel, falling Attacked by in between the firft river and the hollow; but after this they had gained the banks of the Engijit. the river, and finding the quarters of the militia unprovided, had driven away the few that remained in it, and taken poffeffion of it. On the alarm made by the centinel, the commander marched at the head of the troops, one part of whom took the way of the beach, and the other that of the meadow, marching round the fort. The battalion commanded by the oldeft officer arrived firft in fight of the quarter of the militia, and as he fufpected all was not well, he halted in order to make what difcoveries he could, when he received a difcharge of mufquetry, in which he was mortally wounded. The fame inftant the other battalion came up, and fell upon the enemy, who, after a vigorous refiftance againft fuperior numbers, made their retreat in good order, with very inconfiderable lofs on the part of the Englif, but more on that of the French who had the advantage. The former perceiving a fmall French detachment, which followed them pretty clofe, laid an ambufcade for them, in which every man perifhed. Grown more confident with this fuccefs, they took the fame way by which they came, when their fcouts difcovered the advanced guard of a body of troops coming to the relief of the place; and, concluding they had no Repulfed by more than the handful they faw to deal with, they fell upon them without hefitation. the French. There happened to be the trunks of two large trees lying on the ground, behind which the French officer, with much fagacity, drew up his men, ordering them to lie flat on their faces till the firft fire of the enemy was fpent. Then rifing up, he formed them into three bodies, and charged the enemy fo fiercely, that they were every where obliged to give way. After, however, rallying twice, and returning to the fight, which lafted an hour and half, they were forced to betake themfelves to flight in great confufion, leaving fix-fcore dead on the fpot, and twice that number wounded, with the lofs of colours and baggage. The French allow themfelves to have had fixty killed, and as many wounded, in this fhort but fharp action.
Thus was Canada rendered powerful and flourifhing, in comparifon of what it had been but two years ago, through the vigilance, activity and firmnefs of Count Fron-

Addrefs of a deputy from the Siour.
tenac. There feemed but little caufe of apprehending any attempt from England, and the incurfions of the lroquois rather made the inhabitants uneafy, than did them any real detriment. In the year 1695 arrived a deputy from the Sioux, demanding the protection of the governor general, the ceremonial of which is worth relating Approaching the Count with a very difmal air, and placing both his hands on his knees, he conjured him with tears in his eyes to have compaffion on him ; adding that whereas all the other nations had their father, yet he for his part had none, being in the condition of a child that had been abandoned and deferted by its parents. Then extending a robe of beaver-ikin on the ground, he placed on it two and twenty arrows, and, taking them up one after another, named at each arrow the name of fome village, for which he, at the fame time, demanded the general's protection. The Count confented; though no care has fince been taken to preferve that nation in the French intereft, and though a great profit might be got from the hides and wool of the buffaloes, with which their vaft plains have been already faid to abound.

Frentb In 1696 the Frencb formed a projeet of invading the provinces of New England Icheme of in and Nerv York. By the plan of operations, their army was to march from Mintreal, vaion fruftra- and take Albany, and from thence proceed to New York, and, with the affiftance of a
ted. French fleet, to reduce Bofon, the chief difficulty of which they feemed to place rather in the extreme uncertainty of the junction of all the troops neceffary for fuch an undertaking, the vaft expence of time requifite for fuch a defign, and, laftly, the difficulty of carrying provifions for an army on board of canoes, which was looked upon as almoft unfurmountable. The fleet defigned againft Bofton was to confift of ten Chips of the line of battle, one frigate, and two fire fhips, commanded by the Marquis de Normand, who, after joining with a fquadron fitting out at Rochfort, under the command of M. de Magnon, was to proceed with all diligence to the Bay of Placentia, in hopes to be early enough to prevent the Englifb from reconquering what they had loft the year before in Nerefoundland. And if he found them befieging Placentia, his orders were to attack them, and, in cafe of fuccefs, to fet fail for Pentagoet in Acadia, and thence to difpatch a veffel to Quebec, to haften the departure of Count Frontenac, who was to repair to him with 1500 men. This junction made, and the troops embarked, they were to fail inftantly for Boffon, and, after taking it, to fcour all the coaft as far as $P e f c a d o u e$, ruining all the plantations as high up the country as poffible. If this fucceeded, they were to attempt Mawbatts, if the feafon permitted, and, after reducing that city, to leave behind the troops of Canada, who, in their return home, were to ravage the colony of New York. The failure of carrying this vaft project into execution Father Charlevoix afcribes folely to want of diligence. But an Englifbman will take occafion, from this bold and mifchievous, and, as it is imagined, well laid fcheme, to reflect with joy and trembling on the late danger of his colonies from the much more flourihing and formidable ftate of Canada in thefe later times. But what has he ftill to expect, if the French be fuffered to poffers and people Louifava, a country larger than Europe, fituated under the fineft climates, and at the back of his plantations? He will fee no way to remove his juft apprehenfions, from the thriving progrefs of the enemy in thofe parts, but by the conqueft of Canada. To this we have now an open door, which the French will never be able to chut while we have Louijbourg in our hands, the reftoration of which has fince appeared only juftifable by the neceffity of extricating our faithful allies from their difficulties, and procuring them good and honourable terms of peace.

A peace having been concluded in Europe, commiffioners were appointed to fettle the limits of the territories belonging to the two crowns in America, which had been the occafion of much wrangling and bloodrhed. According to this fettlement, the limits of Canada, in which Acadia feems to h ve been comprehended, were affigned at the river of St George, fituated almoft at an equal diftance from Kinibequi and Pentagoet; whereas they had formerly been extended as far as the firlt of thole two places. Nothing was determined with refpect to the country of the Ircquois, thofe Indians pretending to an abfolute independance on either nution All Huafon's Bay was allo left in the hands of the French, wh.) were in the actual p.fferfion of it, as well $\cdot s$ of the ifland of Cape Bretor, being then of fmall confequence, and the fittement there being too inconfiderable to give any caufe of uneafinets to the Englif; but the war, whicn broke out foon after between the two crowns, remitted the decifion of boundaries to the fate of arms.

$$
\text { of } C A N: A \quad D A
$$

M. de Caillieres fucceeding Count Frontenac in the government of Canada, was Generalafwilling to take advantage of the favourable difpofition of the Iroquois towards a peace; fembly of $I_{n}$. and, in fpite of the oppofition of the governor of New York, he fucceeded fo well, that, for peace. in 1701, the deputies of the Guiogouins, Tfonnonthonins, Onnontagues, Onneyoutbs, and Agniers, the five nations included under the general name of Iroquois, in the Britifl colonies, and better known by the names of Senecas, Cayuga's, Onondagoes, Omieda's, and Mobawks, arrived at Montreal. They were foon followed by thofe of the Ind an nations in the French intereft, when the Rat, who was the orator and chief of the deputation of the Hurons of Michilimakinac, made the governor a very fine compliment in the name of all the reft.

This treaty had been effected by the negociations of the Sieur de Courtemanche, and Procured by of Father Angelran, who had been fent with a commiffion for that purpofe. In their ation. progrefs, on their arrival at Micbilimakinac, they found almoft all the Indians abfent at hunting; wherefore, after difpatching meffengers to inform them of the caufe of their arrival, the Count left his collegue to tranfact matters with the Hurons and Outawais, and repaired to the river of $S t$ $70 / \mathrm{Feph}$, where he met the Miamis, and parties of the Poutewatamis, Sokokis, Outagamis, Hurons, and Mabingan Indians. Hence he proceeded to the Ilinois, and, in his return to Cbicagou, vifited the Oyyatanous, a nation of the Miamis. In May following he took a progrefs to the country of the Mafcoutins, and, continuing his journey towards Hudfon's Bay, met feveral bodies of the Sakis, Otchagras, Malbomines, Outagamis, Poutewatamis, and Kikapous. Thence returning to Micbilimakinac, he found the negociation happily concluded by the zeal and addrefs of Father Angelran. On the Count's arrival the father fet out for Montreal, leaving the Count at Macbilimakinac, where his prefence was neceffary for removing fome fcruples that arofe with refpect to the reftitution of prifoners, which thofe nations had taken from the Iroquois, fome being defirous of retaining them, in order to treat feparatcly with the cantons of that people, whilft others wanted only to embroil matters. Courtemanche had many difficulties to encounter, moft of thofe nations being in arms againft the Iroquois, and many of them one againft another; but he had the good fortune to furmount them all, and at laft embarked for Montreal, with a fleet of 180 canoes.

Before the mecting of the general affembly of the Indians abovementioned, the go- Difficulties vernor held private conferences with the deputies apart, though there had been alrea- removed. dy a preliminary debate, in which the deputies chiefly infifted on lowering the price of commodities, and purchafing all their leffer peltry, beaver fkins beginning to grow fcarce. At laft every thing being fettled with the deputies in particular, it remained only to fign the articles, and proclaim the peace.
For the performance of this folemnity a large plain was chofen without the city, furrounded with a double inclofure, at one end of which was erected a canopy for the French goverladies and principal perfons of the place. . The troops were drawn up round the lifts, nor's freech and the Indians, in number $1_{3} 00$, were drawn up within them in beautiful order. puties. The governor, attended by M. de Cbampigny, the Chevalier de Vaudreuil, and the principal officers, placed himfelf fo as to be feen and heard by all the people, and addreffing himfelf to the Indians told them, in few words, that he had the year before eftablifhed a peace between all the nations. But as none of the Northern and Weftern people, except the Hurons and Outareais, had been prefent at the treaty, he had acquainted the others with his defire, that they fhould fend deputies, at whofe general affembly he might folemnly take the hatchet out of their hands, and declare to all thofe who fhould acknowledge him for their father, that he took upon him to be, for the time to come, the arbiter of all their differences. He therefore advifed them to forget all that was paft, and intruft all their concerns to his management, in which he would take care to fee ftrict juftice done. He added, that they had reafon to be weary of the war, which had been equally unprofitable to all of them; and that therefore he doubted not to receive their thanks, as foon as they fhould have tafted the fweets of peace.

This fpeech of the governor, being repeated to the feveral nations by their inter- Solemn depreters, was anfwered with general acclamations, and belts, and robes, were at the portmentof fame time diftributed among the chiefs, who rifing up one after another, and march- Indians. ing with a grave and folemn pace, clothed in their robes of beaver fkins, prefented their prifoners to the governor, together with belts, the meaning of which was explained to him, All of them fpoke with great politenefs, and in a very fenfible man-
but their principal aim was to inforce a belief that they were facrificing their own intereft to the love of peace, and to their great deference to the will of their father, at the fame time infinuating how little they had to fear on the part of the lroquois, tho' they had fmall reafon to depend on their fincerity.

This ceremony, ferious as it was, afforded matter of much merriment to the French fpectators, many of the Indian nations appearing in a very ridiculous drefs, which, contrafted with the folemnefs of their deportment, excited laughter beyond all fuppreffion. The chief of the Algonkins, a tall handfome youth, was dreffed like a Canadian traveller, with his hair done up with red feathers, which formed a fort of crown refembling a cock's comb. This hero, who had performed fome admirable feats againft the Iroquois, advancing towards the governor, with a noble and unaffected air, faid " My father, if my reputation as a councellor is but fmall, let it be remembred that I have ever made it my maxim to obey thee in all things; and fince thou haft fettled peace, I bury all my refentment in oblivion". The chief of the Poutcouatamis wore a fort of bonnet or cafket, made of the fkin of a bull's head, the horns hanging over his ears. This perfonage paffed for a man of folid judgment, joined to great fweetnefs of temper, and a ftrong affection to the French; his fpeech is faid to have been well fpoken, and in a very obliging manner. The Outagamian orator had his face painted red, and on his head an old fcare crow wig, of which he feemed particularly vain, all covered with powder, but hockingly dreffed, which gave him an air at once ridiculous and hideous. As he had neither hat nor cap, and was defirous to falute the governor after the French manner, he pulled off his peruke, on which the affembly broke out into a peal of laughter, at which he was not in the leaft difconcerted, but probably took it for applaufe. He told the general that the reafon why he had brought no prifoners was becaufe they had all made their efcape, and that his principal hoftilities had been committed againft the Sioux, and not againft the Iroquois. The Saulteur chief had on his head an ornament of feathers, formed into a kind of rays refembling the flowers of the auricula. He faid that he had already given his prifoners their liberty, and that he conjured his father to grant him his friendfhip. The Iroquois inhabitants of the colony, and the Algonkins fpoke laft, expreffing much zeal for the growth and profperity of the French fettlements. Then all the fpectators, cafting their eyes on the orator of the Iroquois cantons, or Five Nations, who had not as yet fpoken, he faid, in brief, that thofe he had the honour to reprefent, would foon convince all the other nations of the wrong they did them by their diftruft, and that they would fatisfy the moft incredulous among them of their fidelity, fincerity, and refpect for their common father.
The treaty was then produced, and figned by 38 Indian deputies, after which the great pipe was brought forth. The governor firft fmoaked in it, then the French officers of greateft diftinction, with all the Indian chiefs and deputies in their turn, after which Te Deum was fung. Three whole oxen were boiled in their caldrons, and every one was ferved with his portion, all paffing with much order and decency.
Thefe tranfactions were followed by giving audience to the Upper Indians and Iroquois; Sublequent the acceffion of the Agniers otherwife Mohawks to the treaty; the fending miffionaries to the Five Nations at their own requeft, not to convert but to watch over their proceedings, and to fruftrate the negociations of the Engli/b; the hoftilities of the Englijb in the breaking out of the war ; their threats againft New France; the project for fettling a miffion in Acadia; fome proceedings of the Indians in the French colony prejudicial to their intereft; the death of Caillieres fucceeded by Vaudreuil; a deputation Irom the Tfonnonthonans or Cayugas; and, laftly, an expedition into New England by the Sieur de Beauba/in at the head of a body of Abenaquis, with the flaughter of about 300 of that province, which was revenged by an inroad into Acadia, the country of thofe Indians; and laftly another furprife of New Englanders by the fame Indians, in which many were killed, and 150 taken prifoners.

In 1706, the governor of Canada propofed to the king's council a permiffion for the inhabitants to cultivate hemp and flax, and to manufacture them in that counprice, where not only linens, but even woollen ftuffs, were rifen to fuch an advanced price, that the poorer fort were obliged to go half naked. The anfwer of the minifter was, that the king; his mafter, was extremely pleafed to find that his fubjects of Canada had at laft acknowledged their fault in neglecting the cultivation of their lands for the fur trade. And particularly he approved of their defign of growing
I


$$
\text { of } C A A \quad N A \quad D \quad A
$$

hemp and flax, hoping that in time they might alfo come to build fhips in Canada, and thofe much cheaper than in Old France, as well as fettling fifheries fo advantageous to the nation. Wherefore nothing fhould be omitted to encourage and aflift them, but that it was not for the intereft of Old France that manuactures fh ould be fet up in America, though he was not, abfolutely againft fuffering fuch as were of fmall confequence, for the relief of the poorer inhabitants of the colony. This permiffion has been fince employed to eftablifh manufactures of linen and druggets, which are very advantageous to the country.

Soon after, the Englifh, with a body of two thoufand men, fet about erecting a new fort at the extremity of Lake Sacrament, (now Lake George) and fortifying a poft on Lake Vain attempt Champlain, within two days march of the French fort at Chambly. But they were obliged of the Engelifg to deffift and decamp, after deftroying their works, and lofing a great part of their textend their troops by the treachery of the Iroquois, who poifoned their water. foontier.
The next thing' we find in the hifories of Canada worthy of notice is the expedition againft Qucbec, in 1712, by an Englifh fleet under Sir Hovenden Walker, whilft General Nicholfon, with a confiderable body of troops, was to make a diverfion on Expedition the fide of Montreal. The mifcarriage of this enterprize feems to have been entirely axaint owing to the ill conduct of the Englifh admiral, who kept failing on towards the Seven quabec mifIflands, on the North hore of the River of St Laurence, and, through the ignorance carries. of the pilots, was caft away on Egg Ifland, with feven others of his largeft veffels, in a fudden fquall of wind, in which, befides the lofs of his fhips, cannon, and other effects, three thoufand of his men perifhed. The land army, after the hearing of this difafter, had nothing more to do but to make their retreat.

In the year following, the Englifh again menacing Quebec, the merchants of that 2 uebec capital made a voluntary prefent of fifty thoufand crowns, to be laid out on additional $\frac{\text { 出 } 4 \text { troberger. }}{}$ fortifications.

The negociations for fettling the peace of Utrecht were not yet concluded, when the governors of New England and New France received orders from their refpective courts to ceafe hoftilities; and Lerwis XIV. yielded up Acadia, Nervfoundland, and Hudfon's Bay, together with all his pretenfions to the country of the Iroquois, or Five Nations, to the crown of Great Britain. And as there now remained nothing to France in thofe feas but the inland of Cape Breton, which they referved as proper for Ceffions of eftablifhing a fifhery, a principal object with the French about this time, a defcription of Great Brithis important foot of land, on account of its clofe relation to Canada, will not, it is pre- tain. fumed, be altogether unacceptable to the reader, and may very properly be introduced here before we conclude our defcription and hiftory of the Northern part of New France.

## $C A P E . B R E T O N$, called by the French LISLE ROTALE.

Is fituated between 45 and 47 degrees of North latitude, and forms the Weftern coaft Geography of the entry of the gulph of St Laurence, as the ifland of Nerefoundand does that on of Cape Brethe Eaftern, the diftance between them being fixteen leagues. The ftrait which fepa- ${ }^{\text {ton. }}$ rates it from Acadia, or Nerw Scotland, is about five leagues long, and one broad, and is called the gut of Canfo, or Pafs of Fronfac. Its length from N. E. to S. W. is not quite fifty leagues, and its greateft breadth from E.to W. not more than thirty three. Its figure is very irregular, being fo interfected with lakes and rivers that the two principal parts of it are only joined by an ifthmus eight hundred paces broad, which feparates the bottom of Port Tbouloufe from feveral lakes, called by the general name of Labrador. Thefe lakes fall into the fea by two channels of unequal breadth, formed by the illand of Verderonne, or de la Bourlarderie, feven leagues in length.

The climate of Cape Breton is much like that of 2uebec, and though fogs are much more frequent in the former, there are, however, few complaints of its unwholefomenefs. The land is generally unfertile, yet produces trees of all kinds; fuch as oaks of a prodigious fize, pines for mafts, with all forts of timber fit for building. The moft common are the oak, cedar, ahh, maple, plane tree, and poplar. Fruits, e-vegetables? fpecially apples, legumes, or pulfe, wheat, with all other forts of ufeful grain, hemp, flax, though in lefs quantity, are, however, equal in goodnefs to thofe produced in Canada. It has been remarked that the mountains are capable of culture, even to their tops ; that the good lands lie open to the South, and are covered from the North, and North Weft winds by the mountains which lie towards the gulph of St Laurence.

## Hiftory of the Difcovery and Settlement

All forts of domeftic animals, horfes, horned cattle, hogs, heep, deer, and poultry find abundance of provender. Hunting and fifhing are alone able to maintain the inhabitants for a confiderable part of the year. There are alfo feveral rich mines of excellent coal, and thofe lying high on mountains, and therefore may be wrought at a fmall expence ; there if alfo found plafter like that dug up near Paris. It is affirmed that no part in the world affords greater plenty of cod fifh, and, with more conveniences of all forts for curing them. This illand was formerly well focked with wild game, but it has lately become very fcarce, efpecially the elk. The partridge is of the fize of a pheafant, refembling it alfo very much in the colour of its feathers. Laftly, no place can be better fituated for the fifhery of the fea wolf, porpoife, and whale, which are found in great plenty in thofe feas.

All its ports are open towards the eaft, fomewhat inclining to the South, within the fpace of fifty five leagues, beginning with Porte Daupbine as far as Porte Thouloufe, fituated almoft at the entrance of the ftraits, or gut, of Fronfac. Every where elfe you hardly find any anchoring ground, except only for fmall veffels in the creeks and between the iflets. The whole Northern coaf is very high, and almoft inacceffible; and it is equally difficult to find any landing place on the Weft, till you come to the ftraits of Fronfac, in your courfe from which you immediately meet with Port Thouloufe, formerly known by the name of Porte St Peter, and fituated between a fort of gulph, called Little St Peter, and the inlands of St Peter, oppofite to the illes Madame, otherwife Maurepas. From thence returning towards the South Eaft, you difcover the Bay of Gaborous, the entry whereof, which is about twenty leagues diftant from the iflands of St Peter, is a league in breadth, lying between iflands and rocks. All thefe illands may be approached, and fome of them run out with capes a league and Port of Loz- half into the fea. The bay is two leagues deep, and the anchorage very good.
ibourg, and The harbour of Louifbourg, formerly Englifb Harbour, is no more than a league others of cape
$B r e t o n ~ d e f r i-~$
diftant, and one of the principal ports in all America. It is near four leagues in circuit, and has every where from fix to feven fathoms water. The anchorage is excellent, and fhips may be run afhore on the mud without danger. The entry is no more than two hundred fathoms wide, between two fmall inlands, and is eafily known at fea by Cape Lorembec, fituated near it, towards the North Eaft. Two leagues higher is Porte de la Baleine, or Whales Port, the entry of which is very difficult on account of fome rocks, which lie hid under water when the fea runs high. This harbour is capable of no larger veffels than that of three hundred tun, for want of deeper water, though it be very fecure when once entered. Two leagues hence is the Bay of Panadou or Menadou, the entry of which is about a league in breadth and the bay itfelf two leagues in depth. Almoft oppofite is the inland of Scatari, formerly Little Cape Breton, above two leagues in length. The Bay of Miré is feparated from it only by a very narrow ifthmus. Its entry is near two leagues broad, and the bay itfelf eight in depth. It contracts as you advance within it, and feveral ftreams or rivulets difcharge themfelves into it. Large veffels may fail fafely till they are got fix leagues within it, where is good anchorage, and Chelter from winds. Befides the illands of Scatari, there are feveral leffer, as alfo rocks, which are never covered, but difcernible at a great diftance ; the largeft is called the Forillon. The bay of Morienne is higher, and feparated from Miré by Cap Brulé, and higher fill, is ílle Plate; or Flat Igland, otherwife Ifle à Pierre, that is à fu fal, or Flint-fone Ifland, exactly in forty fix degrees eight minutes North latitude. There is good fhelter among all there iffands and rocks, and they may alfo be approached without danger. Thence afcending three leagues further towards the North Weft, you come to an excellent harbour for fmall veffels, called lindiane.

From l'Indiane to the Bay des Epagnols, or Spanifb Bay, are two leagues; this bay has alfo a very fine harbour. The entry of it does not exceed one thoufand paces in breadth, growing broader by degrees. A league from its entrance it divides forming two arms of a competent depth three leagues higher. Both arms make excellent harbours, and might be much improved at a trifling expence. From this bay to the leffer entry of Labrador you have two leagues, and to the inland which divides the leffer from the larger entry two leagues more. Labrador is a gulph of above twenty leagues in length, and from three to four leagues in breadth where broadert. They reckon but a league and half from the great entry of Labrador to Port Daupbin, or St Anne, The anchorage is an open road be-
mouth of the harbour, leaving only room for one hip to pafs at a time. The port is two leagues in circumference, in which veffels hardly feel the wind, becaufe of the height of the lands and mountains with which it is furrounded, tho' they may ride as clofe as they pleafe to the fhore. All thefe harbours and ports lie fo contiguous to one another, that it would be very eafy to cut roads between them, which would be of infinite fervice to the inhabitants, in facilitating their mutual correfpondence, and fave them the trouble of fetching a compais by fea in the winter feafon.

Whillt the French remained in poffeffion of Acadia, or New Scotland, and the Southern coaft of Nerefoundland, they made little account of the ifland of Cape Breton. The Sieurs Renaudot were the firft who took upon them to recommend it to the at- Memorial of tention of the French miniftry in 1706, on account of its utility to Nero France. the Sieurs For this purpofe they tranfmitted a memorial to court, in which they intimate that Feraudof. fince the chief and almoft fole view in eftablifhing the colony of Canada, at leaft of thofe concerned in it as members and proprietors of a company, had been the traffic of furrs, principally beaverkins, thofe interefted ought to have reffected and forefeen, that one day this commodity muft be in a great meafure exhaufted, or elfe too common, and, confequently, far from fufficient for the fupport of a colony of fo much confequence; that the laft of thefe evils, the low price of beaverfkins, had actually come to pafs, and that thofe who had got enough to live at eafe in Old France were, for that very reafon, lefs concerned what became of New France. Then they obferve that this trade can never employ any confiderable Infufficency number of people, and never can fuffice alone to maintain or enrich a whole colony; of the furr and that, even fuppofing the confumption of thofe commodities certain, the evil laft trade. mentioned could only be avoided by running into the firft for want of making thefe reflexions, the inhabitants of New France had almoft entirely addicted themfelves to this commerce, never confidering the impoffibility of finding a general fale for beaver, as they might undoubtedly for cod and other fifh; that they had been fo accuftomed to long and fatiguing journeys, and to a life of wandering and ftrolling through forefts and woods, and croffing of lakes, that tho' the value of beaver was funk fo low as not to be worth their pains, they could not yet, without great difficulty, be brought to fubject themfelves to any more profitable but more confined way of life.

The Englifh, on the contrary, fay they, have obferved quite another method, and, in- Indufryofthe ftead of amufing themfelves with long and uncertain peregrinations, have made it their Eng $y$. bufinefs to cultivate their lands, have eftablifhed manufactures, erected glafs-works, difcovered iron mines, followed fhip-building, and have never regarded the furriery but as an acceffary and not a principal article of commerce.

Indeed neceffity has at laft opened the eyes of the Canadians, and they have been Canadians obliged to turn their hands to cultivate hemp and flax, to making of fails, and of fome forced upon ordinary druggets of the wool of their old cloaths mixed with thread; but the long agziculture habit of doing of nothing had not as yet fuffered them to overcome their lazy indo- and m .
lence. That if all of them had corn and cattle fufficient for their fubfiftence, yet ftill multitudes want cloaths, and are under a neceffity of paffing very long and fharp winters with no other than fuch as are made of doefkins.

The king is at a yearly expence of a hundred thoufand crowns towards the Stock in trade fupport of this colony; the fkins, or furrs, amount to about two hundred and fourfcore of Carada. thoufand livres; oils and other inferior articles return about twenty thoufand livres; the penfions which lie upon the royal treafury, what the king allows private perfons, and the revenues of the bifhop and feminaries, paid by Old France, amount to fifty thoufand livres more; making in all fix hundred and fifty thoufand livres, [reckoning three livres to the crown] which is the whole of the value or ftock in trade, of the whole country. A very inconfiderable matter indeed, with refpect to the fubfiftence of five and twenty thoufand fouls, and providing them alfo with all neceffaries from the mother country.

Formerly the king beflowed a much greater fum on the colony, the returns then colonydrain. amounted to near a million in beaverfkins, and at a time when that province was not ed of money. near fo populons; but as fhe was never able to make returns equal to her receipts from Europe, her credit diminifhed, and at laft funk entirely, fo that no goods were to be had in France, till the merchants had paid for them with ready money, or by a confiderable confignment. Thus, as well as by the fall of the price of beaverfkins, all the money of Canada was drained into France; whence it has been affirmed that at
certain times there were not a thoufand crowns in fpecie to be found in the whole colony.
Thus far they proceed in reprefenting the ftate of affairs in Canada. They next take the liberty to offer propofals to render the colony more flourifhing, and to prevent or remedy all future complaints.

Canada has, fay they, fufficient commodities to drive on a very lucrative commerce, pin as falt flefh, mafts, deal boards, fide-planks, fmall and great timber for fhipcing, pitch, tar, whale oil, and oil of porpoifes and fea-wolves, codfifh, hemp, flax, tion of and iron. All that is neceflary to be done, is to find a market for the confumpof of thefe commodities, and to lower the price of labour, and of the commodities of Old France. Cape Breton was therefore judged the propereft place for a mart, or ftaple, between France and Canada, for carrying on the mutual commerce of both countries, as well as for a nurfery of feamen, it being the moft advantageoully fituated, and even abfolutely neceffary for the cod and whale fifhery, as well in the gulf of St Laurence, as elfe where in the neighbouring feas.
Such was the fubftance of the memorial and of the propofals it offers. But there

Iland conve-
nient for
fmuggling.

Choice of
Chouifbourg was another advantage which the French promiled themelves from fettling Cape Breton, refulting from its moft commodious fituation for fmuggling brandies, wines, linen, filks, and other French commodities into the Englijb colonies, not only of Nortb America, but alfo of their illands, which muft be a confiderable diminution of the cafh, and detriment to the manufactures, of Great Britain. The ifland is alfo confiderable with refpect to the value of its native produce, as coals, plafter, codfifh, oils, timber and lumber, as well for ferving France as their inlands in the Weft Indies; and as a convenient fhelter for fhips in diftrefs, and a refuge under purfuit of an enemy.
On fettling this ifland, which the French had referved to themfelves by the peace of Utrecht, after they had renounced all claims to Acadia and Nerefoundland, the firft thing under deliberation was to make choice of a harbour on which to build a city. The opinions were a long time divided betwixt Englijb Harbour and Port St Anne. For the former were urged the vaft quantities of cod which frequented it, and might be conveniently caught from April to the end of December. But this argument in its favour feemed counterbalanced by the want of a beach, or convenient fhore, for any great number of fifhing-veffels, the barrennefs of the country round it, and the immenfe fums it muft coft to fortify it. They who were for the harbour of $S t$ Anne, befides the fhelter it affords to Chips from the height of its banks and the neighbouring mountains, and the eafy accefs of all forts of veffels near the beach, added, that it might be fortified at a trifling expence, fince as much work might be done here for two thoufand livres, as at Englijh Harbour for two hundred thouland, becaufe it' afforded all forts of materials proper for building and fortifying a great city. Befides the beach was as large as that of Placentia, and no lefs the quantity of firh. To thofe advantages might be added the vaft variety of timber, fuch as maple, beech, cherry-trees, and, above all, oaks for fhip-building, and mafts, marble in great quantity, the lands excellent, efpecially thofe of the greater and leffer Labrador, which are alfo capable of maintaining a great number of inhabitants; and that it is no more than four leagues from Spanifb Bay, an excellent harbour, the adjacent lands of a rich foil, and producing much timber fit for hip-building. There was, however, one main and overbalancing inconvenience attending St Anne's Harbour, and that is, the difficulty of getting into it, which, after much wavering between the two, gave at laft the preference to Englifh Harbour, fince named Louifourg, on account of its eafy accefs.
We think ourfelves obliged, before we conclude our account of this important fpot of earth, to give an hiftorical relation of the feveral revolutions it has of late years undergone, which the reader will find in the following order.
Cape Breton, and the other illands in the bay of St Laurence, which, together with given to the French in exchange for Placentia in Nerefoundland, and all other right and title to that illand, with a referve, however, of liberty, for the French and Spaniards to catch and cure finh in its Northern harbours. By the fame treaty, Nova Scotia, called by the French Acadia, whofe undetermined bounds, together with other claims, unfettled by that and other fucceeding negociations, have given occafion

## $\begin{array}{lllllllllll}\text { of } & C & A & P & E & B & R & E & T & O & \dot{N} .\end{array}$

to the prefent war, were left in poffeffion of the Englifh. While this peace was under debate at the Englifb board of trade and plantations, and the importance of Cape Breton was ftrongly urged, $A . M-r e$, one of the commiffioners, took up the matter fhort with a decifive queftion in favour of his good friends, faying, "And what thall the French then have nothing ?"

In 1717 the French of Canada, alarmed at the advancement of the Englifb fettlements towards the North of Nero England, follicited the Abenaquis Indians, by Father Warsbetween Ralle, their Jefuit miffionary at Kenebec, to claim fome lands occupied by the new and Indians. fettlers. Influenced by his perfuafions, and affuring them that thefe lands were given by God, unalienably, to the Indians and their feed for ever, they began to murmur, and, after fome time, gave the Englifb formal warning to leave the lands within a fet time. When that term was expired, they began their depredations by deftroying cattle and other ftock. However the fmall pox, which the Indians, with good reafon, dread, prevailing in New England, and the governor of Canada's expectations of particular inftructions concerning the affair from France, prevented a declared rupture. In 1721 M. Croizes from Canada, M. St Cafleen from Penobfoot, Rolle and de la Cbaffe, French mifionaries, with about three hundred Indians, made a general appearance at Arrowfick, an illand of Sagadabock, threatning, that if the Englifb did not remove from the claimed Indian lands in three weeks, they would kill the people, burn their houfes, and deftroy their cattle. Accordingly, at Merrymeeting bay on Kenebec river, F̛une 13, 1722, the Indians made a beginning, and took feveral captives. July 5,1722 , the governor of Maffacbufetts Bay proclaimed the Indians enemies and rebels, and ordered $100 \%$ per fcalp to volunteers fitted out at their own charge, and afterwards $4 s$. per day befides. The moft confiderable action againtt them was at Noridgwoag by Kenebec river, Auguft 12, 1724. Their fighting men being juft returned from fcouting, Capt. Harman, with 200 men in 17 whale boats went up the river and furprifed them, bringing off 26 Indian fcalps, and that of Father Ralle; the killed and wounded a-- mounted to eighty. On the other hand, Captain Lovel, a volunteer, who had done great fervice, was intercepted in his way from $O / \int \rho p i$ pond to Pigocket, by a party of about 70 Indians, and killed with 14 of his men volunteers out of 44 , befides many wounded. November 17, 1723, arrived in Bofon a captain and lieutenant of marines, with a meffage from the governor of Canada. And in Ganuary, 1725, two colonels and a gentleman were fent from New England with a meffage to expoftulate with the government of Canada, concerning their inviting and affifting the rebellious Indicns. After much fkirmihing and blood fhed, the Indians begged and obtained a ceffation of arms, December 15, 1725, and in May following, a peace was conciuded, by which the Indians of Noridgrooag, Penobfcot, St Fobn's, and Cape Sables, who figned the treaty, were fecured in the poffeffion of all their lands not hitherto conveyed, with the privilege of hunting, fowling, and firhing, as formerly.

In i 744 , the war declared feveral years before between England and Spain, after War declared long mítunderftanding, and fome previous acts of hoftility, drew on another of England ${ }_{\text {France an }}^{\text {betw }}$ with France, which appeared to have taken Spain under her protection. France pro- Endand. claimed war March 26, N. S. and England April 2; but at Bofon, in Nerw England, war was not proclaimed till Fune 13. On May 24, Du Vivier, a French officer, who had early intelligence, with a few armed fimall veffels, and about 900 regular troops and militia from Louifbourg takes Canfo in Nova Scotia without refiftance, and carries the garrifon and inhabitants to that fortrefs. After this he blockaded Annapolis for feveral weeks, but on the arrival of fuccours from New England retired to Minas, a town in the heart of that country, peopled by the French in fubjection to the Englijh, but difpofed, on all occafions, to favour the attempts of their countrymen.

On February 5, 1745, N. S. at an affembly of the reprefentatives of Maffacbufetts Siege and Bay, the moft powerful and leading of the four provinces of New England,* it was conqueft of concluded, by the majority of one vote, that, confidering the imminent danger and an- - Louifbourg noyance to his majefty's Northern colonies, in time of war, from the neighbouring frong and moft commodioully fituated French harbour and garrifon of Louifbourg, an attempt hould be made to reduce that fortrefs. The governor of New England at that time was Mr Sbirley, a man of the law, of great abilities and merit, and intimately acquainted with Colonel Pepperell, chief officer of the militia, one of the lar-

[^4] of his friendihip and extenfive intereft, the governor propofes to him the command of the expedition. The colonel, after much hefitation, and long declining the offer, as requiring a perfon of great military knowledge, at laft yields to the inftances of the governor, and intreaties of his friends, and accepted the charge. Wherefore, on February ${ }_{1}$ 3, inliftments began for volunteers, and fuch was the influence of the popular affection and refpect to the general, that the levies foon amounted to 3600 effective men. At the end of March the fleet failed with thefe forces to Canfo, where it remained three weeks, becaufe the Chore of Cape Breton was all that time inaccefiible through ice. May 10 , the fleet proceeded from Canfo, and next day anchored at Cbapeau Rouge or Gaboroufe Bay, a little S. of Louifbourg, where the troops repulfed the French, who oppofed their landing, with the lofs of eight killed and 20 prifoners, without lofing a man. A detachment burnt St Peter's, a fmall French fettlement. A day or two after a battery of fome few fmall cannon, and three mortars of 13,11 , and 9 inches, was erected on the green hill, at 1550 yards diftance from the king's baftion, called the citadel. May I3, 4000 men marched, under covert of the hills, to North Eaft harbour, and burnt the ftore-houfes and fifh-ftages, on which the troops on the grand battery retired into the town to ftrengthen the garrifon, after nailing their cannon, in number about 30 , of 36 and 42 pound balls, which were foon drilled, and ferved againft the place. The befiegers dragged their heavy cannon upon fledges over moraffes, impracticable by hories or oxen. No regular approaches were made by trenches carried on by parallels and zigzags, but the town was bombarded and battered at random, by which the houfes were much damaged, and the Weft fide of the citadel, with its ajoining flank and curtain, was greatly defaced, but no practicable breach made. May 18, a battery was erected at 900 yards diftance, and the town was fummoned. Next day the befieged made an infignificant fally. A body of French Indians did execution on a party of ftragglers. On the 27 th, 100 men in boats landed in the night, near the Light Houfe point, to furprife thofe erecting a battery to play upon that in the inand, but were timely difcovered, and purfued to the woods, where they were joined by fome ludians, and had feveral fkirmifhes with the outguards of the beffegers. On the 28 th, a battery was advanced to 250 yards diftance from the Weft gate. On the 3 oth the Vigilante, a French fhip of 64 guns for Louifbourg, with men and ftores, was taken by Commodore Warren, who, with the Superbe of 60 guns, and the Lancefton and Mermaid of 40, covered the fiege by fea, and was afterwards reinforced by two thips of 60 guns, one of fifty, and three of forty. On the 3 Ift, was erected, on the further fide of a creek, a battery of five 42 pounders, called Tidcomb's battery, to play upon the circular battery and magazine. Fune 5, about 500 men in whale boats made an attempt on the ifland battery where was bad landing, 30 cannon 28 pounders, and 180 men in garrifon, and were repulfed with the lofs of 60 men killed and wounded, and 116 taken prifoners. June 23, the Canterbury and Sunderland of 60 guns each arriving, it was refolved with thefe and the reft there before, confifting of one 64, two 60, one 50 , and three 40 gun fhips, to form the town the 29 th by fea, while the forces from the camp made an attack by way of diverfion on the land, though the ditch was 80 .feet wide, the rampart eighty feet high, and the fcaling ladders io feet too fhort. But the garrifon, compofed of 600 regulars, with about, 300 militia, perceiving the preparations, thought it beft to capitulate on the 28 th, and were allowed the honours of war, not to ferve for twelve months, and to be tranfported to France at the charge of England. The French had expended two millions of livres in fortifying the place, and it had when taken, cannon mounted on the town walls 64 , and on the grand and illand batteries as before mentioned, and no want of ammunition and ftores. The lofs of the beffegers did not exceed 150 men.

This expedition refulted greatly, and almoft folely, to the honour of the people of New England. "When I reflect, fays a writer of that time, on the fagacity and bravery of Mr Pepperell and of the Nere Englifh engineer who left his fhop-board, and the intrepidity of the reft of the Nero Englifmen in this undertaking; when I confider the coolnefs and bravery with which they marched to action, and their return from victory to their feveral occupations, I form in my mind the image of the antient Romans leaving the plough for the field of battle, and retiring after their conquefts to the plow again. "And a French officer obferved that in all hiftory he had never met with fuch a bold inftance as of 4300 raw undifciplined men laying fiege


## $C A P E B R E T O N$ refored to the French in 1748.

to fo ftrong and well fortified a city, with fuch a garrifon, batteries, $\mathcal{E}^{3}$; as he thought might have held out againft an army of 30,000 men; that he never heard of fuch intrepidity in men, who regarded neither fire nor bombs; was quite furprifed to fee batteries raifed in a night's time, particularly the faffine battery, within twenty five roods of the city wall, to which guns of forty two pounders were dragged by the befiegers two miles through a very rough road.

The news of this fuccefs was received with great rejoicings in England; and the Debate and conqueft was thought fo important, that at a court of aldermen of London it was mo- ciauf in a ved by aldermen $R-n$ that it Chould be an inftruction to the committee for drawing ry addrefs. up an addrefs of congratulation to defire bis majefy that be woorld moft graciouliy be pleafed not to fuffer it to be given up by a general peace. But to this it was objected by sir F--n B $--d$ that it was quite improper to the miniftry, and more unjuft ftill to tie them down in making a peace. At laft it was agreed in their addrefs, after grateful retarns to heaven for the conqueft of Cape Breton, as fecuring to his majefty's fubjects a free and uninterrupted trade to Anerica, and protecting them from the infults of a dangerous and ravenous enemy, to exprefs their minds in the following moft refpectful and unexceptionable claufe, And we entirely rely on your royal patronage and protection to fecure to your kingdoms the perpetual enjoynent of this valuable acquifition.

The place however was, with infinite regret, efpecially of the Englifh Northern colonies, reftored to the French by the Vth article of the treaty of Aix la Cbapelle in 1748, by which it was provided that all conquefts made during the war, fhould be reciprocally reftored; and by the IXth, two Englifh noblemen of the firft diftinction was fent to France as hoftages with certain advice of their evacuations. In vain had the troops of the colonies which had been levied by order of the fecretary of ftate, kept the field all the next fummer of 1746, in expectation of a fleet and army for the reduction of Canada, which they were made to hope. Very probably the Englifh miniftry might, upon deliberation, confider fuch an expedition, befides the hazard, of no benefit to the common caufe, fince, if it fucceeded, they would be under a neceffity of reftoring fuch conquefts for the fame reafon as they did Louifourg, in exchange for the Auftrian Netberlands and Madrafs. Wherefore orders were received in October 1747 for difbanding the troops of the colonies, and the Engli/b navy and land forces made an unfuccefsful attempt upon Port L'orient. We pafs over flightly fome intermediate events of lefs confequence, as fome fruitlefs attempts of the French upon Annapolis; the furprife of a party of Nete Englifb by a body of Frenct and Indians in Minas, through the treachery, as it was faid, of the French inhabitants, with the lofs of Colonel Noble and many other private men; the expedition of the French admiral d'Anville, with a ftrong fquadron againft Nova Scotia, which, through ficknefs and other difappointments, proved abortive; and the mifcarriage of another French fquadron deftined for Nova Scotia and Canada, which was intercepted by the admirals Anfon and Warren, May 3, 1747; juft to mention the fix other men of war taken by Admiral Hawke out of a fquadron of eight, on OETOber 14, of the fame year.

In 1755, the hoftilities committed the year before by the French near the Obio, made the preparation of war on each fide quite neceffary, though as yet without a declaration, wherefore in confequence of advice that a French fleet was failed with men and ftores for Canada, Admiral Bofcawen was fent with a fquadron to intercept them. He came up with them the roth of fune, and after fome refiftance took the Alcide of fixty four guns and four hundred and eighty men, and the Lys pierced for fixty five guns, but mounted only twenty two, and carrying eight companies of land forces, both feparated from the fleet by a fog, under favour of which the reft efcaped.

On September 6, orders were iffued by the Britijh court to all the fleets, fquadrons, and fingle fhips then out, to make reprifals of French hips. On May 17, 1756, England-declared war againft France, alledging for motives the encroachment of the French, particularly in Nova Scotia, the depoffeffing the Englifh of a fort on the Obio, in April 1754, the reparation of Dunkirk, and the invafion of Minorca. This was foon followed by the French king's declatation, in which he labours hard to prove England the aggreffor.

In 1757 it was refolved to give a decifive blow, and the reduction of Cape Breton was propored as the firft ftep, and moft likely to produce either an honourable peace, or the total reduction of Calizada. The Earl of Loudoun was appointed Captain General
of the American forces, who, after having made proper conveniences at Halifax, for the recovery of the fick and wounded men, in cafe the attack of Louifourg fhould take place, on $\mathfrak{F u l y}$ 9, Admiral Holbourn arrived with the forces from En. gland, and now there was a glorious appearance at Halifax; for the whole armament was computed at eleven thoufand, effective land forces, feventeen hips of the line, fourteen frigates and floops, two bomb vcffels, and one fire fhip, befides about one hundred and eighty tranfports, with three general officer and two admirals.
The land forces were divided into three brigades under Majors General Abercrombie, Hopfon, and Lord Cbarles Hay, and fince it would be unjuftifiable to carry the forces againft Louifbourg without proper intelligence of the enemy's ftrength, and whether a defcent was practicable or not, the Captain General, in order to enure the men, exercifed them in fham fights and mock fieges. But it feems thefe meafures were condemned by fome " as keeping the courage of the foldiers at bay, and expending. the nation's wealth in making fham fights, and planting cabbages when they ought to have been attacking or fighting the enemy of their king and country in reality." A council being called 'July 3 I , and the tendency of fuch public refiections on the. conduct of affairs well confidered, it was thought fit to order Lord Cbarles Hay te whom they were afcribed under arreft. However on Auguft the firft and fecond the troops embarked, and orders were given to rendezvous at Gabarous bay, two leagues Weft of Louifbourg. But on the fourth was brought in a French prize fchooner, on board of which were letters directed to Old France, with an account of the arrival of a large fleet, and that there were then in the harbour feventeen thips of the line and twelve: frigates, with four thoufand regulars, befides three thoufand men belonging to the garrifon. A council of war being called, the former orders were immediately countermanded, all the faffine fhips were fent to St George's ifland to unload; Blakeney's, Murray's, and Kennedy's regiments were ordered to the bay of Fundy under the command of governor Lawrence; all the reft had orders to return to New York, except the firft and fecond battalion of Royal Scots, which, with Bragg's regiment, were left at Halifax. The Earl of Loudoun failed with the rett of the troops from Halifax on Auguf 16, and receiving on his paffage the unwelcome news of the lofs of fort William Hen$r y$, arrived on the thirtieth at Nero York, where the men were immediately put on board fmall veffels, and fent up to Albany. Admiral Holbourn failed to block up the harbour of Louißburg, in hopes that as the feafon was approaching when the French fleet would be obliged to return home, he fhould be able to give a good account of them. He remained off Louiflourg till September 24, when his fleet was difperfed. by a violent ftorm, with the lofs of the Tilbury of fixty guns, and moft of her men.

Thus ended this unfortunate campaign to the Englijh in North America, not without,

Conduct of
the com-
manders juf
tifiable. defcent on Cape Bretone. But it ought to be confidered, that, befides the ftrong garrifon at Louifbourg, the naval force was not only at beft but little fuperior to the French, as indifputably appeared afterwards by the arrival of feventeen fhips of the line, though indeed with very fickly crews, on November 25, from Louifbourg at Breft, but was alfo. difpatched too late in the year; whereas all hopes of fuccefs in an attempt upon Louifoourg muft depend on attacking it early in the fpring before it, can receive fupplies from Europe or 2uebcc. This affertion feems fufficiently juftified by the fucceffful. fieges of that fortrefs in 1745 before defcribed, and of 17.58 about to be related, both undertaken as early as the feafon would admit, and with the advantages of numbers. by fea and land. To this we might add that the firft was unexpeeted, and the place, in a manner unprovided for defence; in this laft the naval force in the harbour, though not one third of what is now confidered, was yet fufficient greatly to annoy the men in the trenches, and obftruct the progrefs. What then could be expected from fo formidable an armament but repulfe with thame and detriment, and confequences not to be imagined without horror? expedition againf Cape: Breton, failed ro early as February ag, with five large -hips of war, three frigates, and two fire hips for North America. March; 12, a general embargo was laid on all Chipping at New York; the Earl of Loudon was raperfeded in his command by Major General Abercrombie, and, on Fune the firft arivived at Portfnouth. About the latter end of April a French man of war, two frigates, and
two pinks, with a battalion of foreign volunteers, ammunition, provifions, and ftores, arrived at Louifbourg. On May 28, Admiral Bofcawen failed from Halifax with the fleet and troops, and was met by Major General Amberft, appointed to the command of the land forces. The whole fleet confifted of one hundred and forty feven fail, and on June 2, came in fight of Louibourg, and anchored in Gabaron bay. The French had a chain of pofts from point Noire to the Flat Point, and pofted irregulars from ihence to the bottom of the bay, and thrown up works at all places where it appeared practicable to land, and fome batteries. From the fecond to the fixth the high wind and furf, or a great fwell and fog would not fuffer the troops to attempt landing, during which time the French reinforced their pofts, added to their works, and cannonaded and threw fhells at the fhips. On the eighth the troops affembled in the road before daybreak in three divifions, and Commodore Durell giving his opinion that the troops might land without danger from the furf, the left divifion began to fire, and was followed by the centre and right. When the fire had continued about a quarter of an hour, the boats on the left rowed to the fhore under the command of Brigadier $\mathrm{Ge}-$ neral Wolfe, whofe detachment confifted of the four oldeft companies of grenadiers, followed by the light infantry (a company of five hundred and fifty men, chofen as markfmen from the different regiments) commanded by major Scott, and the companies of rangers fupported by the Highland regiment, and that by the eight remaining companies of grenadiers. The divifion on the right commanded by Brigadier General Wbitmore, and compofed of the royal regiment and thofe of Lafcelles, Moonckton, Forbes, Anftrutber, and $W e b b$, rowed to the right by the Wbite Point, as if intending to land there. The center divifion, commanded by Brigadier General Lawerence, and formed of Amberft's, Hopfon's, Otway's, Lawerence's, and Warburton's regiments, made a fhow at the fame time of landing at the White Cove. This drew the enemies attention in every part, and prevented their troops, pofted along the coaft, from joining them on their right. They very wifely faved their ammunition till the boats were near in fhore, and then directed the whole fire of their cannon and mufquetry upon them. But in fpite of this, and the violence of the furf, Brigadier Wolfe purfued his point, and landed juft at the left of the cove, took poft, attacked the enemy, and forced them to retreat. Many boats overfet, feveral broke to pieces, and all the men jumped into the water to get on fhore ; about one hundred and ten boats were loft in landing the troops and provifions. As foon as the left divifion was landed, the center and right divifion rowed alfo to the left as faft as the boats could fetch them from the thips, and got on hore, which took up a great deal of time. The lofs of the Englifb was a captain, four lieutenants, an enfign, four ferjeants, a corporal, and forty fix men killed, among them twenty four grenadiers of Amberfis regiment, eight of whom were fhot, and the reft drowned in trying to get afhore. The wounded were five lieutenants, four ferjeants, a corporal, and fifty two private men. The French had an officer with an Indian chief, and feveral others killed; and two captains of grenadiers, two lieutenants, and about feventy men taken, with three twenty four pounders, feven nine pounders, feven fix pounders, two mortars, and fourteen fwivels, with ammunition, tools, and ftores of all kinds. The prifoners gave information that the garriton confifted of five regiments, befides feven hundred Canadians. The ninth and tenth the weather proving bad, and the furf great, only fome tents could be got on thore. On the I ith the light fix pounders with fome artillery ftores were landed. On the 12 th, on intelligence that the French had deftroyed the grand battery, and called in their outpofts, Brigadier Wolfe was detached with twelve hundred men, four companies of grenadiers, three companies of rangers, and fome light infantry round the North Eaft harbour, to the lighthoufe point, with an intention to filence the inand battery, and attempt to deftroy the chips in the harbour; but the enemy had abandoned the lighthoufe point, and all the pofts on that fide the harbour, leaving feveral cannon rendered ufelefs, with implements, and a great quantity of firh at Lorembec. On the 13 th the befiegers began a communication from the right to the left, and to erect three redoubts on the moft advantageous ground in the front of their camp. The befieged made a fally but were foon repulfed with the lofs of five men killed and forty wounded. The 14th, the fleet under Sir Cbarles Hardy, which had appeared the day before, was in the night blown off to fea. The 15 th, four more mortars were fent to the lighthoufe; and the 16 th, being the firft fine weather, twelve days provifion, and many other things, but no artillery were nor could be yet landed. The $17^{\text {th }}$ the ge-
neral, with Colonel Williamfon, Major Mackellar, and Col. Bafide, chief engineer, reconnoitred the ground, and Baftide was determined in his opinion of making approaches by the Greenbill, and confining the demolition of the Chips in the harbour to the light houfe batteries ; on which eight one inch mortars, and three royals were added to them. The 18th fine weather, the Indians took three of the tranfports men, who had landed at the bottom of Gabaron bay contrary to orders; the road for the artillery was puifhed on, and three twenty four pounders were got on thore. On the igth, the Echo, a French frigate of thirty two guns bound to 2uebec, was brought in; the had got out on the $13^{\text {th }}$ at night, and informed us that the Bizarre frigate had got out the day the troops landed, and the Comette frigate fince our arrival off the harbour. On the 20th, the illand battery, and hips, began to fire at the batteries on the fhore, which had begun their fire the night before; the befieged burnt an old fhip at the bottom of the harbour. On the 2 Ift , the French canonaded the befiegers, making the road for the artillery, and threw fome fhot into the left of the camp; an advanced redoubt towards Greenbill was thrown up at night. The 22d was employed on the roads, and getting up a block houfe on the left, by the Miray road, to fecure the communication with the North Eaft harbour, and lighthoufe point, and to hinder any parties from getting into the town. On the 23d the befiegers had on thore twelve twenty four pounders, and fix twelve pounders. Colonel Mefiervey and moft of his carpenters were taken ill of the fmall pox, to the very great detriment of the army. Gabions and fafcines were landed to make an epaulment on Greenbill. On the 24th the befieged played on the lighthoufe batteries from the town and fhipping; and, from the town, on the advanced redoubt which was finifhed. On the $25^{\text {th, }}$, the cannonading continued night and day. In the evening the lighthoufe batteries filenced the illand battery, its own fire helping to break down part of the works; fafcines and gabions were forwarded to Greenbill; the befieged fired much at the advanced redoubt. On the 26th the garrifon fallied, and got up to the block-houfe not quite finilhed, with a barrel of pitch to fet it on fire, and two of the men got into it ; but a detachment was fent out fo quick to fupport the guards that they were forced to a precipitate retreat into the town; three hundred pioneers were ordered to Greenbill; Admiral Bofcawen landed two hundred marines, who took poft at Kennington cove, which was a great eafe to the army; four thirty two pounders, and two twenty four pounders were defired of the admiral (and landed the night of the 27th) for the lighthoufe, to keep the inland battery in ruins, that Brigadier Wolfe, having a proper number of men there intrenched, might with his detachment be able to come round the harbour, bringing his artillery with him, and try to deftroy the fhipping and advance towards the Weft gate. On the 27 th a brafs twenty four pounder was loft in twelve fathom water, by llipping off the catamaran (a kind of raft much ufed at fea). On the 28th the poft at Greenbill being covered, a road was begun over the bog by throwing up an epaulment. Colonel Meffervey and his fon both died, and of his company of one hundred and eight carpenters, all lay ill of the finall pox except fixteen, who attended the fick.

On the 29th the frigate fired conftantly at the epaulment; the working on the road, which coft much labour was purfued. At night the befieged funk four hips in the harbour ; the Apollo a two decked one, la Fidelle thirty fix guns, and la Cheve and la Bicbe of fixteen gans each, and cut off moft of their mafts. On the 30 th the frigate fired all night at the epaulment, as the men worked in the night-time. On ${ }^{\prime} \mathrm{ful}_{1}$, the befieged fallying out in the morning to get fome old pallifades and wood, were pufhed in by Brigadier Wolfe and Major Scott's light infantry with a very brifk fire. The brigadier took poft on the hills, from whence it was intended to try to demolifh the fhipping. The trenches were advanced to the right, and the befieged forced back to Cape Noire with a fmart fire. On the 2d the epaulment and road went on heavily from the extreme badnefs of the ground. The befieged continued their cannonading, and threw fame fhells, fkirmifhing all day with parties out of the town. On the 3 d a great cannonading from the town and hhipping on the batteries. Brigadier Wolfe was making an advanced work to the right, at fix hundred and fifty yards from the covered way, for erecting a battery to deftroy the defences of the place. On the 4 th a great fog; when there was any gloom of light the cannonading was renewed; five hundred men kept continually making fafcines. The 5 th very bad weather; the epaulment fwallowed up an immenfe number of fafcines, and coft fome men, as the frigate cannonaded it inceffantly. On the fth a foop failed out of the harbour with

## $C A P E \quad B R E T O N$, in 1758.

flag of truce to fir Cbarles Hardy, to carry fome things to their wounded officers and prifoners. 7. Very foggy weather, cannonading all day. 8. An attack, intended on fome advanced poft at Cape Noir, did not take place. Col. Bafide gor a contufion by a mufket ball on his boot, which laid him up in the gout. 9. At night the befieged made a fally from Cape Noir with 5 picquets, fupported by 600 men, upon brig. Lawrence's quarters, and farprifed a company of Forbes's grenadiers, commanded by Col. Dundonald, who was killed, with one corporal and 3 men. Lieutenant Tere was wounded and taken prifoner. Capt. Bontein of the enginers was alfo taken prifoner, 17 others were wounded, and a ferjeant and 11 others miling. Major Murray, who commanded 3 companies of grenadiers, immediately detached one, which eafily repulfed the enemy, who had one captain, chevalier de Cbanvelin, and 17 men killed, a lieutenant and 4 other, wounded and taken prifoners, befides what they carried away, of whom a captain died immediately. The befieged fent out a flag of truce to bury their dead, which done, the cannonading was renewed. The frigate was fo hurt that fhe hauled clofe to the fhore; the fhips fired very much agaiof brigadier Wolfe's batteries. 10. The attack at the epaulment went on a little better. II. A waggoner was carried off by fome Indians between the blockhoule, and the left of the N. E. harbour. 12. It rained very hard all night, an advanced work to Greenbill was made; the waggoner made his efcape; the citadel baftion fired very fmartly. 13. The beffeged threw a number of Chells, and worked at Cape Noir to keep poffeffion of that poft, which was of no confequence; the befiegers perfected their works with all poffible fpeed, had rainy weather. Deferters informed us that a party from Miray had got in 3 days ago. 14. Batteries had been traced out the night before for placing twenty 24 pounders, in four divifions, to deftroy the defences, and a battery of 7 mortars with fome 12 pounders, to ricochet * the works and the town. 15 . The befieged tried to throw fome fhells into the camp, intended againt the powder magazine. At 10 at night the lighthoufe battery fired fome rockets as a fignal of hips failing out of the harbour. Sir Cbarles anfwered it; but a frigate got out, and Hardy's fleet got under fail and went to fea. Before daybreak Capt. Sutherland, pofted at the end of N. E. harbour, was attacked by 100 men from Miray, where they left M. de Boifbert, who had on the other fide of the water 300 men with boats ready to pafs. The grenadiers of Wolfe's corps, and all the light infantry were fent to fuftain him, but the action was over before they could come up, the general encamped a corps forward. 16. Towards night brigadier Wolfe took poffeffion of the hill, in the front of the Barafoy, and made a lodgment there; the enemy fired very brikkly from the town and hipping. 17. It was refolved to extend the parallel from right to left. 18. All latt night the enemy fired muketry from the covered way, and tried to throw fhells into the camp. 19. The trenches were relieved by 14 battalions forming 3 brigades; a fmart fire from the covert way; the batteries on the left played upon the battion Dauphine with great fuccefs. 2I. One of the fhips in the harbour had fome powder blown up in her, which made a great explofion, and fet her on fire. The flames foon caught the fails of two fhips more, and they burnt very faft, while the befiegers kept firing at them to binder affiftance fiom the town. The 3 burnt Chips were the Entreprenant of 74 guns, and the Capricieux and Celebre of 64 guns each. 22. The batteries on the right opened with thirteen 24 pounders, and another of 7 mortars, and fired with great fuccefs; the enemy fired very well from the town for fome time, and threw fhells into the works of the camp; the fhells of the befiegers put the citadel in flames. The gee neral ordered col. Williamfon to confine his fire as much as poffible to the defences, fparing the houfes. A lieutenant of the Royal Americans going his rounds, on an advanced poft, loft his way, and was taken prifoner near Cape Noir; a battery was begun on the left for four 24 pounders. 23. The cohorns and French mortars fent to throw ftones into the trenc es were ufed at night. The befiegers fired all forts of old iron, and ftuff they could pick up. Col. Baftide was out for the firft time fince he received the contufion; at night the fhells fet fire to the barracks of the garrifon, and they burned with great violence. 24. The fire of the befiegers was very brifk, and that of the garrifon decreafed. The admiral fent 400 men to help work at the batteries, and 100 miners to be added to a corps of 100 already eftablifhed, in order to

* From the French word Ricocbet, "a Ikipping or bounding," is to throw a ball where intended, after
firt grazing and bounding, as a flat fone hurjed aflant fkips on the furface of water, occafioned by a deficient charge of powder, defigned for ftriking an object in that manner.
make quick work. 7 he four gun batteries opened, and another of five was on erection. The Bienfuifant fired on the trenches at high water, and the citudel and the baftion Dauphine fired againft the five gun battery; but the men firing fmall arms into the embrafures, beat the befieged off their guns. 25. The miners and workmen went on very well with their approaches to the covered way, tho' they had a continued and very fmart fire from it, with grape fhot, and all forts of old iron from the guns of the ramparts. The befiegers kept an inceffant fire and ricochet. In the night between the 20 th and 21 ft , the admiral detached the boats of his fquadron in two divifions, under Captains Loforey and Balfour againt the Prudence of 74 guns, and the Bienfaifant of $6+$ guns, the only remaining French fhips in the harbour. They fucceeded fo well as to burn the Prudence, it being aground, and to tow off the Bienfaifant into the N..E. harbour, with the lofs only of 7 men killed, and 9 wounded, though expoled to the fire of the cannon and mufketry of the illand battery, being favoured by a dark night, and an inceffant fire from all the batteries into the works, to keep the enemy's attention to the land. 26. The admiral came on fhore, and intimated his intention to fend fix fhips into the harbour the next day. At this inftant the general received a letter from the Chevalier Drucour, governor of the town, offering to capitulate. And they agreed to furrender to Admiral Bafcawen and Maj. Gen. Amberft, the town of Lotifbourg, and the iflands of Cape Breton and St. Fobn's, and their appurtenances, with all the artillery, ammunition, arms, and provifions; the garrifon of Louisbourg to be prifoners of war, and tranfported to England in Britifb hhips; the governor to give his word that the troops in the ifland of St. Fobn's, and its appurtenances, thall go aboard fuch hips as the admiral fhall fend to receive them; the gate called Porte Daupbine to be given up at 8 o'clock the next morning, and the garrifon, including all that carried arms, to be drawn up there on the efplanade, or great fquare, whire they thall lay down their arms, colours, implements, and ornaments of war, and go on board in order to be carried to England, at a convenient time; the fame care to be taken of the fick and wounded in the hofpitals, as of thofe belonging to his Britannic majefty; the merchants and their clerks, who have not carried arms, to be fent to France in fuch manner as the admiral fhall think proper.


## Lofs of the

 garrion andbefiegers.

The number of the garrifon, including 214 officers, and 443 fick and wounded, fick and wound 3 ; and of reamen and marines, inclutive of 350 officers, and 1347 miffion and non-commiffioned officers, 146 private men, 1 gunner, and 3 matroffes; wounded, 30 commiffion and non-commiffion officers, 2 drummers, and 315 private men; of the artillery, I corporal, I gunner, and 3 matroffes.
Inventory of In the fortrefs were found iron ordnance, compleatly mounted, from 36 to 4 warlike flores pounders, 218; brafs mortars, in beds, 12 and half inches, $3 ; 3$ inches $1 ; 6$ and a in the place. half 3 ; iron mortars, on beds, 12 and a half inches $6,11,4 ; 9$ and a half 1 ; mufquets with accoutrements, 7500 ; powder, whole barrels, 600 ; cartridges, 80,000 ; balls, 13 ton; fhells, 1053; of which 850,13 inches; round fhot, from 66 to 6 pounders, 9602 ; grape fhot, ditto 733 ; cafe fhot, 24 pounders, 53 ; double headed 24 pounders, $25 ; 12$ pounders, 153; lead in pig and fheet, 22 ton; iron of all forts, 6 ton; wheelbarrows, 600 ; thovels wooden, 600 , and iron 400 ; pickaxes, 822 ; with plenty of other warlike implements, befides II colours, whole and torn.

This fiege, confidering its obftacles, appears to have been conducted with the greateft fikill, and vigcur ; and the news of the capture of this important place, the DunKirk of America, diffufed an univerfal joy throughout the Britifld dominions. The colours, after fome time of expofal to publick view, were carried in triumphal proceffion, to the cathedral of St. Paul's, and there fufpended, adding to its fplendor, the ho: nour and ornament of a trophy. And addreffes of congratulation came pouring in upon the throne, from every quarter; in fome of which, particularly from London and

[^5]

Exeter, -the loyal votaries could not forbear, in the fulnefs of their hearts,' to exprefs in a dutiful manner, their honeft wifhes, to fee this invaluable acquifition made an infeparable part of the Britifle empire.

The grand object of the American war being now attained by the conqueft of the fland of Cape Breton, and the capture of the enemy's principal forts on the contiinent, we fhall conclude this hiftory of Canada with an account of the fiege of Quebec, the capital of all their fettlements in that part of the world, and the magazine from whence the reft of their fortreffies derived their ftores; fo memorable an event cannot be paft over without the moft particular notice, as every ftep was taken to effect it, and every difficulty that threatned to retard its accomplihment cannot but be interefting, as well as to thofe who concerted the enterprize, and directed the execution, as to every fubject of Great Britain.
The fifih of Mcy 1759, Admiral Durells fquadron, confifing of feven fail of the line, failed from Louisbourg for the river St. Laurence; the paffage of which was found not nigh fo hazardous as was generally imagined, they arrived at the Ifle aux Coudres the 27th, and there came to anchor.

The Admiral fent Capt. Gordon in the Devonflire, with two more fail of the line and a frigate, to go through the traverfe and anchor between the Ile of Orleans and the Main, and ftationed the Princefs of Orange at the Ifle aux Coudres.

On the ${ }_{2}{ }_{3} \mathrm{~d}$. of Fune, General Wolfe arrived with great part of the Grand Fleet, and went up immediateiy to Orleans.

For the remainder of the proceedings of the Britifh feet and army, we thall refer to the feveral letters written by the commanders in chief on that expedition, beginning with the celebrated letter from Maj. Gen. Wolfe, brought by Lieutenant Percival of the Rodney cutterto Mr. Secretary Pitt, perhaps the beft written performance of the kind that has appeared this war. The clearnefs with which it is written, the difficulties that are forefeen and reprefented, the manly fortitude that is notwithftanding expreffed, in order to furmount thefe difficulties, and the refignation with which the general perfifts in rifquing the greateft dangers for the honour of his country, will leave a monument to his memory, more durable than marble, and more fplendid than titles. His death, in leading on his valiant troops, in the laft action that determined the fate of war in that country, is a circumftance greatly to be deplored.

Head Quarters at Montmorenci, in the River St. Laurence, Septembèr 2, 1759.

## SIR,

IWifh I could, upon this occafion, have the horiour of tranfmitting to you a more favourable account of the progrefs of his majefty's arms; but the obftacles we have met with, in the operations of the campaign, are much greater than we had reafon to expect, or could forfee; not fo much from the number of the enemy, (though fuperior to us) as from the natural ftrength of the country, which the Marquis de Montcalins feems wifely to depend upon.

When I learned that fuccours of all kinds had been thrown into 2uebec; that five battalions of regular troops, compleated from the beft inhabitants of the country, fome of the troops of the colony and every Canadian that was able to bear arms, befides feveral nations of favages, had taken the field in a very advantageous fituation; I could not flater myfelf that 1 fhould be able to reduce the place. I fought however an occafion to attack their army, knowing well, that with the e troops I was able to fight, and hoping that a victory might difperfe them.

We found them incamped along the fhore of Beaufort, from the river St. Cbarles to the falls of Montmorenci, and intrenched in every acceffible part. The 27 th of Fune we landed upon the inle of Orleans; but receiving a meflage from the admiral, that there was reafon to think that the enemy had artillery, and a force upon the point of Levi, detached brig. Monckton with four battalions to drive them from thence. He paffed the river the 2yth at night, and marched the next day to the point; he obliged the enemy's irregulars to retire, and poffeffed himfelf of that poft: the advanced parties upon this occafion had two or three skirmifhes with the Canadians and Indians, with little lols on either fide.
Ccl. Carleton marched with a detachment to the weftermoft point of the ille of Orleans, from whence our operations were likely to begin.

## Account of the Siege and

It was abfolutely neceflary to poffers thefe two points, and fortify them, becaufe, from either the one or the other, the enemy might make it impoffible for any thip to lie in the bafon of quebec, or even within two miles of it.
$\cdots$ Batteries of cannon and mortars were erected with great difpatch near the point of Levi, to bombard the town and magazines, and to injure the works and batteries: the enemy perceiving thefe works in fome forwardnefs, paffed the river with 1600 men to attack and deftroy them. Unluckily they fell into confufion, fired upon one another, and went back again; by which we loft an opportunity of defeating this large detachment. The effect of this artillery had been fo great, (though acrols the river) that the upper town is confiderably damaged, and the lower town entirely deftroyed.

The works, for the fecurity of our hofpitals and ftores on the ifle of Orleans, being finifhed, on the 9 th of $\mathcal{F} u u y$, at night, we pafled the N. channel, and incamped near the enemy's left, the river Montmorenci between us. The next morning, Capt. Dank's company of rangers, pofted in a wood to cover fome workmen, were attacked and defeated by a body of Indians, and had fo many killed and wounded, as to be almof difabled for the reft of the campaign: the enemy alfo fuffered in this affair, and were in their turn driven off by the neareft troops.
The ground, to the eaftward of the falls, feemed to be (as it really is) higher than that on the enemy's fide, and to command it in a manner which might be made ufeful to us. There is befides a furd below the falls, which may be paffed for fome hours in the latter part of the ebb and beginning of the flood tide; and I had hopes, that poffibly means might be found of paffing the river above, fo as to fight M. Montcalm, upon terms of lefs difadvantage than directly attacking his intrenchments. In reconnoitring the river Montmorenci, we found it fordable at a place about thrte miles up; but the oppofite bank was intrenched; and fo fteep and woody, that it was to no purpofe to attempt a paffage there. The efcort was twice attacked by the Indians, who were as often repulfed; but in thefe rencounters we had 40 (officers and men) killed and wounded.

The 18th of $\mathcal{F}$ uly, two men of war, two armed floops, and two tranfports with fome troops on board, paffed by the town without any lofs, and got into the upper river. This enabled me to reconnoitre the country above, where I found the fame attention on the enemy's fide, and great difficultics on our's, arifing from the nature of the ground, and the obftacles to our communication with the fleet. But what I feared moft, was, that if we fhould land between the town and the river Cape Rouge, the body firft landed could not be reinforced before they were attacked by the enemy's whole army.

Notwithftanding thefe difficulties, I thought once of attempting it at St. Michael's, about 3 miles above the town; but perceiving that the enemy were jealous of the defign, were preparing againft it, and had actually brought artillery and a mortar (which, being fo near to 2uebec, they could increafe as they pleafed) to play upon the fhipping: and as it muft have been many hours before we could attack them, (even fuppofing a favourable night for the boats to pafs by the town unhurt) it feemed fo hazardous that I thought it beft to defift.

However, to divide the enemy's force, and to draw their attention as high up the river as poffible, and to procure fome intelligence, I fent a detachment under the command of Col. Carleton, to land at the Point de Trempe, to attack whatever he might find there, bring off fome prifoners, and all the ufeful papers he could get. I had been informed that a number of the inhabitants of $2 u e b e c$, had retired to that place, and that probably we fhould find a magazine of provifions there.

The colonel was fired upon by a body of Indians the moment he landed, but they were foon difperfed and driven into the woods; he fearched for magazines, but to no purpofe, brought off fome prifoners, and returned with little lofs.

After this bufinefs, I came back to Montmorenci, where I found that brig. Townfbend had, by a fuperior fire, prevented the French from erecting a battery on the bank of the river, from whence they intended to cannonade our camp. I now refolved to take the firf opportunity which prefented itfelf, of attacking the enemy, though pofted to great advantage, and every where prepared to receive us.

As the meri of war cannot (for want of a fufficient depth oi water) come near enough to the enemy's intrenchments, to annoy them in the leaft, the admiral had prepared two iranfports (drawing but little water) which upon occafions could be run

$$
\text { Of } \dot{\mathscr{V}} \dot{U} B E C^{i} \text { in } 1759
$$

áground, to favour a defcent. With the help of thefe veffels, which I underftood would be carried by the tide clofe in thore, I propofed to make myfelf matter of a detached redoubt near to the water's edge, and whofe fituation appeared to be out of mufket fhot of the intrenchment upon the hill: If the enemy fupported this detached piece; it would neceffarily bring on an engagement, what we moft wihhed for ; and if not, I fhould have it in my power to examine their fituation, fo as to be able to determine where we could beft attack them.

Preparations were accordingly made for an engagement. The 3 ift $\% u l y$ in the forenoon, the boats of the fleet were filled with grenadiers, and a part of Brig. Monckton's brigade from the point of Levi: The two brigades under the brigadiers TorwnMend and Murray, were ordered to be in readinefs to pafs the ford, when it hould be thought neceffary. To facilitate the paffage of this corps; the admiral had placed the Centurion in the channel, fo that he might check the fire of the lower battery which commanded the ford: This thip was of great ufe, as her fire was very judicioufly directed. A great quantity of artillery was placed upon the eminence, fo as to batter and infilade the left of their intrenchments.
From the veffel which run a-ground neareft in, I obferved that the redoubt was too much commanded to be kept without vety great lofs; and the inore, as the two arm'd hhips could not be bronght near enough to cover both with their artillery and mulkquetry, which I at firft conceived they might. But as the enemy feemed in fome confufion, and we were prepared for an action, I thought it a proper time to make an attempt upon their intrenchment. Orders were fent to the brigadiers general to be ready with the corps under their command. Brig. Monckton to land, and the Brigs. Towinfkend and Murray to pals the Ford.

At a proper time of the tide, the fignal was made, but in rowing towards the fhore many of the boats grounded upon a ledge, that runs off a confiderable diftance. This accident put us into fome diforder, loft a great deal of time, and obliged me to fend an officer to ftop Brig. Towonhend's march, whom I then obferved to be in motion. While the feamen were getting the boats off, the enemy fired a number of thells and fhot, but did no confiderable damage. As foon us this diforder could be fet a little to rights, and the boats were ranged in a proper manner, fome of the officets of the navy went in with me to find a better place to land: We took one flat-bottomed boat with us to make the experiment, and as foon as we had found a fit part of the fhore, the troops were ordered to difembark, thinking it not yet too late for the attempt.

The 13 companies of grenadiers, and 200 of the fecond royal American battalion,' got firft on fhore. The grenadiers were ordered to form thernfelves into four diftinct bodies, and to begin the attack, fupported by Brig. Monckton's corps, as fbon as the troops had paffed the ford, and were at hand to affik. But whether from the noife and hurry at landing, or from fome other caufe, the grenadiers, inftead of forming themfelves as they were directed, ran on impetuoufly towards the enemy's intrenchments in the utmoft diforder and confufion, without waiting for the corps which were to fultain them, and join in the attack. Brig. Monckton was not landed, and Brig. TownJhend was ftill at a confiderable diftance, tho' upon his march to join us, in very great order. The grenadiers were checked by the enemy's firft fire, and obliged to Thelter themfelves in our about the redoubt, which the French abandoned upon their approach. In this fituation they continued for fome time, unable to form under fo hot a fire, and having many gallant officerswounded, who (carelefs of their perfons) had been folely intent upon their duty. I faw the abfolute neceffity of calling them off, that they might form themfelves behind Brig. Monckton's corps, which was now landed, and drawn up on the beach, in extream good order.
By this new accident, and this fecond delay; it was neat night, a fudden form came on, and the tide begin to make; fo that I thought it moft advifeable, not to perfevere in fo difficult an attack, leaft (in cafe of a repulfe) the retreat of Brig. ToronSend's corps might be hazardous and uncertain.

Our artillery had a great effect upon the enemy's left, where Brigs. Toron/bend and Murray were to have attacked; and it is probable, that if thofe accidents I have fpoken of, had not happened, we fhould have penetrated there, whilft our left and center (more remote from our artillery) muft have bore all the violence of their mufquetry.

$$
\mathrm{L} \dot{1}
$$

The French did not attempt to interrupt our march. Some of their Savages came down to murder fuch wounded as could not be brought off, and to fcalp the dead as their cuftom is.

The place, where the attack was intended, has thefe advantages over all others hereabout. Our artillery could be brought into ufe. The greateft part, or even the whole of the troops, might act at once; and the retreat (in cafe of a repulfe) was fecure, at leaft for a certain time of the tide. Neither one or other of thefe advantages can any where elfe be found. The enemy were indeed pofted upon a commanding eminence. The beach upon which the troops were drawn up, was of deep mud, with holes, and cut by feveral gullies. The hill to be afcended, very fleep, and not every where practicable. The enemy numerous in their intrenchments, and their fire hot. If the attack had fucceeded, our lofs muft certainly have been great, and theirs inconfiderable, from the fhelter which the neighbouring woods afforded them. The river of $S t$ Charles fill remained to be paffed, before the town was invefted. All thefe circumftances I confidered; but the defire to act in conformity to the king's intentions, induced me to make this trial, perfuaded that a victorious army finds no difficulties.

Immediately after this check, I fent Brig. Murray above the town with 1200 men, directing him to affift rear admiral Holmes in the deftruction of the French fhips, (if they could be got at) in order to open a communication with General Amberf. The Brig. was to feek every favourable opportunity of fighting fome of the en my's detachments, provided he could do it upon tolerable terms, and to ufe all the means in his power to provoke them to attack him. He made too different attempts to land upon the north fhore without fuccefs; but in a third was more fortunate. He landed unexpectedly at de Chambaid, and burnt a magazine there, in which were fome provifions, fome ammunition, and all the fpare ftores, clothing, arms, and baggage, of their army.

The prifoners he took informed him of the furrender of the fort of Niagara; and we difcovered, by intercepted letters that the enemy had abandoned Carillon and Crown Point, were retired to the inle Aux Noix; and that General Amberft was making preparations to pafs the lake Cbamplain, to fall upon M. Bourlemaque's corps, which confifts of 3 battalions of foot, and as many Canadians as make the whole amount to 3000 .

The admiral's difpatches and mine would have gone eight or ten days fooner, if I had not been prevented from writing by a fever. I found myfelf fo ill, and am fill to weak, that I begged the general officers to confult together for the public utility. They are all of opinion that, (as more hips and provifions have now got above the town) they fhould try, by conveying up a corps of 4 or 5000 men, (which is nearly the whole ftrength of the army, after the points of Levi and Orleans are left in a properfate of defence) to draw the enemy from their prefent fituation, and bring them to an action. I have acquiefced in their propofal, and we are preparing to put it in exection.

The admiral and I have examined the town, with a view to a general affault; but,' after confulting with the chief engineer, who is well acquainted with the interior parts of it, and, after viewing it with the utmoft attention, we found, that though the batterics of the lower town might be eafily filenced by the men of war, yet the bufinefs of an afiult would be little advanced by that, fince the few paffages that lead from the lower to the upper town, are carefully intrenched; and the upper batteries cannot be affected by the thips, which muft receive confiderable damage from them and from the mortars. The admiral would readily join in this, or in any other meafure for the public fervice; but I could not propofe to him an undertaking of fo dangerous a nature, and promifing fo littie fuccefs.

To the uncommon ftrength of the country, the enemy have added (for the defence of the river) a great number of floating batteries and boats. By the vigilance of thele and the Indians round our different polts, it has been impoffible to execute any thing by furprize. We have had almoft daily fkirmifhes with thefe favages, in which they are generally defeated, but not without lofs on our fide.

By the lift of difabled officers (many of whon are of rank) you may perceive, Sir, that the army is much weakened. By the nature of the river, the moft, formidable part of this armament is deprived of the power of acting, yet we have almoft the

## Of QUE BEC in $1750^{\circ}$

whole force of Canada to oppofe. In this fituation, there is fuch a choice of difficulties, that I own myfelf at a lofs how to determine. The affairs of Great Britain, I know, require the moft vigorous meafures; but then the courage of a handful of brave men fhould be exerted only, where there is fome hope of a favourable event. However, you may be affured, Sir, that the fmall part of the campaign which remains, fhall be employed (as far as I am able) for the honour of his majefty and the intereft of the nation, in which I am fure of being well feconded by the Admiral and by the Generals. Happy if our efforts here can contribute to the fuccefs of his majefty's arms in any other parts of America. I have the honour to be, with the greateft refpect, Sir, your moft obedient, and moft humble fervant,

James Woifé
Return of the killed, wounded, and miffing.


Stirling Cafle, off Point Levi, Sept. :

## $S I R$,

IN my letter of the 6th of $\bar{y}$ une, I acquainted you I was then off Scatari, ftand $\overline{3}$ ing for the river St Laurence. On the 26 th, I had got up, with the firt divifion of the fleet and tranfports, as far as the middle of the inle of Orleans, where I immediately prepared to land the troops, which I did next morning. The fame day the fecond and third divifions came up, and the troops from them were landed likewife.

I got thus far without any lofs or accident whatever; but, directly after landing the troops, a very hard gale of wind came on, by which many anchors and fmall boats were loft, and much damage rectiv'd among the tranfports by driving on board each other. The fhips that loft mof anchors I fupplied from the men of war, as far as I was able, and, in all other refpects, gave them the beft affifance in my power.

On the 28 th at midnight, the enemy fent down from 2 tubce 7 firefhips, and tho our hhips and tranfports were fo numerous, and neceffarily fpread fogreat a part of the channel, we tow'd them all clear and a-ground, without receiving the leaft damage from them. The next night Gen. Monckton croffed the river, and landed with his brigade on the S. More, and took pof at Point Levi, and Gen. Wolfe took his on the weftermof point of the ifle of Orleans.

On the firft of "fuly I moved up between the points of Orleans and Levi; and, it being refolved to land on the N. ihore, below the falls of Montmorenci, I placed, on the 8th inftant, the Porcupine floop, and the Bofcazen armed veffel, in the channel between Orleans and the North hore, to cover the landing; which took place that night.

On the 17 th. I ordered Capt. Rous of the Sutberlend, to proceed, with the firft fair wind and night-tide, above Quebec, and to take the Diana and Squirrel, with two armed floops, and two catts armed and loaded with provifions. On the 18 th at night they all got up, except the Diana, and gave Gen. Wolfe an opportunity of reconnoitring above the town; thofe fhips having carried fome troops with them for that purpofe. The Diana ran ahore upon the rocks of Point Levi, and received fo much damage that I bave fent her to Boffori, with iz fail of Americen tranforts, (thoie which received moft damage in the gale of the 27 th of Fune) where they are to be difcharged; and the Diana, having repaired her damage, is to proceed to England, taking with her the maft-fiips, and what trade may be ready to accompany her.

On the 28 th; at midnight, the enemy fent downa raft of fire fages, of near a huns dred radeaux, which fucceeded no better than the fire-fhips.

On the 3 ift, Gen. Wolfe determined to land a number of troops above the falls of Montmorenci, in order to attack the enemy's lines; to cover which, I placed the Cenyurion in the channel, between the ifle of Orleans and the Falls, and ran on thore, at high water, two catts which I had armed for that purpofe, againft two fmall batteries and two redoubts, where our troops were to land. About fix in the evening they landed, but the general not thinking it proper to perfevere in the attack, part of them foon after, re-embarked, and the reft croffed the Falls with Gen. Wolfe; upon which, to prevent the two catts from falling into the enemy's hands (they being then dry on Ahore) I gave orders to take the men out and fet them on fire, which was accordingly done.

On the 5 th of Auguft, in the night, I fent 20 flat-bottomed boats up the river, to the Sutberland, to embark 1260 of the troops with Brig. Gen. Murray, from a pof we had taken on the South fhore. I fent Admiral Holmes up to the Sutberland, to act in concert with him, and give him all the affiftance the fhips and boats could afford. At the fame time I directed Adm. Holmes to ufe his beft endeavours to get at, and deftroy the enemy's hips above the town; and to that purpofe I ordered the Lowefloffe, and Hunter floop, with two armed floops and two catts, with provifions, to pafs Quebec and join the Sutberland; but the wind holding wefterly, it was the 27th of Auguft before they got up, which was the fourth attempt they had made to gain their paffage.

On the 25 th, at night, Adm. Holmes and Gen. Murray, with part of the troops, returned; they had met with, and deftroyed a magazine of the enemy's cloathing, fome gunpowder, and other things; and Adm. Holmes had been ten or twelve leagues above the town, but found it impracticable at that time to get further up.

Gen Wolfe being refolved to quit the camp at Montmorenci, and go above the town, in hopes of getting between the enemy and their provifions, (fuppofed to be in the hips there) and by that means force them to an action, I fent up, on the 2 gth at night, the Seaborfe and two armed floops, with two catts laden with provifions, to join the reft above Quebcc; and having taken off all the artillery from the camp of Montmorenci, on the 3 d inftant in the forenoon the troops embarked from thence and landed at Point Levi. The 4 th at night I fent all the flat-bottomed boats up, and this night a part of the troops will march up the South Chore, above the town, to be embarked in the fhips and veffels there, and to-morrow night the reft will follow. Adm. Holmes is alfo gone up again to affift in their future operations, and to try, if, with the affiftance of the troops, it is practicable to get at the enemy's hips.

As Gen. Wolfe writes by this opportunity, he will give you an account of his part of the operations, and his thoughts what further may be done for his majefty's fervice. The enemy appear numerous, and feem to be ftrongly pofted; but let the event be what it will, we fhall remain here as long as the feafon of the year will permit, in order to prevent their detaching troops from hence againft Gen. Amberft ; and I fhall leave cruizers at the mouth of the river to cut off any fupplies that may be fent them, with ftrict orders to keep that flation as long as poffible. The town of 2uebec is not habitable, being almoft entirely burnt and deftroyed.

Twenty of the victuallers that fail'd from England, with the Ecbo, are arrived here, one unloaded at Louifourgh, having receiv'd damage in her paffage out, and another I have heard nothing of. No hips of the enemy have come this way, that I have had any intelligence of, fince my arrival in the river, except one, laden with flour and brandy, which Capt Drake of the Lizard took.

Before Adm. Durell got into the river, 3 frigates, and 17 fail, with provifions; ftores, and a few recruits, got up, and are thofe we are fo anxious, if poffible, to deftroy.

Yefterday I received a letter from Gen. Amberft (to whom I have had no opportunity of writing fince I have been in the river) dated, camp at Crown Point, Aug. 7. wherein he only defires I would fend tranfports and a convoy to Neiv York to carry to England 607 prifoners taken at Niagara.

I hall very foon fend home the great hips; and have the honour to be, with the greateft refpect,

## Of $2 U E B E C$ in 1759.

Two days after this excellent letter was received at court, and which put an end to all our hopes of compleating for this year the conquert of Canada; to the aftonimment of the world and the inexpreffible joy of the nation, another exprefs arrived with an account of a fignal victory gained by us over the French in that quarter of the world, which was attended with the reduction of 2uebec, and confequently with the abfolute ruin of the French upon the American continent; the fatisfaction with which the news infpired us was damped by our being told General Wolfe fell in the action, having received 3 thots in different places, and left behind him a character both as a man, and an officer, that raifes him to a level with the moft renowned commanders. General Monckton was alfo fhot through the lungs, but his wound was not mortal. We were happy in having the command devolve upon General George Townflend, whole letter will here feak better, than any language we fhould attempt to ufe.

## Letter from the Honourable General Monckton to the Right Honourable Mr. Secretory Pitt, dated Camp at Point Levi, Sept. I 5, 1759.

## $S I R$,

IHave the pleafure to acquaint you, that, on the $13^{\text {th }}$ inftant, his majefty's troope gained a very fignal victory over the French, a little above the town of Quebec. Gen. Wolfe, exerting himfelf on the right of our line, received a wound pretty early, of which he died foon after, and I had myfelf the great misfortune of receiving one in my right breaft by a ball, that went through part of my lungs (and which has been cut out under the blade bone of my houlder) juft as the French were giving way, which obliged me to quit the field. I have therefore, Sir, defired Gen. Townfbend, who now commands the troops before the town (and of which I am in hopes he will be foon in poffeffion) to acquaint you with the particulars of that day, and of the operations carrying on,
P. S. His majefty's troops behaved with the greateft feadinefs and bravery.

As the furgeons tell me there is no danger in my wound, I am in hopes that I fhall be foon able to join the army before the town.

## Letter from the Honourable Brigadier General Townfhend to the Right Honourable Mr. Secretary Pitt, dated, Camp before Quebec, Sept. 20, 1759.

## S I R,

IHave the honour to acquaint you with the fuccefs of his majefty's arms, on the $13^{\text {th }}$ inftant, in an action with the French, on the Heights to the weftward of this town.

It being determined to carry the operations above the town, the pofts at Point Levi, and $l$ I Ile $d^{\prime}$ Orleans being fecured, the general marched, with the remainder of the force, from Point Levi the 5 th and 6th, and embarked them in tranfports, which had paffed the town for that purpofe. On the 7 th, 8 th, and 9 th, a movement of the hips was made up, by Adm. Holmes, in order to amufe the enemy now pofted along the north Chore; but the tranfports being extremely crowded, and the weather very bad, the general thought proper to cantoon half his troops on the South fhore; where they were refrefhed, and reimbarked upon the 12 th at one in the morning. The light infantry, commanded by Col. Horwe, the regiments of Bragg, Kennedy, Lafcelles, and Anftrutber, with a detachment of Highlanders, and American grenadiers, the whole being under the command of Brigadiers Monckton and Murray, were put into the flat-bottomed boats, and after fome movement of the chips made by Adm. Holmes, to draw the attention of the enemy above, the boats fell down with the tide, and landed on the North hore, within a league of Cape Diamond, an hour before daybreak: The rapidity of the tide of ebb carried them a little below the intended place of attack, which obliged the light infantry to fcramble up a woody precipice, in order
to fecure the landing the troops, by diflodging a captain's poft, which defended the finall intrenched path the troops were to afcend. After a little firing, the light infantry gained the top of the precipice, and difperfed the captain's poft; by which means, the troops, with a very little lofs from a few Canadians and Indians in the wood, got up, and were immediately formed. The boats, as they emptied, were fent back for the fecond embarkation, which I immediately made. Brig. Murray, who had been detached with Anftrutber's battalion to attack the four gun battery upon the left, was recalled by the general, who now faw the French army croffing the river St Cbarles. Gen. Wolfe thereupon began to form his line, having his right covered by the Louifbourgb grenadiers; on the right of thefe again he afterwards brought Otway's, to the left of the grenadiers were Bragg's, Kennedy's, Lafcelles's, Higblanders, and Anfiruther's; the right of this body was commanded by Brig. Monckton, and the left by Brig. Murray; his rear and left were protected by Col. Howe's light infantry, who was returned from the four gun battery before mentioned, which was foon abandoned to him. Gen. Montcalm having collected the whole of his force from the Beauport fide, and advancing, fhewed his intention to flank our left, where I was immediately ordered with Gen. Amberft's battalion, which I formed en Potence. My numbers were foon after increafed by the arrival of the two battalions of Royal Americans; and Webb's was drawn up by the General, as a referve, in eight fubdivifions with large intervals. The enemy lined the bufhes in their front, with 1500 Indians and Canadians, and I dare fay had placed moft of their beft markfmen there, who kept up a very galling, though irregular, fire upon our whole line, who bore it with the greateft patience, and good order; referving their fire for the main body, now advancing. This fire of the enemy was however checked by our pofts in our front, which protected the forming our own line. The right of the enemy was compofed of half the troops of the colony, the battalions of La Saare, Languedoc, and the remainder of their Canadians and Indians. Their centre was a column, and formed by the battalions of Bearn and Guienne. Their left was compofed of the remaining troops of - the colony, and the battalion of Royal Roufillon. This was, as near as I can guefs, their line of battle. They brought up two pieces of fmall artillery againft us, and we had been able to bring up but one gun; which being admizably well ferved, galled their column exceedingly. My attentionto the left will not permit me to be very - exact with regard to every circumftance which paffed in the center, much lefs to the right ; but it is moft certain that the enemy formed in good order, and that their attack was very brifk and animated on that fide. Our troops referved their fire, till within forty yards, which was fo well continued, that the enemy every where gave way. It was then our General fell at the head of Brayg's, and the Louifourgb grenadiers, advancing with their bayonets: About the fame time, Brig. Gen. Monckton received his wound at the head of Lafcelles's. In the front of the oppofite battalions fell alfo M. Montcalm; and his fecond in command is fince dead of his wounds on board our fleet. Part of the enemy made a fecond faint attack. Part took to fome thick copfe wood, and feemed to make a fland. It was at this moment that each corps feemed in a manner to exert itfelf, with a view to its own peculiar character. The grenadiers, Bragg's, and Lafcelles's, preffed on with their bayonets. Brig. Murray advancing with the troops under his command brifkly, compleated the route on this fide; when the Highlanders, fupported by Anftrutber's, took to their broad fwords, and drove part into the town, and part to the works at their bridge on the river St Cbarles.

The action, on our left and rear, was not fo fevere. The houfes, into which the light infantry were thrown, were well defended, being fupported by Col. Hoive, who taking poft with two companies behind a fmall copfe, and frequently fallying upon the flanks of the enemy during their attack, drove them often into heaps, againtt the front of which body I advanced platoons of Amberfis regiment, which totally prevented the right wing from executing their firft intention. Before this, one of the Royal American battalions had been detached to preferve our communication with our boats, and the other being fent to occupy the ground which Brig. Murray's movement had left open, I remained with Amberff's to fupport this difpofition, and to '.eep the enemy's right, and a body of their Savages, which waited ftill more towards our rear, oppofite the pofts of our light infantry, waiting for an opportunity to fall upon our rear.

This,

This, Sir, was the fituation of things, when I was told, in the action, that I commanded: I immediately repaired to the centre, and finding the purfuit hid put part of the troops in diforder, I formed them as foon as poffible. Scarce was this effected, when M. de Bougainville, with his corps from Cape Rouge, of 2000 men, appeared in our rear. I advanced two pieces of artillery, and two battalions towards him ; upon which he retired. You will not, I flatter myfelf, blame me for not quitting fuch advantageous ground, and rifking the fate of fo decifive a day, by feeking a frefh enemy, pofted perhaps in the very kind of ground he could wifh for, viz. woods and fwamps. We took a great number of French officers upon the field of battle, and one piece of cannon. Their lofs is computed to be about 1500 men , which fell chiefly upon their regulars. I have been employed, from the day of action, to that of the capitulation, in redoubting our camp beyond infult, in making a road up the precipice for our cannon, in getting up the artillery, preparing the batteries, and cutting off their communication with their country. The ifth, at noon, before we had any battery erected, or could have any for two or three days, a flag of truce came out with propofals of capitulation, which I fent back again to the town, allowing them four hours to capitulate, or no farther treaty. The admiral had, at this time, brought up his large fhips as intending to attack the town. The French officer returned at night with terms of capitulation; which, with the Admird, were confidered, agreed to, and figned at eight in the morning, the 18 th inftant. The terms we granted, will, I flatter myfelf, be approved of by his majefy, confidering the enemy affembling in our rear, and, what is far more formidable, the very wet and cold feafon, which threatened our troops with ficknefs, and the fleet with fome accident; it had made our road fo bad, we could not bring up a gun for fome time; add to this, the advantage of entering the town, with the walls in a defenfible ftate, and the being able to put a garrifon there ftrong enough to prevent all furprize. Thefe, I hope, will be deemed fufficient confiderations for granting them the terms I have the honour to tranfmit to you. The inhabitants of the country come into us faft, bringing in their arms, and taking the oaths of fidelity, until a general peace determines their fituation.

I have the honour to inclofe herewith, a lift of the killed and wounded; a lift of the prifoners, as perfect as I have yet been able to get it ; and a lift of the artillery and ftores in the town, as well as of thofe fallen into our hands at Beauport in confequence of the victory. By deferters we learn, that the enemy are re-affembling what troops they can, behind the Cape Rouge; that M. de Levy is come down from the Montreal fide to command them; fome fay he has brought two battalions with him; if fo, this blow has already affifted Gen. Amberft. By other deferters, we learn, that M. de Bougainvelle, with 800 men, and provifions, was on his march to fling himfelf into the town the 18 th, the very morning it capitulated, on which day we had not compleated the inveftiture of the place, as they had broke their bridge of boats, and had detachments in very flrong works on the other fide the river St Cbarles.

I fhould not do juftice to the Admirals, and the naval fervice, if I neglected this occafion of acknowledging how much we are indebted for our fuccels to the conftant affiftance and fupport received from them, and the perfect harmony and correfpondence, which has prevailed throughout all our operations, in the uncommon difficulties, which the nature of this country, in particular, prefents to military operations of a great extent, and which no army can itfelf folely fupply; the immenfe labour in artillery, ftores, and provifions; the long watchings and attendance in boats; the drawing up our artillery by the feamen, even in the heat of the action; it is my duty, fhort as my command has been, to acknowledge, for that, how great a chare the navy has had in this fuccefsful campaign.

I have the bonour to be, G'c.
Geo. Townshend.

Account of the Siege and Reduction

Articles of Capitulation agreed on, between General Townihend and M. de Ramzey, Commander of Quebec.

Art. I. M. de Ranzzey demands the honours of war for his garrifon, and that it fhall be conducted back to the army in fafety by the fhorteft road, with their arms, baggage, fix pieces of brafs cannon, two mortars or howitzers,, and 12 rounds.

The garrifon of the town, compofed of land forces, marines, and failors, ßall marcb out with their arms and baggage, drums beating, ligbted matches, with two pieces of cannon, and twelve rounds, and feall be embarked as conveniently as poffible, in order to be landed at the firft port in France.
II. That the inhabitants thall be maintained in the poffeffion of their houfes, goods, effects, and privileges.
Granted, provided they lay down their arms.
III. That the faid inhabitants fhall not be molefted on account of their having borne arms for the defence of the town, as they were forced to it, and as it is cuftomary for the inhabitants of the colonies of both crowns to ferve as militia. Granted.
IV. That the effects belonging to the abfent officers, or inhabitants, fhall not be touched. Granted,
V. That the faid inhabitants fhall not be removed nor obliged to quit their houfes until their condition fhall be fettled by a definitive treaty between their moft Chriftian and Britannick majefties. Granted.
VI. That the exercife of the Catholic Apoftolic and Roman religion fhall be preferved, and that fafe-guards thall be granted to the houfes of the clergy, and to the monafteries, particularly to the Bifhop of Quebec, who animated with zeal for religion, and charity for the people of his diocefs, defires to refide conftantly in it, to exercife freely and with that decency which his character and the facred myfteries of the Ca tholic, Apotolic, and Roman religion require, his epifcopal authority in the town of 2uebec, wherever he fhall think it proper, until the poffeffion of Canada fhall have been decided by a treaty between their moft Chriftian and Britannic majefties.

The free exercife of the Roman religion, Safe-guards granted to all religious perfons, as well as to the biflop, who Joall be at liberty to come and exercife freely and with decency the functions of bis office whenever be Jball tbink proper, until the polfeffion of Canada Jball bave been decided between their Britannic and moft Cbriftian majeffies.
VII. That the artillery and warlike ftores fhall be delivered up bona fide, and an inventory taken thereof. Granted.
VIII. That the fick, wounded, commiffaries, chaplains, phyficians, furgeons, apothecaries, and other perfons employed in the hofpitals, fhall be treated agreeable to the cartel fettled between their moft Chriftian and Britannic majefties on Feb, 6, 1759. Granted.
IX. That before delivering up the gate, and the entrance of the town, to the Englifh forces, their general will be pleafed to fend fome foldiers to be placed as fafeguards at the churches, convents, and chief habitations. Granted.
X. That the commander of the city of Quebec fhall be permitted to fend advice to the Marquis de Vaudrueil, governor general, of the reduction of the town; as allo that this general hall be allowed to write to the French miniftry to inform them thereof. Granted.
XI. That the prefent capitulation thall be executed according to its form and tenor, without being liable to non-execution under pretence of reprifals, or the non-execution of any preceding capitulation. Granted.

> The prefent treaty bas been made and fettled between us, and duplicates fign'd at the Camp before Quebec, Sepr. 18, 1759.
C. Saunders, G. Torenfbend, De Ramefay.

Killed, Wounded, and Miffing, in the Battle of the 13 th.


An Account of the Guns, E'c. found in Quebec on its Surrender to bis Majefy's Troops:

| Brafs guns | 6 pound. |  | I | Brafs mortars 13 In . |  | 1 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  |  | 3 | Do howitzers | 8 | 3 |
|  | 2 |  | 2 | Iron mortars | 13 | 9 |
| Iron guns | 36 |  | 10 |  | 10 | I |
|  | 24 |  | 45 |  | 8 | 3 |
|  | 18 |  | 18 |  | 7 | 2 |
|  | 12 | \% | 13 | Shells | 13 Inches | 770 |
|  | 8 |  | 43 |  | 10 | 150 |
|  | 6 |  | 66 |  | 8 and $\}$ |  |
|  | 4 |  | 30 |  | 6 \} | 90 |
|  | 3 |  | 7 | Brafs petards |  | 2 |
|  | 2 |  | 3 |  |  |  |

with a confiderable quantity of powder, ball, fmall arms and intrenching tools, \&c.' the number of which cannot be afcertained.

There have been alfo 37 guns and one mortar found on feveral batteries between St Cbarles river and Beauport.

Letter from Vice-Admiral Saunders, to the Rigbt Honourable Mr. Secretary Pitt, Sept. 20, 1759.

## S I R,

IHave the greateft pleafure in acquainting you, that the town and citadel of 2uebec furrendered on the 18 th inftant, and I inclofe you a copy of the articles of capitulation. The army took poffeffion of the gates on the land fide, the fame evening, and fent fafe guards into the town to preferve order, and to prevent any thing being deftroyed ; and Capt. Pallifer, with a body of feamen, landed in the lower town, and did the fame. The next day, our army marched in, and near a thoufand Frencb officers, foldiers, and feamen, were embarked on board fome Englifb catts, who chall foon proceed for France, agreeable to the capitulation.

I had the honour to write to you the 5 th inftant, by the Rodney cutter: The troops mentioned in that letter, embarked on board the hips and veffels above the town, in the night of the 6th inftant, and at four in the morning of the 13 th began to land on the north fhore, about a mile and a half above the town. Gen. Montcalm, with his whole army, left their camps at Beauport, and marched to meet him. A little before ten both armies were formed, and the enemy began the attack. Our troops received their fire, and referved their own, advancing till they were fo near as to run

* 138 Account of the Sigge and Reduction, Of शU E B E Cin. 1759.
in upon them, and pufh them with their bayonets; by which, in a very little time, the French gave way, and fled to the town in the utmont diforder, and with great lofs; for our troops purfued them quite to the walls, and killed many of them upon the glacis, and in the ditch; and if the town had been further off, the whole French army muft have been deftroyed. About 250 French prifoncrs were taken that day, among whom are ten captains, and fix fubaltern officers, all of whom will go in the great thips to England.

I am fory to acquaint you, that Genemal Wolfe was killed in the action; and Gen. Monckton fhot through the budy; but he is now fuppofed to be out of danger. Gen. Montcalm, and the three next French officers in command, were killed; but I muft refer you to Gen. Towen/bend (who writes by this opportunity) for the particulars of this action, the ftate of the garrifon, and the meafures he is taking for keeping poffeffion of it. 1 am now beginning to fend on fhore the ftores they will want, and provifions for 5000 men ; of which I can furnifh them with a fufficient quantity.

The night of their landing, Admiral Holmes, with the fhips and troops, was about three leagues above the intended landing-place: Generat Wolfe, with about half his troops, fet off in boats, and dropped down with the tide, and were, by that means, lefs liable to be difcovered by the French centinels, pofted all along the coaft. The Ships followed them about three quarters of an hour afterwards, and got to the land-ing-place juft in the time that had been concerted, to cover their landing; and confidering the darknefs of the night, and the rapidity of the currant, this was a very critical operation, and very properly and fuccefsfully conducted. When Gen. Woffe, and the troops with him, had landed, the difficulty of gaining the top of the hill is fcarce credible: It was very fteep in its affent, and high, and had no path where two could go a-breaft: but they were obliged to pull themfelves up by the ftumps and boughs of trees, that covered the declivity.

Immediately after our victory over their troops, I fent up all the boats in the fleet with artillery, and ammunition; and on the 17 th went up with the men of war, in a difpofition to attack the lower town, as foon as Gen. Towonfbend hould be ready to attack the upper ; but in the evening they fent out to the camp, and offered terms of capitulation.

I have the farther pleafure of acquainting you, that, during this tedious campaign, there has continued a perfect good underftanding between the army and navy. I have received great affiftance from Admirals Durell and Holmes, and from all the captains; indeed every body has exerted themfelves in the execution of their duty; even the tranfports have willingly affifted me with boats and people on the landing the troops, and many other fervices.
$I$ bave the bonour to be, Ec.
Charles Saunders

It appears all through this expedition, that great part of its fuccefs was owing to the patriot unanimity that fubfifted between the land and fea officers. None of thofe bickerings and difputes reigned among them that had been the ruin of many well concerted fchemes in a former WAR, and if there was any contention it was in who fhould be foremoft to fhew his love for his country's glory, by being foremoft in his duty. Admiral Saunders who commanded at fea, was always ready to affift the operations by land, and he was nobly feconded, by the Admirals Holmes and Durell. The death of the brave General Wolfe, abated nothing of this confidence, and indeed fuch was the tenor of all the officers conduct through the whole, that the wifdom and valour of the britifh councils and arms, by their intrepidity and courage have been eftablinhed in the capital of New France.

# D E S G R I P T I O N 

0 F
$L \quad O \quad U \quad I \quad S \quad I A A A$.

THE province of Louifana, or the Southern part of New France, extends, ac- Bounds of cording to the French geographers, from the gulph of Mexico, in about 29 de- Louifana. grees, to near 45 degrees of North latitude, on the Weftern fide, and to near 39 degrees on the Eaftern; and from 86 to near 100 degrees W. longitude from London. It is bounded on the N. by Canada; on the E. by the Britiblo colonies of Nere York, Penflvania, Maryland, Virginia, Nortb and South Carolina, Georgia, and by the peninfula of Florida; on the South, by the gulph of Mexico; and, laftly, on the Weft by New Mexico. It contains, properly, the French fettlements on both fides the Mi/fif fipi, and is, by fome, faid to be the nobleft and richeft. province of all North Anerica.

In that part which lies between the fea coaft and Point Coupé, a tract of about eighty two leagues, the air is not very wholefome, becaufe of the inundations of the Mifiphpi, Temperatnr which overflows regularly every year from the end of March to the beginning of $\mathfrak{F u l y}$, du-feafors. ring which all the country near the river is entirely under water. It has been remarked that the winters have been more fevere, for fome years paft, than they were commonly known to be at the time when the French firft fettled here, occafioned, as is thought, by clearing the lands of the woods, or perhaps by fome other unknown caufe. The winter begins in this country about the end of November, and lafts till the end of February. During this feafon there blows a frong and piercing North Wind, and, whenever it changes from this point, the cold is interrupted by fome intervals of moderate weather, and the fharpnefs of the winter begins to diminifh. They remark three forts of climates in this country : Towards the capital, and as high as Point Coupé, it fometimes freezes very hard, but feldom or never fnows: 'From Point Coupé, as far as the country of the Akanfas, the air is milder and more temperate; but towards the country of the Ilinois, at about five hundred leagues above Nero Orleans, the cold is extreamly piercing; the river $M i / \int / \int 2 p i$, and others in its neighbourhood, are generally frozen to fuch a degree as to be paffable by carriages. But, though the winter be fevere, it is by far the moft preferable feafon in this province, becaufe of the great plenty of wild cattle, goats, and game of all forts; whereas, in the fummer, the inhabitants are forced to be contented with film, which is however exceeding plentiful, as are alfo fruits and greens. This feafon lafts in Louifana from March to September, with exceffive heats, and thofe often followed by prodigious hurricanes. Thefe forms are commonly accompanied with hail and thunder, and, in a country compofed of woods, lakes, hills, and valleys, the continual echoes are very terrible. In the year 1737, at Neie Orlecns, on a Sunday, fell a hower of hailftones, fome of which were as large as hen's eggs. Another inconvenience attending the fummer in this country is, that in this feafon the nights are as hot as the days, and the people are fubject to fuch terrible funburns as have been known to prove mortal, or elfe caufe a peeling of the fisin from the whole part affected. Louifiana has fcarce any autumn, and the burning heats of fummer are immediately fucceeded by white frofts, which appear towards the middle of September, and yet, what is more fingular, obitruct not in the lenft the growth of fallads and other garden fuff common in that feafon.

Mm
The

## Hifory of the Dijcovery, and Settlement

Climatediffe- The climate of Louifiana varies in proportion as it extends towards the North. In rent from . general, its fouthern parts are not fcorched like thofe under the fame latitudes in Africa, ca and Europe though its northern regions are colder than thofe of Europe under the fame parallels. Nezs Orleans, fituated in thirty degrees; which is the latitude of the northern coafts of Barbary and Egypt; enjoys the fame temperatute of climate with Languedoc. Two degrees higher, in the country of the Natchez, the climate is much more temperate than at New Orleans: And in the country of the llinois, which lies in thirty five and thirty fix degrees, the fummer is no hotter than at Rochelle in France, though the ice is ftronger, and the falls of fnow much greater, in the winter.
Difference of This difference of climate from what is found in Africa and Europe is attributed to climate from two caufes: The firft is, the great quantity of wood, and the number of rivers in this caufes. country; the former of which prevents the fun's heat from reaching the furface of the earth, and the other occafions the great humidity of the atmofphere. To thefe we may add the vaft extent of country ftretching towards the North, thofe winds which traverfe large tracts of land being found by experience to be much colder than fuch as come from the fea, or meet with large portions of that element in their paffage. Hence it is no wonder that a North wind fhould caufe the inhabitants to put on more cloaths, even in the fummer, or that a South wind in the winter fhould have a contrary effect. Several days often pafs in Louifiana without feeing the fun. There is no rain, however, but violent fhowers, fuch as accompany thunder; but this bad weather never continues long, and in half an hour the heavens refume their natural ferenity. The dews are in fuch abundance, as to fupply the want of rain in this country.
Hence we may eafily account for the extraordinary wholefomnefs of the air, and con-

Hence its fa-
lubrity. fequently for the juft temperature of the blood, and that the inhabitants enjoy perfect health, free from acute difeafes in their younger years, and retaining extraordinary vigour in old age ; fo that the fpan of life is no where extended to a greater length, nor with a happier ftate of health, than in Louifiana.

The fame order will be obferved in giving an account of the nature and fituation of Louifiana, as in that of Canada. The defcription of this province will therefore properly begin with the country of the Sioux on the banks of the Miffifipi, and by giving the moft fatisfactory account of the country on both fides that noble river to its mouth that can be found, not from hearfay, but from fuch as have travelled over it, and who, as they lived upon the fpot, had all the neceffary opportunities and advantages for that purpofe, and who have made it their bufinefs to examine and illuftrate the fubject now before us.

Of the great

The Miffifipi, the chief of all the rivers of Louifiana, which it divides almoft into two equal parts, was firft difcovered by Col. Wood, who fpent almoft ten years, or from 1654 to 1664, in fearching its courfe; as alfo by Capt. Bolt in 1670 , and in 1698 Dr Cox of New 'Jerfey fent two thips, that difcovered the mouth of this river, and failing up 100 miles, took poffeffion of the country, and called it Carolana. Inj 1699 the French firft found this river, and called it Colbert River, in honour of their great minifter, naming the country Louifiana. Some of the Indian nations in the Northern parts term it Mefbaffepi, or The ancient Fatber of Rivers, whence comes the name of Mijfifipi. They who inhabit the lower parts of the country call it, for what reafon I know not, the Balbaucba or Barbaucba, but the name which the French fometimes give it, is the St Louis, and, by way of pre-eminence, Le Fleuve, or The River.
Vain atempts Several attempts have been made by travellers, to difcover the fource of this river. to difcover Some voyagers, fent by M. de la Salle for this purpofe, fay that it takes its rife beyond the 50 th degree of North latitude, in the country of the Iffatis an Indian nation, whofe country lies to the Weft of Canada. According to them, it fprings from a large fountain, fituated at the top of a rifing ground, and by junction of the waters of five or fix other rivers is increafed fo as to carry boats at no more than four or five leagues from its head.

But the moft fatisfactory account of is is that of M. de Cbarleville, a native of Canada, and nephew of M. de Biainville, general commandant in the colony when the French firft fettled it. This gentleman, moved by curiofity alone, undertook to trace this river to its fource. For this purpofe he fitted out a canoe, and fet out with two of the natives for guides, fome wares for traffic, provifions for the voyage, and ammuthory. nition. Thus equipped, he failed up the Mifififipi, three hundred leagues above the Ilinois river, as far as the famous cataract, called the fall of St Antbony. This caf-

# $\begin{array}{lllllllllll}\text { of } & L & O & U & I & S & I & A & N & A\end{array}$. 

cade is formed by a flat rock, which croffes the river from fide to fide, and is from eight to ten feet in height. Here Charleville was obliged to carry his canoe and effects on fhore. When he had paffed the Fall, he reimbarked, and continued his voyage up the river a hundred leagues higher, and arrived amongft fome hunting parties of the Sioux Indians, inhabiting both fides of the Miffifipi, who told him, in their manner, that from the Fall of St Antbony, to the fource of the Great River, the diftance was as great as from thence to the Great Water, meaning the Sea; adding further, that the countries Head of Mijwhich lay in his way thither, were quite barren, and wholly deftitute of game or any ${ }^{f} f / f_{i p i}$ very reone thing neceffary for the fupport or conveniency of human life. This conjecture mote. with refpect to the remotenefs of the fource of the $\mathrm{Mi} / \mathrm{fi} / \mathrm{I} / \mathrm{pi}$, is the more probable, as feveral very confiderable rivers difcharge their waters into it far above this Fall, and becaufe, even higher than this place, the river is found to have from thirty to thirty five fathom water, and breadth in proportion; a convincing proof of its coming from a very confiderable diftance. To this might be added the opinions of the natives, who all agree in this opinion, and, no doubt, have it from other Indians living neareft to its head.

Though this gentleman could not vifit the fprings of the Mifilipi, he learnt, how- Receives a ever, that many rivers fell into it, even above the fall of St. Antbony, and faw feveral multitude of of them himfelf, which, after a courfe of a hundred leagues, and more, difcharge ${ }^{\text {rivers. }}$ themfelves into it on both fides.

As little is known, befides this general account, of the rivers which run into the Miffifipi above the Fall; we fhall therefore content ourfelves with giving a defcription of the chief of thofe which difcharge themfelves into it, from this famous cataract, downwards to the fea. The firt of thefe, on the Weft, is St Peter's River, the banks st Peter's of which are inhabited by the Sioux; and it enters the Great River, near the fall of river. St Antbony. Some leagues further, on the Eaft, is La Riviere de Sainte Croix, Holy st $C_{r o i z}$ river Crofs river, coming from the neighbourhood of Lake Superior; near its mouth copper is faid to have been found. Three leagues farther is Ifle Pelee, or the Bald lliand, fo Pelée Ine.: called from its barrennefs of all forts of trees. Lower down the river widens, forming a lake called Lac de Bon Secours, or Lake of Good Help, one league broad, and feven in Lac de Bon circuit, furrounded with meadows. On the Weft fide of this lake Nicholas Perrot secours. built a fort, in a very pleafant meadow, which the French have often made the center of their commerce with the Weftern quarters, and where they have even wintered, the country all round it affording plenty of all forts of game.

On the Weft, 20 leagues lower, is the Ouifoning, and on the fame fide with that ouifoning river begins a meadow, fixty leagues in length, and furrounded with mountains, ${ }^{\text {river. }}$ which afford a moft delightful profpect. There is fuch another on the left fide, but not quite fo extenfive. By this river Father Marquette and the Sieur 'foliet entered the Mififipi, when they made their firt difcovery of that river. Here dwell the Aiouez Indians, whofe country lies in 43 deg .30 min . North latitude. They are reputed Aiouzz Indi. to be great travellers, and will march, as it is affirmed, from 20 to 30 leagues in one ${ }^{a n s}$. day, when free from the incumbrance of their families. Thefe Indians fay that at three days journey farther are the habitations of the Omans, a nation of a fair complexion, Oman Indians efpecially the women, and with light hair. They likewife tell us that thefe Indians are always at war with the Panis, and other Weftern Indians, by whom they have been informed of a great lake at a vaft diftance, in the neighbourhood of which live a people dreffed like Europeans, with buttons on their cloaths, inhabiting cities, exercifed in the chace of the buffalo, mounted on horfes covered with the fkins of thofe beafts, but without the ufe of any other arms than bows and arrows.
Ten leagues below the Ouifconing are the lead mines, formerly difcovered by the Lead mines. Sieur Perrot, and ftill bearing his name. On the Eaft fide is the Alfenififif, by the AJenjfpi iver French cailed la Riviere a la Roche, Rock River, fo named from a mountainous rock oppofite to it, which ftands in the channel of the Miffi/fipi, and is faid to contain a quarry of rock cryftal. Seven leagues lower you meet with two falls in the Mififipi, making fo many carrying places ; and eight leagues lower, on the W. fide, enters the Mingan ri- Moingona wer, iffuing from a vaft and noble meadow, abounding with buffaloes and other wild river. game. This river is but fhallow at its entry into the Miffi/ipi, and befides very narrow, notwithftanding its long courfe of a hundred and fifty leagues from the North Weft. It is faid to take its rife from a lake, and to form another after it has run about'fifty leagues from the firft. From this fecond lake it runs towards, la Riviere Verte, a branch of St Peter's River, and fo named from the green colour of its bottom.

The banks of the Moingona are well fored with coal. At fifty leagues from its mouth is a large cape, or promontory, near which the waters are red, and of an offenfive fmell, owing, as it is faid, to the large quantities of mineral ore, and, in particular, of antimony, found near this cape. At fome diftance from the Moingona, on the Weft, is the
Bufalo iver. Riviere au Boerfs, or Bulfalo River; between this river and that of the Ilinois, on the Eaft fide of the $M i / f / f i p i$, have been difcovered fome very good falt mines or fprings. The next confiderable river running into the Miffifipi is the Ilinois; but, before this is defcribed, it may not be improper to fay fomewhat of thofe other rivers which fall into it in its courfe.
In travelling from Canada to the country of the Ilinois, by way of lake Micbigan, there are two different routs: The firft is by coafting the South fhore of that lake, and then
Cbicagouriver going up the Cbicagon river five or fix leagues, whence paffengers get into the river Cbicagou, a branch of the Ilinois, after paffing two carrying places, over land. The longeft of thefe is not above a league and a quarter, but as the river fometimes in the fummer has not water fufficient to carry a canoe, the other way is generally preferred. In this, leaving the fort of $S t$ Yofepb's river, fix leagues up the ftream, and then landing on the fouthern bank, is a carrying place a league and a quarter by the water fide, and afterwards a vaft meadow is to be croffed, beautified with groves of wood, which render the profpect extremely pleafing. This is called Buffalo's, Head meadow, from the head of one of thofe animals, of an enormous fize, found in it. A league farther over the meadows is a kind of mere, or lake, which communicates with feveral others, the largeft not above a hundred paces in circuit, which are the fources of the river Theakiki, from Theak, fignifying, in fome of the Indian tongues, a Wolf, becaufe the Macbingans, or Wolf Indians, bad
Courfe of the formerly taken fhelter here. The Theakiki is fo narrow and full of turnings and windings Theakiki. that canoes are often in danger of breaking, which makes the navigation of the Theakiki very tedious, fo that after failing ten or twelve leagues very little progrefs has been made. The banks are covered with game, and every where produce vines, which bear great quantities of very large grapes. The courfe becomes gradually ftraiter, and at fifty leagues from its fource, though ftill very narrow, the fhores on both fides fhow wonderfully pleafant, being covered with lofty trees, which, when they happen to fall into the water, obftruct the navigation. A little beyond this it widens into a fmall lake, the country is one continued meadow, to which the eye can find no bounds, where wander infinite herds of buffaloes, and nothing, in general, can furpafs the richnefs of the profpect. The Theakiki lofes in depth what it gains in breadth, fo that travellers are often obliged to carry their canoes over land, where, without a guard, they run great rifques from the Siout and Outagami Indians, drawn hither by the mortal hatred they bear the Ilinois. What makes this fmall depth of water in the Theakiki the more furprifing, is, that it receives confiderable rivers in its courfe, and particularly that called the river of the Iroquois. At the Forks, or the junction of the Theakiki with the Ilinois, the former lofes its name. The reafon of which is, no doubt, that the Ilinois river takes its name from an Indian nation fettled on its banks.
Few rivers in Europe, the Rbine and the Danube excepted, excel the Ilinois after other rivers, the chief of which is called $P_{i / t i c o u l, ~ f l o w i n g ~ f r o m ~ t h e ~ f i n e ~ c o u n t r y ~ o f ~ t h e ~}^{\text {a }}$
Mafcoutins towards the North. This river has at its mouth a cataract, called the Coalpit, from the vaft quantities of that mineral found in its neighbourhood. All this way are vaft meadows, interfperfed with groves and thickets, and covered with grafs, fo very rank, that the paffenger is in danger of lofing himfelf in it, were it not for a multitude of beaten paths made over it, by the numberlefs droves of buffaloes, and herds of deer which traverfe it.
The Rock. A league below the Coal-pit, on the right, is a round rock of a vaft height, and its fummit in form of a terrafs, called, from a village of thofe Indians near it, the Fort of the Fort of $M$. Miamis ; and about a league further, another on the left, called fimply the Rock. This
amis. is the extremity of a rifing ground, which runs winding about two hundred paces along the fide of the river, grown confiderably wider in this place. It is fleep on all fides, and at a diftance has the appearance of a fortrefs. Here are ftill to be feen the remains of the palifade of an intrenchment made formerly by the llinois, and eafy to be repaired in cafe of an irruption of enemies.

## of $\quad L \begin{array}{lllllllll}L & O & U & I & S & I & A & N & A\end{array}$.

The Indian village is fated at the foot of the Rock, in an inland, which, with feveral others, all wonderfully fruitful, divide the river into broad channels. The top of the mountain is a level terrafs, where ten men with arms might hold out againft all the Indians of Canada, were it but provided with water, there being none nearer than the river, which it is impoifible to come near, without being exposed to an enemy.

The country here abounds with parrots, being the mort northerly place where there birds are to be feen, and if they are fometimes found on the banks of the Theakiki, it is in the fummer only. Hence to Lake Pimiteoui is 12 leagues, which is only a widening of the river, is about three leagues long and one broad. At the weftern extremity is another village of the Illinois, about fifteen leagues from that of the Rock.

From hence they reckon twenty leagues to the Mi/fifipi. The first of there villages cure of the is in forty one degrees of latitude, and the entry of the Jlinois in forty. From the Rock ${ }^{\text {Ilinois. }}$ the river runs westward, and fomewhat foutherly; there are alpo feveral in lands, forme of them confideraily large. The banks are in feveral places very low, fo that both fides are under water in the firing, and afterwards covered with very long graft. The whole courfe of it is fail to abound in firth, and in the adjacent meadows are vat nombens of deer and buffaloes, which latter make no difficulty of fwinming the river, when purfued by the hunters. The next river which falls into the Illinois downwards is the Saguimont, a large river flowing from the South; and five or fix leagues lower that of Saguimont the Macopines, coming from the fame quarter, but not quite fo large, and taking its Macopine name from certain roots fo called, which, if eaten raw, are a rank poifon, but boiled rivers. over a gentle fire, for five or fix days or longer, have no noxious quality. Between thofe two rivers you find the mari called Macboutin, exactly in the middle, between the Maccoutin village of Pimiteoui and the Mififipi. Here may be difcerned, after paffing Macopine march. river, the banks of the Great River, which are very high, and fituated at about twenty four hours fail from this river, this delay being occafioned by the winding of the Illinois river in this place, where it alters its course from Weft to South by Eat, and thence to Eaft South Eaft, in which direction at left, after abundance of meanders, and with a feeming reluctance, it mixes its waters with thole of the $M i / f / \int / 2 p i$.

In this country, which belongs to the confederate Indians, and is efteemed by the $\tau_{\text {amarouas }}$ French geographers part of Louifiana, is a French port, or fettlement, at the village called village. Tamarouas. The country of the Illinois is an excellent foil, abounding in buffaloes and Fertility of other game. And here you meet with the firft elks to be feen in this part of the the country world. Swans, and all other fort of water fowl, are alfo in great plenty in there parts. of the Ilinots: This is efteemed the beft of all the French fettlements in Louifiana for producing corn, barley, and fuch fort of grain. All the hufbandry required, is to fir the ground nightly before it be fown, which will alone fuffice to produce an excellent crop; and it has been affirmed, that in a fcarcity of corn at New Orleans, which happened during the aft war, the Ilinois imported upwards of eight hundred thoufand weight to that capital. They aldo cultivate tobacco ; but this thrives but indifferently, and ripens with great difficulty. All the plants which have been carried over from France, as also all manner of European fruits, fucceed to a miracle.

The frt French difcoverers of Louifiana came down by the river of the Illinois, Inland neviin their way from Canada to the Mififipi, as all thofe who have any bufinefs in canada to the country of the Illinois only fill do; but fuch as intend for the Lover Louifiana, Lounafana. or the Ines, defend, by the river of the Miamis, into the Wabache, and from that through the Ohio, into the Mififipi.

There are feveral fiver mines in this country, particularly one called la Mine de la Motte, silver mires. which has been affayed, as have alfo two others of lead, fo plentiful in ore, that they vegetate within a foot and half of the furface. The country North of the $I l i$ nois is fid to have a great many mines.

Near the mouth of the Illinois, on the right, is a vat favannah, or meadow, which Copper mine. is fard to contain copper in great quantities. This coaft is perfectly charming, and very different from that oppofite to it, which is a high ridge of rocky mountains, adorned with cedars, that hide the view of the beautiful meadows behind them.
It is to be remarked further, with refpect to the Illinois, fo often mentioned, that origin of the fome have afferted, what rems confirmed by the information of a Miflourite woman, linvois. that thole Indians, as well as the Miamis, come originally from the borders of a fa very far diftant towards the Weft, where it has been prefumed they had their firft faion, and before they came down into the country they now inhabit, on the banks of

## Hiftory of the Difcovery and Settienent

the Moingona; at leaft it is certain that one of their tribes bears a name of this importance. A Miamis woman, taken by the Sioux, told Father Pé, fuperior of the miffions of New France, that the had been conducted by the Sioux to a village of her own nation, fituated very near the fea. The other tribes of the Sioux are known under the name of the Peouarius, Tamarouas, Cabokias, and Kafkaikas; and the two illages which bear their names confift almoft entirely of Tamarouas and Metchigamias, and foreign nations, coming from the banks of a fmall river falling lower down into the Miffifipi, and adopted by the Kafkafkias.
The colony of the Ilinois, and the French poft or fettlement, among them has two Advantagesof The Frencbetet-advantages, one of which no other poft of this country can difpute with it, and the otiement in ther renders it neceffary to all the reft of the province. The firft is its commodious fituathis country. tion, by means of which a communication is maintained between the colonies of Canada and Louifana, equally beneficial to both. The fecond is its fertility, which renders it the granary of Louifiana, and capable of fupplying it with corn in abundance, were it even peopled to the fea.

The foil here is not only excellent for bearing wheat, but other neceffaries for the fupport of human life. The climate is mild and temperate, being in $3^{8} \mathrm{deg} .39 \mathrm{~min}$. North latitude. Cattle might here be reared with the greateft eafe; and even the vaft herds of buffaloes tamed, and the flerh, hides, and wool of thofe beafts made a very valuable article in the commerce of the colony. The air is healthful, and the difeafes, which are fometimes known to prevail here, may, at leaft in part, be owing to the indigence and libertinifm of the inhabitants, and perhaps to the new breaking up and clearing of the lands; an inconvenience, which can have no long continuance. And in a colony once eftablifhed, the climate can have no fort of effect upon fuch as are born in it, though of European parents. For thefe reafons the French have found means to attach the Ilinois to their interefts more than any other Indian nation, the Abenaquis of Acadia only excepted. They are now almoft all chriftians, that is, zealous Roman catholics, and are faid to be of a very mild difpofition.
Temperature The voyage down the Miffifizi is very tedious, and the inconveniencies of it not a of the climate little heightened by the extreme cold in the winter feafon, even in the Southern parts. The windings of the river make this voyage a courfe of four bundred leagues, and tho' there are no falls or rapid currents, as in the rivers of Canada, it neceffarily takes up much time, and paffengers make even lefs way than on the lakes where they are not favoured by any current. The caufes of the cold are much the fame with thofe in the Englifb Southern colonies. Confunce of Five leagues below the conflux of the Ilinois river is the mouth of the Miflouri,
the Mifouri by which it difcharges itfelf on the North North Weft into the Mififipi, making, with the $M i /$ - perhaps, the nobleft junction of two rivers on the face of the earth. Both are nearly half a league in breadth, but the Miffouri is much the more rapid of the two, and feems to enter the $M i / \int / \int / j p i$ with the air of a conqueror, carrying its white waters unmixed to the oppofite fhore, and communicating its colour to the other, which retains it all the remainder of its precipitate courfe to the fea.

Near this conflux is an Ilinois village, inhabited by the tribes of that nation called Cabokias and Tamarouas, which form one very numerous canton. It ftands on a fmall river coming from the Eaftern parts, and is without water, except in the fpring at the diftance of half a league. The reafon they give why they built their town in fo incommodious a fituation, is, that when they firft fettled here, the Mififipi wafhed the walls of their cabins, but that in three years time it had loft half a league of ground, and that they were then thinking of removing it to fome other place, which, with the Indians, is a matter of no great difficulty.
It will not be improper to mention the other rivers which fall into the Miffouri, together with the Indian nations inhabiting the adjacent country, and the qualities of the foil. The Miffouri receives feveral other rivers in its courfe, particularly that of the
Canfes river. Canfes, which has a courfe of above one hundred and fifty leagues. The opening of the Miffouri into the $M i / \sqrt{2} / 2 p i$ is faid to lie five hundred leagues from the fea, three hundred from the Fall of St Anthony, and from the mouth or opening of the Obio into the fame river one hundred leagues.

## Maraneg

river.
Five leagues below the Miffouri is the river Marameg, where, after many trials, the mine company of this place difcovered, in 17 I 9 , a vein of lead two foot below the furface,

## of $\quad L \quad O \quad U \quad I \quad S \quad I \quad A \quad N \quad A$.

furface, and running quite along a chain of mountains, with fome hopes of finding filver; the event of which is yet unknown.
Among the nations inhabiting thofe countries are the Ofages, a numerous people, dwelling by the banks of a river of the fame name, which falls into the Miffouri at for- ${ }^{\text {Indian nati- }}$ ty leagues from its junction with the Mifij/ipi, and who fend regularly once or twice a year ana. ty leagues to perform the ceremony of the pipe amongtt the Kafkafkias. And fourfcore leagues from this opening is the nation of the Miffourites, from whom the French have given name to this river, for want of knowing the true one. Higher up, is the nation of the Canferz, then the Octatas, by fome called the Mactotatas, afterwards the Aiouez, next to them the Panis, a very numerous people, divided into feveral cantons, bearing very different names. The Miffouri is faid to take its rife among very lofty and bare mountains, behind which is another river, probably flowing from the fame, and running Weftward. This account ought to be of the greater weight, as no Indian nation is fo much addicted to travel as the Mifourites. All the nations now mentioned inhabit the Weftern banks of the Mifouri, except the Aiouez, who refide on the Eaftern, and are neighbours and allies to the Sioux.

The foil through which the Miffouri flows is faid to be meadow, for the moft part Soil. level, fat, and without a ftone, which is the caufe why its waters are always thick and muddy, whereas thofe of the Miffifipi, flowing through a fandy firm foil, are perfectly tranfparent. The Miffouri is faid to be altogether unknown to the French any higher than two hundred leagues from its mouth, and mof of the countries about it, and rivers which fall into it have been but imperfectly furveyed, and the country North of it is faid to be wholly undifcovered.

The French had formerly a fettlement on the Eaftern point of an illand fome leagues Fort Cricens. long, oppofite to the chief village of the Miffouri, called Fort Orleans; and the Chevalier Bourgmont, who commanded in it, acquired the efteem and confidence of the Indians in the neighbourhood of that river, fo as to reconcile thofe who had before been all of them at enmity and embroiled in wars one with another. Amongft thefe people, thofe who inhabited the Northern parts had the greateft reputation for military prowefs. After the departure of this commiflary the natives cut the throats of the garrifon, fo that not a Frenchman efcaped.

Some authors mention, in their account of this country, feveral other Indian nations Other nations on the banks of the Mifouri, which are, according to them, the Miffourians, from whom the river takes its name, the Canfes, the Otbouez, the two nations of the Panis, white and black, the Panimakas, the Aiaouez, and the Ofages, and, laftly, the Padoucas, by far the moft confiderable of them all, as the Otboues, Ofages, and Aiouez are the leaft numerous, and the others but indifferently powerful.

The Spaniards, jealous of the neighbourhood of the French, formed a defign to eftablinh themfelves on the Mifouri, at about forty leagues from the poft of the Ilinois, on purpofe to Araiten the French boundaries on that fide. In purfuit of their plan, they had determined, with the affiftance of the Ofages, to exterminate the Miflourians, to whom the others are mortal enemies. With this intent they affembled at Santa Fé a body of men, with families proper for a fettlement, and provided them with a Jacobin for chaplain, befides horfes, cattle, and other neceffaries for an infant colony, spanifa coloz the whole under command of an engineer. The multitude fet forward, but miffing ny mafacred. their way, inftead of their allies the Ofages, fell in with the Miffourians, to whofe chief the Spanijh leader, taking him to be the head of his own friends, without farther fcrutiny, addreffes the harangue he intended, and probably got by heart, for the chief of the Ofages, acquainting him with the caufe of his coming, which was to eftabliih a lafting peace with the people, and with their affiftance to deftroy the Mifourians. The Miffourian chief, diffembling his real defigns, feemed to accept of the offer with great alacrity, propofing even means for the accomplifhment of the defign, and at the fame time inviting the Spaniards to indulge themfelves with two or three days reft, after the fatigue of their journey, before they attempted to put it into execution, adding that it would be neceffary for him to confult with his warriors and feniors on the matter propofed. During this interval the Miffourians gave their guefts the moft magnificent entertainment in their power, and in the night, which was to have been the eve of their departure, fell upon the camp of the Spaniards, and cut them all off, man, woman, and child, only fparing the Jacobin, whom, whether out of refpect to his condition, or from the fingularity of his habit, they faved from the general carnage, amufing
amufing themfelves afterwards, in good weather, with caufing him to hew his dexterity in horfemanfhip. But the Friar one day, taking his advantage of their fecurity, gallopped off towards the Spani/h fettlements. This ftory comes from the Mifourians themfelves, who afterwards fold the holy inftruments and habits, and other fpoil amongft the Ilinois. bours to the from the all is the river of the Canfes, which runs a courfe of two hundred leagues through a moft pieafant country.

Before we leave the Miffouri, it may be proper to add fomewhat relating to the manners of the Padoucas, the moft powerful Indian nation dwelling on this river. Thofe of them who live at a diftance from the Spaniards cultivate no fort of corn, but live by hunting, which they follow winter and fummer. They have large villages compofed of great cabins, capable of very numerous and almoft patriarchal families. Here they make their ordinary abode, and hence you may fee iffuing forth at one time, a their dwellings, they meet with large herds of buffaloes. They carry their bagrage, children, and tents, on the fame horfes with them; a man on horfeback leading the convoy, by which means men, women, and children, travel light, and without embaraffment or fatigue. After their arrival in the bunting country, they encamp near a rivulet, and always in a woody place, where they tie their horfes to a long rope whillt they graze. Next day they mount each on his horle, and make to the firft herd of buffaloes, and always from the windward, that the beafts may fmell them, which they never fail to do, having a moft exquifite fcent. The hunters purfue them on the gallop till the buffaloes are fo fatigued as to loll out their tongues, and fall from running to walking, when the hunters leap from their horfes, and let fly their arrows, each killing his heifer, and fometimes more, for they never deftroy the males. Then tying their horfes to fome tree, they flea the prey, take out the entrails, and cut the body in two, leaving all the reft, as the head, feet, and inwards, to the wolves and other beafts of prey. The flin is laid next the horfe, and the carcafs upon it, and the reft, if any, over that. Part is dreffed on their arrival for immediate ufe, and the reft broiled, in order to be kept good for fome days after. In two days the fame thing is repeated, and then they bring back the meat with the bones taken out to the camp. The women and young people dry it in the fmoke, whilf the men continue their hunting in the fame manner as before. This meat fo cured is brought laftly to the village, where they leave their horfes to reft for three or four days, when fome others, who had remained at home whilft their fellows were on the hunting party, take their places. This manner has given occafion, to fome mifinformed perfons, to conclude the Padoucas to be a wandering nation. As this people knows nothing, or very little of hufbandry, the Spaniards, who fupply them with horfes, bring them always loaded with tobacco, garden ftuff, and Indian corn, which they barter for buffalo fkins, ferving them for coverlids.
Paduca Indi- The Padouca Indians are a very numerous people, inhabiting a country near 200 leagues ans. in extent, their villages reaching as far as the Spani/b fettlements in New Mexico. They are acquainted with the value of filver, and, aicording to what they told the French on fome occafion, they actually worked fome mines; and, at the fame time, they informed them in what manner they proceeded. Thofe dwelling in villages, at a diftance from Flin hatchets the Spaniards, have hatchets and knives made of flint; with the largeft of the former and knives.

People of mild difpofition.
 they kill. Thefe people are far from a favagenefs of difpofition, and it is no difficult matter to get acquainted with them, as they have long frequented the Spaniards, and in the fhort acquaintance the French have had with them, they have become very familiar ; and in one of their villages, compofed of 140 cottages, the dwellings of about 800 warriors, 1500 women, and at leaft 2000 children, in which the French concluded a peace with feveral Indian nations of thefe parts, the inhabitants were defirous to have fome of that nation amongft them, promifing to take great care of them.
Polyga-
my, $\mathcal{E}^{2}$.
Polygamy feems to be in ufe among the Padoucas, and fome of them have to the number of four wives. When they want horfes they make ufe of great dogs, brought up on purpofe, to tranfport their baggage. The men for the moft part wear breeches

## of $\quad L \quad \begin{array}{lllllllll} & O & U & I & S & I & A & N & A\end{array}$.

of dreffed fkins, with ftockings of the fame piece, like the Spaniards. The women alfo Drefs. wear boddices, to which their waiftcoats, which are made of the dreffed fkins , are tied: Their waiftcoats are adorned with a fringe of fkins.

This nation is at prefent almoft entirely deftitute of European goods, and feems to have Fearful of but a very flight knowledge of them. The people were wholly unacquainted with fire-firearfurms of arms, till the French firft brought fome amongft them, and are extremely fearful of them, fo that they will tremble and crouch on hearing a mukket fired.

They commonly go to war on horfeback, equipping their hories with Ikins prepared and hung round with pendants, to fave them from the fhot of arrows. In other refpects their manners are entirely the fame with thofe of the other Indians of Louifiana, in which they difcover nothing barbarous, except in war, but are endowed with greater magnanimity, gratitude, and obfervance of their word and minifters, and are lefs treacherous, and fimpler in their diet, than thofe others.
As to the foil of this country, our author, in this place, fays, that from its excellent qualities that of Louifana, even to its utmoft boundaries, may be feen. The commerce that might be carried on by means of the fur trade, which is at the fame time highly lucrative, and without hazard, is very great.

From the manners and characters of thofe nations this writer concludes, that thofe Manners. Northern Indians of America muft certainly derive their origin from the country of the Scytbians. For if we go back two or three thoufand years, and look into times of re- Antient $S_{c y}$ mote antiquity, we fhall find a perfect fimilitude of cuftoms and genius with thofe of the Anitens comantient Scytbians, fince called Tartars. An antient Greek author, who had frequented Northern $A$. their country, and was certainly a judge in this point, tells us that the Scytbians ac- mericans. knowledge one fupreme God, the creator of heaven and earth, to whom they offered facrifice, and worfipped under the image of the fun. They live, fays he, in perfect innocence of manners, and are very unjuftly deemed barbarous, fince they follow the pure dictates of nature, and know no other defires than fuch as are capable of being fatisfied with the fruits of the earth, and with fuch animals as ferve them for food; keeping their promifes to each other inviolate, maintaining great kindnefs and mutual affection in their families, exercifing much hofpitality towards ftrangers, and an unbounded humanity towards all mankind, and juftly preferring that happy fimplicity to our politenefs, or rather falfe refinements, and thofe ancient and beneficent manners, which they derive from the firft mortals, to all the enjoyments of that luxury and effeminacy which have corrupted the other countries of Afia. Frugality with them is the parent of juftice, and as they are void of covetoufnefs, they never make war to invade the property of others, and having no need of gold and filver, they have no paffion for thofe falle riches. Nature, which is their miftrefs, teaches them leffons of morality, to which all the pride and arrogance of the Greek philofophers could never attain; ignorance of vice performing more in them than the feculative knowledge of virtue in nations under a better polity.

To return from this beautiful leffon of morality in Herodotus, the father of hiftory, to French minkthe defcription of Louifiana: The next place worthy of notice from the Miffouri down ons and fetthe Mififlipi, is the village of Kaskafquias, where the Jefuits have a very flourifhing miffion, now divided into two, fince the feparation of this canton into two villages. The moft numerous is that next the Mififipi, under the direction of two Jefuits in firitual matters. Further down is fort Cbartres, at about a mufket fhot from the Great River, and the whole fpace between the fort and river is now fettled with French families. Four leagues ftill further, and a league from the river, is another large French town, almoft entirely fettled with Canadians, with a Jefuit for curate. The fecond Ilinois village is feated two leagues further up the country, and is alfo under the direction of a Jefuit.

The Frencb here are in good circumftances; a Fleming, who was a domeftic to the Jefuits, fhewed them how to fow wheat, which fucceeds very well ; they have al Manuafture both horned cattle and poultry. The Itinois likewife till the ground their own way, and are wool. very induftrious, breeding great numbers of poultry, which they fell to the French. Their women too are very dextrous in fpinning the wool of the buffalo, which they comb to an equal perfection with the Englifs wool, and work it to fuch a finenefs that you would be apt to take it for real filk. Of this they make ftuffs, which they dye black, yellow, and of a deep red, and make robes of them, which they few with the guts of deer, worked and fpun into thread in a very fimple manner. After the gut has been well cleared of the flefhy parts, they lay it in the fun for fome days; when it is dry,
they beat it, and out of it very eafily make a thread, equal in finenefs; and much fuperior in ftrength, to that of Mecblin.
The French town is bounded on the North by a river, the banks of which are fo high that, though the water fometimes rifes twenty five feet, it feldom overflows. All this country is open, confifting of immenfe meadows, feparated only by fmall tufts of trees, all excellent in their kind; but the moft common is the white mulberry, which, to the great detriment of the colony, the inhabitants are fuffered to fell for building their houfes; though they are in no want of other timber, equally fit for this ufe.

The river here has been known to freeze fo hard as to carry waggons though Dangerous it be at leaft a full league in breadth, and more rapid than the Rbone. This ${ }_{M i}$ failing on $^{2}$ the ${ }^{\text {is }}$ very furprifing, as the winter in this country is fcarce perceptible, except fome flight froft, when a North or North Weft wind blows. The change of climate is not very quick, on account of the flow navigating here, which in a bark canoe becomes very dangerous, from the great quantities of trees falling from this and the other rivers that run into it, which are often fopt againt fome points of land, and thereby interrupt the courfe of this river.

Hence it is that, inftead of canoes, they make ufe of pirogues, that is, hollowed trunks of trees, which, though not fubject to thefe inconveniences, are, however, very heavy , and not eafily managed, and fome of them are fo narrow as to be incapable of a fail ; befides, the rowers, accuftomed to paddle in canoes, are not very dexterous at that exercife. And again, if the wind ever happen, to blow high, which is generally the cafe in winter, the boat is always in danger of filling with water. The river of the Kafkafquias is very fmall.
The leaves fall fooner in this country than in Europe, and are much later in budding than with us, not beginning to fhoot till towards the latter end of May. The caufe is by fome afcribed to the number of trees which fhade the ground, and intercept the rays of the fun, whence it is long before the earth acquires heat enough to caufe the fap of plants to circulate, and fprout forth in buds and leaves.
Eight leagues lower, on the left, is Cape St Antbony. Here are feen the firft canes, which are much like thofe that grow in Europe, only longer and thicker. It is afferted by fome, that thefe canes grow only on good land ; but moifture likewife is required, and fuch lands are more proper for rice than wheat. They are not at the trouble to grub them up when they defign to clear the grounds where they grow, which would be a very difficult tafk, becaufe their knotty roots are very long, and fpread to a great diftance. Thefe roots have a fine natural glofs, or varnifh, like the bamboos of $\mathfrak{F a p a n}$, of which thofe fine canes are made which the Dutcb fell under the name of rattans.

When therefore they intend to cultivate a field covered with thefe canes, they cut
clearing
and manuring them clofe by the root, and leave them to dry; when dried, they fet fire to them,
and manuring them clofe by the root, and leave them to dry; when dried, they fet fire to them,
a feld.
and the afhes ferve for manure, and the fire opens the pores of the earth, which is firft flightly broken, and then fown with any kind of feed they think proper, fuch as rice, maiz, water-melons, and, in general, all forts of grain or pulfe, except wheat, which in thofe fat lands run, all to falk and leaves, producing no feed at all. This defect might eafily be remedied by freading the ground with a good quantity of fand, and fowing maiz on it for the firft two or three years.

As for high grounds, and fuch as are not expofed to the inundations of the river;
Woods occa- they are in a condition to bear corn ; and if the firf attempts made to cultivate wheat have failed by blights, it muft be afcribed to the neglect of clearing the country of the woods, whence the air could not have free accefs to difperfe the fogs which engender thofe blights. In proof of this may be fhewn the country of the Ilinois, in which being generally meadow land, the wheat fprouts and ripens as well as in any part of Europe.

Seven leagues further, after very dangerous failing, on account of the Cherokees, Outagamis, Sioux, and Cbicacbas, which infeft it, who are enemies to the French, and
obiq river. have never made any peace with that nation, is the fine river Obio, which may be navigated as far as the country of the Iroquois, when the waters are high. This river at its entry into the Mififipi, is at leaft a quarter of a league broad ; and no place can poffibly be more proper for a fettlement than where thefe rivers meet. A fort here, Cbarlevoix fays, would effectually bridle the Cberokees, at prefent the moft populous nation in all this continent.

#  

Six leagues from the Obio, on the Eaff; is a very high coaft, which is of a yellow rron mines. earth, and faid to contain iron mines. It is inferted with a kind of wild cats; called wild cats. Pigous, very like ours in Europe, but larger. They are remarked to have fome of them fhotter, and others much longer and thicker tails. They are alfo of a very fierce appearance, and are faid to be very carnivorous, and excellent hunters. The forefts are full of walnut-trees, fuch as thofe in Canada, the roots of which have feveral proper-Medicinal ties peculiar to thofe of this country. They are very tender, and the bark of them walluetrees. is ufed for dying black; but their principal virtues are medicinal, as they are good for ftopping a flux, and an excellent emetic.
 grows, and, what is fingular enough, the wind follows the direction of all thofe wind-winding and ings. They reckon fourfcore leagues from the narrow river of the Cbicachas, on the Eaft very dep. fide, to the Kafkafquias, though by land the diftance is not above one half. The river is divided, from fpace to face, by a number of illands, fome of confiderable bignefs, into many beautiful channels, where the greateft fhips may pafs; and it is affirmed that they find 60 fathom water, at a hundred and fifty leagues from the fea.

The river Margot runs into the Mijifizi ion the Eaft. A French general commandant, having landed in this river, in his expedition againft the Cbicafawes, built a fort on
 ans was concluded.

On the Weft fide the river St Francis enters the Mijfijipi; here the French, when French Fort. at war with the Natchez, built a fort to ferve for a ftorehoure to their troops, which were marching againft thofe Indians.

As to the forefts of Louifiana, with which this vaft province is almoft entirely covered, Noble forefs there is nothing in nature comparable to them, whether we regard the bulk and height of Looujfarana. of the trees, the variety of kinds, or the ufes which may be made of them. For, excepting the dying woods, which grow only in hotter climates, and between the tropics, we cannot mention any fpecies of timber which this country does not produce; There are woods of cyprefs from eight to ten leagues in extent ; and the height and bulk of this fpecies are always in a due proportion, and both exceed the dimenfions of the largeft timber in Europe.

It is not long fince the Europeans obferved an evergreen laurel, called the Tuliptree, from the figure of its flower. This plant rifes to a greater height than our $I n-$ - Tulip-tree; dian chefnut, and is adorned with more beautiful flowers. The Copalm-tree is higher and thicker than the tulip-tree, and diftils a balfam, very little inferior to the Peruvian. All the known fpecies of walnut-trees, and all forts of trees proper plenty of for carpentry, or joiner's work, abound every where. But great caution is to be ufed in timber. the choice of timber, not to chufe fuch as grows on the banks of rivers, nor in any place fubject to the inundations of the Mijfijipi, fuch timber being not only too heavy, but, from having its roots always in the water, is very fubject to rot, and decays prefently.

The next place is the firft village of the Akanjas, built in a fmall meadow on the villages of Weftern banks of the Miffifipi. There are three more within the fpace of eight $A$ sanafas. leagues, each inhabited by a particular tribe or canton. There is a village which contains two tribes, but however difpofed, they all go by the general name of Akanfas. One of thefe tribes is particularly diftinguifhed under the denomination of Ouyapes, or Wiapes. The French. Weft India company had fome time ago a warehoufe ${ }_{\text {French }}$ wareg here, with a clerk, who paffed his time in a difmal folitude.
The river of the Akanfas, which, as is pretended, comes from a very great diftance, Akarfas iver and at 120 leagues from its mouth is faid to precipitate itfelf from a high chain of mountains, making a fall eighty feet high, which M. Dumont advifes as a proper and convenient place from which to fet out in order to difcover the Weffern ocean, which he fays is but 120 leagues diftant, dircharges itfelf into the Miffifipi by two channels, four leagues from each other. This river takes its rife, as is faid, in the country of the Panis, probably the fame with thofe called Panis ricaras. The navigation of the Akanfas is very difficult, becaufe of its frequent falls, and rapid currents, its fmail depth of water, and great number of carrying-places.

The Fork of the two branches is feven leagues diftance from the fecond opening, and but two from the firt. This is the river to which M. de la Harpe was fent to make the difcovery of a rock of emeralds. It receives the waters of a beautiful ftream coming from the country of the Ofages, called La Riviere Blanche, or White River. White River.

## Hiftory of the Difcovery and Settlement

Indiannations Two leagues higher are the Torimas and Topingas, making between both but one village. Two leagues above this are the Sothouis, and a little further fill the Koppas, a nation very numerous in the time of Ferdinand Soto, and even fo late as when M. de la Salle was here. Oppofite to their village may be feen the fad remains of Law's which fell to the fhare of the company. One hundred and twenty leagues from the French poft is a navigable river which the French have failed up, and where the Sieur de Villemont, who came hither by the way of the Black River of the Akanfas, had a grant.

To thefe parts nine thoufand Germans, raifed in the Palatinate, were defigned to

Colony dif-

The entry of the Yazous river lies North Weft and South Eaft, and is about 200 feet in breadth. Its waters are red, and, as fome pretend, give the bloody flux ; and the air in the neighbourhood is very unwholefome. Three leagues hence is the Frencb fort, which was fome time fince intended to have been tranfported from this place to

## Indian

Villages. of Yazous, Couroas, and Ofogoula Indians, who together may be able to mufter about two hundred warriors. The French are, however, very diftruftful of thofe Indians, on account of their connections with the Englifb. Six leagues from its mouth, is the Grant of M. le Blanc, who had a fort and garrifon here, deftroyed by the Indians in 1730. A league from this place is an Indian village, and near it an hill, on which are to be feen the remains of an Englifh fort. This river is navigable 45 leagues above its mouth, after which it divides into two branches, and abounds with crocodiles, from twelve to fifteen feet long. They are never heard to cry but in the night, and their bellowing fo exactly refembles that of a bull, as to be eafily miftaken for it. The French, however, bathe here with as much fecurity as in the Seine at Paris; and though thofe animals never fail to furround them all the time they continue in the water, they are, however, not in the leaft apprehenfive of them, as the crocodiles never attempt to moleft them while they are in the river, only watching the moment they come out of it to furprife them. The way to fave themfelves, in this cafe, is to beat the water with a ftick, which they never omit to carry with them, and by this means are in perfect fecurity.

The company have what they call a warehoufe d'Attente [that is, an occafional one] in this fettlement, as well as in that on the Akanfas; but the fort and ground on which it ftands belonged to a fociety of French gentlemen. It is not eafy to guefs what made them chufe the river of the Yazous for their Grant, when they had it in their power to fix on a fpot of better land, as well as a more proper fituati-
Frentcimpor on. What probably determined their choice, was the importance of commanding this
tant tant rettlearrive. There is par that of the Ilinois more proper for raifing all forts of corn as well as for rearing of cattle.
In 172I the village of the Wyapes was fallen to utter decay. Some time before a Frenchman paffing this way was feized with the fmall-pox, which foon infected the ftrongeft natives, and fpread itfelf through the whole canton. The burying ground had the appearance of a foreft of poles and poits newly erected, according to the Indian manner, and hung with all manner of trinkets. This is alfo reckoned the proper place whence to fet out in fearch of the place marked in $D e$ l'Ifles maps, as being fituated on the Weftern ocean.

The Akanfas pafs for the talleft and handfomeft of all the Indians of Anerica, and are therefore called by way of diftinction the Handfome Men. For this reafon they are thought to have the fame original with the Canfes on the Mifouri, and the Porvtewatamis of Canada. The firft branch of the river Akanfas feems not above five hundred paces in breadth, and the fecond is much narrower.

Pointe Coupée is a high promontory, advancing into the river from the Weft. It has been cut by the river, whence it has obtained this name, and fo is become an ifland; but the new channel is not as yet navigable, except when the water is much fwelled. The diftance from hence to the greater branch of the Akanfas is computed at two and twenty leagues, though the direct courfe be fcarce above ten ; for the Mifffipi turns and winds, in an extraordinary manner, between the village of the Wyapes and the river of the $r$ azou Indians, which is 70 leagues diftance. the air in the neighbourhood is very unwholefome. Three leagues hence is the a more healthy fituation, in a fine meadow, clofe by a village inhabited by a medley river, which rifes in the Englifb colony of Carolina, for keeping a bridle on the $Y a$ - zous, who are allies of the Cberokees, an Indian nation under the protection of the crown of Great Britain.

Below

## $\begin{array}{llllllllll}\text { of } & L & O & U & I & S & I & A & N & A\end{array}$

Below the Yazous is a gulf, or whirl-pool, fo dangerous that Father Cbarlevoix whiripool. tells us that, had it not been for a Natché Indian, the only perfon with him who knew any thing of it, he had been certainly loft in it. For, before you can perceive it, you are fo far engaged as to be under an utter impoffibility of extricating yourfelf. This dangerous gulf lies under a high cape on the left, containing, as they fay, good quarries of ftone which, in general, is fcarce enough in Louifiana; but that defect is Quarries. amply fupplied by the great conveniency for making brick.

The next country is that of the Natché Indians, the moft beautiful, fruitful, and Natcbé $1 n$. populous of all Louifiana, forty leagues diftant from the razous, and fituated on the dians. fame fide of the river. The landing-place is oppofite to a high and fteep cliff, at the foot of which runs a ftream navigable for pirogues and fhallops. After this firft height is a fecond tolerably eafy, and on its top, a fort of redoubt inclofed within palifades, Redoubt. which, in this country, is called a fort.
M. de Iberville, the firft Frencbman who entered the Miffifipi by the fea, failed up as high Fine country as the country of the Natchez, and found it fo delightful, and advantageoully fituated, that he concluded it the fittelt place that could be found for erecting a metropolis of the whole colony. Wherefore he drew the plan of a city, to which he gave the name of Rofalie, after the lady of the chancellcr Pont Cbartrain. This project, how- Rofalie name ever, appears not to have been carried into execution, though the name of this city is re- for a metrotained in moft maps, and particularly by $D^{\prime}$ Anville is called Fort Rofalie.

Father Cbarlevoix, though of opinion that the chief emporium in the firft times, of the colony, at leaft, would be more properly feated nearer the fea, yet thinks that in cafe the colony which he believes likely enough to thrive, fhould ever arrive at any high degree of wealth and populoufnefs, this place would be as fit a fpot as any to fupport a Seat for a capital. It is not fubject to be overflowed by the river, the air is pure and wholefome, the country extenfive, fruitful in all forts of grain, pulfe, and herbage, and, what is of vaft advantage, extremely well watered. Befides, it is at no fuch immenfe diftance from the fea, but that fhips may eafily fail up to it. And laftly, it is within a proper diftance of all thofe places on which the French propofe to fettle, which he feems to think a principal point. The French had here, in 1721, a warehoufe, with a chief fac- ryench faclotor, who had no great bufinefs on his hands.

Amongft the many Grants in this territory, which, at the time now mentioned, were French grants already in a good way, we find two of a large extent, confifting of a fquare of four and plantatileagues. One of thefe belongs to the people of St Maloes, and the other to the company, who have fent labourers hither from Clerac to plant tobacco. Thefe two Grants are fituated fo as to form, with the fort, an equilateral triangle the fides of which are a league in length; half way between the angles is the great village of the Natchez. The granted lands are both watered by a fine river, which difcharges itfelf at two leagues diftance into the Great River; and a noble wood of cyprefs-trees ferves for a fcreen to the company's plantation. The cultivation of tobacco fucceeded perfectly well, though moft of the workmen of Clerac are long fince returned to France. The cultivation of indigo and cotton was undertaken much about the fame time.
The great village of the Natchez has been long fince reduced to a very fmall num- 1 ndiancapital ber of cabins; and the reafon given for it is, that the great chief has a right to feize at and cantons. pleafure all the effects of his fubjects, who, to avoid his rapine, take the firft opportunity to defert him; the revolters forming feveral hamlets, or cantons, at fome diftance from the great village, which, as it is befides the refidence of the court, is refpected as the capital of the nation. The Sioux Indians, allies to the Natchez and French, are alfo fettled in a canton in the neighbourhood.
Four leagues from the Natchez is a fmall river, where the $M i / f / f i p i$ makes a circular fweep of fourteen leagues. Forty leagues farther down is another river, where the boats lie to in the night, and where the noife of the multitudes of finh that gambol in the river is prodigious. Two leagues farther is the river of the Tunicas, which, though but a rill at its mouth, at the diftance of a mulket fhot up the country forms a con- River of $T_{u}$ fiderable lake. The river of the Tunicas is reprefented by D'Anville as croffing a neck nicas. of land, and, by joining with the Mi/fil/jpi, hortens the paffage of that river io leagues.

The village of the Tunicas ftands on the other fide of the lake, on ar confiderable e- Village of minence ; the air is faid to be but indifferently wholefome, which is afcribed to the quality ${ }^{\text {Tunicas. }}$ of the water, or, perhaps with more juftice, to the ftagnation and putrefaction of the waters
of the lake. The village itfelf is of a round form, with a large fquare in the middle, without walls, ands but indifferently peopled. The chief's cabin is highly ornamented on the outfide for the refidence of an Indian: Thore ave figures in relief graven upon it, and of more tolerable workmanfhip than one would naturally expect in fuch a place. The infide is, however, but ill lighted, and without any of thofe coffers which, as fome travellers tell us, were filled with fuffs and filver. The chief appears in a French or European drefs, with an air perfectly free and unaffected. The

Refidence,
drefs, and
character of the chief. and conndence in this perfonage, who is much attached to that nation, which, on the other hand, frives to repay his good fervices with intereft ; a juft piece of policy, and worthy the imitation of all who would do their country any fervice amonght the natives of Anerica. He traficks alfo with that people, furnifhing them with horfes and poultry, and is faid to have good notions of trade. He has alfo learnt of the Europeans to hoard up mone, and paffes for a man of fubftance in that part of the world. The other cabins of this village are partly of a \{quare form, like that of their chief, and partly round, in imitation of thofe of the Natchez: The fquare on which they are all built is about an hundred paces diameter. Two other villages of the fame nation, at a fmall difance from this, are all the remains of a nation once very numerous. The Tuwicas

Fruitlefs zeal
of a miffionary. had formerly a miffionary amongft them, of whom they were extremely fond; but drove him out after fome time, for burning their temple, which, however, they have been at no pains to rebuild, nor have they rekindled their facred fire ; whence we may judge of their zeal for their own, or indeed for any religion. Some time afterwards they recalled their miffionary from his exile; but their native indolence got fo much the afcendant over all his preaching, that he was obliged to abandan them in his turn,
At the bottom of the lake of the Tunicas, is a carrying-place of about two leagues, that faves ten leagues of the way by the Great River. Two leagues from the river of the Tunicas is the Rio Colorado, or the Red River, formerly called ia Riviere de Mârne, the Oumas, and la Riviere Sabloniere, as alfo the River of the Natchitoches, atter the Indians inhabiting its banks; but it retains only the name of Red River from the colour of its fands: The French built a fort here in 1745, 36 leagues from the Miffiffipi. The Indians fay that this river runs from a lake, on which they never fail on account of the great fwelling of its waves. From the fame lake proceeds the river Noire, or Black River, which, after a courfe of 120 leagues, difcharges itfelf into the Red River. It was hither the Natchez Indians retired in 1730 , after having deftroyed all the French in their country.

The Red river is only navigable for canoes, or pirogues, for forty leagues, afterwards it is nothing but unpaffable moraffes. Its opening appears to be about two hundred paces broad. Ten leagues above its mouth it receives on the Weft la Riviere Noire, or the Black River, otherwife called the River of the Ouatcbitas. This flows from the North, and is quite dry for feven months of the year. Though here are feveral grants, yet not one of the Spaniards, at all times a fatal bait to the French of Louifiana; for, in hopes of carrying on a trade with that nation, the beft lands are uncleared and uncultivated. The Natcbitocbes are fettled on the Red River, and the French have thought fit to build a fort in their country, to prevent the Spaniards from fettling in the neighbourhood of the colony.

Twelve leagues below the mouth of the Red River is a fecond Pointe Coutpée, or NervCut Ifland; the Great River makes a large winding in this place. Some Canadians, by opening a fmall gut that lay behind a point, let in the waters of the Mififipi, which pouring through it with great impetuofity finifhed the canal about thirty feet fathom deep, by which travellers fave fourteen leagues. The bed of the river is now become quite dry, except in time of an inundation; a manifeft proof that the Mijffipi preffes towards the Eaftern fide in this place ; a particular to be carefully remarked by fuch as intend to fettle on the banks of that river.

To the North of this cut, and on the fame fide, is another grant, or fettlement, called La Conceffion de Ste Reyne, in a very unthriving condition; and a leagme South is another, expofed to the fame danger with the preceding. The foil on which this laft ftands is excellent, but the building, of neceffity, erected at a quarter of a league diftance from the river fide, behind a cyprefs wood, the bottom of which is fwampy, though capable of producing rice and garden-ftuff. Two leagues within the wood is a lake two

# $\begin{array}{llllllllll}\text { of } & L & O & U & I & S & I & A & N & A\end{array}$ 

deagues in circuit, abounding with wild fowl, and its waters might be made productive Lake. of plenty of fin, by deftroying the crocodiles which fwarm in it.

The male cyprefs bears a fort of berry, or knob, which, if gathered green, affords a medicinal balfam, which is a fovereign cure for cuts. That which diftils from the copalma, be-baliams and fides its ofter virtues, is alfa faid to cure the dropfy. The root of the great cotton- rooss. tree, formerly mentioned, and which is to be found the whole way from Lake Ontario, is an affured remedy for bums and fcalds of all forts. They take the inner pellicle, or bark, and boil it in water, then bath the wound with this water, and afterwards ftrew on it the ahes of the fame pellicle burnt for that purpofe.

Three leagues $f_{a r t h}$ is the well Gituated grant of M. Diron d' Artaguette, where are Huge tortoi. tortoifes of a monftrous fize, and fo very ftrong that they are faid to break a thick bar fes. of iron with their paws. This fpot is called the grant of the Baton Rouge, or Red Grant of the Staff. Twelve teagues below are the Bayagoula Indians, the ruins of whofe village Red Staff. are ftill to be feen. About fifty years ago it was very populous, when part of the in- Bayagoubas. habitants were carried off by the fmall-pox, and the reft fcattered and difperfed by their fears, and have never been heard of fince, fo that it is much doubted whether there be a fingle family of them now in being. The fettlers here have long applied themfelves to the culcivation of filk, and for that purpofe have planted great numbers of mulberry trees. They have alfo cultivated tobacco and indigo, which have long thri-culture. ved wonderfully.

The next place is the little village of the Oumas, fituated on the Eaft fide of the Oumas and river, and containing fome French houfes; the great village ftands a quarter of a league stimans. higher up the country. This nation is allied, and zealouly affected to the French. Two leagues above this the Miffifipi divides into two Atreams, making what is called a Fork in this country, by working and hollowing out to itfelf on the right, upon Fork. which it continually preffes in there parts, a channel called the Fork of the Cbetimachats, or Stimachás, which, before it pours its waters into the fea, forms a lake of moderate extent. The Cbetimacha Indians are now almoft entirely deftroyed, thofe who remain of them ferving as flaves in the French, colony.

Six leagues below the Oumas is the grant of the Marquis $d^{\prime}$ Anfenis, moft delightfully fituated, but fince reduced to nothing by fire and fome other fatal accidents. The Colapiffas had formed a fmall village in this place, which fubfifted no long time. Be-Great village low is the great village of that nation, much the pleafanteft and fineft of all Louifia- of the Cola: $n a$, though it mufters only two hundred warriors, but all of them of undaunted bra- pifus. very. Their cabins are in form of a pavilion, like thofe of the Sioux, and they very feldom ufe any fire in them. They have double hangings, that on the infide confifting of a texture of the leaves of the latanier, and the outer compofed of matts. The chief's cabin is thirty fix feet in diameter, one of the greateft any where to be feen, that of the fan among the Natcbez having only thirty. Five leagues further is feated the grant called the Burnt Canes, between which and the Colapifas the ground on which Burnt canes formerly refided the Taenfas nation, which, in M. de la Salle's time, made a great fi- and Coppiziourgure in this country, but has fometime fince entirely difappeared. Next in courfe is ments. the place called the Cbapitouldis, two leagues from New Orleans, which, as well as fome neighbouring habitations, are in a very profperous way. The land is fertile, and, and what is more, has fallen into the hands of very induftrious perfons.

Ten leagues before the fream reaches New Orleans is the fettlement of the Germans, who, after the difgrace of MrLaw , abandoned his plantation at Arkanfas, and obtained leave of the council to fettle in this country. Here, by means of their application and induftry, they have got extremely well cultivated plantations, and are Indufry of $^{\text {of }}$ the purveyors of the capital, whither they bring, weekly, cabbages, fallads, fruits, the German greens, and pulfe of all forts, as well as vaft quantities of wild-fowl, falt pork, and ma- ietlers. ny excellent forts of fifh. They load their veffels on the Friday evening, towards funfet, and then placing themfelves two together in a pirogue, to be carried down by the current of the river, without ever ufing their oars, arrive early on Saturday morning at New Orleans, where they hold their market, whilt the morning lafts, along the banks of the river, felling their commodities for ready money.' After this is done, and when they have provided themfelves with what neceffaries they want, they embark again on their return, rowing their pirogues up the river againft the ftream, and reach their plantations in the evening with provifions, or the money arifing from the produce of their labours.

## Hifory of the Difcovery and Settlement

New Orleans New Orleans, the famous metropolis of Louifiana, is the firft city which this capital of king of rivers, the Miffilipi, ever beheld upon its banks. The accounts given of the eight hundred fine houfes, in five parihes, before the year $17^{22}$, appear much exaggerated, this place confifting then of about a hundred forry barracks, difpofed with no great regularity, a great wooden warehoufe, and two or three houfes, which would be efteemed common and ordinary buildings in an European village. There is, however, reafon to believe that New Orleans may in after times become a great and opulent city, if we confider the advantages of its fituation, thirty leagues from the fea, which, according to fome authors, requires no more than a courfe of twenty four hours, on a noble river, in a moft fertile country, under a moft delightful and wholefome climate, inhabited by people extremely induftrious, within fifteen days fail of Mexico by fea, and ftill nearer the Englif, French, and Spanißh illands in the Weft Indies; all which are much more than fufficient to enfure the future wealth, power, and profperity of this city.
As the face of this metropolis has been much changed fince the time in which the preceding defcription was made, it has been thought proper to fubjoin the following from much later memoirs.

At firt New Orleans confifted of a few inconfiderable houfes, fcattered up and down, New Orleans
in its more without any order or regularity, which had been built by fome travellers, come from modern fate. the country of the Ilinois. When a refolution therefore was taken by the commandant in Louifiana in 1720, to build a capital, M. de la Tour an engineer was fent, who made choice of this as a proper place, and began with clearing the adjacent lands of the woods, and afterwards, traced the ftreets and quarters which were to compofe the new city, advertifing the inhabitants that, upon prefenting a petition to the council, proper fpaces fhould be allotted them for building. Each lot was ten fathoms in front, by twenty in depth; and, as each quarter contained a fquare of fifty fathoms, fhould contain twelve lots, whereof the two in the center fhould have ten fathoms, in front, by twenty five in depth. It was ordered that fuch as hhould obtain lots, fhould be obliged to inclofe them within palifades, leaving quite round a void fpace of three feet in breadth at leaft, below which fhould be dug a ditch for draining off the waters in the feafon of the river's inundation. Befides thefe leffer drains, or defences, againft the overflowings of the Mifli/hipi, a dike, or bank, of earth, 16 leagues in length, was raifed on both fides the river, from Englifbman's creek to 10 leagues above the city, and behind that a ditch in the fame manner. The buildings were at firft only of wood, being properly fo many cabins; but fince brickworks have been erected, they are all of thofe materials, fo that the governor's houfe, the church, the barracks, and almoft all the houfes are of brick, or half brick and half wood.
Its fituation New Orleans ftands on the Eaft bank of the Miflifipi, in 29 deg. 57 min . North latiand more re- tude ; and is faid to be placed in a fituation much inferior to many others which might have been chofen, on account of its vicinity to the Mobile, the chief fettlement of the colony in its beginnings. Veffels of a thoufand tons may ride here with their fides clofe to the banks at low water. It is only a league hence to the Creek of $S t$ Fobn, where perfons paffing through the Lake of St Louis embark for the Mobile. The place of arms is an open fquare towards the river, in the bottom of which ftands the parochial church, dedicated to St Louis, and ferved by the Capuchins. On the left of the church is the houfe of thofe monks; on the right is the prifon and guard-room; and the two fides of the fquare are taken up with barracks for the troops. All the ftreets are ftrait, and crofs each other at right angles, dividing the city into forty three inlands, eleven in length along the river fide, and four in depth. The intendant's houfe is behind the barracks, that of the governor's ftands adjacent to the place of arms. The new convent of the Urfuline Nuns is at the extremity of the city towards the right, at the corner of Rue de Cbartres, next the place of arms.

In this city is the council, held commonly on Tburfdays and Fridays. It is compofed of fix counfellors, a procurator or attorney for the king, and an intendant, who acts alfo in quality of commiffary, ordonnateur, or director of the works ; there are befides a regifter and fecretary to the council. Caufes are tried here without advocates, or attorneys, and therefore without any charge, every man being his own council and follicitor.

The market ftands on the bank on the left, and a little above the intendant's, and


## $\begin{array}{llllllllll}\text { of } & L & O & U & I & S & I & A & N & A\end{array}$

oppofite to that fide of the fquare or place of arms, where the magazines are, is the anchoring place, where the fhips lie with their fides clofe to the bank. The powder magazine is at fome diftance from the city, for fear of accidents. In a word, nothing is wanting to this capital, excepting fortifications. In other refpects, there are a number of fine brick buildings, and many houfes from four to five ftories.
The banks of the river, for fixteen leagues on both fides, are covered with plantations not far from each other, each inhabitant raifing a dike to fecure his own dwelling from the inundation, which happens, as in Egypt, regularly every year in the fpring, when fuch fhips as happen to be at Nerw Orleans take care to fet fail, for fear of being prevented by the valt quantity of trees that the river carries along with it, which would break the ftrongeft cables.

New Orleans, in 1720, made a very contemptible figure, being only, as Cbarlevoix State of Nerv tells us, an encampment of two hundred people on the banks of a great river, fent to Orleansin build a city, and thinking of nothing farther than barely how to fcreen themfelves ${ }^{1722 .}$ from the inclemency of the weather, till a plan fhould be fettled, by which they would be regulated in building their houfes.

There is nothing very remarkable in the neighbourhood of New Orleans: With re- Advantagefpect to the advantages or difadvantages of the fituation of that capital, opinions are di- ous fituation vided. They who maintain the former, alledge the conveniency of its communicati- of New Orleon with the fea, by means of a fmall river, fome time fince difcovered, about a league ${ }^{\text {a }}$ from the place towards the North Eaft, called le Bayouc de St Jean, or St Jobn's creek. This way, lay they, a very fafe trade may be eafily carried on between the metropolis and the Mobile, Biloxi, and the other French ports fituated along the fea. They moreover obferve that the river makes a great circuit below the city, called the Englifhman's creek, which, by retarding the progrefs of veffels in their way to New Orleans, fecures it effectually from being furprifed by an enemy,

The gentlemen, who are of another opinion, alledge that thefe reafons are rather Objections. fpecious than foilid. For, in the firft place, fay they, thofe who argue in this manner admit that the river is only capable of fmall veffels. Now on this fuppofition, they afk, what need has the capital, if ever fo little fortified, need to fear a furprife, fince it is thus granted that it can be attacked only with fmall craft, utterly incapable of heavy ordnance? However, fay the fame opponents, let the city be placed where it will, the mouth of the river is, at all events, to be fecured with a fort and good batteries, which would, at leaft, ferve to give timely notice to the capital to prepare for the reception of the enemy. Secondly, they afk where lie the great advantages of a communication which can only be kept open by means of fhallops, and with ports which, in cafe of an attack, could not be defended, and whence but feeble affiftance, of no manner of utility, could be drawn in return. To thefe objections they add, that when a veffel is going up through Englifhman's creek, it ftands in need of a change of wind almoft every minute, which is enough to detain it whole weeks in a paffage of no more than feven or eight leagues.

A little below New Orleans the land begins to be very low, on both fides the Peninfula
 This point of land is, to all appearance, of no long date; for upon digging ever fo little below the furface, you come to the water. Befides, the number of beaches, or breakers, and iflets formed within the laft half century at all the feveral mouths of the river, leaves no room to doubt that this peninfula has been entirely formed in the fame manner. And it is very certain that when M. de la Salle failed down the Mifilipi to the fea, the opening of that river was very different from what it is at prefent.

The nearer you approach to the fea, the truth of what is here faid becomes more Inands formvifible. The bars which crofs the moft part of thofe fmall channels, which the ri- ed by afgrever has opened for itfelf, have been multiplied only by means of the trees carried down by the current, one of which, flopped by its roots or branches, in places of fhallow water, will retain a thoufandmore in the fame place. Cbarlevoix fays he has : feen gatherings of trees, formed in this manner, two hundred leagues from this capital, one of which, alone, would have filled all the timber and fuel yards in Paris. As no human force is, in this cafe, able to remove them, the mud carried dawn by the river ferves to bind and cement them together, till, by degrees, it entirely covers them. Every inundation leaves a new layer, or bed, and, after ten years time, canes
and fhrubs begin to grow a-top of them, thus forming points and illands, which fre quently oblige the river to thift its bed, and take a new courfe.

Between New Orleans and the fea you find no grants, on account of the fmall

Land ungranted.

Cbawachas
Indians. breadth of land; fo that all you fee in this route is only a few private habitations, with public warehoufes for fupplying the large grants with neceffaries.
Behind one of thefe habitations, and immediately below the Englifhman's creek, were formerly fettled the Cbawacbas, the ruins of whofe village are ftill to be feen. The chief's cabin was not unlike the cottage of fome French peafant, excepting only that it had no windows. It was built of branches of trees, the void places between which were filled with the leaves of the latamier. The roof was conftructed in the fame manner; this chief is abfolute, like ail thofe of Florita; he hunts only for his pleafure, his fubjects being obliged to fupply him with game out of what they take for themfelves. The village now ftands on the other fide of the river, and a league lower down, whither the Indians have tranfported even the very bones of their dead.

A little below their new abode the coalt is much higher than any where elfe this op capital, which would then be but twenty leagues from the fea; fo, that with a moderate breeze of wind at South Eaft, a hhip might eafily reach it in fifteen hours. Lower is an other winding of the river, called le detour aux Piakimines, or Piakimine tree Creek. Soon after great care muft be taken in navigating amidft the Channels of the Mifijipi, for fear of falling into a wrong channel, in which cafe it is paft all poffibiity of ever extricating the veffel. There channels, for the moft part, are but fmall ftreams; fome of which are only feparated by means of the bottom, which rifes in ridges above the furface of the water, occafioned by the choaking up of its courfe with mud and trees, the bar of the Mififipi multiplying thofe channels by ftopping the vent of the water, and fo forcing it to break out into new openings, through the fofteft and neweft-formed earth near it; and it might happen in time, if great care be not taken to prevent it, that all the paffes fhould become alike impracticable, at leaft for fhips.

Oppofite to the bar is the Ifland of Thouloufi, formerly called Ifle de la Balife, (Ifland of the fea-mark) from a fea-mark, fome time fince erected here for the conveniency of fhipping. This illand is about half a league round, including another ifland feparated from it by means of a channel always wet. It is every where very low land, exept in one place, which is never covered with the inundation, and comprehends fufficient room to contain the fort and magazine. Here hips may unload, when otherwife unable to get over the bar. The bottom is hard, clayey ground, with five or fix fimall fprings iffuing from it, which leave a very fine kind of falt on the furface. When the river is at the loweft, or during the three hotteft months, the water is falt round this inland; but in he time of inundation perfectly frefh, and retains this quality a full league out
Watersof the at fea; at other times it is brackinh after paffing the bar. Hence what we are told
Mifilifipi. of the $M i / \sqrt{2} f i t i^{\prime}$ 's preferving its waters unmixed with the fea, for twenty leagues, is a meer fable.
The following is the ftate of the principal channel of the Miffecipi, as examined by the Pilot Kerlazio in 1722. This opening runs North Weft and South Eaft for the fpace of three hundred fathoms, it is 250 broad, afcending from the fea to the inland of Thouloufe, oppofite to which are three fnall illands, which, though confiderably elevated above the level of the water, had no herbage. All this way the depth of the channel in the middle is eighteen feet, on a bottom of foft mud : but fuch as are not acquainted muft always have the lead in their hand. Afcending from hence four hundred fathoms more, in the fame direction North Weft, there is ftill fifteen feet water, and the fame bottom, with good anchorage all the way, and fheltered from all winds, except the South and South Eaft, which might caufe the driving of the fhips from their anchors when it blows a ftorm; but without danger, fince they muft ftrike on the bar, which is foft mud. Afterwards the courfe is North Weft, one quarter North Eaft, for five hundred fathoms. The river at the bar is 250 fathoms broad between low lands covered with bufhes, and has twelve feet depth; and at half low water great caution muft be taken, becaufe of banks in the way.
In failing through the Eaftern channel, which is 250 fathoms broad, and from 4 to 15 Eaftem chan- deep, they fteer full Weft for a league, and then all of a fudden ind no bottom. Then entering the great channel, after leaving the bar, they fail fill North Weft for the fpace of
three hundred fathoms, conftantly in forty five feet water. On the left is what the French call the Paffe à Saurvole, by which fhallops may go to Biloxi, fteering their ${ }_{\text {Pafta }}$ à Saucourfe Northwards. This channel takes its name from an officer, left by M. Iberville rode. as commandant in the colony, when he returned to France.

Then turning Weftward, one quarter North Weft, for fifty fathoms, and on the left hand, is a bay, at the end of which are three channels, one on the South Eaff, another on the South, and a third on the Weft South Weft quarter. This bay has no more ${ }^{\text {Bays. }}$ than ten fathoms in breadth, and one in diameter ; and all thefe channels have very little water. Following the fame courfe, fifty fathoms further, lies another bay, which is twenty paces in diameter, and fifty in depth within land. It contains two fmall channels, though they are hardly reckoned in that number, fince a canoe of bark can fcarce make its way through them.

From hence, you fteer Weftward five hundred fathoms, to the Paffe à Loutre, or $\mathrm{Ot}_{-}$Otter channel ter Cbannel. This is on the right hand, and runs towards the South Eaft. It is five hundred fathoms broad, but is only capable of receiving pirogues. Afterwards you fail South Weft twenty fathoms, and then franding Weltward three hundred, after that Weft one quarter North Weft, for a hundred more; again as much Weft North Weft, then North Weft eight hundred, to the Paffe au Sud, or the Soutbern Pafs, two hundred and fifty fathoms in breadth, which has nine fathoms water at its entry into the $M i / j i / i p i$, and only two feet where it falis into the fea. Two hundred and fifty fathoms farther, is the Paffe au Sud Oueft, or South Weft pals, of the fame breadth nearly, and never lefs than from feven to eight feet water.

Near the entrance of the river, and on the Eaf of the Southern paffage, are the chondeleur illands called I/les de Cbandeleur, on which are found vaft quantities of eggs of all ilands. manner of fea fowl. It is believed that between thefe iflands and the land there is a paffage for hhips of the greateft burthen, and that it would be no difficult matter to make an excellent port here. The paffage is bounded on the left by a feries of fmall lakes, fituated towards the extremity of that of the Chetimachas, and on the right, as above, by the Ifles de Cbandeleur, or Candlemas Iflands. Large barks may go up as high as the lake of the Chetimacbas, where they may freely cut fine oaks, with which all this coaft is covered. Near this gut the lands begin to be lefs marhy, though they are drowned four months in the year. All along the banks of the river thus far you fee nothing but fand and canes. It is alfo remarkable that, for the fpace of eleven leagues Two remark.... up the river, the banks are fo bare and naked as to produce but two trees, both on able tres. the Eaft fide, and at a league diftance from each other: The one is called l'arbre a bouteille, or the bottle tree, from a bottle hung on it when firf difcovered by the French, and inclofing a letter from fome perfon informing his fellow travellers which way he had gone. The fecond is called la Potence à Picard, or Picard's gallows, and owes this ill omened appellation to a faying of one Picard, who, paffing by this tree in a pirogue, faid, if ever it were his fortune to be hanged, he wifhed it might be either on this tree, or at leaft on fuch another. Here too the banks begin to be covered with lofty trees, and thofe in fuch numbers, and fo thick, as to becalm the mips that pafs, fo that they are often obliged to warp their way with the windlafs from point to point; whence it fometimes happens that they take up two months time to make the nineteen leagues hence to the capital. Were it not for this difficulty, fhips mighe with eafe fail up the Mififipi above five hundred leagues; and this might be a cmoved by clearing its banks of the wood,

Some have been of opinion that the beft way would be to fhut up all the paf-Redution of fes except the principal one, by. "conveying the trees which are continually floating the Mibifitip. from above into the other channels. The advantage arifing from this improvement would, in the firt place, be this; that, by rendering the river inacceffible even to fmall velfeis and canoes themfelves, the colony would be almoft effectually fecured from any furprife. The fecond is, that all the waters of the Mifilizi, having been thus conveyed into one and the only remaining channel, would naturally, and of themfelves, by degrees, hollow its bed, and poffibiy, in time, remove the bar ittelf. What has actually happened in regard to the two Pointes Coupees, already taken notice of, renders this notion far from being unreafonable. All that would then remain to be done, would be to keep- the channel clear of any embarraffments from floating trees; a matter of no infurmountable difficulty.

As to the breadth of the river between the pafles, that is, for four leagues diftance rifferent from the illand of the Thouloufe to the South Weft pafs, it never exceeds fifty fathoms. breaddh of

## Hiftory of the Difcovery and Settlement

But juft above this pafs the Miffifipi recovers infenfibly, and by flow degrees, its ordinary breadth, which is never under a mile, and feldom above two miles. Its depth increafes in like manner, from the bar upwards, contrary to what is in other rivers, which generally have their greateft depth neareft the fea.

It appears that the plantations would be better placed, at leaft a quarter, if not half a

Plantation land which is always moift, and where with ever fo little digging you come prefently to water, and confequently can have neither cellar nor vault. Perhaps too it might be no fmall benefit to remove farther off, and leave the intermediate grounds and fettlements free to the inundations, which might poffibly contribute much to their improvement. The mud, which remains after the waters are fallen, renews and fattens the foil, part of which might be employed in pafture, and on the other might be fown rice, pulfe, and, in general, fuch plants as profper beft in fat, moift lands. The banks of the Mififipi might be made to produce, from its gardens, meadow and pafture ground, not only a ftock of provifions fufficient to fupport the inhabitants, but might furnifh articles in commerce proper for the iflands and neighbouring colonies. Thofe who have failed down this river, and gone on fhore twice or three times every day, fay that almoft every where at the fmalleft diftance from the banks are rifing grounds, where houfes and other buildings may be erected on folid and durable foundations, and where wheat would grow very well, provided the timber was felled, and by that means the grounds left open to the falutary effects of the free circulation of the air.

As to the navigation of the river, this will always continue to be attended with diff-

Navigation

Coaft of culty in its afcenfion, on account of the ftrength of the current, which even obliges perfons to be very careful when defcending, as it often carries them upon the points which project into the river, and upon the breakers or beaches. Hence, to navigate with fafety, they will be under the neceffity of ufing fuch veffels as are proper for failing and rowing at the fame time. Befides, as it is impoffible to purfue their way in the night, when dark weather, thefe voyages muft confequently be always very tedious, and expenfive, at leaft till fuch time as the banks of the river become better and more clofely peopled through its whole courfe, that is, from the river llinois to the fea.

The coaft of Louifiana is bounded, according to the French writers, on the Weft by St Bernard's Bay, where M. de la Salle landed, imagining it to be the mouth of the Miffifipi. Into this Bay falls a fmall river, with feveral others, as into Afcenfion Bay; the inhabitants of the colony fcarce ever vifir this coaft. Towards the Eaft the coaft Frtnch, Riviere aux Perdrix, or Partridge River. The Spaniards call it Rio Perdido, or, the River wobich lofes itfelf, from its running under ground, and afterwards emerging, and continuing its courfe till it falls into the fea, a fmall diftance Eaftward

Mobile
French fettlement
Ines Tholoufs feaux. feaux. or North Weft, or elfe they will run aground, as it fometimes happens. The road lies along the fhore of the Illand aux Vaiffeaux, extending a fhort league from Eaft to Weft, and very narrow.
Jhe Daupbine Eaft from this ifland is Ifle Daupbine, formerly Maffacre Ifland, fo called from the defcribed. great quantity of human bones found in it on its firf difcovery, where the French had their firft fettlement in thefe parts. Its length from Eaft to Weft is about 17 leagues, and its breadth from North to South one large league. It is conftantly expofed to the burning heat of the fun, and the foil fo barren as to be fcarce productive of fallads and other greens. The foil confifts of little more than fand, which near the fea is fo white and glittering, that when the rays of the fun fall directly upon it, the eye cannot behold it without great pain; and fome have been obliged to leave it on account of this inconvenience, which endangered their fight. Though this ifland be entirely furrounded by the fea, it has this very great advantage, that by digging in the fand, at a very fmall diftance from the fhore, you meet with the greateft plenty of the fineft frefh water. The anchoring place is at two leagues diftance from the inland, becaufe of the fand banks. The feas about it abound with ftore of excellent filh. With refpect to trees, the moft common are, the pine and the firr, with fome hrubs, and great quantities of a plant, which bears a fruit called Pommes de raquette, [Racket Apples] which is a fovereign re-

# of $L \quad O \quad U \quad I \quad S \quad I \quad A \quad N \quad A$. 

medy againtt the dyfentery and bloody flux. Sun-burns are alfo extremely frequent in this inland. Here was anciently a commodious harbour, but defroyed by having its entry choaked with fand in two hour's time by a hurricane.

To the Weftward of Ifle aux Vaiffeaux lie l'Ifle de Cbats, or Cat-Ifland, otherwife Ilesde Cbats Bienville Ifland, ifles de la Chandelcur, or Candiemafs Iflunds, and to the Eaft are $l$ Ifle à and a Corre. Corne, or Horned Ifland, and the 1/le Daupbiné.

On the continent oppofite to the Ifle aux Vaificaux are the Old and Nero Biloxi, two biloxioldand places remarkable for their having been fucceflively the chief fettlements of the Frenclj New. after their abandoning the Ille Daupbine, and fo called from an Indian nation anciently refiding in this place, and fince removed higher up the country towards the NorthWeft, on the banks of a little river called la riviére de Perles, or Pearl river, from the great Pearl river. quantity of pearls, of an ordinary quality, found in it. The fituation of the NewBiloxi is fo New Bibxi bad that a worfe could not have been found, both an account of the difficulty of its being badly fituatapproached by the flipping, for reafons alieady mentioned, and becaufe the road has two great inconveniencies, viz. the extreme badnefs of the anchorage, and the fwarms of worms which deftroy the fhipping, its fole ufe being to thelter Chips from the violence of hurricanes in cafe of their ftanding in for the mouths of the Miffifipi when they want watering, it being dangerous, on account of the flatnefs of the coaft, to approach is otherwife. It is no better in refpect of its fituation with regard to the land; the foil confits only of fand, and produces nothing but pines and cedars, and the caffine, otherwife called Caffine plant. the Apalacbine p'ant, which fprings up every where in great abundance. The heats are Temperature here prodigious in the fummers, efpecially after the fun has fet the fands on fire, if I may and laticude. be permitted fo to fpeak. And we are affured that were it not fur the fea breezes, whith arife regularly every day between nine and ten in the morning, this part would be abfolutely uninhabitable. Nirv Eiloxi ftands in thirty degrees fifeen minutes North latitude, as the mouth of the Mifilifpidoes in twenty nine. The cold here in February is pretty harp, when the wind comes from the North or NorthWeft, but lafts no long time, and iseven fometimes followed with confiderable heats, ftorms, and thunder, fo that in the morning you are in the winter, and in the afternoon in the fummer feafons, with intervals of (pring and autumn. The breeze comes regularly always from the Eaft, and when it proceeds from the North it is only the reflexion of th: wind, and is lefs refrefhing, but always welcome, as without wind here is no breathing at all.

Coafting along this fhore, the profpect is always agreeable to the eye, but coming near Sandy counit the fcene is quite changed; the whole is a fandy bottom as at Biloxi, and nothing but try. gloomy woods are to be found.

Thirteen or fourteen leagues Eaftward from Biloxi is the Mobile, on Maubile, called by the Natives and Englib Cbicafare river running from North to South, one of the principal rivers of Louifiana, on account of the French fettlements on it, and falling into the fea oppofite to I/Re Dauspine. This river takes its rife in 3 freams at the foot of a chain of mountains in the country of the Cbicafaws, and after a courle of a hundred and thiry, or, as others fay, three hundred leagues falls into a bay of the fame name, at the diftarce of four fcore leagues by fea from that of the Mifilipi, at the Wettero entrance of the river is fituated le Fort Condé de la Mobile, built of brick with four baftions, befides half moons, a good ditch, cover'd ways and glacis, in the method of Vauban; with a magazine and cazerns for the foldiers of the garrifon, which is always very numerous. Twelve leagues to the North on the fame fide of the river. Is the French Fort called Fort Louis de la Mobile, built in 1702, and de؟erted in 17.11. The bed of the Mobile is very narrow, and winding, ani at the fame time very rapid, but is navigable only for piragues when the waters are low. The French fort on this river was for a long time the chief fettlement of the whole colony. It is moft valued on account of its ferving to keep in awe the Clactaws, a numerous nation, forming a good barrier to the French againft the Cbicafaws, and other Indian nations, in the province of Carolina. Some fay that a ftone quarry has been difcovered near this place, which may be made of great fervice. The foil near this river is faid to be extremely barren, but the interiour parts, and fuch as are at a greater diftince from it, are tolerably fertile. A hundred and forty leagues higher is the Fort of Tombeché, built in 1735, to ferve as a communication in the war with the Cbicafare:. Tombeche is a kind of mountain, confitting of a white, foft ftone, and is the canton which mont abounds in cedars of the whole province ; the earth here is alfo very proper for potters work. About fixty leagues from the mouth of the Mobile it receives on the left the waters of the river Alibamous, on which, at the diftance of fixty ledgues from its opeaing,

## Hiftory of the Dijcovery and Settlement.

in the Country of the Creek Indians in Soutb Carolina the French have built Fart Taulpufe. This canton is faid to be one of the fineft countries in the whole world.

The foil on the coaft, from Rio Perdido as far as St Louis Bay, is a very fine fand, as white as fnow, and produces pines, cedars, and fome green oaks. The tiver Mobile, whore bed is of a fine fand is far from being equal in plenty of fifh to the river $M i f f / i f i p i$. The banks from its fource to the fea are equally unfertile, being nething but gravel, with a fmall mixture of earth; and, though not abrolutely barren, its productions differ extremely from that of fuch lands as lie contiguous to the great river. This country is in fome parts mountainous, though it is not certainly known whether they have any quarries of ftone fit for building. The lands are fumewhat better about the river of Alibamous.
Cammunicative of barrennefs to renneis t.

The lands and water of the Mobile are extremely unfertile, not only in plants and filhes, but, as the quality of both thefe contributes much to the decreafi of animals, the fame effect happens with refpect to the Inhabitants, many of the women having become barren on their fettling in thefe parts; as, on the cantrary, they have recovered on removing to the banks of the Mififizipi. The interiof parts of this country muft be exempted from this quality common to miny parts near the fea,

## Natural History of LOUISIANA.

NO fudy can be more pleafing than that of Natural Hiftory, every advance therein difpofes the mind to adore the Almighty providence, whofe power, the more immediately it is examined, appears ftill more wonderful and beneficent : every new difcovery is a frem gratification to the curious inquirer, and its ufes are manifeft both in commerce and medicine. Louifiana, it muft be confeffed, affords a large field for the purfuit of this fcience, which has been the object of our careful attention, taking du Pratz, for our principal guide baiting with him at the moft remarkable places, though without ftaying too long at one ftage, or wafting the time in needlefs excurfions, or too circumftantial defcriptions.

The inland country of Louifiana affords as great a variety of beautiful landikips, as the imagination can form ; the fields are diverfified with the fweeteft flowers, and the flopes conveniently covered with woods, where the beafts find a fure melter from the dews which fall here very heavily.

As you advance the country becomes plealanter and more fertile. Game abounds on every hand, and it is not uncommon to meet with five or fix hundred beeves feeding in a herd. When you fire upon one, the reft run away; but if the creature at whom the hunter aimed, is not difabled, he turns with infinite fury upon his affailant,

Deer, roe-
bucks.
Natural,
nbfervation.
Singing birds under the under the direction of a white one of their awn fpecies, whom they all feem to refpect, treading exactly in his fteps, and none prefuming to advance before him.
In the woods are many forts of fong-birds, that delight the ear, nor is their concert ditturbed by the hawk, or any other bird of prey. In travelling, if a man chances to be neceffitated to pitch his tent near a large lake or river, he is not to expect much reft; for the fcreaming of the flamingos, the cranes, herons, wild geefe, ducks, and Water-fowl. other water fowls are fure to keep him waking.

Here are mines of gold, filver, copper and lead, with good coals, and water near $2 t$ hand to render the working them cheap. In fome places they find racks of hard cryflal, marble, a fubitance refembling porphyry, falt, falt-petre, and fometimes fone fit for building. But thefe laft are in many parts fo fcarce as not to be found in a.


European grains and palfe thrive here very well. They have alf various forts of maiz, and what we call Turkey corn, which is natural to this country, thouts up:2 ftalk 7 or 8 feet high, with 6 or 7 beards, each parhaps 2 inches in didmeter, and coptainiog 6 of $7^{\circ 0}$ grains. This grain flourighes beff in a light, loofe foil, is good

## of $\quad I \quad 0 \quad U \quad I \quad S \quad I \quad A \quad N A$.

pourimment both for men and beafts, and efpecially fattening to fowl. They have beans of different colours, as red, black, \&c. called the forty days bean, as it runs up in that time, and is good food, and the apalachene bean, which is delicate eating, but rather infipid, if not well, dreffed. The latter was either brought from Guinea, or from the Engli/b at Caralina. The ftalk creeps the length of 4 or 5 feet on the ground, and the leaf refembles that of ivy.

Their pompions are of two forts, one of which is round, and but little regarded; Pompion. the other has a firm pulp. with few feeds: and being cut in form of a pear, or of any other fruit, is laid by to keep, in jarrs, covered with fugar, of which it requires but little, being naturally fweet and pleafant; it is alfo ufed to give a relin to fricaffees, foups, and fauces. Melons of every fort are found in Louifiana, but all much beter Melons: than thofe of Europe of the fame fpecies. The water melon is here particularly fine, tranfcending that of Africa, and is perhaps the moft delicious in the world. It fometimes weighs 30 l b. is very light and refrefhing, melts in the mouth like fnow, and may be given without any danger to the fick. The feed is flat and oval, fometimes black, fometimes red; but the former produces the beft fruit, if fown in a light \{oil, which is the moft proper, otherwife it degenerates, and the melon it produces, contains a reddifh kind of feed. They have allo fine potates, from which the Potatoes. French difili a ftrong ipirit; fo that they afford both meat and drink.

Vines are here fo plenty that a man cannot go 100 yards from the coaft for 500 Vines. leagues to the North, without meeting with a vine circling round a tree; but fo fhaded from the heat of the fun that the grapes feldom attain any degree of ripenefs. But with proper management our author thinks good wine might be made of them; and he takes notice of a vine here bearing two crops of fruit within the feafon. Among them he thinks he found the currant, the Burgundy, and the Mufcadillo grape. Here is A fort of a fort of medlar, called by the French Placminier, or Piacminier, the flower of which medlar made is white ; compofed of 5 petals. The fruit is rather fweeter and more delicate than the medlar, which it otherwife refembles, being however as large as an hen's egg. The natives make it up in cakes, a foot and half long, a foot broad, and an inch high, carefully feparating from them the fkin and feed, and dry them in the fun or with a gentle heat, the former is the better way of preparation, as it preferves the flavour. The French buy this cake, which is good againt the dyfentery and gripes after a proper cathartic. But in this cafe it muft be taken not at random, but medicinally, being of an aftringent nature, and the fruit of which it is made fhould be gathered ripe.

Here is a pleafant violet plum, which in a garden might be made tributary to the Plum. table's elegance; and another of a bright cherry colour, fmall, but too four to be Cheries. eaten. It is common to meet with a fmall cherry, which communicates 'a pleafant relifh to brandy, and may perhaps be the fame with what is ufed for that purpofe in England, and diftinguifhed by the name of mazarine. The bluet is a hrub producing Bhet fhrub. a blue, fweet fruit, like a goofeberry, which agrees well with brandy, and is faid to have fome good phyfical qualities.

The black mulberry is not found in Louifiana, but they have the red, and two forts Mulberries. of white, one of which is very fweet and palatable. The firt of thefe makes good vinegar, provided it be kept in a hady place, and clofe fopped. As the mulberry is extremely common, the manufacture of filk might be eafily introduced, the leaf being the nourifhmeat of the filk-worm.

The olive here is a fine tree growing often to the height of 30 feet, yielding pa- Olives, ese latable fruit, and excellent oil. Among other kinds of walnuts, this country pro-Walnuts. duces one as big as a large egg, which is pleafant enough, but the fhell fo hard, that the getting at it is fcarcely worth the pains. The natives bruife the nut, and then throwing it into water continue flirring it, till the fkin and oil being quite feparated wow from the pulp, the two former fwim upon the furface, and of the latter, which finks to the bottom, they make a cake. There is a fmaller nut of this kind, fo very bitter, Smaller Sort. that none will meddle with it but the perroquet, to whom it feems a mot udelicious. morfel ; if we can judge, by his activity and noife, while upon the tree. This nut is fimaller than ours, and the fhell is foft. Of the bark, which is white, and clofe grained, the natives make a fort of fade to ufe in the fields. Hazel-nuts require a lefs Hazle-nut.


The copalm is very common, and the balm which diftils from it has an infinty of copalm. good qualities. The bark of this tree is black and hard; its timber too foft for any ufe; befides, it always ruas into fplinters, fo that there is no working of it. A frall

| 1 | Hiftory of the Difcovery and Settlement |
| :---: | :---: |
|  | quantity of it thrown on the fire yields a moft charming odour, but there would be ne bearing much of it without fuffocation; its leaf is a pentagon pointed like a ftar. The |
|  | balm of this tree is a wonderful friend to human nature; the quantity of 10 or 12 drops taken in a difh of tea is a febrifuge. It cures a green wound in two days, and is equally efficacious in all forts of ulcers, provided the fore be firf prepared by a plaiter of bruifed ground-ivy. It cures confumptions, removes obftructions, relieves̃ the cholic, and all diforders of the bowels, and cheers the heart. |
| Cular redand awbite. | The red and white cedar, according to our author, are both incorruptible, fo foft that they are eafily wrought, and their odour, which is exquifite, is fufficiently frong to ${ }^{\circ}$ |
| $c_{\text {Strifs. }}$ | deftroy infects. The cyprefs ranks, next to the cedar in value, and is by fome held $a^{\prime}, \because e$ corruption. This is certain that neither one nor yet 2 centuries will corrupt it; as was obferved from one found 20 feet under ground at New Orleans, which tho' buried 200 years, was yet not in the leaft impaired. Out of the trunk of one of thefe trees, it is ufed to hollow a canoe of not more than an inch in thicknef, which fhall carry 3 or 4000 weight. The branches of the cyprefs are few, the leaves fmall and flender, and |
| ${ }_{\text {L }}^{\text {Luner }}$ tree. | wood of a beautiful reddifh colour, foft, light, yielding and compact. <br> The laurel-tulip, which is entirely unknown in Europe, grows to the height and thicknefs of a common wall-nut, the top of it is round, and fo framed as to be impenetrable both to fun and rain. It's leaves are pretty thick about a inches broad and 4 long: the upper part of a fine fea-green, the under white. The bark is tough, and of a dark-brown; the wood foft, white and flexile. It takes it's name from a large white flower, that adorns it in the fpring, and has a fine effect at a diftance. The fallen flower is fucceeded by a fruit refembling the pine apple; and it's grain changes to brigh red, at the firt return of the cold feafon. The parroquets, are fond of it, as it is very |
| Safinfras. | bitier, and fome efteem it a febrifuge. <br> Saffafras, well known among the faculty, is a large, thick tree with a courfe, chapped bark, and a cinnamon-colour wood, which is eafily worked and has a pleafant fmell, particularly vihen burning. But it muft be affifted by fome other wood in its conflagration; for as foon as the auxiliary fuel fails, it goes oat, as if water had been caft upon it. |
| Maple and was-tree. | Far to the Northward the maple grows upon the high lands, and yields a fyrup faid to be an excellent flomachic. The wax-tree muft be efpecially ufeful in this country where the bees are obliged to depofit the fruits of their labours under ground, to protect them from the bears, their great enemy. At firf fight the bark leaf, and height |
| Its fuit. | of this tree will impofe it on you for the laurel. But the eaf is lefs bright and not fo thick. Its fruit comes in clufters and produces a tail about 2 inches long, to which hangs a fmall almond, inclofed in a nut covered with wax. This wax is of two forts, a yellowifh white, and a green; of which the former bears more than double the price of the latter. It is gathered by throwing the nut into boiling water, whereby the wax is totally feparated from the fkin, fwims at top, and is eafily fkimmed off, and made into cakes for ufe. This tree is not delicate in its fituation, it grows as well in the deep thade of the wood, as in open fun-fhine, in a dry as a warm foil, and is equally common in New Orlans as in fome parts of Canada, where the weather is as cold as in Denmark. This wax bleaches quickly and well, and makes as folid and as good candies as any in Europe. |
| Cofion-t, e. | The cotton tree of this climate has but little title to that name; it has a pentagonal leaf, and a fruit about as large as a nut containing its feed. The wood is yellow, folid hardifh, and ufeful to joiners. The bark is fine and compaet ; that of it's root will ftain red, and is fovereign in cuts. |
| $A$ | The inhabitants look upon the wood of the Acacia to be perennial. Of it they make their bows, a ufe for which it is very proper, on account of it's toughnefs; and it ferves |
| Oaks. | the French in houfe building. The black oak takes it's name from the colour of it's bark. The wood is hard, of a deep red, and may perhaps be hereafter found ufeful in dying; this our author infers from it's communicating a red colour to fuch rain as falls upon it. Befides the black, they have red, white and green oaks, and the laft has been found as good in workmanfhip as any other. |
| Other fort of | Ycu find alfo good elm, beech, elder, willow, \&c. of which they make wheels; which there is no neceffity of binding with iron in a country where is neither gravel nor fones, and where you may travel fome hundred of leagues without meeting with any. We hould have remarked that the gardens are not deftitute of lemons, oranges, citrons, and peaches. |

# $\begin{array}{llllllllll}\text { of } & L & O & U & I & S & I & A & N & A\end{array}$ 

The ayac-wood is a fhrub with a leaf refembling the laurel, but yielding a much Ayac-wood. lefs pleafing fmell; it diftils a yellowihn water, which the natives ufe in colouring their fkins. It is of a olutinous quality, and might grow to fome height, did they not take care to curb its growth by lopping.

The leaf of the machoneti, or vinegar-tree, refembles the beech, and mixed by the natives with their tobacco for fmoaking, as it takes off fome of its acrimony, it has an aftringent quality. The leaf of the apalachine taken as tea is a ftomachic. and the Apalachine. natives by boiling it procure an intoxicating firit, of which they are very fond. It grows generally to the height of 15 feet, has a fmooth burk, a clofe wood, and bears a feed on which black-birds like to feed.

Love-wood (bois d'Amourette)" grows io or 12 feet high, and of a moderate bulk. Love-wood. It is fenced with Chort, thick prickles, which are eafily removed, and contains a pith like that of elder, whofe leaf it alfo refembles. This fhrub has 2 barks, the exterior of a dunky hue, the interior of a very pale red. The bignefs of a pea flripped from the latter and chewed, gives eafe in the toothach.

The natives hold in high eftimation a fhrub called the paffion-thorn, which is co-Paffion thora vered from the root to the branches all round with prickles fhaped like a crofs, fo that one muft be cautious in touching it. Du Pratz knows nothing of its virtues, and here he clofes his account of the arborfic productions of Louifiana, with obferving that tho' he has defrribed every thing that came to his knowledge, yet he has not fo much of the traveller about him as to go farther. He takes notice however, in this chapt. of a kind of agaric, or chempignon, that grows under the wall-nut tree, particularly Agaris. when fallen, which the inhabianrs, who are very choice in their fuod, gather carefully, and having boiled in water, mix with their gruel. It is delicate, a little infipid, but eafily made relifing.

There is anuther excrefcence called Spanifb beard, found fticking to the branches of $S_{p a n i s b}$ beard. trees near the fides of lake and rivers. It is of a greyin colour, but when dried, the outer 1kin falls off, and difcovers a fkain of long, black threads, as ftrong as horfehair. This excrefcence may be uled in fluffing quilts, couches \&xc. The French on their firft coming found it a good ingredient in their mud for building. It is faid to be incorruptible, and derives its name from the refemblance the natives found between it, and the beards of the Spaniards, who were the firf Europeans they faw.

Among the variety of creeping plants, which the richnefs of the foil renders very ${ }_{\text {Barbed cree- }}$ common, the barbed creeper is not the leaft remarkable in that it has fuch a liking to per. the copalm, or balm-tree, that it will pafs by any other to attach itfelf to this. It derives its name from being covered with an hiiry excrefcence, about an inch long, hooked at the end, and no thicker than a borfe-hair. A decoction of this creeper is a ceriain cure for a fever, and tho' bitter, it excels quinquina in as much as it fortifies the flomach, whereas the latter is accufed of having a contrary effect.

This country yields as good farfapariila as any in the world, and here is a fhrub very like it, bearing a fmall nut, frooth on one fide, and rough on the other, like the cowrie Sarfaparila. thells that pafs as money on the Guinea coaft. Our author is filent as to it's properties, which he hints to be fomething myfterious, faying, 'the ufe of thefe nuts ${ }^{*}$ is too well known to the women and girls of Louifiana, who have recourfe to them ' oftener than they hould. Reader! make thine own inference.

L'efquine is a kind of thorny bramble, found among canes, with a fhining, hard L'efquine. ftalk and a fpungy root. It is a famous fudorific; and a conftant wafhing of the head with a ftrong decoction of it, contributes fo much to the growth of hair, that it will bring it down to the ancle.

Of canes or Reeds bere are 2 forts. What is found in marlhy places the natives work Canes. into mats, fieves, h.ts, bafkets, and various other kinds of things. The produce of the dry grounds is not fo large, but fo very hard that, before the coming of the French, the natives ufed them in cutting their victuals. At the end of a certain number of years thefe canes, having attained full maturity, produce a crop of grain, every way larger than oats, which the inhabitants carefully gather, and make into bread. The Reed then dies, and it is a good while before another fprings up in it's place.

The Plat de Bois, the Wooden Platter, is highly efteemed by the native phyfficians for Piat de Bois. it's fudorific effects. It bears, upon a ftrong ftalk 16 or 17 inches high, a cinnamon coloured leaf, about 2 inches long, and one broad, with a bloffom like broom, it's feed lies within a fort of crowned calix cup.

## 158

## Hifory of the Difcovery and Settlement

Rutu-fiale. L'brbe à ferpent à cornettes, the rattle-fnake-root, called in the language of the country Oudla coudlogouille, gre ws about 3 feet high, and bears a purple flower with 5 petals, about an inch broad, and formed like a cup. 1 his flower, falling off when ripe, fhews a fort of nut, divided into 4 feparate apartments, each containing a finall black feed. If you fhake this nut it founds exactly like a rattle-fnake, as if nature thus wifely gave it voice to proclaim it's virtue ; it is an abfulute remedyagaint the bite of that dangerous reptile, by applying it chewed to the injured part; for in 5 or 6 hour's it entirely draws out the venom. A plaifter of the ground-iv; of Louifiana laid clofe to the fkull gives prefent eafe in the headach; and our author cured a triend, in a ad few minutes, of a megrin, by making him fnuff up falts extracted from this herb.

The achetchy is a very valuable plant, found geperally in the chade of the forefts, and growing not more than 6 inches high. The natives boil the rnot, and then by $f_{j}$ ueezing it hard obtain a beautiful red dye, which they apply varioully.
Strawberies, In the beginning (f April appear whole fields covered with the fineft ftrawberries. 4uw, fuax. Hemp grows fontaneounly, and the flax-feed that has been brought from Eurspe thrives exceedingly. The plains are covered all the fummer with diverfity of fine fluwers, of which if our author declines an account, it is becaufe he rather applied himeif to matters that might be ufefui to fociety, rather than to thofe of mere cur:ofity. He takes
Lion's mouth. notice however of one flower called the lion's mouth (gueule de lion) which is, he fays, a nofegay in itfelf, on account of it's benutiful colours and durability; as it feidom dies in lefs than 3 or 4 months. In this country, they alfo raife, indigo, cotton, tobacco, hips and faffron.

The wolves of Louifiana are feldom more than 14 inches high and every-way proportioned, they are to tame that they come down to the habitations in fearch of food, and retire without hurting any body. If the huntiman when he encamps at night near a river, difcerns a wolf lurking in the environs, he may affure himfelf that there is a herd of cattle not far iff; and the wolf ferves as a guide to them, being rewarded with the offals. Thefe animals ftimulated by hunger, attack the wild cattle before and behind. In the latter they fhew fome cunning for the creature looks about him and ftands upon his defence. When they have brought down one beaft they ftrangle him, and then proceed to another ; for they deftroy as many as they can, without regard to what will ferve their turn.

It happened that 2 men, failing up a river in Louifiana, went a fhore at night to lie, and covered themfelves clofely from the rain, having brought every thing on fhore from the canoe, which they faftened to a ftake in the ftrand, with thongs of cow hide inftead of rope. One of them, more careful, rofe as toon as he waked tolook after the canoe, and when he came to the witer faw it was gone. As they were 50 leagues from any habitation, the accident alarmed and made him very uneafy. He roufed hiscompanion with the unhappy tidings, and both repaired to the beech, where $f$ on after the moon thining out with a good degree of clearnefs, bewed them their little vefiel fmoothly dancing $d$ wn with the current. One of them immediately ftripped and to n came up with it, nor was he intimidated from boarding it inftantly, tho' he found a franger at the helm who gla ed upon hini with a moft menacing afpect, then leaped into the water, and left him clear poffeffion. This ftranger was a wolf, which du ing their fleep, had climbed into the veffel in fearch of provifion; but finding nothing elie made free with the caile, and then put off frem thore, without meaning any harm.

Two large black wolves, of a much ftronger fecies, and more carniverous than thofe common to the country were killed here in our author's time. They were fuppofed to come from fome diftant climate, the cldeft inhabitant never remembring to have feen any of them before; one of them was a female, big with young.

As we have dwelt largely on the bear, biffalo, elk, and fome other quadrupeds in our account of Canada, the reader would blame us to repeat them. Wherefore we thall confine ourfelves generally to the notice of fuch as have not been before mentioned.
Small tijcr. Among thefe is a fmall tiger, fcarcely more than twenty inches high, and every way proportionable. His fkin is of a bright bay colour, but has none of thofe marks that render it in other countries valuable, it is very quick and active, but no way, daring, for it will run from the fight of a man, and increafe it's fpeed if houted after. This our author affirms from his own knowledge, having one time refcued his dig, and another time his pig, from this animal's voracicus jaws. What he calls the pichuu which, he fays, is as high as the tiger, with a moft beautiful coat, and an enemy to poultry, may te perhaps the leopard.

$$
\begin{array}{lllllllllll}
\text { of } & L & O & U & I & S & I & A & N & A & 159
\end{array}
$$

The foxes here think the farmer's yard beneath their notice, as they find fufficient Foxes. fubfiftence in the woods. Their hair is thick, fmooth, of a deep brown colour; underneath it is long, and filver coloured, which has a pleafant effect, they are vaftly numerous among the woods of the fmall hills, and here alfo the tiger and pichou moit commonly inhabit, nothing but hunger bringing them down to the farms.

The wild cat of Louifiana is very different from that of Canada, or indeed from any Wild-cat. other of the fpecies, and very improperly fo named, it having nothing of a cat about it, but its nimblenefs. It is eafily familiarifed to a houfe, and then it becomes larger and fatter; but its $\mathbb{R k i n}$ is not fo beautiful as that of a fox. It is not above 8 or 10 inches high, fometimes 15 long, and when tamed full of diverting tricks. This animal is fometimes ferved up to table, and not bad food. It lives upon fruit and vegetables, and is not fond of game; to catch which its fhort claws were never formed by nature.
The head and tail of the wood-rat are like thofe of the common rat, only his wood-rat. tail has hardly any hair upon it, if you take hold of it, it winds about your finger. It is a flow, lazy animal, which fearcely any thing can put out of its common pace; but it has cunning enough on apprehenfion of danger, to counterfeit death fo well, that the deceit was not to be difcovered, nor will it ftir, though you fho Id tofs it about cill you are weary. It is very common, and eafily taken. Nothing can be more defencelefs; and though it is a violent enemy to poultry; the blood of which it fucks, one would imagine it had no enemies among the brute creation. The down is thin, greyifh and rough; the natives fin it, and makes girdles of it, which they die red. It climbs well, and feeks its prey in the night. The flefh is very go d food, tafting like young pig; the fat is faid to allay the pain of the rheumatifn and fciatica. bee more particulars of this lit le animal, and our account of fquirels, porcupines, \&cc. in the Natural Hiftory of Canada, p. $3^{8 .}$

The beavor, hedge-hog, crocodile, and fome land tortoiles are found in thefe re-Other beafts. gions, with frogs a foot and half long, the croak of which is loud and horridly difagreeable. In the woods and Savannahs are feverul forts of ferpents, none of which is fo much to be feared as the ractle fnake, whofe tiil, in which is a rattle, proclaims the Rattle frake. danger of his coming, and that plant which is an antidote againft his poifon, is always Repriles. found near him. We have here alfo chamelions, various other forts of lizards, and very large fiders.

We fhall now proceed to the birds and fifhes peculiar to this part of the world, in Birds and which our author confines himfelf, with his ufual fivelity, to defcribing fuch only as firhes. he had an opportunity of knowing; and thefe, he oblerves, are very few in comparifon with what the country affords. The eagle is not here fo large as in Europe; its Eagle. feathers are white edged with black, vaftly effermed by the natives, and ufed in adorning their calmut, or fignal of peace. They have alfo feveral forts of hawks; but Hawks. their birds of prey rather level their rage againft hares, rabbits, fquirrels, and other quadrupeds, than againft their own fecies.

Their fwan is large, fat, and good eating; and its feathers in high eftimation for ${ }_{S}$ wan. adorning crowns, and making head-dreffes for women, and tippets. It flies high, and is larger than ours.

The faw bill fo named from part of its bill being indented like a faw, lives only, as Saw-bill. it is faid, on Chrimps, which it picks from the fhell, after breaking it with its bill. The crook-bill [bc-crocbe] is as large as a capon; its feathers are white, and its flefh, crook-bill. though red, good eating. It feeds on cray-fifh. The hatchet-bill [bec de-bacbe] takes its name from the refermblance of its bill, which is red, to the edge of a hatchet, it is Hatchet-bill. fometimes called red-foot, the legs and feet being of a beautiful red. It hunts by the fea-fide in fearch of fhell-fifh, on which it fubfifts, and its retreat within land is an infallible fign of a ftorm. The king-fifher differs from that in Europe only by the King-fifher. beauty of his plumage, which difplays all the colours of the rainbow.

Our author obferves, that when the booby, the man of war-bird, and chefs bird, (one feemingly of the fame fpecies, but fwifter flighted, and chequered with brown and white) fly low, they are fure prognoftics of a form; whereas the appearance of a Prognoficks halycon is quite the reverfe; an obfervation known to all the world. He defcribes of a ftorm. the laft as fomewhat larger than a fwallow, with a ${ }^{\text {ly }}$ longer bill, and the fineft violet ${ }^{\text {Halcyon. }}$ feathers, with two ftreaks of yellowifh brown near the extremity of its wings, and one coming over the back.

## Hifory of the Difcovery and Settlement

 is very deftructive to that hrub, and caterpilars; the latter are indeed few, but produce butterflies of incomparable beauty. In the meadows are black grafhoppers, or locufts, which feldom leap, and feldomer take wing. They are ofren 3 inches long, and as thick as ones finger, with a head like a horfe, and have beautiful purple wings.Cats feed on them with great avidity. The bears fearch eagerly for honey, with out regarding the ftings of the bees, which its rough fkin prevents from feeling. The the foreft, whither their enemies feldom penetrate.

Green fly.
Fire-fiy.
Cantharides

The green fly is larger than the common bee, and his back is covered with a beautiful green armour, which has a pleafing effect. The fire or lanthorn-fly abounds here, as alfo cantharides, which inflames the ikin that they touch, and may be fed with alh-leaves. Brimfone burned morning and evening is fure to drive away the mulketoes, as our author has experienced. Here are many other forts of troublefom creatures, too tedious to mention.r.

Of fifh we have here the furgeon and fardinia filh, barbles 3 or 4 feet long, carp, pike, eal, oifters, mufcles, and many others, which have been either defcribed above, or have not come under the infpection of the authors whom we have confulted.

$$
\begin{array}{llllllllll}
\text { of } & L & O & U & I & S & I & A & N
\end{array}
$$

# Of the Origin, Manners, Cuftoms, Laws, and Religion of the ancient Inbabitants of LOUISIANA. 

HAD we undertaken a complete account of a country which had preferved its Introduction: annals and records from age to age, and had undergone, as well as mott others, revolutions in literature, we doubtlefs hould begin its hiftory' with tracing the origin of the people. But, as we have no lights from antient hifory or tradition to thew us the direct way, we are obliged to take a contrary courfe, and from conidering the manners, cuftoms, laws, and religion of the different nations or rather tribes, of this vaft tract of land, and comparing them with thofe of other nations, endeavour to deliver fome probable conjecture concerning their firft origin and extraction: the necefity of this manner of proceeding will we hope excufe our feeming defect in point of merhod.

The induftry of the inhabitants of Louifiand extends no farther than their neceffities: Indolence of to fupply themfelves with fubfifence, and provide fecurity againft the inclemency of the Louifanithe feifons, is the utinoft extent of their invention. To cut down trees for fuel and ${ }^{\text {ans. }}$ building, they had fuch a fort of hatchet as that ufed by the natives of Canada; their knives were formed out of a reed, which is very common; their bows were made of Acacia, and ftrung firft with a tough bark of a tree, but exchanged in procefs of time for thongs twifted of the skins of the beans which they hunted down; the feathers of birds afforded them ornament, and their utenfils, drefs \&c. as were much the fame as has been already defcribed in the hiftory of Canada.

The continent of America appears to have been very populous before the arrival of America very the Spaniards; as is evident, both from tradition, and the hiftories of their difcovieries populous. and conquefts. The defruction made among thefe people by the Spani $\mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{h}}$ arms is too Unpeopled well known to need in this place a recapitulation.

We are affured alfo that many tribes, both in Peru and Mexico, devoted themfelves of the spants voluntarily as facrifices to the manes of their fovereign, who perifhed either by nazure By fuicide. or the fword, while others, preffrring fuicide to flivery, fell the victims to liberty by their own hands, to efcape the tyranny of the Spaniards.

The warlike di poftion alfo of fume of thefe people has helped to thin them con-Civil warso fiderably. For while inftigated by revenge, animolity, or fome other paffion, they waged long and bloody wars with their neighbours, they weakened themfelves very much, though een coowned with conquet.

They have been alf, vifited by two difeafes, which have made confiderable ravage amnng them, and againt which their phyficians, or cunning men, have no defence, though in other cafes often wonderfully skilful. Thefe diftempers are the fmall-pox small-por. and colds. They fall 'efore the fmall-pox like grafs under the fcythe; for they live all under one roof, and neither light nor air can enter but through the door, which is felfom more than four feet high, and two broad. This diforder no fooner feizes one, but the whole family, not even the oldelt excepted, contract the infection. As they are naturally clean-skinned, and well made, confequently greatly alarmed at the eruptions of the puftules from this difemper; they fly to the water, to wah them off, if poffible, and though they know it to be a fatal refource, they will perfift, unlefs prevented by fome of their friends.

Our author defires us to obferve, that in the maps and charts of Louifiana there will miftakes of be found many more nations named, than he takes notice of in his hiftory: but this geograpliers. he defires the reader will not impute to his neglect, but to the carelefsnefs of travellers, who have taken many things upon truft, and given imaginary fituations to nations, with whofe bare names th y were only acquain ed: fome of thefe perhaps no longer exift, and others have been fwallowed up by their more powerful neighbours, among whom their name is intirely luft. Upon the whole, he fays, it is certain, that their number is greatly diminifhed, and that fcarcely more than one third of the country, marked in the maps as populous, is at prefent inhabited.

On the firft eftablifhments, made by the French in this country, they carried on a Alibamous friendly correfpondence, drove fome trade with the Alibamouls, who are no friends to and the spia* the Englifh, and lie North of the Apalacbins. They are a powerful people, but of iachins. nati-
late the intercourfe with them has been dropped, as being too far removed from the Milfi/jipi river on the banks of which the colony is fettled.
Chatots nati- After this our author gives a fuccinct hiftory of the nations inhabiting the banks on. of the river Mobile, from its mouth upward. The Chatots confifting of about 40 hamlets, are neareft the fea; they profefs themfelves Roman catholics, and endeavour to thew the French every aft of kindnels in their power. The French colony of Fort Louis lies near them to the North.
Thomez.
A little North of the fort are the Thomez, a fmall catholic nation, whofe jervile
Tacnfas. friendifhip often makes them troublefome. The Taenfas confifting of about roo hamlets, are a litile more to the North. They are derived from the Natcbez, and commit the care of the eternal fire to young men; being ftrongly perfuaded that women would never facifice their liberty to it. But more of this hereafter. Near the bay nowle nation, is found the Mowill nation, called by the French Mobile, whofe name is alfo given to riverand bay the river and bay. The French on their arrival here found all the fmall nations at peace, in which they ftill continue, being covered on the Eaft by other nations, which fand as bulwarks between them and the Iroquois. The Cbickafares regard thefe nations as brethren, becaufe they fpeak the fame tongue, which is the language of thofe bordering on the Eaft of the Mobile.
Pacba-oglazas The Pacba-oglouas, or the nation of bread, confifting of about 30 hamlets, hies nation. Weft of the Mobile, near a bay bearing the fame name. Among them are mixed fome Canadians, who live with them as brethren. For as they are naturally of an eafy temper, and well acquainted with the characters of the different people, they know how to deport themfelves amicably among any of the Indian nations.

The Taenfas have preferved among them their native tongue, which is that of the Natcbez, but they fpeak a corrupted Chickafaws, called by the French, the Mobilian language. The Chat-kaws, who, in comparifon of the Chickafaws, are mere moderns, preferve alfo their own tongue intermixed with fome Chickafaw words; and our author difcourfed with them in the latter tongue. Thefe people are dependant on Great Britain.
Aquelaa-Pigas There is a fmall nation within a league of New Orleans, and North of the lake, with which the French have no great communication; they fpeak a fort of Chickafaws, and have about twenty hamlets, or rather huts. They are called Aqueloa piffos, which fignifies a nation that can both hear and fee; the Frenct call them Colapiffas.

On the Eaft coaft of the Miffilpi river lies the Oumas, or red nation. Some French who were at firft fixed here, did them great prejudice, by allowing them an immoderate ufe of frrong waters. Newo Orleans is about 20 leagues diftant.

The Tonicas a fragment of a nation always upon good terms with the French, are fituated up along the river Mififipit, oppofite the Red River. They ufed to affift the Frencb in their wars, and their chief was ftrongly attached to their intereft, which being properly reprefented at Verfailles, the king, by brevet, appointed him brigadier of his armies, and fent him a gold beaded cane, and a blue ribbon, to which was hung a filver medal reprefenting his marriage. And the reverfe was a view of Paris. Of thefe fignal marks of friendhip the Indian was very oftentatious. The Tonicas differ in fome particulars, and a little in their language from $t^{\prime}$ e neighbouring nations: as for inftance, in ufing the letter $R$, to which the others are flrangers. Their chief abovementioned was wounded in affifting againft the Natchez, who were formerly one of the moft refpectable of all thefe nations, both with refpect to their cuftoms and behaviour.

In 1720 the Natcher, were fettled on and about a fmall river, to which they gave name. They had among them two nations, who had implored, and obtained their protection ; one of thefe the French call Grigras, from their frequent uttering thefe two fyllables. But this name will hardly appear confiftent with our author's obfervation, that thofe people were eafily diftinguifhed by ftrangers among the Natcbez, as being incapable of pronouncing the letter $R$. Their language is nearly the fame with that of the Chickafaws. The other nation fettled among the Natchez is the remainder of the Thioux, a people once very formidable, warlike, and reftlefs, by which means they drew upon themfelves the indignation of the Chickafaws, whom they refifted with defperate obftinacy, and never gave way till they were no longer able to oppofe the arms of their enemies.

Thefe three nations together can now mufter about 1200 men, whereas tradition informs us, that the Natchez were formerly the moft powerful nation in all North America, and refpected by all others as their fuperiors. They formerly fretched from Manchare, which is 50 leagues from the fea, to the river Wabache, at the diftance of Natchoz for460. Among them were 500 princes, whom they called fins, [foleils] nothing could merly powerexceed the vanity of thefe grandees, in preparing the deteftable cuftom of permitting ful. people to facrifice themfelves upon their funeral bier; a deftruction which men and women voluntarily, nay gladly embraced, imagining by this action to fecure to themfelves a happy fituation in a future world; that they fhould be retained in the fervice of their prince, without fear or punifhment, that they fhould not fuffer by hunger, Tragicalef. thirft, heat, or cold ; that they fhould have every fort of food they could winh; and ty and creduto crown all, they hould neither fuffer nor die. It muft however be obferved that two lity. branches of thefe people, whofe princes were more humane than the reft, withdrew from the main body, and with fome few followers fettled upon diftant lands to preferve their people from falling a prey to this defperate barbarity. Thefe are the racnfas, of whom we have juft now fpoken, and the Tcbitimacbas, whom the Nutcbez always regarded as brethren.

Forty leagues North keeping the great river on the Eaf, are the $\begin{aligned} \text { Yazo } \\ \text {, }\end{aligned}$, poffeffing $\gamma_{u z o u x}$, natiabout 100 huts on the banks of a river, to which they give name; and farther upon on and river. this river are the Coroas in about 40 huts; who pronounce R.

The Cbactioumas, or red lobfers, have about 50 huts on the fame river. The Oufé- ${ }^{\text {on }}$. cuglas about 60 , and the Tapouffas not more than 25 .

Oufcouglas,
North of the river Wabacbe, near the banks of the Mifibipi are the Illinois, who and qcipoulas give name to a river, along the fides of which they are fcattered in feveral villages, near nationon. one of which, called Tamarouas, there is one of the mon confiderable Frencb fettle- Tamaroma,
 French intereft, and affifed them as much as poffible in their difcoveries, particulatly of Louifiana, nor is that complaifance, which gives them fo eafy an ingrefs among other Americin people, any mark of their want of courage, which has been often tried and approved.

The Renards lie farther North, and are a large nation, who have for a long time Renaras. been in peace, tho' they were formerly fond of war. The Sioux are a vaft way be-siour. yond thefe, without any intermediate nation, and are difperfed Eaft and Weft, on both fides of the great river. In going from the fea North, keeping Weft of the river Miffici, the firf nation we find is a very fmall one, known by the name of Tchona- Tcheracks cbas, and Onachas, the laft being a fmall village united to it. It lies between the ${ }^{\text {and Onactas. }}$ river Mifilipi, and the lake.

In this neighbourhood are alfo the remains of the Tcktimachas, who from a nu- $\tau_{c k t i m a c h a s . ~}^{\text {a }}$ merous people are dwindled into nothing. - Many of them were deftroyed by the Indians in alliance with the French, whom they therefore hate, and prefer living folitary and remote from other people, and efpecially declining all correfpondence with thofe Europeans, to whom they would by no means be obliged. The firf occafion of this difference was their murder of a miffionary, who was going down the river. His death was revenged : and hence hoftilities commenced on oboth At war with fides. This nation, which is not of a martial turn, loft many of its braveft peo-the iruntio. ple; in confequence of which they fued for peace, and it wis granted them, on condition of their bringing in the head of the affaffin. They did fo, and at the fime time prefented the calmut to the French governor.

Along the weftern coaft, not far from the fea, there is a nation of men-eaters, who Canibals. are fuppofed to feed upon their enemies. The Frencb call them Atac-a/fas, but our author fays they have fome more proper appellation, which re could never learn. They correfpond with other Indian nations, but have no communication with Eurom peans.

The adventures of an officer of fome confideration, who in the infancy of the colony fell into the hands of thefe Antbropopbagi, may not be thought perhaps amifs in this place, as it may afferd proper caution to people, whofe fortune may lead mofficer ain this place, as it may afford proper caution to people, whore fortune may lead mong the cathem into this part of the world. A veffel from France coming to an anchor at the nibals. bottom of the river $M i / f / j i p i$, the captain-general fent down a brigantine, on board which was Mr. Cbarleville, a Canadian, perfectly well acquainted with all the Indian nations, among whom he had often travelled, with orders to the mafter to fupply the brigantine with an officer and a few foldiers, to procerd on difcoveries; but

## Hiflory of the Difcovery and Settlencont

the particular orders our author has not noted. The mafter, in compliance with the governor's.orders, fent an officer, named Bellc- $1 /$ le, a ferjeant called Silvei, $e r$, and iome nien on board the brigantine, with whom fhe proceeded to St. Bernard's B. $y$. Here the crew went afhore, plexfed with the beauty of the coun ry, which abounded with game, whereby they were tempted to walk in the woods, farther than prudence ihould have fuggefted; nor were all the remunftrances of M. Cbarleville, whofe experience had taught him that the confequences might be fatal, of force to diffuade them from a proceeding of which in the end they had reafon heartily to rip:nt: when they left the thip, the mafter warned them not to wander too far, and defired they would re urn early in the evening. He alfo told them that if they (id not return back that night, he would fire too warning guns in the morning, and fet fail in two hours after, if the wind continued fair; promifing moreover, that, if they fhould not appear betines in the evening, he would fire a gun for direating them to the fea-Gide. He kept his word, and they heard the difcharge at the time appointed, but imagined from the reveibera ion, that it came from a contrary quarter; fo that what was intended for their perfervation, led them farther aftray. In the mor:ing, the fignal guns of defarture were fired from the brigantine, and the Capain waited tr them, till he a'moft lof his tide, to no purpofe; the next day, ammunition beginning to run thort, Ckarluville fruck off to the Eaff, fuppofilig it the way to the river, but could not prevail on his company to follow. The ferjeant quite fpent with fatigue and hunger, cropped down under a tree, where probably he ended his days. BelleIJe being young and vigorous krpt up his fipits, and proceeded, till in a little time, he lighted on a wood-at, an animal extremely fluggih, which he knocked down, flend and deroured with high relifh. Sometime aficr, he fired upon a rce-buck, which he killed, and having hiffanded his ammunition, had a litt e leit, but the noife of his piece brought down upen him fome of the natives of Atac-afas, in whofe c csuntry he was, and he found himfelt furrounded, and a pifoner, before he had the fimalleft apprehenfion of danger; refiftance was in vain, and it was to as little purpole to endeavour informing them by figns of his being a traveller, who had miffed his way. Had he known the cuftoms of this part of the world, where the pecple lie in ambufcade, and fteal upon their enemy like a wolf on its prey, he would not have gone a flep without looking cauticully about him to prevent a furprife; and in thit cafe he would have gone up directly to the firft man that approached bim, with a pleafant yet refolute counterance, laid down his arms, and held out his hand in token of amity. A traveller in fuch circumflances, who obferves thefe directions, has nothing to fear; but may promife himf. If every puffible affiftance. He remained feveral moiths in flavery among thefe people, but the nature of his employment, or the bardhips he undcrwent, we are not told: it does not apper, however, notwithflandirg their anthropophagan characters, that they had any intenti, of fattening him for the fpit or the pot. At length te was difovered by his mein to be a Frenciman by certain Ind ans of $N: z v E_{\text {fain }}$ who had brought hither the Calmut. They named to him M. St. Dinis who commanded among the Nacbficioukas. It was :ll he urderftood of their language; but he knew the name to be $F$ e ench, and expreffed his fatiffaction by figns at herring it. He then made a fhift to frrawl ufon a bit of paper, which he luckily had about him, that he was a French cfficir of Louififana, who had been loft with Charl ville. This he diretted to St. Denis, and dirpatched it fo privately by two Indians, whom the: countrymen gave out to be 1.f, and delayed their d dearture, urder pretence of waiting their return. The two Indicns did not flay long, but when they came back, kept themfelves very private in the woods, contriving however to give notice of their proximity to their comrades, and conveying by the fame channel to St. Denis's anfwer, the fum of which was a diection to take thefe two men for two guides; and depend upon this conduct, for his fafe deliverance from the prefent calamity; which was accordingly effected. We ghould have remarked, that his ink, when he wrote to St. Denis, was charcoal, pounded and mixed with water, and a fort of pen made of a turkey quill ; and alfo that the correfpondence between him and his unexpected friends for his releate, was carried on fo privately, that his talk-mafters had not the leaft fufpicion of it ; fo that he found it eafy to fecret himfelf in the woods; according to his inftructions.
Bajorrco- Oetur . The people who once inhabited the territory called Bayonne Ogoulas, are now difla Territory. perfed elfewhere. On the border of two fmall lakes to the weffward, covered by a craggy point of land, is a nation known only by name to the French called Ogue

## $\left.\begin{array}{llllllllll} & \circ & L & O & U & I & S & I & A & N\end{array}\right)$

 ter that colour. Between thefe and the Avoyels, a fmall nation inhabiting the banks of the red river, which is very rapid, we find the country quite deferted. Thefe people tioneld $\mathrm{Na}-$ ufed to fupply the French, fettled at Louifana, with horfes, cows and calves, at a very moderate price. At prefent they have them in vaft plenty, without any purchafe.

Fifty leagues up the red river, near a French fettlement, is the nation of Nactcbi- Natetcitocbor. toches, confifting of about 200 huts, they have no love for the Spaniards, but are well aitached to the French, who have a fettlement very near them. There are fome feattered branches of this nation, but none of them numerous.

About a hundred leagues from the place where this river falls into the Mij/fipi, are Caddaquyiunt. the habitations of a vaft nation called Cadodaquioux, which extends in different tribes a vaft way. They as well as the people beforementioned, have a language peculiar to themfelves; but that of Cbickafares is underftood among them all, like lingua franca in the Levant; they call it the vulgar tongue.

The Ouachitas are intermixed among them, having abandoned the black river, to which Ouachitas. they gave name, to avoid the rage of the Chickafawes, who dare not follow them; for the fame reafon the Taenfas, who formerly inhabited this coaft, near a river to which they lent their denomination, withdrew to the neighbourhood of the Mobilians, where we before took notice of them. Thefe martial gentry alfo made war upon the $A r-A r$ - $r$ rafar Kapkanfas, a nation of good warriors, and able hunffmen, but met a reception fo very ${ }_{\text {mais }}^{\text {pas, }, \text { Matctionsar }}$ warm, that they were glad to defift, more efpecially as they found them joined by the mais Nations. Kappas, Mitchigamias and a party of Illinois. There are no other people on the banks of this river, though the contrary has been advanced by former travellers.
The Miffouris are a numerous people, on the banks of the famous river fo called. Mifouris The French had here a fettlement, the garrifon of which was furprifed and cut off by the natives. There are many other fmall nations about the $M i f f$ uris, the re-capitulating which would be tedious; and north of them all, a branch of the Sioux was thought formerly to have refided. Our author is inclined to believe, that they formerly were to be found on both fides of the great river; and he jufly obferves that we muft be content to wait fome centuries before we can arrive at any certain knowledge of the vaft tract of land running North of Louifana.
The firt French fettlement made in this province, was upon the Mobile, where the commander in chief refided; but fince the foundation of New Orleans on the banks of the great river, which is now the capital, it has been in a good meafure deferted. Here is however a garrifoned fort, with four ftrong battions, that fecure the furr trade on this fide, awes the neighbouring nations, and cuts off the Cbatkazes from correfponding with the Englijb, who are alfo curtailed in their views on the Cbickafaws fide, by fort Fort Tombbec. Tombec, built in 1736 .
Not far from the Mobile is a fettlement of fome Canadians, who contented with little, prefer the fmall advantages of rural labour to all the profits of tillage; and who A rural fet only vifit New Orleans when they want neceffaries. Canadians.
Among the different nations into which Louifana is divided, Du Pratz informs us ${ }_{\text {Nather, a }}$ that of the Nutchez 'is the moft remarkable; being not only very numerous, but bet- polifhed nater polifhed than the reft, their way of thinking more confiftent with humanity; their tion. fentiments more refined; and their cuftoms more reconciliable to reafon : therefore in defribing the cuftons and manners of the people of this country in general, he draws his information principally from the Natcbez.
The natives of Louisiana, and almoft all the Americans, are ftrong, nervous, and Complexion well made ; with black eyes and hair, regular features, and none lefs than five feet and fatare of and a half high; the women are rather lower than the men; but giants, dwarfs, and the natives. deformed men are unknown among them. They are white when born, at which time care is taken to wath them in cold water: by degrees they become brown, and to this, the rubbing them with oil and bears fat, contributes not a little: befides which, it renders their limbs more flexile, and laves them from the flinging of the mufikitoes. As they grow up they are furniched with bows and arrows proportioned to their ftrength, and by way of exercife and diverfion, try their fkill at a mark. He that excells is fure of great praife, and filed the great warriour, a title of which they are not a little proud: they alfo delight in running races.
As they live to a very great age, the oldeft of a family is the moft refpected, and his Reffeet pais will obeyed with as much caution as if he was a fovereign prince. Great care is to old age. taken to prevent among them quarrels and difputes; they rarely happen. All are
taught the ufe and neceffity of labour; but the women are rather more employed than the men, they are obliged when young, every morning to wafh and fwim under the direction of one of their elders, without regard to fex, (mothers who have the care of infants excepted) and this inures them to fatigue, ftrengthens their limbs, and fits them better for war. They never ftrike or beat their youth, but endeavour to inftruct them by repeated precepts and example.
Their belief. Thefe people believe in one great and good God incapable of evil, who created the world, and whofe common commands are executed by angels, or fubfervient firits, of which an inferior order who have offended him, govern in the air ; and thefe they invoke for rain, or fun-fhine, as it may be wanting to the ground. Man he created, fay they, with his own hand, and the whole world is the produce of his wifdom and power.

The lacred
The facred fire, of which we have before made fome mention, was, according to fire cxplain'd. the account given of it to our miflioner, by the principal perfon entrufted with the care of it, enkindted by means of a miraculous flame, brought from the fun, by a holy perfon who had defcended himfelf from that planet, and whom they had chofen for their fovereign, fubmitting to a fet of laws which he laid down for their government, and which were admirably adapted to the advantage of fociety.

He taught benevolence, focial love and refignation to the divine will, as points indif-
Precept of their fint grand Soleil. penfably neceffary to be obferved; to avoid quarrelling, and to deteft murder, adultery, untruth, avarice and drunkennefs. From him are their fovereigns defcended, who are alfo called foleils, Suns, for he lived to a very great age, and faw the children of his children flourith. Oar author aftonifhed the prieft, who had given him this account, by enkindling fome fuel with reflection of the fun beams upon a piece of glafs, which glafs, the grand foleil intreated of the father as a very great favour; it was given him, and he was very fond to ufe it.
Government This monarch, if we may be fo allowed to call him, governs with defpotic power ; oftheNutcbez. he has no law but that of reafon, and difpofes at will of the lives of his كubjects. So good ufe does he happen to make of this authority, that no evil attempt upon him is ever heard of. His ftipends are very confiderable, tho' not fated, being free gifts, pledges of his people's love, and refpect, and never levied by any fort of taxation.

Among their many religious feftivals, the moft folemn is, that of gathering in the new corn, on which they all affemble to feed in common, and have fome particular ceremonies, with a relation of which we fhall not now detain the reader. They are particularly tenacious of precedency, whether in public or private, and fuch is the diftinction of fexes, that a boy of two years of age, is permitted to take place of a woman. Each man is abfolute in his own family, as long as he lives; he governs his children, and his children's children, with an uncontroulable rule, and when he dies, the next to him in years affumes the domeftic command.
Their rules They never marry within the third degree, and the oldeft of each family, agree upfor intermar- on the terms of the match, without confulting any of the minors, whom, however they rying. never join againft their confent ; the man having firft afked her hand of the woman.

The day for the ceremony being arrived, the bride is conducted to the houfe of the bridegroom by all her family, with filence and folemnity. They are received at the door by all his friends, who invite them to enter the houfe, which they do, with few words and little ceremony. For compliments and talkativenefs, are by them deemed lofs of time. Having feated themfelves, after fome fpace, the old men on each fide arife, and the contracted parties do the fame. A fhort fpeech is then made them, in which they are defired not to marry unlefs they find themfelves impelled by mutual liking; and previoully refolved to live together happily; "this union," fays the ancient orator, " muft be of your own choice, think not your friends are here affembled " to force your inclinations; if either of you has any objection, declare it, that we " may break off." The father of the bridegroom then delivers the portion intended foi his fon, into his cuftody, and he, having afked the love and hand of the bride, and being anfwered fatisfactorily, gives it in keeping to her father! The nuptials being celebrated with fome other ceremonies; their company gives themfelves up to merriment, and generally dance till morning. The people are alfo diftinguifhed by an appellation tthat implies ftinking, Misbé-michéथuify, however they do not much relih being called fo. They each of them have a

## of. $\begin{array}{llllllllll}L & O & U & I & S & I & A & N & A\end{array}$

anguage peculiar to themfelves, that of the nobles being much the purer and more excellent, being ftrong, fmooth and copious, having nouns fubftantive declined like the latin; without articles.

The nobles are divided into foleils, nobles and refpected (confidéres). We have al-Subdivifions. ready made mention that the foleils are fo named, becaufe they are defcended from a man and a woman, who made the people believe they came from the fun, the French for which is Soleil. This couple commanded that their pofterity fhould be always diftinguifhed above the main body of the nation; that none of them fhould be on any account put to death, but be permitted to end their days in peace according to the courfe of nature.

In order to preferve purity of blood, the title of foleils is only tranfmitted in the fe- Ranktranfmale line. The male children bear the appellation but for their natural lives; their mitted in the iffue are ranked among the nobles, and the offspring of thefe among the confidéres, female line. or refpected; thus declining until they are reduced among the people. Nor is it unufual for a Soleil to live to fee his pofterity thus degenerated. When the grand Soleil dies, he is not fucceeded by any of his children, but by the eldeft fon of his neareft kinfwoman; and at his or her interment, the hufband or wife is always put to death to keep them company in the world of fpirits. And often, all his next a kin, voluntarily devote themfelves to the flames, or fall by the fword. The natives of this country Superflition are in general very fuperfitious, obfervers of omens, the fight of birds, \&c. and curious of thefe to dive into the fecrets of futurity. When one people, are about to declare war againft an other. A council of their oldeft and beft warriors is affembled in a hut, at the door of Councils of which the calmet of war is fixed on a pole. The occafion of the intended breach is War. then difcourfed upon, and immediate hoftilities always recommended by the chiefs, in which they find their account, being in war more refpected and invefted with more authority than in time of peace; their determination is always fubfcribed to by the chief or fovereign, the council being held in his prefence, and he, as well as his fubjects holding in the higheft efteem the elders and their judgement. Sometimes it is agreed, to fend an ambaffador to the power, with whom they are at variance, to offer the calmet of peace, but without any prefents, leaft it hould be thought they wanted to purchafe it, in the mean time they follicit the aid and affiftance of their neighbours. They moft commonly march by night to prevent their enemies difcovering them, and carry on the war as much as poffible by ambufcade and furprife, taking care to leave behind them as fow marks as poffible whereby they may be traced. Such women and children as they make prifoners they enflave, the men they referve for a public facrifice, putting them with great cruelty to death; and drowning their cries with inceffant repetitions of the war-hoop.

None but the foleils and guardians of the facred fire are permitted to enter the temple containing the facred fire; the guardians are eight; their bufinefs is to fee the fire kept up, two of them are always acting, and they are relieved quaterly: the facred fire is preferved in more temples than one, that it may be reftored, in cafe of its expiring in one place, from another.

The afhes of the firft grand foleil are depofited in the grand temple of Natchez, in a fort of urn made of cane, and very prettily wrought. It fands upon an altar four feet high, fix long, and two broad. They have a particular veneration for the memory of their dead, and erect a fort of tomb over every body that is interred, to which for a great while they carry victuals and drink. All the nations of Louifiana have their refpective temples, which are either grander or meaner, according to their refpective force or wealth. That of Natcbez in particular, is a folid regular building, on an eminence near a fmall river, it is about thirty feet every way; the wood compofing it being cyprefs, is deemed incorruptible ; and on the roof; which is fhelving, are three large birds cut in wood, fomething like geefe, and looking to the Eaft.

They have few hollidays, and fcarcely any fort of diverfions; except a fatiguing Their divera game, refembling our pitching the bar, and playing the quoits both intermixed, of fions. this they are fo very fond, that they often play away every thing they have, and when thus reduced, become public fpoilers, taking by force from the neighbours, whatever they may fland in need of. In their vifits, they fpeak little, the gueft takes his feat, and rigid filence is obferved, till he breaks it. You never fee two people in company chattering at the fame time; and for this they laugh at the French, who often all talk Their vifits. together.

$$
\therefore \text { to } 105 \text {, }
$$

Their food, Their food is beef, venifon, bear's and dog's flefh, with every fort of aquatic and beverage. birds, and fin without exception. They either roaft their meat on a wooden fit, or broil it, and they have maiz ferved up at all their meals, differently prepared ; or in lieu of it potatoes. They have no fet hours for dining, except at public entertainments, when they all fit down together, and in token of unanimity eat out of the fame difh, the women and children excepted, who have their refpective hares given to themfelves: at other times, they eat or drink, according as they find they have appetite. They are afraid of made difhes, and the French have never been able, either by example or reafoning, to perfuade them to their foups, or ragouts; they not knowing what to make of the ingredients. They will drink nothing but water, or brandy, the clearnefs of thefe liquours determine their goodnefs; for if it be clear, they do not think it can poffibly be fophifticated.
Their fating. When they want to make intercelfion with heaven, for any particular benefit, they make intereft with one of their elders reputed for fanctity among them, to intercede for them. He does it by fafting nine days, during which time he abftains entirely from venery and from all manner of food till fun fet, when a mefs of gruel without falt, and a draught of water is brought for his refrefhment.
Regard to the Befides the obedience and profound refpect paid by the Natchez, to the grand fogrand foleil. leil, they are fo ftrongly attached to him; that when his neareft relations die, not only all thofe who are in his train, but numbers of others, facrifice themfelves to the manes, to have the honour of attending him or her, in the world to come, and hence comes it, that this nation is not near fo populous as it might otherwife be.

In the year 1730, they were entirely cut off by the French, on account of their hav-
This nation any thing remains of this once celebrated nation, but the name. Moft authors who treat of this vaft tract, obferve that the beft way of keeping peace with the different people, is to keep them at fuch a diftance, as may imprefs them with awe and veneration; but this impreffion vanifhes if you treat them with too much familiarity, verifying the proverb : "that familiarity breeds contempt."
Commercial they might be greatly improved. Large profits might alfo be drawn from the hides, and fat of their oxen, for which alone the different nations kill them. The fruit of the wax-tree, is alfo a commodity worth dealing in, as are the various kinds of woods for houre-building, hip-building and ornament; and for the compleating a naval force, here is plenty of hemp, and excellent iron.

The foil feems admirably adapted to the bearing of falt petre; and vaft quantities of filk might be produced, as the worms thrive here well. Saffron, faffafras, the copalm balm, and various other kinds of ufeful druggs are the produce of thefe climates, and always fure of a ready market in Europe.
A conclufive To give a brief character of Louifiana, we may venture to affirm that it abounds in grain, cattle, and rich commodities, which the many ftreams watering the country, and falling into the great river $M i / j / / 2 p i$ render ftill more valuable; and no part of the world feems more happily adapted to fecond the operations, and improve the glory of a maritime power, than this province of America.

## The NATURAL and CIVIL

## H•I S T O R Y <br> OFTHE <br> FRENCH DOMINIONS <br> 1 N <br> North and South America.

## Giving a particular Account of the

Climate, Soil,
Minerals,
Animals,
Vegetables,

Manufactures,
Trade,
Commerce,
AND
Languages,

TOGETHERWITH
The Religion, Government, Genius, Character, Manners and
Cuftoms of the Indians and other Inhabitants.
ILLUSTRATED B Y
Maps and Plans of the principal Places,
Collected from the beft Authorities, and engraved by
T. Jefferys, Geographer to his Royal Highnefs the Prince of Wales.

> P A R T II. Containing

Part of the Iflands of St. Domingo and St. Martin,
The Inands of
St. Bartholomew, Guadaloupe, Martinico, La Grenade

- The Ifland and $\hat{C}^{\text {AND }}$ olony of Cayenne.

LONDON,
Printed for Thomas Jefferys at Charing-Crofs.

To the Honourable Major General

## B A R R I N G T O N.

TH I S Second Part of the Natural and Civil Hiftory of the French Dominions in North and South America, is moft humbly dedicated as a refpectful Memorial of the Service he has done to his King and Country, by the Reduction of the Iflands of La Defiderada Marigalante, Los Santos, and Guadaloupe, the Defcription of which makes a principal Part of the Work.

By His moft

## Obedient

and

Obliged

Humble Servant,

Thomas Jefferys.

# D E S C R I P T I O N 

OFTHE

# Illands fubject to the Crown of F R A N CE 

## IN THE

## West Indies, and South America.



IN order to give a particular defcription of the French illands, it will be proper to begin with a brief account of the difcovery of the Antilles, or Wef Indies, why they were fo called, and of their divifion.
Towards the end of the fifteenth century, Cbrifopher Columbus, a Genoefe Project of $C_{0}$ Navigator, probably excited by a laudable emulation of the Portuguefe, who had late- lumbus. ly found out a new rout to the Indies round the Cape of Good Hope, formed the plan of another to the fame country, by a weftern courfe acrofs the Atlantic ocean. This plan, after being rejected by many fovereign princes and ftates of Europe, among others by our Henry VII. was at laft, after many difagreeable delays, approved by the crown of Caftile, and the difcovery of the inlands called the Antilles, or Weft Indies, was the firft fruits of fo bold and hazardous an enterprize.
Many were the reafons, which might have induced Columbus to conclude that a continued weftern courfe muft at lat bring him to the Indies, allowing the earth to be a Founded on
 ficiently to prove beyond the probability of a bare hypothefis.-For if it were not a fphere, payical. it muft be a portion of one ; and, certainly, there was more reafon to think, that it was the former, than the latter. The only objection to the firft, was the feeming abfurdity of fuppofing heavy bodies diametrically oppofite ; but the fame objection would lie againft the probability of heavy bodies remaining at reft on horizontal planes in different parts of the earth already difcovered, tho' thefe horizontal planes were known to have a confiderable obliquity one to the other. Befides, if the earth were not globular, the feas muft be infinite, or they muft not: If they were infnite, how fhould the fun and other heavenly bodies perform their courfe? If they were not infinite, might not the fame power which held water, a heavy body, to the portion of a globe, hold all heavy bodies to a whole globe? The only found objection, therefore, that could be made againft Columbus's plan, was the length of the voyage : But it feems he gave the Eaft Indies a Corfrrmed by greater extent than they really have. He was alfo encouraged in his project by antient tra- ancient tadiditions, and by obfervations that feemed to confirm thefe traditions. Plato, fpeaking of tion. an inland called the Atlantis, beyond Hercules's Pillars, much larger than any yet known, which had been fwallowed up by an inundation, attended with a dreadful earthquake, added, that beyond this great ifland there was a vaft number of fmall ones, and a little beyond thefe again a continent larger than Europe and Afa put together, wafhed on the oppofite fide by a boundlefs ocean. And this affirmation probably gave rife to the Tbule of the ancients, as well as to the prophecy of Seneca, and a paffage in Tacitus, but lately obferved, both pretty much to the fame purpofe. Geographers themfelves, for fome few centuries preceding Columbus's difcovery, the antille ine in Portuguefe efpecially, gave a place in their maps to an ifland called Antilie, probably from the word Tbule, 200 leagues Weft of the Azores.

They likewife called it the illand of the Seven Cities, from a popular tradition, im- Inand of joporting, that when the Moors invaded Spain, feven bihops with their focks had tikn ven Citiss. hhipping to avoid the perfecution of thefe infidels; and that, after having been for a long time tofled about by winds and waves, they at laft landed on a part of the Antille, where, after burning their hips, each bihop and his flock built theinfelves a feparate ci-
ty. This tradition was fo deeply rooted in the minds of the people, that feveral Por. tuguefe, and perhaps Spaniards, either beggared themfelves, or perifhed in attempting to find this ifland.

Traditions

Some Portuguefe authors add, that towards the middle of the fifteenth century, when the infant Don Henry, Count of Vifeo, put all his country in motion to difcover a new rout to the Indies, a Portuguefe veffel was forced by a ftorm on the coaft of the Antille, and that the Count being informed of this adventure, wanted to fend back the pilot thither, who for fear of being obliged to undertake fo long a voyage, efpecially as he had not carefully obferved the courfe he fteered in his return home, deferted his country. Now as Columbus was too well read not to be acquainted with all the written traditions relating to this matter, he was likewife too inquifitive to be ignorant of thofe that were merely oral.

Thefe traditions and reports, with fome other of the fame import, were confirmed by obferving that the waves, after a weftern wind, often threw on the coafts of the Madeira, Canary, and Azore iflands, pieces of wood and reeds of an unknown fpecies, and even dead bodies, which, as it was apparent by many figns, did not belong to Europe or Afri$c a$. For confidering that the winds blow more generally from the eaft than the weft in high latitudes, if thefe bodies came from lands at the diftance weft from Europe, where the Indies were fuppofed toterminate, they could not poffibly have any marks of diftinction.
After the foregoing account of the firft difcovery of the Antilles, or Weft Indies, or the motives which induced Columbus to attempt it, we need not fay much to account for their etymology. To obtain the former name, it was fufficient that they were found pretty near the fpot where the old geographers had placed their Antille; and to be honoured with the latter, the conftant opinion of Columbus and others till the Pacific Ocean was difcovered, that the continent of America was nothing but a continuation of the Indies, was fufficient. Some indeed would derive the word Antilles from the Greek particle $\alpha^{\prime} u r^{\prime} t^{\prime}$, and others from the Latin, ante, as expreffing, according to the former, inlands oppofite to the continent, or, according to the latter, iflands in the way to the continent; but the firft derivation from the antient $\mathcal{T}$ bule feems to be the moft natural.
Thefe inlands lie between the roth and 28th degrees of latitude, and the 59 th and 84 th degrees of longitude Weft from London, and 42 and 67 degrees Weft from Ferro. They are generally divided into the Great and Little Antilles. The Great Antilles are but four, which are Cuba, Hifpaniola or St Domingo, Famaica, and St Fobn or Portorico; but the Little Antilles are many in number. The winds, which in thefe feas biow conftantly from the eaft, or within a few degrees of it, have given room to another divifion by the Spaniards, a great deal more in ufe than the former, tho' as yet geographers are not well agreed in dividing them by it. According to this fyftem, the moft eafterly iflands are called the Windward Iflands, and the others the Leeward Iflands; or, to keep to the Spanifb the others, the iflands of Barlo Vento. Some ancient maps give the firft name to fuch only, as compofe a chain of little iflands near the Terra Firma, between the mouth of the great river Oronoco, and that of the lake Maracaibo, among which are the iflands Cu bagua, formerly called the Ifle of Pearls, and Curacao, or Coracal; but it appears at prefent, that the illands of Sotto Vento begin with the ifland of Santa Cruz, and that all thofe to the fouth of Santa Cruz are known by the name of Barlo Vento iflands. Perhaps, it would have been much more reafonable, to divide the Antilles according to the different characters of their original inhabitants, of which fome were Carribeans, or Cannibals, a fierce and anthropophagous generation; and the reft, who had no particular name, were remarkably mild and peaceable, and detefted the practice that prevailed among the others, of feeding on human flefh.

The FRENCHANTILLES are

Part of St Deringa. La Tortue or Tortuga. La Gonave. Ifle à Vacbe.
St Bartholemew.
Part of
St Martin.

Guadeloupe.
La Defirade. (Defert.)
Marie-Galante.
Les Saintes.
Martinico.
Becouya or Little Martinico. Defert.
Les Grenadins or Grenadillos. Def. La Grenade.
Santa Cruz was fold by the French to the Danes about the year 1733, for 75,000l. Ferl.


## Defcription of Hispaniola, or St Domingo; alfo of Tortuga, La Gonave, and Ifle a Vache.

THIS inland is, next to Cuba, the chief in extent of the Antilles; but, in point of im- Inand of Hiportance, sfuperior to them all. Hence it firft drew, or in a manner engroffed, ais faniola.
tit attintion of the Spaniards who difcovered thefe inlands; nor could any other ifland enable them to make folid eftablifhments in countries feparated from all others, then Its imporkrown, by fo great an extent of ocean. And it may be truly faid, that this illand has tance. proved the mocher of all the Spanifb colonies in the new world.

Iss firf inhabitants called it Quifqueia, and Haiti: The firt of thefe names fignifies Primitive a laree country, and the fecond a mountainous one; but the ifland has loft both, by names. chancing its mafters; for, at prefent, it is never mentioned by any other names, than thofe we have given it.

Corumbus, from fome refemblance he fancied between it and Spain, called it Spanifh I- Modern apfland, and the generality of Spanijh authors give it no other name, but that and E/pagnola, pellations. toth which have been latinized into the diminutive Hi/paniola. The name of St Lomingo it owes to the French, who called it fo after its capital San Domingo. We Dominica ifle muft not confound St Domingo, with another of the Antilles, named Dominica, from why focalled. its being difcovered on a Sunday, called Dies Dominica in the Roman ritual.

If we may believe Dom Peter Martyr $d^{\prime \prime}$ Anglirie, this inland was firft peopled by Sa- Whence peovages, who came thither from Martinuco, otherwife called Matinino, and aftonifhed at ${ }^{\text {pied. }}$ its extent, immediately concluded it was the largeft country in the world, and called it 2uifqueia, from the word $Q_{\text {quifquey, which, in their language, fignified all. After this, on }}$ oblerving the long ridges of mountains, which take up almoft all the heart of the country, and reach many of them from one end to the other, they called it Haiti, which fignifies a rugged mountainous country. At laft they found among thefe mountains, fome that pretty much refembled thofe of their own illand, which in their native language $\mathbf{w}_{\text {is }}$ named Cipangi, whence they gave the new difcovered ifland the name of Cipanga. The ifland is 160 leagues in length from Eaft to Weft; its mean breadth from North to Its extent. South is 30 leagues; and its circumference, meafured by tracing the coaft, may amount to near 600 leagues.

Its fituation, with refpect to the reft of the Antilles, is the moft advantageous imaginable, as it ftands, you may fay, in the center of this great clufter of iflands, and looks ${ }^{\text {ituation. }}$ as if intended by nature to give laws to them. The other three Great Antilles, efpecially, lie in fuch a manner, as to prove its fuperiority, and their own dependance; for it has three points of land, correfponding refpectively to each ifland. Cape Tiberon, the land's end to the South Weft, is but 30 leagues from "Famaica. There are but 18 between Portorico and Cape E/pada, its eafternmoft point ; and 12 between Cuba and Mole St Nicolas to the North Weft. It is befides furrounded with a multitude of fcattered inles, which are as fo many ornaments to fet it off, and are befides capable of being rendered beneficial to it. The moft confiderable are la Saona, la Beata, Sainte Catherine, Altavela, 'Ifle Avache, la Gonave and Tortuga, befides la Navazza, and la Mona, the firt of which lies 10 leagues from Cape Tiberon towards Famaica, and the fecond halfway between Cape Efpada and Portorico.

Moreover, bounteous nature feems to have been as careful to provide for the fafety of this ifland, as for its convenience and dignity. It is encompaffed by numbers of rocks, which render it not eafy of accefs. The North fhore efpecially is bordered with fhoals and little inlands fo very low, that it would be the height of imprudence to acces venture among them, without a thorough knowledge of their pofition.

The air of this ifland, as well as of the reft of the Antilles, and indeed of all illands Its temperafituated between the tropics, is not near fo warm as one would at firft be apt to con- ture. clude ; and fo far from being dry, that you find it moift to the laft degree.

Its temperature, in point of heat, is owing to certain winds, which blow conftantly of heat from Eaft to Weft, from about 9 or Io in the morning till near fun-fet, and in the night whence. time from the land towards the fea. The firft of thefe winds muft be attributed to the diurnal rotation of the globe from Eaft to Weft ; and the fecond, to the fuperior folidity of earth above that of water, in confequence of which, the heat received by the former in the day time becomes permanent, whereas the heat received by the water immediately rifes into the atmofphere, with fuch particles of water as it has feized, in form of a very fubtile vapour. By this means, the furface of the land muft be much warmer at

## A DESCRIPTION of the ISLAND

the approach of pight, than that of the fea, and therefore communicate to the fuperincumbentair an extraordinary quantity of heat, fo as to rarify it, and make it flow towards the fea where the air is cooler, lefs elaftic, and therefore ready to give it admittance. This theory is confirmed by obferving, that the night is calmer in the inland parts of the Illand than on the coafts. And this is not the only advantage the coafts have over the inland parts, for when the latter have fpent all the heat they received in the day time, they remain fo long without a new recruit, on account of the circumjacent mountains, which fo interrupt the fun's rays, that the inhabitants are often under a neceffity of making fires to fupply their abfence.

As to the moifture of thefe intra-tropical climates, it is plainly owing to the perpendicular direction of the fun's rays on the vaft furface of water within their fphere of action, and the volubility of this element, in confequence of which it is impoffible that the atmofphere fhould not be conftantly replete with a moift vapour, ready to refolve itfelf into rain or dew, on its meeting with any bodies capable of condenfing it. Thefe bodies are, on land, chiefly hills and mountains, which, by prefenting a greater furface to the fun's rays than any horizontal fection of them would do, muft be ftruck by a fmaller quantity of them in proportion, and even reflect into the circumjacent plains moft of thofe that ftrike them in this manner.
Its good and. But whatever may be the caufes of this moifture, and of the dews and rains produced by bad effets. it, both which ferve to foften and fertilize the land, and the latterefpecially to refrefh the air, their other effects are very mifchievous. It is no eafy matter to keep meat in this climate for fo fmall a time as twenty four hours, and the dead muft be buried when the breath has fcarce left their bodies. Moft fruits pulled ripe immediately rot; and thofe which have been pulled before they are quite ripe, are fcarce more lafting. Bread, unlefs baked as hard as bifcuit, grows mouldy in two or three days. Moft wines turn four in a very fhort time. Iron utenfils, fcowered in the morning, are rufty before night ; and it requires the greateft care to keep rice, Indian corn, and bean feed, from one year to another. In fhort, it is computed that there often falls more rain here in a week, than in Paris in a whole year.
One of the moft furprifing peculiarities of this ifland, is the great variety of foils that Differnce of
the weather in compofe its furface; for we can afcribe to nothing elfe the great difference in point of St Domingo,8 weather, between parts of it which are even contiguous. Thus fome fpots fhall fcarce ever
its caufes. its caufes. be free from rain, while the adjoining are almoft perpetually dry, the clouds ftopping fhort the moment they reach their borders, and juft detaching a few vapours, which produce fome drops, and immediately difappear.
There is alfo a great difference in refpect of weather, between the North and South coafts of the ifland ; for, in fome feafons of the year, while one fide is deluged with conftant rains, and fhook with thunder, the other fhall be free from both, or rather in Caufe of the the greateft want of the former. But this difference may be accounted for by the fun's ${ }_{t i f l}^{\text {diference the } \mathrm{N} \text {. lying fometimes on one fide, and fometimes on the other of the mountains, which ad- }}$ and S . parts. vance into the air between the two coafts, intercept the fun's rays, and condenfe the clouds driven againft them. What ferves greatly to confirm this theory, is, that this difference in the weather is chiefly, if not only, fenfible during the fix months that the fun is on the North fide of the line, when the difference between the direction of the fun's rays with regard to the two coafts, as the illand lies between the line and the tropic of Cancer, muft be much greater in proportion than during the other half year. Hence little thunder is heard in this ifland till the fun is declined fo far north, as to be within as many degrees of the ifland, as the illand itfelf is of the adjoining tropic.
Though the weather is fo very moift here, the air is however very clear, as the vapours raifed by the exceffive heat remain but a very fhort time in that fate where they become vifible in the form of clouds. For the fame reafon, a day feldom paffes without funClear air and
bright nights
hine, and the ftars and moon in cloudlefs nights give light enough, the former to trabright nights
with caus.
vel by, and the latter for reading the fmalleft characiers, fometimes forming rainbows. But this extraordinary light afforded by the moon, muft be attributed in a great meafure to the more direct incidence of her rays upon the atmofphere, in their paffage to thofe parts of the globe that lie within her orbit, and confequently their reaching them in greater numbers, than where many of them, on account of their obliquity, are loft to us by reflection. But it is not fo eafy to give a reafon why the ftars at or near the zenith fhould be here vifible at noon day, as we are told by Cbarlevoix; fince the fame caufes which render them more brilliant here than elfewhere, having the fame effect upon
the fun, it feems but reafonable to conclude that the fuperior light of the fun fhould equally eclipfe that of the ftars.

To this little conformity, however, that is to be found between the weather in different parts of the ifland, muft be afcribed the difagreement between the inhabitants in what Difference in they call winter and fummer. Thofe who live in the weftern and foutherly diftricts, and reckoning of in the heart of the country, give the name of winter to the feafon in which forms infeft the inland, lafting from April to November. Thofe on the northern coaft come nearer to us in their diftinction of the feafons, tho' few of either quarter have any notion of a fpring or autumn.

Some indeed, who are more attentive to what happens, divide the year in the following manner : Winter, they fay, begins with November and ends with February. During this interval, the evenings and mornings are in fome degree cold, vegetables grow but lowly, and plants receive but little nourifhment, tho' it be the feafon for heavy Diviion of rains. Thefe circumftances are often the caufe of a murrain among cattle. Spring feafons. follows, and lafts till May; nature at this period, feems to revive; the meadows put on a new livery; the fap rifes in trees; plants produce flowers, which perfume the air with their fweets. The drought that fucceeds, and puts an end to all thefe charms, is but too exact a picture of fumm $\leqslant$, for it is a fummer of the torrid zone. This feafon lafts till the end of Auguft. To conclude, the ftorms, which after fome interruption now again begin to difcharge their fury, from the wane of the Auguft moon to the month of November, give this quarter fome refemblance to our autumn.

From what has been faid, it follows, that a man muft have a very good conftitution, and befides live very foberly, or elfe have been naturalized to this climate, to have a Inconvenienchance of living long in it. Hence very few Europeans, after having fpent fome years cies of oniola. Hij in this colony, find not their ftrength confiderably impaired. The heat by its conftancy infenfibly, undermines the moft vigorous bodies, unaccuftomed to it, and dries up by little and little, what the phyficians call the radical moifture, there being no winter for nature to repair the forces loft by an immoderate perfpiration. Hence the florid colour of the face lofes its brightnefs, and the ftomach a great part of its natural heat. Hence the blood drawn by venœfection, even by way of precaution, appears quite livid, an indifcreet bleeding is fufficient to bring on a dropfy, and the inhabitants, when heated, have not that greedinefs for cooling liquors remarkable in thofe of more temporaté regions, but rather feek after what will cherifh warmth. Hence, in hort, it is, that people grow old before the time, and that children born of European parents are not fo frrong or perfect in their bodily frame as others, and that fuch numbers die in their infancy.

But a great part of thefe evils is owing to the little care people in general take of Much owing their health, and to exceffes of debauchery or labour. Befides, in proportion as the to the exceffes Crecles are more remote from their European extraction, they become lefs fubject to ${ }_{\text {tints }}$ of inhabithefe inconveniencies. The ancient illanders enjoyed good health, and were long lived; the Negroes here are ftout and ftrong, and enjoy a conftant ftate of good health, as well as the defcendants of the Spaniards fettled here two hundred years ago. Nay, it is no uncommon thing to fee people among them 120 years old. In fhort, if people grow old here fooner than elfewhere, they continue old longer than elfewhere, without feeling the inconveniencies of extreme old age.

It was obferved that the difference of the weather in fome meafure, at leaft in diffe- Difference of rent parts of this illand, was owing to the difference in foils, of which, indeed, there foils. is here every variety of kind and colour. The moft efteemed is of a dufky black, a little intermixed with fand, which ferves to make it light, friable, and porous. But there is no land, or very little, that may not be turned to fome account. One half of the ifland confifts of mountains, but thefe mountains may be cultivated to their very tops, and none of them can be called barren, except a few very fteep, and of an extraordinary height; thofe, for inftance, in the neighbourhood of Cape Tiberon, from whofe Mountains of lofty fummits, Cbarlevoix fays, St Martha may be feen, tho' 180 leagues diftant. Some a prodigious on the coafts ferve for dikes to check the fury of the waves, and woe to thofe fhips that height. a guft of wind fhould happen to force upon fhores without banks, where nothing is to be feen but lofty rocks, rifing perpendicularly out of the water, and forming what for that reafon are juftly called Cotes de fer, or iron coafts : Such in particular is that hore, whofe eaftern extremity terminates at Cape Francois, thence named, and weftern reaches to Port de L'Acul.

There is no illand in the world, as yet difcovered, where fuch rich mines of gold have been found. There are not wanting alfo mines of filver, copper, and iron, befides others of talc, rock-cryftal, antimony, tinglafs, brimftone, and pitcoal ; quarries of white marble and jafper, and many other kinds of ftone. The commoneft are pierre à feue, or fap-ftones, fome of which are as white as cryftal, with fharp points like a diamond, which they alfo refemble by their brightnefs, and even hardnefs, fince they cut glafs. There are likewife pumice ftones, hones, and what is called the eye-ftone, (in Latin Umbilicus marinus) on account of its virtue in purging the eyes of any filth that might have entered them.

There are natural falt pits in many places along the coaft, and mineral falt in a mountain near the Lake Xaragua, much harder and more corrofive than fea-falt, the breaches inferior to that of Catolonia.

If to all thefe advantages, we add another that is univerfally allowed, namely, the Other confi- prodigious multiplication of ufeful animals tranfported from Europe, and in confequence for three or four : If we confider befides the quantity and variety of precious goods to be mentioned hereafter, which this illand could fupply were it fufficiently inhabited; if we reflect in the laft place, that no country in the world produces more delicious fruits, roots, and other efculent vegetables, or a greater variety of them, we cannot but allow, that there is no great exaggeration in the praifes beftowed upon it by the Spaniards, and efpecially Oviedo, who fpent the beft part of his life in this inle.
Hurricanes. ${ }^{\text { }}$
feas hereabouts are generally calm, the realon of which is evident from what has been faid of the winds that prevail here. But like fome perfons hard to put in a paffion, and whofe tranfports are as furious, as they are rare ; when it grows angry, it is very terrible. It breaks over its bounds, deluges the country, carries off every thing that oppofes it, and leaves every where it paffes the moft fhocking marks of its fury. It is after thefe ftorms, known by the name of Hurricanes, that the fhores of St Domingo and the other Antilles are covered with fhells, which greatly furpafs in beauty and brilliancy the fineft of Europe.
Rivers. This ifland is interfected by a prodigious number of rivers, but few of them are better than torrents, or very rapid rivulets. The waters are every where very wholefome, and even falutary, but fo cold and piercing, that they ought to be drank with great caution ; and, as for bathing, it is very dangerous to make ufe of them for that purpofe. We are told that there are fifteen of them as broad as the Cbarente at Rochefort, exclufive of the fix principal ones. Thefe fix are the Ozama, whofe mouth forms The Ozama. fort, exct of San Domingo; the Neyva, which has nothing remarkable, but the great
Neyva. the port number of channels by which it falls into the fea, and labours under one very great inconveniency, namely, that of often Shifting its bed; the Macoris, which is the moft navigable river of the ifland, and the beft fupplied with filh, but then its courfe is very fhort ; the Yague, or river of MonteCbrifto, at whofe fource there has been difcovered a fine gold mine, of which it every where fhews famples intermixed with its fand ; the runa, which is very rapid, and rifes at a place where there is a very rich copper-mine; and, laftly, the Hattibonite, commonly called the Artibonite, which is the moft confiderable in length and breadth amongft them all. Of thefe fix rivers, the three firft empty themfelves into the fea on the South, the next on the North, the fifth on the Eaft, and the laft on the Weft coaft. Lake of $\begin{aligned} & \text { Near the town of * Cul de Sac is a lake, or pool of the fame name, of an irregular } \\ & \text { desac }\end{aligned}$
form, whofe greateft length exceeds not 4 leagues, and its breadth is but one and a half, and in many places much lefs. It extends from North-Weft to South-Eaft, its waters are fweet but very infipid. To the Eaft of this lake, is a plain known by the name of
PlaindesVer- la Plaine des Verrettes, about four leagues long, and terminated at both ends by mountains.
rettes.
The breadth of this plain, which is but 3 leagues, feparatesLake Cul de Sac from another which is larger, and called by the Spaniards, Riguille, and by the French, Etang Salé or the Salt Lake. This fecond lake is 8 leagues long from Eaft-South-Eaft to Weft-North-Weft, and lies to the Eaft of the Plaine des Verrettes; the greateft breadth is but two leagues. Its waters, tho' called falt, are fcarce more than brackifh, thefe lakes are full of crocodiles. It is commonly thought that the Salt Lake has a communication with the fea; but this

[^6]fuppofition is altogether needlefs, fince the great number of falt mines in the neighbouring mountains fufficiently account for the brackifhnefs of its waters.
Four leagues diftance from the laft lake, is another about a league in circumference, which in times of great rain overflows its banks, and unites with the lake next to it. This little lake lies between the mountains de la Beata, called by the Spanifb authors, mountains of the Baoruco. Thefe lakes thus united we may fuppofe to be the Lake Xaragua defcribed by Oviedo.

When the Spaniards difcovered this ifland, they found it divided into five diftinct ${ }_{\text {Ifland anti- }}$ kingdoms, perfectly independant of one another ; there were indeed fome petty princes ently divided. who did homage to no other, and were called Caciques.

The firft of thefe five kingdoms was called Magua, which fignifies the kingdom of Magua kingthe plain. It comprehended what has been fince named the Vega Real; or at leaft dom. contained the middle and beft part of that diftrict.

La Vega Real is a plain 80 leagues long, and ten where broadeft. Barthelemy de las pe plain. Cafas, who lived a long time on the fpot, affures us that it is watered by thirty thoufand Bartbelemyde rivers, of which twelve are as large as the Ebro and Guadalquivir. The reft are no de las Cafas. better than torrents and infignificant rivulets. Twenty five thoufand of thefe rivers Well watered fpring from a long ridge of mountains on the Eaftern border of this diftrict, and moft of them roll down gold intermixed with their fand ; for this country lies near the famous mines of Cibao; thefe mines however did not belong to the kingdom of Magua, Gold mines whofe king at the arrival of the Spaniards was called Guarionex. This prince's capi- of Cibao. tal ftood on the fame fot of ground, where the Spaniards afterwards built a very famous city, called Conception de la Vega.

Conception de
The fecond kingdom was that of Marien, Bartbelemy de las Cafas fcruples not to fay, Marien kingthat it was larger and more fruitful than Portugal. It contained all that part of the dom. Northern coaft, which extends from the Weftern extremity of the ifland, where Cape St Nicolas lies, to the river Yague, known at prefent by the name of Monte Cbrifto, and contained all the Northern part of la Vega Real, now called the plain of Cape Francois. It was at Cape Francois, that Goacanaric, king of Marien refided; and it is from an abridgement of his name, that the Spaniards ftill call this port, el Guaric.

The third kingdom was called Maguana, and contained the province of Cibao, and Maguana almoft all the courfe of the river Hattibonito, or l'Artibonite, the largeft in the whole kingdom. ifland. Caonabo, who reigned there, was a Carribean, who came over to Haiti as an Caonabo a faadventurer to feek his fortune: As he did not want underftanding nor courage, he foon mousmonarch gained the efteem and refpect of people, who were deficient in both thefe qualifications, whence he found it very eafy to acquire a confiderable territory among them. He generally refided at the town of Maguana, from whence his kingdom took its name. The Spaniards afterwards built another on the fame fpot under the name of San Fuan de la Maguana, which is now in ruins. The French call the diftrict, where it was feated, the Saranna of San Ouan. Caonabo was the moft powerful monarch of the whole ifland, and feemed beft to underftand how to ufe his authority.

The kingdom of Xaragua was the fourth, and either owed, or gave its name $\dot{X}_{\text {aragua }}$ to a pretty confiderable lake, already mentioned. This kingdom comprehended all fourth kingthe Weftern, and great part of the Southern coaft of the ifland. Its capital, called alfo dom. Xaragua, ftood on the fame fpot, where now ftands the town of Cul-de-Sac. The inhabitants of this kingdom were handfomer than thofe of the reft; there was alfo a greater number of noble families among them. The people here, too, were more polite; in eafier circumftances, and moreover fpeke more elegantly than thofe in other parts of the illand.

The fifth kingdom was the Higuey. It comprehended the Eaftern part of the inland, Higuey fifth and was bordered on the North by the river Yague, and on the South by the river Oza-kingdom, ma. The inhabitants of this kingdom were the moft warlike of the whole illand, on account of the frequent neceffity they were under of defending themfelves againft the Carribeans, who often made defcents upon their coaft in order to carry off prifoners.

Thefe barbarians immediately killed the men, devoured their entrails on the fpot, Inhumanity and falted their carcaffes; the boys they cartrated in order to fatten them, and regale of the Car-. themfelves with the flefh at their entertainments; for this purpofe they inclofed them ${ }_{n i b a l s}^{\text {ribban }}$ Can. in parks, as we ferve oxen or fheep. As to the female captives, they preferved the young and the healthy for the fake of having iffue by them, and made laves of the old and infirm. The people of Higuey made ufe of bows and arrows like their enemies,
but were very far from handling them with equal dexterity, and accordingly their defence confifts chiefly in flight.
It is very probable, however, that the continent of America was inhabited before the of the origin adjacent illands. The difficulty is to determine whence thofe came, who firft peopled and differnce
of the inhz bitanss of the Antilles fhould have been fo very mild, and fo peaceable a people, and thofe of the suntlles. Little Antilles fo fierce, fo warlike, and fo inhuman. Befides, both the Cannibals, their neighbours to the South, and the Ploridians, their neighbours to the North, fed equally on human flefh, tho' there is fcarce any room to doubt, that the original inhabitants of St Domingo were defcended from one or the other, or perhaps from both. But whatever fentiment we follow, we fhall fill be under a neceffity of accounting for the difference in the manners and characters of thefe people. The inhabitants found on this
Number of ifland, when the Europeans firf landed here, are made by fome authors to amount to the origigal
inhabicants of three millions, by others to one only. The laft perhaps fay too few, but it is very proHijpaniola. bable that the firft make them too many, and that we ought to take a mean between thefe two opinions.

Thefe iflanders were in general of a middle ftatute, but well made, Their complexion was very fwarthy, their 1 kin reddifh, their features coarfe and even hideous, their noftrils very wide, their hair, of which they had none but on their head, very long, their forchead folow as fcarce to deferve that name, their teeth foul and rotten, and their eyes particularly fierce and louring.

But all thefe properties were not equally natural. The rednefs of their fkin proAccidental ceeded, in fome meafure, from the Rocou, with which they ufed frequently to rub it ; caufes. to this caufe we may add the exceffive heat of the fun, againft which they had no cloathes to defend themfelves. And as to the fingular conformation of their heads, which they confidered as a great beauty, they effected it by art. For this purpofe, the mothers took care to prefs together with their hands, or with two little boards, the crown of the head in their new-born infants, in order to flatten it by degrees, and hence the fkull compreffed, and in a manner bent back upon itfelf, became fo hard, that the Spaniards have often broke their fwords in ftriking thofe unhappy creatures on the head with them. Now it is eafy to judge, that the above operation muft have given a turn to all the features, and confequently contributed to the wildnefs obfervable in the counitenance of thefe people.
Their confti- The men went quite naked, and took but little pains to hide what fhould not be feen. tution \& cha- The women wore a kind of petticoat, which in women of quality reached no lower
rater. than the knees; the girls had no manner of covering whatfoever. Both fexes were of a weak conflitution, a phlegmetic temper, fomewhat melancholy, and lived almoft upon nothing. A crab or a burgot ferved them a whole day, whence they could not but be feeble, and deftitute of vigour and ftrength, they never worked, gave themfelves no concern about any thing, and paft their lives in the mof indolent manner imaginable. After fpending part of the day in dancing, if they were at a lofs for fomething elfe to do, they went to fleep. But then they were the fimpleft, the mildeft, and the moft humane mortals upon the face of the earth," and if they had not, they at leaft feemed to have, the fmalleft hare of reflexion and memory, without gall, without bitternefs, withoutambition, and in a manner without paffions of any kind. In thort, more like children than men. They neither knew, nor defired to know any thing. It could not therefore be expected they fhouldgive any rational account of their origin; for which reafon, as we can fay nothing on that fubject, but from their own reports, our conjectures muft be very weak and ill grounded.
Their traditi- Befides, they had neither the art of writing, nor any thing that could fupply the ons. place of it, except fongs. But thefe fongs were altered at the death of their princes, and therefore it is impoffible from a few ill digefted fables, and thefe too from time to time fubject to alterations, to derive very antient traditions.
Of the origin Of this we may form fome judgement, by what they related of the origin of mankind. of mankind. The firft men, they faid, iffued from two caverns of the ifland. The fun, incenfed at their appearance, changed the guardians of thefe caverns into fones, and transformed the men newly efcaped from their prifons into trees, frogs, and feveral other kinds of animals. The world, however, was foon focked with inhabitants.
Of the fun \&
moon.
Another tradition affirmed, that both fun and moon had iffued from a grotto of the fame ifland, in order to give light to the world. And the inhabitants ufed to go in pilgrimage to this grotto, which was adorned with paintings, and its mouth guarded by
two Demons, to whom the Pilgrims were obliged to pay their refpects before they were permitted to advance further. Thefe fables fhow, that the iflanders made no doubt but that the reft of the earth owed its inhabitants to their ifland; and there are few nations of America, that have not difcovered the fame prevention in favour of their country.

Oriedo complains greatly, that no one thought of informing himfelf of the manners, Manners of cuftom:, and religion of the ancient inhabitants of this illand, till they had been in à the original manner extirpated. Some authors reprefent them as very loofe, and to this attribute ${ }^{\text {inhabitants. }}$ the diltemper commonly called the Frencb difeafe, that raged among them, and foon communicated itfelf to the Spaniards. The iflanders could not make a complete cure of it, tho' they often greatly weakened its fury by the ufe of Guaiacum.

This people had a great averfion to any thing that looked like avarice, fo that Their difintenothing could difturb the tranquillity of the inland. Accuftomed to confine them- reftednefs and felves to the mere neceffaries of life, they never entertained any thoughts of hoarding, and what the earth produced, almoft without cultivation, was in a manner looked upon as every man's property; at leaft, thofe who happened to be in eafy circumftances, never denied their affiftance to the indigent. They were likewife moft religious obfervers of hofpitality, and that towards all comers without exception. It was not requifite to be known in a houfe, to be well received in it, and the greateft ftrangers met with as hearty a welcome, as the beft friends could expect.

The Princes of this ifland were all defpotical. The lives, the goods, and even the $\begin{gathered}\text { Their go. }\end{gathered}$ religion of the fubjects were all at the difpofal of their fovereigns, who, however, made no ill ufe of this their extenfive authority. The fubjects, on their fide, were very dutiful, punctually executing the orders of their Caciques, and chearfully fubmitting to their determination in affairs of every kind.

Their laws were few, and mild ; theft or robbery, however, were confidered as a Theft how moft grievous offence, and punifhed accordingly. The criminal was empaled without ${ }^{\text {punified. }}$ diftinction of rank, and left expofed in that condition to the eyes of the publick; it was not even lawful for any one to intercede for him. This great feverity produced the defired effect. Few perfons ventured to engage in fo dangerous a bufinefs; and confidering alfo that thefe iflanders did not know what it was for one man to make an attempt upon anothers life, they all lived in the greateft peace and fecurity.

All the principalities of the inland were hereditary, but when a Cacique died without Order obfer: iffue, the children of his fifters fucceeded him preferably to thofe of his brothers. The ceffionof their reafon of this cuftom was the fame with that which eftablifhed it in fo many other princes. countries, efpecially in America; namely, that the fifters children are more certainly of the uncle's blood, than thofe of a brother. For the fame reafon they fhould have fet afide the children of the prince himfelf, but cuftom interpofed in their favour. In fome provinces, the widows of the Caciques were obliged to follow their hufbands by way of company into their graves, on pain of paffing for women that had been unfaithful to them during their lives. And when a woman happened to be too eafy about her character to fecure it at fo dear a rate, her children were excluded the fucceffion, this behaviour of hers being confidered as a tacit acknowledgement of her offspring's illegitimacy.

When the Caciques happened to differ, which was feldom known but on occafion of Their wars. their fifhingtrties, the quarrel was foon terminated, and almoft always without the effufion of blood;', And indeed their arms were ill contrived for that purpofe, heing nothing more than fticks, or a kind of clubs, which they called Mancanas, about two fingers broad, terminating at one end in a point, and at the other in a handle like the hilt of a fword. Thighand likewife javelins, of the fame fubftance, that is, a very hard kind of wood, which het danced with great dexterity. After all it muft be allowed, that thefe arms were fufficiéntefor people who went quite naked, and made ufe of no defenfive weapons. The worft circumftance that attended wounds made with this wood, which was very brittle, was its often leaving fplinters behind it. For as they wanted ikill to extract them, the confequences generally proved fatal to life or limb. The inhabitants of the Eaftern provinces had the ufe of bows and arrows, which they no doubt borrowed from their inveterate enemies the Caribes, who inhabited the Little Antilles.

The common food of our illanders was maiz, which in Europe is called Turkey-wheat, Their food. or great millet, potatoes and caffava ; the public may expect a full account of all thefe articles in a very laborious work now preparing for the prefs. "Huntings: fowling, and fifhing formed another great refource; but the beft of the game was always referved

## $A$ DESCRIPTION of the ISLAND

for the Cacique's table, and it would have been a crime in a fubject to exprefs ever fo little a defire of tafting it. The leaf and root of a kind of Arum or calf's foot, which the French have called Caribee cabbage, purllane, wild fpinage, the buds of potatoes, and of Mombins, were made ufe of on extraordinary occafions, or rather ferved as ragouts. They mixed them all up together, and feafoned them with their axi, or pimento; this compofition they called Yracas. In times of fcarcity, when the ordinary foods were not to be got, they had recourfe to the wild fruits, with which their forefts abounded. Befides they had fo well accuftomed themfelves to eat of everything that came in their way, even thoie things which Europeans abominate moft, fuch as worms, fpiders, bats, adders, and the like, that it was impoffible they fhould ftarve. But tho' thefe animals are no way poifonous in the iflands, the ufe of them, and the flightnefs of their common food, muft have been the true caufes of their having fuch bad conftitutions, and being fo incapable of hard labour. But if thefe illanders fared fo poorly, it was entirely their own fault, for we may fafely affirm, that their country, and in general a great part of South America, has great advantages, in regard to the means of fubfintence, over Europe, where wheat and other corn fit for bread, are become of fuch abfolute neceffity, that the failure of them generally occafions a famine, in confequence of which thoufands perifh. But in this part of the New World there are fix fecies of veg tables, all as good food as bread, which never fail, but multiply in a furprifing manner. The ground here may be made to yield three crops a year of maiz, and two of rice. Among the different kinds of potatoes, which are all very palatable and wholefome, there is one called the fix-weeks potatoe, becaufe it may be eaten in fix weeks, or two months at moft, after fowing. In a tuft of bananiers, which generally conffits of a dozen plants, there is always fome one or another loaded with fruit; and this fruit likewife is very nourifhing. The manioc and igname are indeed to be had but once a year, but the crops are almoft always very plentiful; at leaft they never can be faid to fail, though thefe vegetables fcarce require any labour or attendance.
Their houfes. The manner in which the inhabitants of Haiti built their houfes, perfectly anfwered their frugality in other refpects, all their buildings being reducible to two very fimple defigns. Every one was at liberty to follow which he liked beft, there being no rule to the contrary, but the poorer fort generally made ufe of the following. They firf planted pretty deep in the ground, and in a circular form, at about four or five paces diftance, fakes about the fize of our rafters; on thefe ftakes they laid flat, but very thick pieces of wood, which ferved to fuftain a number of long poles united at top by their fmall ends, fo as to form a conical roof. The poles were bound together by canes, which, to make the frame the ftronger, they placed two by two, and that only at about a palm interval between every two canes. To compleat the roof, they thatched it with very fine ftraw, or with palm leaves, or the fmall ends of canes. As to the wall, the intervals between the ftakes were filled up by canes fixed into the earth, and bound together with a kind of very tough frings, called by Oviedo, Befcbiufchi, that grow upon fome trees, and hang down from the branches. The walls made in this manner were very folid, and fo tight, as not to admit the leaft breath of air thro' them. The canes ufed in building them grow to a much greater fize in America, than thofe to be feen in Spain and Italy. The ftrings I mentioned, are of different fizes, and all, even the fineft, may be Split in two, fo as to afford threads fit to bind up the fmalleft parcels. They have befides their ufes in medicine, according to the fame author, but be does not tell us what thefe ufes are. The houfes, or rather huts built in this manner, were fittef to withftand the impetuous winds, which fometimes infeft the illand, To make them fill ftronger, it was ufual at leaft in fuch places as were moft expofed, to plant a poft in the center, and bind the extremities of all the poles to it. The other houfes were of the fame materials and conftruction, but differed in form, being very like our barns. The roof was fupported by a long beam, and the beam itfelf by forked pieces of wood fixed in the ground from one end of the houfe to the other, fo as to divide it into two equal apartments or rooms. Thefe houfes were larger than the firf, and better adorned. Many of them had a kind of portico or porch, thatched with ftraw. This was the place where they received vifits; and Oviedo affures us, that the roofs of thefe parlours

The language of thefe iflanders was not every where exactly the fame, for each province had its diftinct dialect, but fuch, however, as could be underftood in every other part of the ifland; that uied in the heart of the country was mont efteemed. It was
even deemed facred, and in great vogue in the other provinces. Thefe dialects were very $f_{a r}$ irom being barbarous, and were moreover attainable with great eafe. We may jo ge of their fweetnefs, by fome words of them that ftill fubfift, and which the other nations of Europe have borrowed from the Spaniards. Our word canoe comes from their conoa, and of amacba we have made banmock, which is a kind of hanging bed made of limen or cotton, and fufpended at its corners, or extremities, by means of rope to two pofts or trees, and of general ufe in all hot countries. Our iflanders called uracane thof terrible ftorms fo frequent in their country, and we have taken it at fecond hand from the Spaniards, juft changing it to burricane. Father le Pers adds to thefe words, the term Savanna; but this is a miftake; for Mariana places it among thofe remaining among the Spaniards, of the ancient language of the Vifigotbs, who conquered them.

To return to their fongs, in which, as I faid before, all their annals confifted, they Their fongs were always accompanied with a round dance, and he who led the ball, firft be-and dances. gan the fong, which was repeated after him by the reft of the company. He alfo regulated the fteps in the like manner: Firft he made fome fteps forwards, and then as many backwards, while all the other dancers copied after him. Time and meafure were always ftrictly obferved. Sometimes the men danced by themfelves on one fide, and the women on the other; at other times the two fexes intermixed, and then it was indifferent whether a man or woman led the way. But on public feftivals, and other important occafions, they always danced to the found of a drum, and the drummer was generally the firtt man in the town, or even the Cacique himfelf. Cacique, in the language of the country, fignified prince or lord, and the Spaniards have made a general word of it, to exprefs not only all the Sovereigns of America, the Emperors of Mexico, and the Incas of Peru only excepted, but even the petty lords that commanded the fmalleft villages.

This drum was nothing more than the trunk of a tree fahhioned into a cylinder, Drum to on one fide of which was made a fquare oblong opening towards the oppofite fide, which they where, after leffening gradually, it terminated in another opening in the fhape of a H . ${ }^{\text {danced. }}$ This drum, whofe mufic could not be very agreeable, they placed on its greateft opening, while they ftruck it with a ftick upon the other.

Another diverfion called batos was equally in vogue among thefe iflanders. The batos play of the was a kind of ball or foot-ball, of a folid fubftance, but extremely light and elaftic, fo batos. as to rebound almoft as much as thofe made of a bladder blown up within a leathern cafe of a fpherical form. They never applied either hand or foot to it, but only the head, hips, elbows, and efpecially the knees. The perfon who ftruck it laft, marked qne, and the game confifted of as many ftrokes as the players thought proper. The women played at it as well as the men. Gonzalez Fernand d'Oviedo, an antient author, fays, that the batos confifted of a compofition made of the roots of certain trees, which he does not mention, and feveral herbs, by boiling them together; and that this compofition formed a black pafte pretty much like pitch, but not fticking to the hands, when it was well dried. The number of players was not limited, and fometimes amounted to twenty on a fide. The opponents were feparated by a line, which it was not lawful for either to tranfgrefs. In every town there was a piece of ground fet apart for this exercife, and another near it for more numerous parties, as, for example, when one town challenges another, which often happens.

The victory was always celebrated by a general dance, at the conclufion of which Drunkeness they never failed to get themfelves drunk with the fmoke of tobacco; a thing eafily carced by toaccomplifhed, as, in the firft place, they never began to fmoke till they were quite exhaufted with fatigue; and, fecondly, the ftouteft head could hold out but a few moments againft their manner of fmoking. Their way was to fpread moift leaves of tobacco on half-kindled coals, and then thruft the trunk of a pipe formed like a $Y$ into the fmoke, and the two branches into their noftrils, and fo draw in the fumes; which foon afcended to the brain. Every man remained on the fpot, where he fell a victim to this fport, except the Cacique, whofe wives removed him to his bed. Whatever dreams fucceeded this drunkennefs, were confidered as fo many infpirations from heaven. But we may well imagine, that this kind of debauch, which had frequent returns, muft confiderably impair both the brain and the conftitution of thefe Indians.

Tobacco was a natural production of Hifpaniola; the inhabitants called it cobiba, and Derivation of the inftrument with which they fmoked it, tabaco. This derivation is no longer bacco.
called in queftion, and it is a popular error to derive it from the illand Tobago. Father Labat's opinion, that it comes from Tabafco, the name of a town in New Sp:in, appears equally groundlefs. The Spaniards fay, Hazer un Tabaco, to fignify the diverfion of round dancing and fmoking in the American manner; and hence, it feems, muft be derived the word tabagie, fo much ufed by ancient voyagi-writers to exprefs an Indian feftival.
Different ${ }^{\text {Iven }}$ One thing is certain, which is, that this plant now fo well known, and adopted by to utaco in many poolle for one of the moft indifpenfable neceflaries of life, was altogether unFrance. known to the uncients. As it firft came into France by the way of Portugal, it for fome time had no other name than the Brafilian word, petun. It was afterwards called Queen's berb and Nicotiana, becaufe the French owed their firft knowledge of it to Monf. Nicot, anbaffador of Cbarles IX. at Lifoon, who at his return to France prefented fome of it to the queen mother, Catherine of. Medicis. Father de Tertre, who wrote almoft 80 years ago in the iflands of Anerica, feldom gives it any other name than petun; and Rocbefort, who wrote at the fame time in Holland, never calls it by any other but that of tobacco. In fact, this is the name the Dutch knew it by, and which they borrowed from the Spaniards, with whom they always carried on a confiderable trade in this article.
Of their oc- Neceffity fometimes prevailed over the indolence of thefe Indians, and obcupation. liged them to turn their hands to fome employment, which generally cunfifted in fifh-
Hunting. ing, fowling, or hunting. In hunting they made ufe of little dumb dogs, which we fhall hereafter mention ; but often they did no more than fet fire to the four corners of a meadow, which by this means in a minute's time they generally found covered with Fowling. game half roafted. They feldom fowled, and few of them knew the ufe of the bow and arrow, tho' they had induftry enough to fupply the want of arms. They ufed in particular to take great numbers of parrots, and their manner of catching them was fingular enough. A boy about eleven years old, climbed a tree with a tame parrot on his head. The fowlers then, covered all over with leaves, placed themfelves with as little noile as poffible, round the trunk of it, and made the parrot fcream. Upon this all the parrots within hearing flocked about him, fcreaming likewife with all their might. The child, on their alighting, caf a running knot round the neck of the bird that lay moft convenient to his hand, pulled it to him, and twifting its neck enough to kill it, let it fall to the ground; and went on in this manner till not a fingle bird remained. They had another method of catching wood-pigeons; they brought thele birds together by imitating their cooing, and then fecured them by nets which, as well as their filhing-nets, were very well adapted to their feveral purpofes.
Their prepi- Tho' thefe people, before the arrival of the Spaniards among them, were very far from valuing gold as much as it is prized by us, they can by no means be faid to have defpifedit. They ufed to fearch very carefully for it, but then they generally fatisfied themfelves with fuch little grains as were eafly found, which they ufed to flatten, and hang to their noftrils. Nay, it feems they confidered this metal as fomething facred, fince they never went in fearch of it, till they had prepared themfelves by long fafting and fome days continence : They even affirmed that as often as they omitted this preparation, their fearches proved unfucceffful. Columbus did at firft all that lay in his power to prevail on the Spaniards to follow this example, and not fet out for the mines, till they had approached the facraments of confeffion and communion; but he preached to no purpofe; no one liftened to him ; and when he offered to interpofe his autbority, he was told that the church having enjoined confeffion and communion but once a year, it did not belong to him to make new precepts on the occafion; that after all, they found themfelves condemned againft their inclinations to a much longer continence than that obferved by the illanders, fince they had left their wives behind them in Spain; and as to fatting, their life, confidering the fmall pittance of bad food they were reduced to, might well pafs for a conftant and rigorous faft. Columbus, however, would not be contradicted, and, as far as it lay in his power, fuffered none to vifit the mines, but fuch as had prepared themfelves in the manner he propofed.
Theirmanner The ancient inhabitants of Hi/paniola feldom employed themfelves in any fort of of cultivating huflandry, and the Spaniards found no tools anong them fit for that purpofe. rovering fre Fire was in a manner their univerfal inftrument. They ufd to fet fire to the grafs of their Savannas, (this is a term borrowed from the Spaniards, and fignifies plains, and in
general
general every place that produces nothing but grafs. They ufed, I fay, to burn down Theirmanner the grafs of their favannas, when thoroughly dried, and after a flight loofening and o- of cultivating pening the earth with ficks, fowed their maiz in it.

They never ufed fones to procure fire, tho' their ifland abounds with fuch as are very fit forthat purpofe; perhaps they did not know how to make ufe of them. Be that as it will, their way was to take two bits of wood, one very porous and light, the other denfe and Fire by collifharder; this they ftuck into the firft, and turned it very rapidly, much as we turn the little on of woods. inftrument for preparing chocolate. This violent collifion immediately produced fire from the hard wood, while the foft wood ferved, like tinder or touchwood, to receive and retain it.

Fire alfo was the principal means employed by thefe people for conftructing their Their man canoes or pirogues. After chufing a tree, they made a fire round it, juft fufficient to ner of conkill it, for they let it fland to dry. After this they made another fire round it to bring ruading cait to the ground, and then fixing upon dimenfions, according to the intended fize of piroguses. their veffel, they gradually hollowed the trunk with fire, paring off the burnt parts with a kind of hatchet or axe, made of a very hard green ftone. No quarries of this Hatchets of ftone have as yet been difcovered, either in this ifland or elfewhere. It is gene- fone. raily believed, that they were brought hither from the river of Amazons, whofe flime, it is faid, petrifies when expofed to the air. But then how could thefe iflanders, who had no communication with any other people, procure themfelves the flime of fo diftant a river.

Thefe people reprefented their deities under the mof hideous figures that can Hideous imabe imagined. The moft tolerable were toads, tortoifes, fnakes, and crocodiles. But in ges. general, they were human figures horrible, and monftrous, with fomething in them both frightful and ridiculous. From the great variety of thefe figures, it is reafonable to think, that thefe iflanders believed a plurality of gods; and from their uglinefs, that they were perfuaded that thefe deities had more power to do harm than good; and hence thefe poor heathens feldom thought of more than appeafing the fury of their gods, and engaging them by facrifices not to do them any mifchief.

Thefe idols they called Chemis, or Zemes, and made them of chalk, ftone, or baked Chemis idols earth. They placed them at the corners of their houfes, adorned their beft furniture in high vene with them, and impreffed the images of them on their bodies. It is not therefore furprizing, fince they had them conftantly before their eyes, and were under the greateft awe of them, that the forms of them often occurred in their dreams. They did not attribute the fame power to all thefe divinities. Some, they imagined, prefided over the feafons, and others over health; this clafs of genii over hunting, and that over fifhing ; and every deity had its peculiar worfhip and offerings. Some authors, who pretend to have more thoroughly ftudied thefe people, affirm that they confidered the Zemes fubalZemes only as fubaltern divinities, and minifters of one, fovereign, eternal, infinite, tern divinities almighty, invifible Being.

But this fupreme God they did not allow to be uncreated, for they gave him a mother, who had five different names, which were, Attabeira, Mamona, Guacarapita, $\mathcal{T} i$ - Motherof the ella and Guamaonocan. But neither this fupreme being, nor his mother had any wor- ${ }^{\text {fupreme god. }}$ fhip paid them, unlefs we may refer to her the adoration paid to a divinity among the Zemes, in the form of a woman, attended by her two principal minifters, in conflant readinefs to execute her orders $;$, One of thefe minifters, they faid, was the Goddefs's herald, whofe bufinefs itwas to fummon the other Zemes, when fhe wanted to fend them to raife winds, caufe rain, or otherwife procure mankind the bleffings they requefted. The other minifter had nothing to do but punifh by inundations, thofe who refufed the goddefs that homage the required of all mankind.

Don Fernando Columbus, in the life of his father, Cbriftopber Columbus, tells us, that Impofureunthe Zemes were confidered as the tutelary gods of mankind, and that every man had of a Zermes. his own particular Zemes, to whom he gave the preference above all the reft. He adds, that they ufed to fet them in private places, where no Chriftian was permitted to enter ; that whenever they were under apprehenfions of the difcovery of thefe private repofitories, they took care to remove the Zemes beforehand; that fome Spaniards having one day entered the cabbin of a Cacique, they oblerved a Zemes making a great vociferation, and uttering abundance of things in the language of the country, which they did not underftand ; that concluding there muft be fome impofture in the affair, they kicked the ftatue to pieces, and thereby difcovered a long pipe between the head of the idol and a little corner covered with leaves, where a man, that could not be feen,
made the god fay whatever he pleafed ; that the Cacique begged the Spaniards not to fay any thing of the matter, owning that he had recourfe to this trick, to make his fubjects obey him, and pay him tribute. Don Fernando adds, that the Caciques had three ftones, which they kept very religioully, on pretence that each had its particular virtue; one to make the feed grow, the fecond to make women bring forth without pain, and the third to procure rain or dry weather as need required.
To conclude this fubject, we find in the moft ancient authors the defcription of a Solemn pro- folemnity, which we Chall relate, as it is the only religious ceremony of this people, they
cefion in honour of their have taken care to tranfmit to us. The Cacique appointed the day, and caufed it to be gods. proclaimed by publick criers. The folemnity began by a numerous proceffion, where the men and married women appeared in their moft precious ornaments; but the girls affifted quite naked as ufual. The Cacique, or principal man of the place, headed the march, inceffantly beating a drum ; and in this manner the whole company repaired to a temple full of idols, whofe figures refembled devils more than gods. Here the priefts ftood ready to receive the offerings of the people, which they prefented to the divinities with great cries and howlings. Part of thefe offerings confifted of cake, which the women brought in bafkets adorned with flowers. When the offerings had been performed, on a fignal given by the priefts, the women began to dance, and fing the praifes of the Zemes, to which they added thofe of the ancient Caciques, and concluding with a prayer for the profperity of the nation. The priefts after this broke the cakes, confecrated by their pious oblation, and diftributed them among the heads of families that were prefent. Thefe pieces of cakes were to be kept the year round, and were looked upon as prefervatives againft all manner of evils. The Cacique never entered the temple, but feated himfelf at the door; where he continued to play on his drum, while the whole proceffion marched by him. The devout train entered the temple one by one finging, and directed their fteps towards the principal idol, and, as foon as they got into his prefence, thruft every one a ftick into their throats to excite vomiting. The fpirit of this ridiculous ceremony was to fhow, that to appear before the divinity in a religious manner, it was requifite to have a clean heart, and in a manner difcernable on the lips,
Impoflureand The Zemes communicated themfelves more particularly to the Butios, for thus they ereduity. called their priefts, who were at the fame time phyficians, furgeons, and druggifts. And tho' the devil, if we may believe the old Spanifh writers, had fome fhare in the tranfactions of thefe feveral profeffions, they were however attended with impoftures merely human. When the Butios confulted the Zemes in publick, the god's anfwer was never heard, but the people were left to judge of his intentions, by the countenance of his prieft. If the prieft danced and fung, it was accounted a good fign, and the fpectators immediately expreffed their joy by every demonftration they could imagine. But if, on the contrary, the priefts put on a forrowful countenance, the votaries burft into tears, and fafted till the divinity vouchfafed to give fome certain mark of his anger being appeafed.
Prietts arful The Butios had no mark of diftinction, but the figure of a Zemes, which they alto create ref. ways carried about them. They omitted nothing, however, that could make the people fear and refpect them, and were particularly attentive to make the multitude believe, that they were frequently honoured with the converfation of their gods, and admitted to theit moft intimate confidence, and informed by them of the moft fecret events of futurity. It was an eafy matter for thefe impoftors to get the afcendant over a rude and credulous nation, who often carried their veneration for them to fuch a degree, as to call them Zemes, and confider them as divine men. For tho' the predictions they ventured to make were often contradicted by events, they ftill found means to preferve both confidence and efteem.
But the people were very far from always refpecting thefe Butios in quality of phyfiBut the people were very far from always refpecting thefe Butios in quality of phyfi-
Their danger cians, as much as they did in that of priefts, as it was much harder to impofe upon phyfic with - them in regard to health, than in religious matters. When a fick perfon, in fpite of the
out fuccefs. phyfician's care and predictions, happened to die under his hands, he was no longer confidered but as an ignorant impoftor. The neareft relations of the deceafed gathered about the body, cut off the nails and hair, mixed them with the juice of a particular herb, and poured this compofition into the mouth, entreating the departed to let them know, if it was by the phyfician's fault that the difeafe proved mortal. And, it is faid, that by virtue of magical operations and invocations, with which thefe entreaties were accompanied, they have at laft obtained an anfwer. Perhaps what happened on the occafion, was
merely
merely natural, for it is well known, that in all nations people have pretended to difcover the fecrets known to God alone, by figns which in themfelves were very ambiguous and indifferent. Be that as it will, if the real or fuppofed anfwer charged the phyfician, they immediately fell upon him, and tore him to pieces, when he had not the precaution to retire to a place of fafety. But it was requifite, in order to proceed lawfully to this inqueft, that the phyfician hhould be already fufpected; and very often the priefts themfelves accufed each other, out of jealoufy, of having neglected the patient, or malicioufly ufed fome charm to abridge his days. It is however allowed, that the Butios applied themfelves with much diligence to the ftudy of fimples: but when their fkill failed them, they made it up with deceit and affurance. Befides the people never forgot that they were minifters of thofe gods, whofe power they fo much dreaded, and therefore feldom dared to hurt them in cold blood.

Their manner of treating the fick had fomething very ridiculous in it. They firft Their method played a thoufand antic tricks about the patient's bed, and then, after fucking the part ${ }^{\text {of freating the }}$ affected, produced a thorn, or fomething of that kind, which, as they affirmed, they had extracted, but had in fact taken care to hide in their mouths for that purpofe. 'Here,' faid they, ' bere is the thing that made you fick, and it was fucb a one wobo contrived to get it into your body.' And thus thefe mountebanks fowed divifion among the beft united families.

The prefent inhabitants of Hijpaniola fill find the figures of Zemes in feveral parts of the ifland, and it is by this fign they know, where Indian towns formerly food, as Antiquities of well as by certain heaps of fhells found under ground; the Indians having been very ${ }^{\text {Hipanioia. }}$ fond of fhell fifh; and as often as this happens, very curious difcoveries are to be made, by continuing to dig a little, in the neighbourhood of fuch heaps; for here are generally to be found every thing this people ufed; fuch as earthen veffels, flat earthen plates for baking caffava bread, hatchets, and thofe little plates of gold they ufed to hang to their noftrils, and fometimes to their ears; but above all, a confiderably quantity of Zemes of every form.

Thefe people had but very flender notions of the immortality of the foul and ano- Religious no. ther life. They believed, however, that there was a place where the fouls of good men tions of the met with rewards, but never fpoke of any torments prepared for the wicked. Every tants. one placed this paradife in his own province, and reprefented to himfelf the life that was to be enjoyed there as very delicious, according to his own particular notions of things. They particularly rejoiced in the thoughts of finding their friends and relations there, and above all things great choice of wives. Some placed the refidence of departed fouls, near Lake Tiberon, where are great plains all covered with Mameys, a kind of fruit now called the St Domingo Apricock. This, they pretended, was the ordinary food of thefe fouls, who provided themfelves with it in the night time, and lurked all day in mountainous and other places of difficult accefs. This opinion added a kind of facrednefs to the mamey, which is in itfelf an excellent fruit, and the living abftained from it thro' refpect, and for fear of expofing the deceafed to the want of proper fubfiftence.

We have already related the extravagant notions of our iflanders, concerning the ori- Sacredcaverns gin of men, and of the fun and moon. The cavern, from whence the fun and moon ofthe fun and iffued, and which, we faid, was frequented by all the inhabitants of the ifland, con- moon tained two idols, to which they never failed to make very rich offerings. This cavern is thought to be the fame with that, in the Quartier du Dondon, at fix or feven leagues from Cape Francois. It is one hundred and fifty feet deep, and about as many high, but very narrow. The entrance to it is larger every way, than the largeft coach-way, and the grotto receives no light but by this opening, and another in the roof, in the form of a fteeple, thro' which, they added, the fun and moon launched out into the heavens. This vault is all over fo regular and beautiful, that one can hardly think it the work of nature alone. There are no ftatues to be feen in it, but Zemes on all fides engraved on the rock; and the whole cavern appears, as if divided into a great many niches, fome high and fome low, but all pretty deep; one would be apt to imagine that thefe niches had been made there on purpofe.

The women, according to another tradition, did not make their appearance in the Origin of world for a long time after the men. Thefe illanders had no fet rules in regard to the number of their wives, feveral had two or three, and others a few more. One of the Plurality of fovereigns of the illand, at the time it was difoovered, had thirty; but thefe examples wives. were rare. It appears, however, that in this refpect every man was left to his own dif-
cretion,

## A DESCRIPTION of the ISLAND

cretion, and fuited the number of his wives to his abilities to maintain them, fo that few having any thing to fpare, the generality of them put up with one. As to prohibited degrees, they obferved none but the firft, which they never difpenfed with

Equality of
wives.

Among the wives of the fame man, there was generally one more diftinguifhed than the reft, tho' without any fuperiory over them. All the wives lay round the hulband, and no jealoufy ever troubled the peace of the family.

At the death of the Cacique above mentioned, two of his wives were obliged to keep him company, and be inclofed alive in the grave where his body was depofited. But, at other times, women have been known to pay this mark of love and refpect freely and of their own accord. In general they were permitted to do on the occafion as they liked beft, and few were fools enough to throw themfelves away in this manner.

The women were always charged with the care of burying their hubands. This they performed by firft wrapping up the body in broad cotton bandages, and then placing it in a pretty deep grave with all the deceafed's moft precious effects. The corpfe was not laid out horizontally, but feated on a little bench under a kind of wooden arch, to hinder the earth from falling in upon it. This ceremony was accompanied with fongs and a medley of fuperftitions, of which no account has been left us; but the bodies of the Caciques were not interred till they had been firf well emboweled and dried by fire.

Such was the ftate of Haiti, when Columbus difcovered it in December 1492. And had the original inhabitants been treated by the firft adventurers and their fucceffors with common humanity, they would probably be at this day one of the moft confiderable people upon earth, fince they did not want the feeds of fenfe or courage, as afterwards appeared on many occafions ; tho' they fhewed too little of either in the beginning, to give the Spaniards rofon to treat them otherwife, than as a parcel of meek innocent children. Not only th, received their new guefts with the greateft kindnefs, but gave them

## Simplicity of

 the natives. notice.It muft however be allowed, in juftice to the crown of Spain, that it gave the ftricteft orders not to ufe them ill, and in juftice to Columbus, and fome other commanders, that they did their utmoft to fee thefe orders ftrictly obeyed. But whenever the poor Indians driven to extremities by the impofitions, extortions, and cruelties of the adventurers, made any
Tyranny and cruelty of the attempt, or were even fufpected to have formed any plan to redrefs or revenge themthem as beafts, were left unpunifhed. And this behaviour of the officers was winked at, or rather approved by the court, as if any fovereign flate or prince had a right to treat as rebels, people whom they had no right to confider as fubjects. Some, no doubt, had done homage to the crown of Spain, but fuch homage was generally obtained by force or fraud. And as to any pretence founded on the pains taken to make Chriftians of them, nothing can be more frivolous. Had the crown of Spain taken much more than it really did, the returns, even of the firft voyage, had been a fufficient equivulent; for, as tơany rifk, it does not appear that the converfion of new-difcovered countries to Chriftianity, was the primary motive to venture in fearch of them.

This confideration, it feems was of fuch weight with fome wife princes and honeft minifters of Spain, that the adventurers were obliged to bethink themfelves of a ftratagem to hold the Indians in fubjection. They reprefented the Indians as incapable of governing themfelves, and urged the impoffibility of bringing them over to Chriftianity, if they were not ranged and entrufted to the care of Spaniards, who, as guardians, fhould be intitled to certain fervices from thefe poor people. But, inftead of complying with the rules prefcribed for their behaviour as tutors, many of them neither took any pains to inftruct their puplis, nor obferved any meafures in the hardfhips impofed upon them, Nay, fome had the impudence to affirm, that the Indians were incapable of inftruction, in hopes of acquiring a right to ufe them like beafts, when they gave up that of treating Converion of them like pupils; while others moft fcandaloufly threw out invectives, and even made the IIfiansto oppofition in the churches, againft fome zealous miffioners cume over on purpofe to Chilitianity preach the gofpel to the Indians, for fear they fhould become more knowing, and of courfe oppooid. $\begin{aligned} & \text { preach the gofpel to the Indians, for fear they hould become more knowing, and of courfe } \\ & \text { lefs fubmiffive to their worfe than Egyptian tafk-mafters. But, as a celebrated author very }\end{aligned}$ judicioully remarks, thofe minifters of darknefs had no occafiog to oppofe the inftructions thus given the Indians, fince their own ill ulage of the poor people, and their bad examples, were fufficient to defeat them. However, the pious and charitable behaviour of the miffi-
oners unexpectedly got the better of their prejudices, and made them apply for baptifm with an earnefnefs, that even thofe, who entertained the moft favourable opinion of therh, never expected.

But it would be highly unjuft to fuppofe the body of the Spanifh nation fo univerfally negligent or obdurate, as not to afford fome perfons capable of underftanding, and refolute enough to plead the caufe of the poor abufed Indians. Barthelemy de las Cafas, Licentiate of Divinity, and afterwards Bifhop of Cbiappi, the whole order of Dominicans, many others of the clergy, and the Feronomintes, who were firft fent over to examine into the Their caff grievances of the Indians, openly efpoufed their caufe. Las Cafas, in particular, and efponfed. the Dominicans, denounced from the pulpits of Sain Domingo the vengeance of heaven againft their cruel guardians, and las Cafas teturned to Spain, to defend their caufe before his Catholic majefty, and was thereupon declared their protector, in which office he exeited himfelf with indefatigable patience and zeal. It is univerfally allowed, however; that he has greatly exaggerated the cruelty of his countrymen.

It would be unpardonable not to mention the excellent Ifabella Queen of Cafile, whofe having chiefly contributed to Columbus's undertaking is the fmalleft part of her merit. She Praife of laatook all opportunities of enforcing the directions the had firft given for treating the In-Cafile. dians, in every refpect. like the Spaniards themfelves; and carried her zeal fo far, that fhe even recalled her tivourite Columbus, becaufe he had, as fhe imagined, trefpafled againft her orders on this head. One of the chief articles of her will was in their favour, and it is more than probable the would have chearfully facrificed her authority over thefe people, for the fake of forwarding the great and glorious work of civilizing and. converting them.

The cruelty of the adventurers would, no doubt, have alone been fufficient to exterminate the Indians, but fome contagious diforders, and efpecially the fmall pox, made great devaftations among them. Some authors will have the French difeafe to be a native of Europe, others make the fmall pox a native of America; but it is equally probable $\begin{gathered}\text { Native coun- } \\ \text { tries of the }\end{gathered}$ that we gave the Americans the laft, and received from them the firft. In this unfortu-French and nate commutation however, in which both fides were lofers, the Indians were more to Smail pox. be pitied than the Europeans, on whofe part the moft dangerous of the two diforders was altogether voluntary.

Whatever be the cafe, hard labour, barbarous ufage, and ficknefs, made fuch havock Indians among the poor Haitians, that, in the year 1509, there remained but 60,000 , out of dwindied a: $\mathrm{I}, 200,000$ fouls found on the illand, by the moft moderate computation, at the firft way to an inlanding of the Spaniards. In four years more, thefe miferable remains were reduced to confideraber 20,000 , and at the year 1533 , to 4000 . In confequence of the bold behaviour, wife conduct, and fingular moderation of a young Cacique; who, driven to extremities, had cantoned himfelf in inacceffible mountains, from whence alfo a multitude of fugitive Indians, encouraged by his example, had fo harraffed the Spaniards as to make them think of ibandoning the ifland, the laft remnant abovementioned were fet at liberty, permitted to fettle in any part of the country, and committed to the jurifdiction of the Cacigue, who, purfuant to Qu. Ifabella's directions, had received a good education, and of his fucceffors under the neme of Caciques of Haiti. Thefe chiefs were even entrufted with a power of life and death, but thofe who thought themfelves aggrieved, had liberty to appeal to the royal tribunal of San Domingo. And it does not appear that this colony of Indians, as it is called, tho' fettled in their own country, has ever fince' had the leaft reafon to complain of the Spaniards. We are however well affured, that in the year 1716, with all their advantages, it confifted of no more than about thirty men and twice as many women.

In proportion as the Indians dwindled away the Spaniards grew rich and numerous, till an infatiable thirft of gold drove thofe harpies to Mexico and Peru, fo that at laft hands were wanting to work the mines, and thofe who remained were in procefs of time, thro' reftraints upon their commerce, and by the dëpredations of the Dutch, French, and Englifh, but more perhaps thro' theiir own indolence, reduced to the greateft mifery and diftrefs. By the beginning of the yeat 1506 they had built and peopled 17 towns, and the gold dug annually out of the mines, and found in the rivers, amounted at leart 460,000 Flourihing marks, of $1,840,000$ ounces. In the fame year they began to cultivate fugar, and were spanijb colofoon in a condition to export great quantities of that valuable commodity, as alfo of hides, nies. caffia, tallow, hoffes, pork, and provifions of all kinds, having replaced the Indians with Negroes, who, tho' not fo good minets, vaftly furpaifed them in every other kind of work.

Things remained nearly in the fame fituation as to exports, except gold, for manys years, till at laft they took an irretrievable turn, and went backwards fo faft, that in the year 1606, the colony was no longer to be known. San Domingo the capital, a port for-

Its miferable decay.

Rife of the merly crowded with hips of all nations, now received but one yearly from Spain, the only country in Europe with which it had been for fome time permitted, and now could poffibly trade. And the inhabitants of the inland in general were reduced to fuch diftrefs, that it was found neceffary in feveral places to celebratate divine fervice before day-light, to give the people an opportunity of complying with the precepts of the church, without trefpaffing againft decency, by appearing at it half naked in the day-time.
In 1630, a multitude of French, juft expelled from St Cbriftophers by the Spaniards, with fome other adventurers, Englifi as well as French, finding the Northern coaft of Hifpaniola uninhabited, and abounding with fwine and black cattle, thought proper to take poffeffion of it, and with the more confidence as relying on affiftance from the Dutch, who now frequented thefe feas, and promifed to fupply them with whatever they wanted in exchange for hides procured by hunting.

Thefe firft fettlers were called Buccaneers, from their cuftom of affembling after a chace, in order to regale themfelves with breiling the flefh of the cattle they had killed, and buccanning, that is, drying the reft. But many of them, foon tired of this new way of life, chofe to turn pirates, trufting to find, among thofe who remained on land, a quick fale for all the booty they could make at fea. This new body of adventurers were called Freebooters, from their making free prey or booty of whatever came to their hands.

Thefe Freebooters reforted chiefly to Tortuga, where a harbonr afforded fecurity to their fhips, and the inland parts of the country to themfelves, efpecially againft the Spaniards, whom they had moft reafon to fear. The Northern coaft of this ifland is al-

## Inand of Tor-

 on inacceffible even to canoes, and the Southern has but the one juft mentioned harbour, which however is not fo much a port, as a pretty fafe road about two leagues from the Eaftern point of the ifland, and therefore fimply calied, the Road. It affords good anchorage in a fine fand, and may be very eafily defended by planting a battery on a hill that commands it. The lands near this road are univerfally good, and contain fome fine plains of wonderful fertility. The whole illand is covered with very tall trees, growing between rocks, where it is a wonder how they are nourifhed. The Acajou is the principal, and ftill conftitutes the chief riches of the country. Tortuga is eight leagues in length from Eaft to Weft, and two leagues from North to South, which is alfo the breadth of the channel between it and St Domingo. Its latitude is $20^{\circ} 10^{\prime}$; the air is very good, but there is no river, and but very few .fprings. The moft confiderable yields a ftream of excellent water, as big as a man's arm ; the reft are inconfiderable, whence the inhabitants were obliged to referve the rain-waters. This illand, tho' now in a manner uninhabited, had formerly fix diftricts well peopled, namely, la Baffe Terre, Cayonne, la Montagne, la Milplantage, le Ringot, and la Pointe au Maçon; and a feventh called Cabefterre would have been peopled, but for the fcarcity of frefh water. All the vegetables of the Antilles were to be found here, its tobacco efpecially was excellent, and the fugar canes of an uncommon fize and goodnefs; fome hogs brought hither from St Domingo had multiplied prodigioully, and tho' fmaller than thofe of the great illand, their flefh was more delicate. Laftly, the feas on all the coafts, efpecially on the South, abounded with fifh.When the Freebooters formed a defign to feize on Tortuga, it had a fmall garrifon of Frebooters. twenty-five Spaniards, who confidering their fituation as no better than an exile, were probably as glad to be fummoned by the Freebooters to leave it, as the others were to fee their fummons obeyed without refiftance.

As foon as the inhabitants of St Cbriftophers got notice of what was doing on the coaft
${ }_{\text {I }}$ A thriving ${ }^{\text {co- }}$ of St Domingo, they efcaped in numbers to Tortuga, in hopes of making fpeedier fortunesby a freer commerce with ftrangers, and efpecially with the Freebooters, who always gave good prices, and afforded good bargains. Many of the new comers applied themfelves to huibandry, and planted tobacco, and the refort of French hips, efpecially from Dieppe, greatly contributed to the profperity of the colony. Thefe fhips fupplied the fettlers with fervants bound for three years, and doing all the fervices that could be expected from laves.

Thus the colony confifted of four claffes ; Buccaneers, Freebooters, Planters, and Indented Servants, who generally remained with the Buccaneers, or Planters. And thefe
four orders compored what they now began to call the body of Adventurers. Thefe people lived together in a perfect harmony under a kind of democracy ; every freeman Adventurers. had a defpotic authority over his own family, and every captain was a fovereign in his own hip, tho' liable to be difcarded at the difcretion of the crew.

The court of Spain was infinitely more alarmed at the eftablifhment formed by thefe Adventurers, than it had been at that of the French and Englif at St Cbrifophers. Advestarers Wherefore, from a perfuafion that if thofe on the ifland of Tortuga could be once dif- difpoffefled of lodged, the reft would difperfe of themfelves, the general of the galleons had orders to Tortuga. attack this inland, and, in order to make fhort work of it, to put to the fword all he fhould find there. This commiffion the general executed perfectly well; for while part of the inhabitants were engaged in hunting with the Buccaneers in the ifland of St Domingo, he fell upon the remainder, put to the fword all he found, and hanged thofe who in hopes of mercy furrendered at difcretion. Some few fled to the woods and mountains, whom the Spaniards did not think worth their pains to purfue, and left the illand without a garrifon.

His next care was to rid Hi/paniola itfelf of Buccaneers, for which purpofe the general affembled abody of five hundred lancemen, who, as they feldom marched more than fifty in a company, were called the Fifties. The Buccaneers, well knowing that no peace was to be expected from the Spaniards, thought it beft for their defence to elect a chief, and made choice of one Willis, an Englifbman, of great conduct and bravery. But he Buccaneers efoon gave them reafon to repent their favour, for he drew about him a multitude of his lect willis countrymen, and laughed at his electors when they propofed transferring the command ${ }^{\text {their chief. }}$ to another. Hence this colony muft have been irretrievably loft to France, had not a bold adventurer found means of oppofing to Willis a man of fuperior merit.

This Adventurer embarked privately for St Cbrifophers, and informed M. de Poinci, governor general of the French Windward illands, of all that had happened at Tortuga: LeVafeurap. The governor, who well underftood the importance of this illand to his country, imme- pointed godiately refolved to refcue it out of the hands of the Englifh, and chofe for this purpofe an vernoror Tor officer named le Vaffeur, a fkilful engineer, and a man of great valour and conduct, but a ${ }^{\text {tug }}$ Calvinif. To this worthy perfon, befides the government of Tortuga, and of the coaft of St Domingo, he granted, by way of further encouragement, the free exercife of his religion for himfelf, and all others of his perfuafion who would accompany him in this expedition.

Thefe terms were too favourable for le Vafleur to refufe them, and therefore he af fembled as many inhabitants as were willing to go with him, and fet fail with no more than thirty-nine men under his command for Tortuga. He did not however think pro- Expels willis per to appear before it, till he had got fome intelligence from the buccaneers on the coaft ${ }^{\text {from } T_{0} \text { ortuga. }}$ of St Domingo. With this view he put in at Port Margot, about feven leagues to the leeward of Tortuga, where he remained three months, during which he raifed fome foldiers, and was joined by fifty Buccaneers, mofly Proteftants. He then proceeded to Tortuga, in hopes that all the French under Willis would come over to him, as in fact they did. Having landed without refiftance, he marched in order of battle, and fummoned Willis, and all the Englifb in the illand to leave it in twenty-four hours, if they expected quarters. So unexpected a fummons, followed by the infurrection of the Frencbmen under him, ftruck fuch a terror into Willis, that, without examining whether le Vaffeur could make his words good, he abandoned the ifland,leaving the Frencbmen in poffeffion of a fort he had built, and fortified with fome cannon.

The Englif gave the French no farther uneafinefs, but the Spaniards being determined, coft what it would, to fuffer no ftrangers on this ifland, or on the coafts of St Domingo, fitted out a fquadron of fix fhips, and put on board fix hundred land forces, who Repulfes the entered the road in full confidence of victory. Five or fix hundred paces from the fea is Spaniards. a hill with a plain on its top, about the middle of which rifes a rock thirty feet high, and very fteep on every fide, about nine or ten paces from the fpring abovementiond. On this plain le Vaffeur had formed terraffes capable of lodging four hundred men at their eafe, and taken up his quarters, and difpofed his magazines on the top of the rock, which was afcended half way by fteps cut in it, and above thefe by an iron ladder, which could be drawn up at pleafure. He had befides contrived a tube like a chimney, thro' which a perfon could let himfelf down upon the terras without being feen. This poft, however inacceffible in itfelf, was befides defended by a battery, and there was another on the terras, which commanded the port. Le Vaffeur fuffered the Spaniards to come within half cannon fhot of his works, when he fired fo furioully, and put them in fuch diforder, that
with much difficulty recovering their boats, they weighed anchor the moment they got on board their fhips. However, fome time after they landed again, but at a good diffance from the fort, at a place where le Vaffeur could not, or did not think proper to oppofe them, but immediately marched in order of battle towards the hill, in hopes of carrying it by florm. But by the way they fell into an ambufcade, and with the lofs of two hundred men killed on the fpot, fled back to their flips with the utmoft precipitation, and never appeared afterwards.

Evades a plet
ecomes a
yrant.
M. de Poinci, grown jealous of le Vaffeur, or apprehending that he might erect a little proteftant republic in Tortuga, formed a defign to remove him from thence with the firft opportunity. For this purpofe he fent his nephew to him, under pretence of complimenting him on his fuccefs, and inviting him to a conference at St Chriffopbrrs, in order to concert further meafures for the good of the new colony of St Domingo, but with orders as foon as le Vaffeur left the inland, to affume the government of it himfelf. But le $V a f f e u r$ quickly faw thro' the Envoy's fair fpeeches, and, tho' he treated him with the utmoft refpect and ceremnny, excufed himfelf from leaving the inland, for fear, he faid; the Spaniards fhould attack it in his abfence, and, finding it without a chief, make an eafy conqueft of it.

Le Vaffeur, no doubt, might have eafily effected what was moft apprehended by de Poinci, had he continued to behave with as much moderation, as conduct and valour ; but as foon as he faw himfelf in a condition to fear nothing from without, he gave himfelf little trouble to gain the love of his own people. Firft, he deprived the catholics of the free exercife of their religion, burnt down their chapel, expelled the priefts who officiated there, and took every other meafure be could devife to get rid of them. Next he quarrelled with his owin miniter, and, at length, played the tyrant with all his fubjects indifferently, loaded them with taxes, punifhed them for the leaft faults with the greateft feverity, having contrived an iron cage, in which the inclofed could neither ftand nor fit. This he called his Hell, and the dungeon of the caftle, a place fcarce more toletable, his Purgatory. In hort, from being milh, affable, and generous, he became all at once cruel, haughty, and interefted to the laft degree. He ftill, however, made great profeffions of refpect for M. de Poinci, till he thought himfelf fufficiently eftablifhed to apprehend nothing from that quarter. For on M. de Poinci's requeft to fend him a filver ftatue of the Bleffed Virgin, taken by fome Freebooters on board a Spanifh veffel, as more fuitable to a Catholic, and a knight of Malta, than to a Proteftant, le Vaffeur fent him the model of it in wood, telling him that he knew the catholics had too much fenfe to fix their efteem on the materials of which fuch things were made, and that the filver image was of fuch exquifite workmanfhip, that he could not prevail upon himfelf to part with it.

De Poinci, we may well think, would immediately have attempted to revenge this infult, but he happened at this time to have work of more importance upon his hands. The court of France having nominated another general to fucceed him, he thought proper not to refign his place, principally for fear of being called to an account on his return to France for his conceffions to le Vafleur. This ftep bred a civil war in the in* fant colonies, fome fiding with the new gerieral, while others adhered to the old. Le Vaffeur taking advantage of their divifions, endeavoured, by reprefenting to the Protefto acknowledge him for their prince.

But de Poinci getting the better of his adverfary, and feeing himfelf again in quiet poffeffion of his government,turned all his thoughts to thereduction of his dangetrous neighbour le Vaffeur. Forthis purpofe he fitted out two (hips, and gave the command of them, alfo of Tortuga, and the coaft of St Domingo to M. de Fonteriay, who, the better to cover his defigns, gave out that this armament was intended only agaitlt the Spaniards. But he was no fooner arrived at Lecu, a little port of St Domingo oppofite to Tortuga, than he was informed that le Vaffeur had been affaffinated by Martin and Thibuet, two of his partifans, faid to be his nephews, but certainly conftituted his heirs, who, after their parricide, had feized upon the government, and all le Vaffeur's treafures. On this news, $M$. de Fontenay fet fail for Tortuga, and after he had been driven from the road by the cant non of the fort, landed his troops at Cayonne.

But the ufurpers, finding the inhabitants no way difpofed to run any tifk on their acIn.ud furren- count, thought proper to furfender the fort, of condition of pardort for what was paff, dered to $M$. and leave to keep their ill-got treafures. The news of this fuccefs no fooner reached St
\& Foncnay. \& Fonsunay.

Domingo, than all the Catholics whom te Vaffeur had driven out of the ifland, or who had retired from it to avoid his tyranny, immediately returned.

De Fontenay then fet about repairing and enlarging the fortifications, and erected two Fortifed, and great baftions of hewn ftone, which took in the whole plain, and extended to an adja- in a fourificent mountain, hitherto thought inacceffible. The ifland upon this grew. fo populous, ${ }^{\text {ing cordition. }}$ that for want of room, fome families were fent to St. Domingo, where they fettled on the Weftern Chore, tho' nearer to the Spaniards than the North-Weft, and farther from Tortuga, whence alone they could expect affiftance.

This new fettlement alarmed the Spaniards, who therefore fent fome armed boats to cruhh it in its infancy; but the Buccaneers and Feeebooters fpeedily repaired to the affiftance of their brethren, and obliged the enemy to retire after burning a few plantations. The Spaniards, provoked at their difappointment, refolved to deftroy the root of the evil, by recovering Tortuga, and leaving a force there fufficient to fecure the poffeffion of Imprudence it to his Catholic majefty. Nor was it long before de Fontenay gave them a favourable op- of the new portunity of effecting their defigns, as he not only permitted, but encouraged the inha- governor. bitants to join in cruifing with the Freebooters, who now reforted hither from all quarters. Hence the lands were fometimes left uninhabited, and the fortifications without defenders.

The Spaniards took advantage of this negligence and fecurity, and made difpofitions to reconquer the ifland with fuch fecrecy, that the gavernor had fcarce time to prepare for their recetion. And at hat their fleet, confing of five large veffels, with prepare gained by tude ofbarks full of troops and ftores, commanded by Don Gabriel Rczas, appeared in the road. Hence, annoyed by the cannon of the fort, they retired, and landed at Cayonne in fpite of all the refiftance the French could make. After a reft of three days, they made a motion, which fhewed that their intention was to erect a battery on the top of the mountain adjacent to the baftions of the fortrefs. The French laughed at the attempt, till a volley from the cannon affured them of its fuccefs, and forced them to defert the upper works of the fort. The befieged, however, made a refolute defence, and erected an epaulment; which fecured them againft this formidable battery. But the Spaniards planted another halfway up the mountain, which fcoured the fort from one end of the new defence to the other. The French had now no other refource left, but to nail up the enemy's cannon, and they attempted it with great bravery, but the befiegers, forewarned by a fugitive flave, repulfed them with lofs. This fuccefs of the Spaniards, and the deftruction of the garrifon occafioned a mutiny in the fort, which the governor with much difficulty appeafed. In the mean time, the Spaniards, who had flattered themfelves with carrying the place by ftorm, began to grow as fick of the fiege as the French, and were preparing to retire, when a fecond deferter informed them of the ftate of the befieged. On this advice they redoubled their fire, and de Fontenay, after another vigorous, but unfucceffful fally, finding he had as much to fear from within as without, determined to furrender, and obtained very honourable terms, by which, among other things, it was agreed that the French fhould, as foon as poffible, get afloat two hips that lay ftranded in the road, and retire on board them wherever they thought proper. On one of thefe cmbarked Martin and Tbibot, with the women and children of the illand; but thefe affafins, one of whom had his wicked hand, which had been fhattered by a granado, cut off, falling thort of provifions, put all their ufelefs mouths afhore on fome defert Exate of ifland, and proeeeding to fea were never heard of afterwards.
M. de Fontenay, with the reft of the French, embarked in the other fhip, which proving leaky, they put into Port Margot, where a Dutch veffel, on a fuppofition that they Vain attempt were returning to France, fupplied them with every thing they wanted. This encoura- of Fonteranytio ged Fontenay to attempt the recovery of Tortuga, which he had in a great meafure loft ga. thro' his own fault, and having propofed it to his men, and fome Buccaneers, they all fwore never to defert him. He therefore immediately fet fail for Cayonne, and repulfing the Spaniards who oppofed his landing, purfued them vigoroully, in hopes of entering pell-mell with them into the fort, till a dog happened to difcover an ambufcade laid for them. The French on this made fo furious a fire on the Spaniards in ambufcade, that they immediately fled with precipitation, but the French too fatigued to follow them, ftopt hort at a fpring to refrefh themfelves ; here the Spaniards made a fally upon them, but were forced to retire. Thefe fucceffes however availed nothing, as the French wanted cannon to batter the place. Hence they were on the point of relinquihing the project, when Fontenay bethought himfelf of the cannon, which the Spaniardshad planted againftshe
epaulment

## A DESCRIPTION of the ISLAND

epaulment he had raifed to fecure himfelf from the batteries on the fummit of the mountain, and which, as he was informed, they had left on the fame fpot, furrounded with felled trees, and guarded by fifty men. Wherefore with all fpeed he climbed the mountain, and attacked the party, which, furprifed at fo unexpected a vifit, quickly gave way, and left him in poffeffion of what he wanted. But he came fhort of gunpowder, and was obliged to abandon his promifing enterprize.
The Adventurers upon this began to forget Tortuga. The Buccaneers with much difficulty defended themfelves againt the Spanibg fifties. Such of the Adventurers, as preferred planting, and were rich enough to undertake it, retired to the Weftern coaft of St Domingo, where the eftablifhment formed in the Great Bay, called the Cul de Sat, grew daily ftronger, in fpite of all the meafures taken by the Spaniards to crulh it

As to the Freebooters, who confifted of a greater mixture of nations than either of the two other claffes, they offered their fervice to the Englifh, who, after mifcarrying in an uccels, driving all the Spaniards into the woods and mountains. But as they could not be eafy, while their enemies remained in thefe faftneffes, they called fome of the Buccaneers of St Domingo, as fitteft to fcour fuch places, and fetting a price on the heads of the fugitive Spaniards, were fo well ferved by thefe Adventurers, that the remains of the fugitives were foon glad to come in and alk quarter.

In 1660, Tortuga returned again under the dominion of France, thro' the conduct and Northern coaft, from whence they climbed the mountain at the back of the fort, and furprifed the guard of the cannon with which the Spaniards had formerly forced the French to furrender, while he advanced with the reft unfeen, and attacked them on the South. Rauljet foon after returned to France, leaving the command to his nephew M. la Place, a man well qualified for his truft, who fent inhabitantsto Port de Paix and other places, but was foon after obliged to give place to M. d'Ogeron, whom the French king had named governor, on the recommendation of the Weft India company, to whom he had granted Tortuga, on their fatisfying Rauffet for his claims, in confequence of his undertaking the recovery of it at his own peril and coft. The French writers confider this eventas the epocha of the foundation of their colony of St Domingo, and M. de Ogeron, for his fingular prudence in executing his commmiffion, as the father of it. Their account of the ftate of the French and Spanijb colonies at that period, has importance enough for inducing us to tranfcribe the moft material particulars.

The Spanifb colony confifted of about fourteen thoufand Spaniards and other freemen of different colours, with as many flaves, befides about twelve hundred fugitive Negroes, kept all the country, and the capital itfelf, under contribution. Next to the capital, which contained aboutfive hundred houfes, was St Jago, inhabited chiefly by merchants and goldfmiths. This town had been pillaged a few years before by five hundred French adventurers, provided with an Englifh commiffion, in revenge for the death of fome of their countrymen, taken by the captain of a Spaniß man of war out of a neutral fhip, and put to death in breach of his oath not to hurt them. The other Spanifb fettlements were little open defencelefs towns, whofe inhabitants were in moft wretched circumftances.

The worft of thefe habitations, was however better than the beft of the French confidered in themfelves. Tortuga, the capital of this infant colony, had but two hundred and fifty inhabitants, who cultivated nothing but tobacco. A little illand by Port Margot, feven leagues from Tortuga, about half a league in circumference, had fixty dwellers, and on the oppofite part of the great illand, there might be reckoned ninety more. M. la Place had beguntoclear fome groundat Port de Paix, but this fettlement was fcarce worth mention. On all the Weftern fhore there was no fettlement but Leogane, which confifted in-deed-of atleaft an hundred and fifty inhabitants, half of them in Ogeron's pay. This was befides the ordinary rendezvous of the Buccaneers, when purfued by the $S p a n i / \beta$ fifties. But neither the Buccaneers, in number three thoufand, nor the Freebooters almoft as numerous, are included in this lift. As thefe two bodies were the principal fupport of this colony, and the Spaniards of courfe did their utmoft to extirpate them, the reader may be fuppofed to require a particular defcription of their manners and cuftoms, which were indeed quite fingular and curious.

Manners of the buccanners.
on fome little fpots of cleared ground, large enough for drying their $\mathrm{lkins}^{\prime}$ and erecting fome houfes for buccanning their meat, with fome huts, which they called Ajoupas, a word they borrowed from the Spaniards, and the Spaniards from the Haitians. Thele huts were a bare defence againft fun and rain, being on all fides open to the wird, whofe refrefhing gales were very agreeable to the inhabitants. As the adventurers had neither wife nor child, they affociated by pairs, and mutually rendered each other all the - fervice a mafter could reafonably expect from a fervant, living together in fo perfecta community, that the furviver always fucceeded his partner. This uniting, or knitting, in fellowhip they called S'emateloter [infailoring], and each other Matelot [failor], whence is derived, at leaft in fome parts of the French dominions, the cuftom of giving the name Matelotage [failorage], to any kind of fociety formed by private perfons for their mutual advantage. They behaved to each other with the greateft juftice and open--nefs of heart; it would have been a crime to keep any thing under lock and key, but on the other hand the leaft pilfering was unpardonable, and punifhed with expulfion from the community. And indeed there could be no great temptation to fteal, when it was reckoned a point of honour never to refufe a neighbour what he wanted; and where there was fo little property, it was impoffible there fhould be many difputes. If any happened, the common friends of the parties at variance interpreted, and foon put an end to the difference. [Tbis feems in part a defcription of the golden age, and proves the truth of the proverb, there is honesty among thieves.]

As to laws, the Buccaneers acknowledged none but an odd jumble of conventions made Their laws between themfelves, which, however, they regarded as the fovereign rule. They filen- and religion. ced all objections by cooly anfwering, that it was not the cuftom of the coaft, and grounded their right of proceeding in fuch a cafe, on their baptifm under the tropic, which freed them, in their opinion, from all obligations antecedent to this marine ceremony. They were under very little fubjection to the governor of Tortuga, and were fatisfied with rendering him from time to time fome flight homage. They had in a manner entirely fhaken off the yoke of religion, and thought they did a great deal, in not wholly forgetting the God of their fathers. We are furprifed to meet with nations, among whom it is a difficult matter to difcover any traces of a religious worhip: And yet it is certain, that had the Buccaneers of St Domingo been perpetuated on the fame fonting they fubfifted at this time, the third or fourth generation of them, would have as little religion as the Caffres and Hottentots of Africa, or the Topinambous and Cannibals of America.

They even laid afide their furnames, and affumed nick-names, or martial names, moth Affume nickof which have continued in their families to this day. Many however, on their marry- names. ing, which feldom happened till they turned planters, took care to have their real furnames inferted in the marriage contract ; and this practice gave occafion to a proverb, ftill current in the French Antilles, $A$ man is not to be known till be takes a wife.

They wore nothing but a filthy greafy fhirt, dyed with the blood of the animals they ${ }^{\text {A proverb. }}$ killed, a pair of troufers fill more nafty, a thong of leather for a belt, to which they hung Their appaa cafe containing fome Dutch knives, and a kind of very fhort fabre called Manchette, a rel, arms. hat without abrim, buta little flap on the front totake hold of it by, and fhoes of hoglkinall of a piece. Their guns were four feet and a half in the barrel, and of a bore to carry balls of an ounce. Every one had contract fervants, more or fewer according to his abilities, and a pack of twenty or thirty dogs, among which there was always a couple of beagles. Their chief employment at firft was ox-hunting, and, if at any time they chafed a wild hog, it was rather for paftime, and to make provifion for a feaft, than for any other advantage. But, in procefs of time, forme of them betook themfelves entirely to hunting of hogs, whofe flefh they buccanned in the following manner:

Fifft, they cut the flefh intolong pieces an inch and a half thick, and fprinkled them with falt, which they rubbed off after twenty-four hours. Then they dried there pieces fecth Bng in floves over a fire made of the fkin and bones of the beaft, till they grew as hard as a fefh. board, and of a deep brown colour. Pork prepared in this manner will keep in cafks a twelvemonth and longer, and when fteeped but a little while in laked-warm water, become plump and rofy, and yield moreover a moft grateful fmell, either broiled or boiled, or otherwife dreffed, enough to tempt the moft languid appetite, and pleafe the moft delicate palate. Thofe who hont the wild boar, have of late been called fimply Hunters. In hunting, they fet out at day-break, preceeded by their beagles, and followed by their Manner of fervants, with the reft of their dogs. The beagles often led their mafters, who ventured huncing. to follow them, through moft dreadful roads. As foon as they had rouzed the garne,
the reft of the dogs ftruck up and furrounded the beaft, fopping it, and keeping a cenftant barking till the buccaneer could approach to fhoot it, in which he commonly aimed at the pit of the breaft, and as foon as the beaft was down, he ham-ftrung it, to prevent its rifing again. It has fometimes happened that the creature, not wounded enough to fall to the ground, has run furioully at his purfuer, and ripped him open. But in general the Buccaneer feldom miffed his aim, and when he did, was nimble enough to get up the tree behind which he had the precaution to place himfelf. What is more, fome of them have been feen to overtake the beaft in chace, and ham-Atring him with all the dexterity and difpatch imaginable.

## Way of eat-

ing.

As foon as the prey was half flinned, the mafter cut out a large bone, and fucked the marrow for breakfaft. The reft he left to his fervants, one of whom always remained behind to finifh the fkinning, and bring the fkin with a choice piece of meat for the huntfmen's dinner. They then continued the chace till they had killed as many beatts, as there were heads in the company. The mafter was the laft, to return to the boucan, loaded like the reft, with a fkin and a piece of meat. Here the Buccaneers found their tables ready, for every one had his feparate table, which was the firft thing, any way fit for the purpofe, that came to hand, a ftone, the trunk of a tree, and the like. No table-cloth, no napkin, no wine, appeared ; bread, potatoes, and bananas, were not wanting if they came in their way; otherwife the fat and lean of the game, taken alternately, ferved to fupply their place. A little pimento, and the fqueeze of an orange, their only fauce, contentment, peace of mind, a good appetite, and abundance of mirth, made every thing agreeable. Thus they lived and fpent their time, till they had compleated the number of hides for which they agreed with the merchants, which done, they carried them to Tortuga, or fome port of the great illand.

As the Buccaneers ufed much exercife, and fed only on frefh meat, they generally en-

## Difeares, and

## changes of

 joyed a good ftate of health. They were indeed fubject to fevers, but either fuch as lafted only a day, and left no fenfible impreffion the day following, or little flow fevers, which did not hinder them from action, and were of courfe fo little regarded, that it was ufual with the patient, when afked how he did, to anfwer "Very well, nothing ails me "but the fever." It was impoffible, however, to prevent their wafting away in time under a climate, to whofe intemperature they had net been early enough inured, and to fupport befides for many years fo hard and laborious a way of living. Hence the mof confiderate among them, after they had got money enough to commence houfekeepers, relinquifhed it. The reft foon fpent the fruits of their fatigues in taverns and tipplinghoufes, and many had fo habituated themfelves to this kind of life, as to become incapable of any other. Nay, there have been inftances of young men who perfifted in this painful and dangerous profeffion, in which they had at firft embarked, merely thro' a principle of libertinifm, rather than return to France, and take poffeffion of the moit plentiful fortunes.Their bous-
The principal places of affembly, or Boucans, as they called them, of thefe people were at the Peninfula of Savana, a little ifland in the center of the Bay of Samana, Port Margot, la Savane Brule, or, the Burnt Savanna, near the Gonaives, the Embarcadero of Mirbalet, and the bottom of the bay of Ifle Avache, from whence they made excurfions to the gates of the Spani/h fettlements.

Such then were the Buccaneers of St Domingo, and fuch their fituation, when the Spaniards undertook to extirpate them. And at firt they met with great fuccefs; for Their bloody as the Buccaneers hunted feparately, every one attended by his fervants, they were eafily withtions furprized. Hence the Spaniards killed numbers, and took many more, whom they with the spa. condemned to a moft cruel flavery. But whenever the Buccaneers had time to put them-
niard. felves in a ftate of defence, they fought like lions, to avoid failing into the hands of a nation, from whom they were fure to receive no quarter, and by this means they often efcaped; and there are inftances of fingle men fighting their way through numbers. Thefe dangers however, and the fuccefs of the Spaniards in difcovering their boucans, where they ufed to furprife and cut the throats of them and their fervants in their fleep, engaged them to cohabit in greater numbers, and even to act offenfively, in hopes that by fo doing, they might at laft induce the Spaniards to let them live in peace. But furious as they behaved whenever they met any Spaniards, their fury ferved only to make their enemies more intent on their deftruction, and affiftance coming to both parties, the whole illand was turned into a llaughter-houfe, and fo much blood was filt on both Gides, that many places on account of the carnage of which they had been the theatres;
more
were intitled of the maffacre; fuch as the bill of the malfacre, the plain of the maffacre, and retain thofe names to this day.

For feveral years the court of France feemed to give itfelf but very little trouble about Policy of the the Adventurers, with a view either to difown them, or claim them as fubjects, as might Fromit miniat any time beft fuit with its intereft. It fent them no affiftance, nor named any governor till du Roulfet; for le Vaffeur and de Fontenay had no commiflion but from de Poinci.

On the other hand, the court of Madrid, alarmed at the increafe of thefe people, fent orders to the prefident of the royal audience of St Domingo to endeavour their extirpation, Courr of with commiffion to fetch troops for that purpofe from the neighbouring inlands and the spain refolves continent, and promifes of rewards to thofe who fhould diftinguifh themfelves on the oc- the Adventucafion; and, for the greater fecurity, fent over an old Flemzilh officer called Vandelmof; who ${ }^{\text {ress. }}$ had ferved with reputation in the Dutcl wars, to command in the expedition.
$V$ andelmof arrived at St Domingo in 1663, and on notice that the principal boucan of the French was on the burnt meadow abovementioned, he immediately put himfelf upon his spaniari: march with 500 chofen men to furprife them. But the Buccaneers, warned of his ap-routed by proach, and, tho' but 100 ftrong, received him at a defile, where the Spaniards loft the them. double advantage of an expected furprife and of numbers. They fought, however, with great bravery, tho' Vandelmof fell at the firft difcharge, but were at laft broken, and fled to the mountains, whither the Buccaneers did not think fit to purfue them.

Though the Spaniards loft but twenty-five men on this occafion, they thought proper to recur to their old way of dealing with thefe people, who frequently fuffered themfelves to be furprifed, till at laft, alarmed by their many loffes, they refolved to remove their Auvenurers boucans to the little iflands about $S t$ Domingo, retire thither every night, and never hunt but fecure themin large parties. This expedient fucceeded, and the parties in confequence becoming lefs inards. unequal, they fuffered no confiderable lofs for a long time, and their boucans by that means becoming more fettled foon grew into towns.
Hence arofe the fettlement at Bayaba, which was mightily promoted alfo by the goodnefs of the port, the fafeft and moft facious about St Domingo, and perhaps there is not a Port \& town better in all America. In the middle, is an illand defending its mouth, which of Bayaba، is very narrow; and the largeft thips may ride in it clofe enough to the fhore to touch with their bowfprits. But the chief motives inducing the Buccaneers to eftablifh themfelves in this quarter, were the plenty of game in the adjacent parts of the great inland, and the vicinity of Tortuga, to which they could pafs in a few hours, and difpofe of their hides. And the Frencb and Dutch veffels which traded to the coafts of St Domingo, finding Bayaba more commodious than Tortuga, even that fhort run was foon faved, and the former by degrees become the feat of a fair little town.

When the Buccaneers had once fixed themfelves as related, each boucan ordered fcouts every morning to the higheft part of the illand for reconnoitring the coafts, and difco- ourdinance of very of Spanifh parties. If no enemy appeared, they appointed a place and hour of the Euccarendezvous in the evening, and were never abfent if not killed or prifoners. When neers. therefore any one of the company was miffing, it was not lawful for the reft to hunt till they had got intelligence of him if taken, or avenged his death if killed.

One evening the Buccaneers of Bayaba happened to mifs four of their company; they immediately refolved to affemble all in a body the next day, and never to feparate till they had heard what was become of their friends. With this refolution they fet out the next morning in a body for St Yago. They had not gone far when they were informed that thofe they were in queft of had been taken, as they fufpected, by the Spaniards, and They reput to death without mercy. The Buccaneers, on this advice, were exafperated to mad-venge the nefs, and, after difpatching the informers, ranged over the firft habitations in their way, death of their like fo many wild beafts, and facrificed all the Spaniards they could find to the manes of their brethren.

But the Spaniards had alfo frequent opportunities of difcharging their fury on the Buccaneers. And once in particular furprifed about thirty, fording a little river that falls into the fea near Bayaba, with every man a hide on his back, and, after a very refolute defence, killed them all, whence that river has ever fince been called the River of the River of the
Maffacre. Maffacre.

But thefe little advantages were far from being decifive, and only ferved to incenfe the parties to the higheft degree, fo that now they began to think of nothing but revenge, tho' to the detriment of intereft and bufinefs. With this view chiefly the Spaniards made a general hunt over the whole ifland, and deftroyed all the wild cattle they found. This

## Cuccaneers

turn Planters or Freebooters,
deftructive revenge put mof of the Buccaneers under a neceflity of betaking themfelves to fome other profeffion. Hence many of them cummenced planters, and cleared the diftricts of Great and Little Guaves, and Leogane. The fettlement of Port du Paix was alro confiderably increafed by this event. Such of the Buccaneers as did not relifh the life of a planter, as too fedentary or regular, entered among the Freebooters, who by this junction became a very famous body, and deferving our attention no lefs than the Buccaneers.

We may well fuppofe that thofe of the Adventurers who turned pirates under the name of Freebooters were none of the honefteft men among them, The infancy of this afterwards fo formidable a power was very weak and inconfiderable. The founders had neither fhips, nor pilots, nor ammunition, nor provifion. They began with forming littwo fhares in prizes. The furgeon's cheft was furnifhed at the common coft, fmart-money to the maimed and wounded deducted from the prize-money before the dividend, and proportioned to the damage. Thus a man who had loft both eyes or legs received 600 crowns, or fix flaves, and the cruife was to be continued at all events, till there was enough to fatisfy all fuch demands. This convention they called Clafle-partie "hunting match," and the refulting divifion d'Compagnon bon Lot, "a comrade's fair fhare."
Animofity of
the Free-
booters a-
gaintt the
Spaniards,
how ground
ed.
Though the Freebooters at firft made prizes of all hips that came in their way, the Spaniards were the chief objects of their enmity and animofity, becaufe they were prohibited by that nation from hunting and firhing on their territories and coafts, to both which the Freebooters pretended a natural right. And they had fo well formed their confciences, and grounded their proceedings upon this maxim, that they never fet out upon an expedition without firft offering up publick prayers for its fuccefs, nor ever fucceeded without returning folemn thanks to God for their victory.

It is impoffible to reflect on tranfactions, during the war between the Spaniards and Freebooters, without acknowledging the hand of (iod in employing thofe pirates to re-
Seriots re-
Hestion. venge on the Spaniards the inhuman cruelties they had exercifed upon the original inhabitants of the New world. The relations publifhed of their behaviour were fufficient, without their known haughtinefs, and exorbitant power, to render them odious to all other nations. Hence Adventurers have been known to fight againft them out of pure animofity, and not from any motive of libertinifm or intereft.
Hortbarr a We have a remarkable inftance to this purpofe in a gentleman of Languedoc, named icourge to
the spaniards Montbarr. He had read, when a child, fome relations recording the cruelties and bloodfhed of the Spaniards in thofe parts of the world, on which he conceived fuch an implacable hatred againft that nation, as fometimes kindled into fury. It is reported of him that while he was at the college, happening to act in a play the part of a Frenchman, he fell with fuch fury on his fchool-fellow, who played the Spaniard, that he would have killed him had not the fpectators interpofed. A paffion that fhewed itfelf fo early, and by fuch violent fallies, was not to be eafily conquered, and Montbarr longed for nothing fo much as to quench it in the blood of the Spaniards. Hence war was no fooner declared againft them, than he took fhipping for thofe fatal coafts, fo often ftained with the blood of the poor unfortunate Indians, whom he hoped, and took the greateft delight in thinking, that he fhould be able to revenge. And it is impoffible to exprefs the mifchief he did the Spaniards, fometimes by land, at the head of the Buccaneers, and fometimes by fea, commanding the Freebooters, whence he was furnamed the Extirpator. It is confefled, however, that he never killed a man but in fair fight, nor is he accufed of
thofe
thofe piracies and debaucheries which rendered fo many of the Adventurers abominable before God and man.

But to return to the Freebooters, they were fo crowded in their little barks, and fo carelefs of their provifions, that hunger and want of room made danger difappear in fearch of their wants, and the fight of a large hip, inftead of cooling, excited their courage in hopes of finding a good ftock of provifions as well as enlarging their quarters. Wherefore they attacked every thing they could come up with, and immediately boarded. A fuceefs of the fingle broadfide would have funk their puny veffels, but they were light and governable, Fiseboote:. the failors dextrous, and never prefented to the enemy more than the bowfprit, well lined with good markfmen, who, by firing into their port-holes, foon difconcerted the gunners. A hhip once grappled by them, however well manned, was as good as taken. The Spaniards, who looked upon them as devils, and called them by no other name, loft courage at the fight of them, and furrendered directly, calling for quarter, which was feldom granted but when the prize turned out rich, otherwife they were thrown overboard.

They ufually brought their prizes to Tortuga, or Famaica, and before diffribution every man held up his hand, and folemnly protefted he had brought in all his plunder to the Theircon. common ftock If any man was convicted of a falfe oath, he was without further cere- duct and bemony put afhore on fome defart illand, and there left to fhift for himfelf. Whenever ${ }^{\text {haviour. }}$ they took commiffions from the governor of Tortuga they paid him the tenth of the booty; but when France was not at war with Spain, they repaired to fome remote quarter, and there divided the plunder, after which they took their pleafure, till every farthing was fpent. Their patience under hunger and thirft, and other inconveniences, was really amazing, but as foon as victory had reftored peace and plenty, they carried their lewdnefs and debauchery to the higheft pitch.

As to religion, it would be abfurd to fuppofe they could have any. However, now and of their relithen they appeared to think ferioully of their condition, and before an engagement ufed gion. to embrace in token of mutual reconciliation. After this they would fall to thumping their breafts, as intending to excite in their hearts a compunction of which they were fcarce any longer fufceptible; but when danger was over, they returned to their former way of living.

The Buccaneers accounted themfelves honeft men in comparifon of the Freebooters, More religiwhom they confidered as firft-rate villains. The former were indeed lefs vicious, tho' the ous and viciothers preferved a much greater fhare of religion. But, in fhort, if you except a certain ous than the opennefs and integrity of heart, which characterifed them both, and their not feeding on human flefh, few barbarians of the new world furpaffed; but many came fhort of them in wickednefs.

The Planters had alfo their affociations, and every affociation was allotted land in pro- Of the Plantportion to the number of perfons that compofed it. Though the Adventurers of this ers. clafs were much feldomer obliged to meafure their ftrength with the Spaniards than the other two, they had many brave fellows among them, and from this body was drawn the militia which diftinguifhed itfelf on fo many occafions. If we may give credit to fome facts recorded in the hiftory of the Freebooters, the Planters were every whit as bad as they or the Buccaneers. - We have but little to fay of the fourth clafs of Adventurers, the Indented Servants, fince they never did any thing but by order of their mafters. Many of Indented Serthem indeed have been known to fight occafionally with the greateft bravery, and vants. not a few have been induftrious and faving enough to purchafe their freedom, and raife immenfe fortunes.

The Freebooters generally cruifed on the coafts of Cumana, Cartbagena, Porto-bello, Places of craiPanama, Cuba, and Nerw Spain, at the mouth of the Cbagre, and in the neighbourhood zingand quaof the lakes of Maracaibo and Nicaragua. They feldom attacked hips bound from ${ }^{\text {lity of prizes. }}$ Europe to America, their cargoes ufually confifting of flour, wines, and linnen goods, too troublefome and bulky, and befides not fo eafily vented. But they waited their return, where they were fure to find them freighted with gold, filver, curious fones, and all the nobleft wares of the new world. It was ufual with them to follow the galleons to the Babama channel, and if any one of them, through bad weather, or any accident, happened to be left behind, it was fure to fall into their hands.

Thus one of their captains, called Pierre le Grand, a native of Dieppe, made himfelf Bold action of mafter of a vice-admiral of the galleons, whom he carried into France, though his own fhip two captains. carried but five little guns, and twenty men. He boarded the Spani/b veffel, after giving
orders to fink his own; which fruck fuch a panic into the Spaniards, that they fuficted him to go quietly into the admiral's cabin, where he immediately clapt a pinol to his breaft, and obliged him to furrender. He then pur his prifoners afhore at Caper Tibucon except a few neceffary to help navigate the vefle!. Another Frecbooter, one Michat le Bafque, made a ftill bolder attempt with equal fucceis. He had the alfurance to attack, under the cannon of Porto-bello, another hip belonging to the fame fieet, with a million of piafters on board, and carried her off.
It appears by this account of the St Domingo Adventurers, that it was not eafy to find a perfon fit to govern, or rather to make men and chriftians of them ; yet fuch was Ni . M. d'ogeron d'Ogeron: He knew how to gain both their love and refpect, brought them to reverence laws that they thought no way obligatory to them, gave their bravery a turn, which not but made it extremely ufeful to their king and country, and converted great numbers of them into fettled inhabitants, tolerating with quiet difcretion in the reft thofe abufes he had not power enough to abolifh ; nay, he appears, on all occafions, to have acted more like a father than a governor. However, though he had, in quality of an inhabitant of the coaft of St Domingo, where he had for fome time lived before his promotion, given the Adventurers fufficient reafon to know what they might expect from him as commander, he was obliged, in order to fecure his footing at Tortuga, to diffemble his being fent in behalf of the Wef India company, and his intentions to fupprefs the trade carried on with the Dutch by the Adventurers, who alledged that the Dutch had never fuffered them to want any thing at a time, when the court of France did not fo much as know there were any Frencbmen at Tortuga, or on the coaft of St Domingo.
M. $d^{\prime}$ 'Ogeron's firtt care, after he had taken poffeffion of his government, was to repair His care and and augment the fortifications, to emplay all the inhabitants, facilitate commerce, and, projects for in hort, to procure his colony a name that might render it refpectable. And though of his colony. moft of the projects he had formed for thofe commendable purpofes mifcarried for want of timely affiftance, Tortuga and the coaft of St Domingo foon began to put on a new face, which confirmed the Spaniards in their uneafinefs concerning the eftablinments formed by the French. In fact, Ogeron, the year after his arrival, propofed to the French miniftry an attempt upon San Domingo; and probably nothing hindered M. Colbert from approving and feconding it, but his not being fufficiently acquainted with the character of the propofer. This minifter, however, really came into Ogeron's way of thinking as to the expediency of appointing a particular governor for Tortuga, whofe falary this difinterefted officer offered to pay out of his own purfe, that he might vifit every place where he might think his prefence neceffary. Colbert alfo approved his reprefentation on the neceflity of building a fort at Tortuga, furrounded with goods walls for fecuring the road, and for barring the entrance of the fame road to the Weft; of making a highway twelve or fifteen leagues long in the ifland of St Domingo, to facilitate the communication between the feveral quarters; of forming an eftablifhment on the Southern fhore near Ifle Avache, as the Mips bound for Famaica generally paffed by it; of lowering at leaft one third of the duties on all manner of goods coming from France, without which it would be impoffible to induce the Buccaneers and Freebooters to become planters; of fending yearly a fupply of 1000 or 1200 perfons, one third children; of remitting to the inhabitants one half of the duties payable on tobacco and other exports; and, laftly, of putting an effectual ftop to the trade carried on there by the Dutch. All thefe regulations would doubtlef have been of infinite fervice to the colony, but, tho' all approved, were none of them put in execution.
Ogeron formed another defign, in which he was better feconded, contriving to fix the Adventurers by giving them wives. The Weft India company fent him for that purpofe fifty young girls; and, fmall as this number was, the alterations they made in the manners of the Adventurers were very confpicuous. Thefe women communicated to their hufbands fome fhare of thofe virtues which adorn the fair fex, and in exchange borrowed mous for producing Atalantas as alert and dextrous in hunting the bull and boar, as the moft celebrated Meleagers, and many an Amazion ready to exchange a brace of bullets with the moft refolute warriors. Ogeron fent back the fhip for another cargo of the fame kind, and obtained it ; but tho' no goods ever turned to better account; it was the laft. Wherefore many young fellows, who, could they have procured wives, would have remained in St Domingo, and commenced planters, detefted the place as foon as a peace was made, and

> of HISPANIOLA, or St DOMINGO.
left the colony in a very languihing condition. They began indeed to fend girls Supplies of indented for three years to Tortuga, but this commerce was foon prohibited on account celiary in a of the great diforder it produced. French authors charge their miniftry with this neg- new clony. lect of fending female fupplies to their new colonies, as the commoneft and greateft of overfights.

The governor bethought himfelf of another expedient to make trade flourifh, honourable to himfelf and advantageous to the colony. He engared the company, by The goverprofpe to himelf, and advantageous to the colony. He engaged the company, by a nor's wife \& lead lic profit, to advance money to a multitude of Adventurers, who conchiod haviour. lead a licentious and vagrant life for want of fums to commence planters. He offered to advance money himfelf for the fame purpofe without intereft; nay more, he bought two fhips, and fent them to France on his own account, tho' thofe Bips rather belonged to the Adventurers, who were all free to put on board what they thought proper at a moderate freight. And when the fhips returned with European commodities, the charitable governor immediately expofed the cargoes to fale, without requiring ready money, or even notes for any thing they wanted. Nay, he would not accept of notes when offered, but was content with the buyer's promife to pay as foon as able. He has been even obferved, on many occafions, to ufe a kind of good-natured violence with thofe who, through modefty or timidity, were fhy of afking, or hefitated in taking what was offered. In Chort, he was never known to hear of any perfon in diftrefs without flying to his affiftance, and his manner of doing favours greatly enhanced their value. By fuch behaviour he gained the hearts, and could command the purfes of all the inhabitants.

People now flocked from all parts of St Domingo, for the fake of living under fo wife ver all the ge gion and beneficent a governor, who diftributed the new comers in fo judicious a manner, Frebooters. that all that part of the Northern fhore of St Domingo, which lies between Port Margot and Port de Paix, came by degrees to be inhabited. The war which the revolution in Portugal had kindled between the courts of Li/bon and Madrid, and in which France fo deeply interefted herfelf, gave the governor an opportunity of gaining over a great number of Freebooters, who had hitherto preferved an intire independence, by diftributing among them commiffions received from the new king of Portugal. In doing this he had in view to make ufeful inhabitants of thofe pirates, when he had firft taken advantage of their bravery to ftrengthen his colony againft the Spaniards.

Though the Freebooters may be regarded as founders of the colony of which we give Proceedings a hiftory, we fhall not follow them in their courfes, which were now no longer confined of the Freeto the Atlantic, or feas of the Antilles, but reached to the remoteft corners of the Pa- booters. cific Ocean. And though they did the Spaniards infinite mifchief, they fuffered enough themfelves to pay dearly for all their advantages, even had they been gained by fuch hoftilities as the laws of God and man could juftify. They feldom returned home without lofing great numbers of their men by ficknefs, fword, fatigue, and famine ; and ufually brought home but a very fmall part of their ill-gotten wealth. In all attacks, their firft attention was to make fome prifoners of confequence, not only to obtain thofe ranfoms which the rules of war allow, but to enforce the moft unreafonable demands, as it was ufual with them, when the Spaniards refufed to fend them the fums they demanded in ranfom for houfes or effects, or proved dilatory in their payments, to ftrike off the heads of fome of them, and fend them to their countrymen, with menaces to ferve the reft in the fame manner, if their demands were not punctually anfwered. And, when like to be overpowered, they ufed to make their prifoners march before them, threatning to put them all to the fword, if the leaft oppofition were made to their retreat. They have even been known to put fcaling-ladders into the hands of nuns and clergy, and others moft refpected by the Spaniards, and force them on other fuch fervice, in hopes that the Spaniards, for fear of hurting their friends, would fpare their moft inveterate enemies.

While the Freebooters were thus worrying the Spaniards both far and near on the continent, the French at Tortuga, and on the coaft of St Domingo, were weak enough to believe that the Spaniards would remain quiet in confequence of the peace of the Pyrenees spaniards in 1659 , and Ogeron received orders to ftand only on the defenfive. But the Spaniards moieft the either received no fuch orders, or elfe did not think proper to obey them, but continued ${ }_{\text {Drencb }}$ on St their hoftilities with fuch inveteracy, that the French could not go to reft without placing centinels round their habitations, nor work without being equally prepared to fight, and, in fpite of all thefe precautions, were murdered by night in their beds, and by day in the very heart of their plantations. This inveteracy of the Spaniards made it im-
poffible for Ogeron to reftrain the Buccaneers, and fuch of the Freebooters as remained in the neighbouring feas ; and probably he was not forry that the Spaniards by fuch behaviour fhould authorife the Adventurers to continue the war, fince moft of thofe who compofed his colony were unfit for any thing elfe, and, if kept at home inative, might occafion great diforders, both at Tortuga and elfewhere.

At laft the war broke out afreh between France and Spain in 1667, and as Ogeron

St Jago a

## Spanijb town

 at liberty to act openly againft the Spaniards, he fent one de Li/le, a captain among the Freebooters, at the head of four hundred volunteers, to plunder St Jago de los Cavalleros, whofe inhabitants were moft troublefome to the French. This place lics fourteen leagues from the fea, in a fertile and agreeable plain, at the banks of the river Yoque, or Monte Cbrifo, and directly South of Puerto de Plata, which is its embarcader or fea-port. The churches here are very fine, but the houfes very mean, and the inhabitants; like thofe of almoft all the Spanifh towns in America, fituated at fome diftance from the fea, and very poor, their whole trade confifting in tallow and leather, and all their riches in cattle, of which they feed vaft herds in the neighbouring favannas.De Lifle landed his men at Puerto de Plata, and his arrival ftruck fuch terror into the Taken by do
Lifle. itfelf, where the French found fome treafure, which did not amount to more than three hundred crowns to each man, including the rainfoms of the prifoners, and twenty thoufand piafters paid them for not reducing the town to afhes.

At this epoch of time the Freebooters were at the height of their glory. Their principal commanders among the French, befides thofe mentioned, were lolonois, Vauchin, Grammont, Poinet, le Picard, and Tributor; and, among the Englifh, Rock, David,

Succeffes of Morgan, and Mansfield. They took, plundered, and raniomed Cumana, Coro, Santa Martba, the Caraccas, Maracaibo, Porto-bello, and Panama, fome of them, particularly the laft, after they had notice of the peace concluded at Aix la Chapelle in 1668, pretending they were not obliged by it, as neither figned by them or their plenipotentiaries, nor themfelves called upon to affilt at the conferences.

Ogeron, who had made a voyage to France, returned in 1669 with a new commiffion, the abufes, heretofore committed by the proprietary governors of the French fettlements, having determined the court of France not to grant any commiffion for the future for more than three years. This gentleman, before he left Paris, had prefented M. Colbert a memorial, intimating that when he was appointed governor of Tortuga and the coaft of St Doiningo, the planters were but nine hundred, and now fifteen hundred ; and that

7 cmaica
awed by St
Domingo. reinforced the colony with three hundred perions at his own expence. He add that one advantage of this colony was its keeping the Englifh of Yamaica fo much in awe, that the governor of that inland had offered him a perpetual neutrality for the fettlements of the two crowns in the Weft Indies, whatever difturbances might happen between them in Europe. M. Colbert having expreffed a defire of building a fort on the coaft of St Domingo, the Weft India company, who had taken Ogeron's advice on the occation, made

Reafons a. gainit build-
ung a fort on
the coalt of St Domingo. anfwer, that firft the building would coft between eighty and a hundred thoufand livers, befides the pay of the garrifon ; fecondly, that the expence would be quite ufelefs, as the French required no fafer retreat than the woods, where the Spaniards, embaraffed by their lances, could make no ftand againft them ; thirdly, that the colony after all would not be obliged to fly to the woods for fhelter, if good roads were once made for affording the feveral ports an eafy communication, and four hundred men well armed and difciplined were conftantly kept on foot at Leogane; laftly, that tho' a fleet were to land a large body of troops on the coaft, thefe forces could do no more than burn a parcel of forry huts, which could be rebuilt in three days; and that it would be dangerous to make a fortrefs, becaufe the Adventurers would either retire elfewhere, for fear fuch an erection hould draw the Spaniards on their hands from all quarters; or, if they remained, would lofe courage as foon as they found themfelves thut up in a place however defenfible, and even perhaps mutiny againft the governor, and oblige him to furrender, as had already been the cafe at Tortuga, where Fontenay commanded them.

Another thing, which Ogeron had greatly at heart, was eftablihing a French colony Advantages on the coaft of Florida, as this country is but two hundred leagues from Tortuga, and of a French the winds are always favourable to go or come, fo that the French of the Antilles, by
fetlement on fetlement on having a fure and eafy retreat, if at any time their fettlements happened to be broken, Florida, might be under no neceffity of going over to the Ens lifh iflands, which by that means they confiderably ftrengthened, Another advantage from fuch a fettlement would re-
fult to the French iflands, which would receive from thence, at an eafy price, all the different kinds of provifions to be had in any part of America, the dearnefs of which on the coaft of St Domingo had once forced many of the Freebooters to retire to $\mathrm{Fa}_{a}$ maica, where they were much cheaper. And, laftly, fuch an eftablifhment, he juftly concluded, might, by means of a port to command the ftreights of Babama, render the Frencls mafters of the commerce of the Spaniards, and ferve befides as a fence againt the growing power of the Englifh. But neither the court, nor the Weft India company, expreffing any readinefs to go to any great expence in America, Ogeron offered to carry his plan into execution, with the revenues of Tortuga aione, after that inland was once put in a pofture of defence, which was neceffary to be immediately done. It was well for the Englifh that this fcheme of fettling Florida did not take effect, fince very probably they would not only by that means have loft fome valuable fettlement, but the poffeffion of all the reft would have been rendered very precarious.

We have before obferved that Ogeron, in order to engage the Adventurers to acknowledge him for governor, was obliged not to oppofe openly the condition of not hindering them from trading with foreigners; but it was his refolution not to fuffer it. Hence he had, by degrees, found means of eftablifhing the exclufive trade of the $W_{e} / t$ India company. But the Adventurers, who in the main acknowledged no fuperior, grew tired of to unjuft a reftraint, and, in 1670, publickly declared againft it on the arrival of two Dutch veffels, which fupplied them with all manner of European goods Extortion of in exchange for their tobacco, three or four hundred per cent cheaper than the $W_{e} / t^{\text {the }} W_{c \in}$ Frenclia
India company would afford; a thing almoft incredible, were we not told it by a French company enwriter, in a work publifhed at Paris, as an undoubted truth. No wonder the Adven- dangers a returers fhould conceive the greateft prejudice againft fuch blood-fuckers, and even lofe that refpect for their inftrument, M. Ogeron, tho' no way concerned in their iniquitous plan of commerce, which on many accounts he juftly deferved. They not only made flight of his authority, but infulted him; and the Dutch captains failed not to fupport them in their proceedings, alledging to the governor, when he fummoned them to withdraw, that they had dealt fairly and honeftly with the Adventurers, and fupplied them with arms, ammunition, and provifions at a moderate rate, when the French left them to ftarve, and in danger of having their throats cut by the Spaniards; and that after all they did not know what right an officer, commiffioned by the court of France, had to oppofe a trade managed with people living upon territories belonging to the court of Spain.

Things were carried to fuch lengths, that Ogeron, being refufed affiftance by Gabaret, who commanded a French fquadron in thofe feas, was upon the point of abandoning Tortuga, and retiring to fome of the iflands in the Bay of Honduras. But before he could execute his defign, Gabaret, and another commodore who was to fucceed him in the fame ftation, received pofitive orders to take Tortuga and the coaft of St Domingo in their way home, and take or deftroy all the Dutch veffels they fhould find there, and give Ogeron all manner of affiftance. Hence it was not long before Gabaret made his appearance, when the rebels, if they deferve fo harfh a name, confidering that it would be impracticable to maintain a trade with foreigners while any French men of war remained on the coaft, thought it beft, after fome few unfucceffful hoftilities, to fubmit Mal-contefto on conditions, importing that matters paft hould be buried in oblivion, and that all French fubmit on veffels fhould, have liberty to trade to Tortuga, or the coaft of St Domingo, on paying the company five per cent. And the year following the promifed amnefty came from France, and the inhabitants, who had been declared to have forfeited their privileges, were reftored to them in the ampleft manner. At this time the colony of St Domingo had no lefs than 2000 men fit to bear arms.

About this time France declared war againft Holland, and fo afforded the Freebooters a plentiful harveft, as the Dutch carried on a very confiderable trade in thofe feas. M. de Baas, however, governor general of the French Antilles, not fatisfied with this advantage, refolved to attack Curacoa, and fent two men of war to the coaft of St Domingo, with orders to Ogeron to come to his affiftance with as many of his Adventurers as he could affemble. Wherefore Ogeron put roo Adventures on board one of thefe veffels, and embarked bimfelf on the other with 300 more. But they had not been long at fea when this laft, through the ignorance or negligence of the ofthe Adven pilot, was ftranded in the night on one of the keys, or little low inlands, on the Nor-turers.

## A DESCRIPTION of the ISLAND

thern coalt of Porto Rico, where all of them, except Ogeron and two or three befides, who timely faved themfelves in a canoe, and a few more whom the Spaniards protected out of mere compaffion, were, after being kept a long time in mifery and fufpenfe, put to death in cold blood, in confequence of Ogeron's appearing to demand their enlargement in a hoftile manner, when he faw that de Baas neglected the proper meafures to obtain it by fair means.
In the mean time the King of Spain had, in favour of Holland, declared war againft France. And Ogeron, on the news of this event, began ferioully to think of executing the plan he had before formed of reducing what the Spaniards fill held in

French colo-
nies of Cape
Tiberon and Samana.

Samana pe-
ninfula defcribed. the illand of St Domingo, by feizing or blocking up all their havens, as the Englijb had before done at Famaica. With this view he fent a colony to the Southern coaft towards Cape Tiberon, and fome time after another to the Peninfula of Samana. And having, by thefe fettlements, deprived the Spaniards of all communication with the fea, except by San Domingo, he ftudied on means for reducing this capital. But his firft colony, which fettled in a plain now called le Fond de l'1fle Avacbes, was attacked by the Spaniards before it could fortify itfelf, and difperfed. This difappointment, however, did not difhearten him, but, as he could in fome meafure difpenfe with a Weftern fettlement, ferved only to increafe his attention to ftrengthen the Eaftern at Samana.

Samana, as we faid, is a Peninfula on the Eaftern coaft of St Domingo. Its ifthmus is not above a quarter of a league broad, and fo marihy as to be eafily defended. The mean breadth of the Peninfula may be about five leagues, and its length between fifteen and fixteen. It helps to form a commodious bay fourteen leagues deep, where hips may be moored ciofe to fhore, or ride at anchor in fourteen fathom water. This bay is full of little illands, or keys, many of which are at its entrance, but may be eafily avoided by keeping clofe in with the Weftern Thore. The lands of the Peninfula are not very level, but extreamly fertile, and the fituation befides is very convenient for trade, with Europe efpecially.
The Adventurers had at fifft fome thoughts of fixing at Samana, but as it is but twenty leagues from San Domingo, they were apprehenfive of perpetual moleftation from the Spaniards, and therefore chofe Tortuga as more remote and tenable. However, as buccaneering flourifhed, it was the refidence of Buccaneers, and the refort of Freebooters. All thefe reafons determined M. Ogeron to chufe that part of the Weftern coaft for a colony. But as he knew that the Adventurers he fent thither muft be mere bound to Tortuga, with a cargo of girls, happening to put in at this port, the Adventurers took each of them a girl at the price demanded, to the great joy of Ogeron, who wifhed nothing more than to fee the Adventurers bind themfelves to a fettled life, tho a little fooner than he expected.

The year following the French king fuppreffed the Weft India company, and affumed all his rights to his iflands in America, which heafterwards ${ }^{\prime}$ farmed, for 100,000 crowns yearly, to another company called the Company of Farmers of the Weftern department. On this Ogeron fet out for France, to propofe to the court the plan, before mentioned, of reducing, with his own forces, what the Spaniards ftill retained in the ifland of St Domingo, provided his majefty would affift him with a fquadron ftrong enough to block up the capital; and another plan for rendering the colony much more flourifhing. By this laft he propofed to maintain three garrifons, pay the falaries of the governors, and remit annually 40,000 livres clear to the royal exchequer. But he died foon after his arrival, without obtaining audience of the king or minifter. Though this wife governor had fo many fair and honeft opportunities of amaffing immenfe fums, he died very poor, if you except fome confiderable fums due to him from the Weft India company, but of which we are affured his heirs never received a farthing.
Ogeron, on fetting out from his government, had entrufted Tortuga and the Northern coaft to the care of M. de Capy, and the Weftern coaft to M. de Ponancy his nephew. And not long after a Dutch fquadron, of one fhip of the line and fome frigates, gave thefe officers an opportunity of exerting themfelves. Thefe fhips firft appeared on the Northern coaft, and then failed for Petit Guave, where they firft met with a very warm reception from fome fmall veffels that lay there. But bearing off at a diftance fufficient to avail themfelves of the fuperiority of their metal, they at length ftruck fuch a panic into the French Adventurers, that they were fuffered to warp up very clofe
to the fhore fome fhips that had been funk, for fear of falling into their hands, and ${ }^{1673}$ burn them with all the other fhips in the harbour without the leaft oppofition. Ano-Dutch burn ther. Du:ch fquadron appeared on the coaft of St Domingo the next year, but, on French flips falfe informations given it by a Sreedifh captain in the French intereft, attempted nothing. Guave

Ponancy about this time was nominated to fucceed his uncle, whom he refembled in all the qualities of a good governor. But inftead of endeavouring to extend his colony, as his uncle had done, he confined all his views to the ftrengthening of it; and therefore recalled the Adventurers of Samana. But, thefe people afking leave to ftay till they had confumed their provifions, thought fit, in the mean time, to plunder a little Spanifb town cailied Cotrey, about ten leagues to the Weft of Samana, which fo incenfed Colony of the Spaniards, that, on information by a deferter that moft of the men were out on famoned. hunting, they fell unexpectedly upon thofe who remained in the boucan, and put them all to the fword, evcept a few who efcaped in a canoe.

This year Ponancy embarked with a good number of his Adventurers on board a ${ }^{1678}$ French fquadron commanded by M. d'Etrees, who intended to attack Curacoa. But Expedition av their hips ftriking in the night on the Ifland of Aves, he was obliged to return with- gaint ciaraout effect, after lofing many of his men by this unhappy accident. And foon after his coa unfucceisreturn a Dutcb fquadron appeared on the coafts of his government, where they carried off a number of veffels laden with tobacco, but bought much more of the inhabitants. They could not forbear expreffing a defire to confider St Domingo as a neutral colony, which would have been very agreeable to the inhabitants, as the Dutch had always dealt very fairly and honefly with them, and were, for this reafon, in fpite of the rilicit trate of animofity between the two nations, and the exprefs orders of the French court, as with the co often as they came to trade in a peaceable manner, received with open arms. with
lony.
In the mean time Ponancy fent eight hundred Freebooters againft St Fago, the capital of Cuba, who, having loft their way at the foot of a mountain that lay in the road, Expedition to wandered about it fo long, that at laft the vanguard came up with the rearguard, and carries. taking it for a body of Spaniards, immediately attacked it. And, though the miftake was foon enough difcovered to prevent much mifchief, it was thought improper to attempt the place, as the spaniards could in a few hours affemble four thoufand men for their defence, and muft have been fufficiently alarmed by the difcharges made on both fides, while the confufion lafted.

The peace of Nimeguen fufpended all hoftilities, and the Spaniards of St Domingo peace of Nifinding that the French had at laft got too great a footing on the illand to be dif-maguen fufpoffeffed by force, thought fit to vifit their fettlements in a friendly manner, and were pends hofili : vifited in their turn. But, tho' this good underftanding was attended with great advan- ties. tages to both fides, the Spanifh governor never approved it, at leaft openly, and it lafted but a very fhort time.

Some time after the peace had been declared in the ifland, a Black, who had been 1679 a flave among the Spaniards, and, after killing his mafter, had taken refuge among the Infurreaion French, who gave him his liberty, and even affigned him a piece of land to clear and of the Necultivate, feduced fome French Negroes, moft of whom had been taken from the Spa- groes. niards, and longed to return to their former mafter. He intended, after cutting the throats of all the Frencb in the neighbourhood, to throw himfelf again into the hands of the Spaniards, from whom, by this fecond crime, he expseted to obtain pardon for the firf. The firft day he affembled twenty five, at the head of whom he murdered all that fell into his hands for feveral leagues along the coaft. After this he retired to a very high, and almoft inacceffible mountain, where he made a good intrenchment with felled trees, from whence he made daily excurfions, feducing or carrying off by force all the Negroes he met with, and maffacring without mercy all the French.

The governor was at a lofs how to deal with them, few perfons caring to engage in an expedition, which, befides being extremely dangerous, could not, as they fally imagined, be attended with honour or advantage. In the mean time, the evil was getting to a very alarming height, not a day paffing without defertion or carrying off claves, and the murder of fome inhabitants. At laft a company of about twenty Buc. caneers happening to pafs that way, the governor acquainted them with his uneafinefs, and implored their affiftance, which thofe brave fellows immediately granted, and fet out directly for the mountain. They began to climb it with fuch refolution, that the supprefied by terrified llaves made but a faint refiftance. However, feven or eight of them were a few brave
and among them their chief, the reft efcaping to the Spaniff fettlements, where they were well received.

The infurrection of the flaves was fcarce fuppreffed, when another broke out among the inhabitants. In confequence of fome regulations made by the French court in the tobacco trade, the principal fupport of this infant colony, the inhabitants were often neceffitated to fell it, at a low price, to thofe who had an exclufive right to deal in that commodity, and gave what they pleafed. Hence many, to avoid fo grievous a hardfhip, began to think of retiring to the Englifh and Dutch fettlements., And the difcontent was greatly increafed by an order of the French court to reftrain the Freebooters in their hofilities againft the Spaniards: A fep which, tho' tending in the main to the peace and profperity of the colony, was no way wifhed by the members of it, who thought of nothing but temporary advantages.

The governor found means at firf of pacifying the people by circulating a letter from the intendant of the French illands, importing, that as foon as the leafe of the farmers was expired, tobacco would be no longer farmed, but fubject only to a duty payable on its importation into France. But this calm was of fhort continuance; for, on the ar-

## Prudent mea-

fares of the governor for pacifying foread Come fhips with Negroes, on account of the Senegal company, a report was bitants, that they affembled in arms to the number of feven or eight hundred. The governor, however, by convincing them, as he imagined, of their miftake, made them promife to difperfe. But he was foon after informed that, infead of feparating, they had refolved to burn their huts, and retire to the woods. The governor wifely forefeeing that if they once took this ftep, they would afterwards ftick at nothing, fet out to agree the point with them a fecond time, and did it fo effectually, that they threw down their arms, only defiring that what was paft might be buried in oblivion. To this the governor replied, that it was not in his power to grant their requeft, and that he could by no means omit informing the court of their behaviour. "If this be the cafe, " they faid, there is no fafety here for any of us." This was as much as to fay that they might as well right themfelves effectually, as be punifhed for barely attempting it. The governor, forefeeing the danger of driving them to fuch extremities, very prudently replied, that, tho' he could not pardon them, he would not profecute any one till he had the king's direction; but, on the contrary, would write to the miniftry in fuch terms that he could almoft affure them of the king's mercy.
This engaged them to difperfe; and the governor, according to his promife, faithfully manage them, if they were driven to extremities, or to want their affiftance if any foreign power fhould make an attack upon his government*. The firft of thefe reprefentations muft have had great weight, fince it appeared, by a furvey made the year before this, that the colony, in fpite of all the loffes, commotions, and diftreffes, abovementioned, contained feven thoufand fouls, one half of them fit for the moft difficult en-
terprizes; and, in two years more, the number was increafed to about eight thoufand, half of them able to bear arms.
Freneb mani About this time the French court thought fit to take off the mafk as to its pretenfifeft pretenfi- ons apon Hifpaniola, by declaring to the prefident of San Domingo, that it would con$\underset{\substack{\text { ons to } \\ \text { minge. }}}{\text { Doo fider any hoftilities committed againft the French on that ifland, as infractions of the treaty }}$ of Nimeguen. The prefident anfwered, that the court of Spain did not conceive that the French had any right to a fingle foot of land on the illand itfelf, tho', as to Tortuga, he would take care that the governor of it as fuch fhould have no reafon to complain of the Spaniards, provided he took care not to fuffer any of his countrymen to pafs over to St Domingo, either to trade or fettle there. Ponancy regarded this declaration of the prefident as a mere formality, and therefore dexteroully improved his peaceable difpofitions to increafe and frengthen the fettlements of that part of his government.
It is no eafy matter to account for the great increafe of the French colony of St Do1682. mingo, as to the number of inhabitants, confidering what they fuffered from the clerks French colo- of the tobacco farmers, who, in fite of Ponancy's reprefentations, were permitted to ny underde- exhauft the people to fuch a degree, that at the time of his death, which happened at

[^7]the latter end of 1682, the colony was not only in a moft deplorable condition, but ${ }^{1682} 3$ the government of it extremely weak and feeble.

The moft antient clafs of the Adventurers, the Buccaneers, were dwindled to nothing ; the two others, in confequence of their united interefts, were fill formidable. But this ftrength at the fame time made them fo ungovernable in their diftrefs, that the officers thought they did a great deal in preventing an open rebellion. The Freebooters in particular did the colony very little fervice, tho' at the fame time they were fpreading terror and defolation throughout the Spanifb Indies. On the contrary; they obftructcd its trade, and procured it enemies, againft whom they were feldom in the Freebooters way to give it any affiftance. And, though they acknowledged the governor of Tor- onnoxious to tuga for their fuperior, they made light of his orders when they any way clafhed firench, spac- and with their own private interefts. For thefe reafons the French court, after tolerating Englifg. them a long time, as a neceflary evil, came at laft to confider them as both unneceffary and intolerable, or at leaft a decayed limb of the body politic, from which there was more mifchief to be feared than gain to be expected. And, in fact, the Spaniards, befides not allowing the French any right to fettle at St Domingo, were entitled, from their entertainment and protection of the Freebooters, to confider the whole fettlement rather as a neft of pirates, than a colony of honeft people, and therefore renewed their hoftilities with more than ordinary animofity. Nor were the Engliff lefs alarmed at feeing the body of French Adventurers gradually. affuming the form of a regular and policed fociety, which might in time become a powerful rival, by cultivating indigo, fugar, cotton, and other commodities, which St Domingo is capable of producing.

Charlevoix tells us, that a letter was found on board a Spanifh veffel, importing, Diford bethat the governor of Famaica had propofed to the governor of the Havanna, to unite ${ }_{\text {French and }}$ their forces for the reduction or extirpation of thofe who gave them fo much uneafinefs. Encli/J FreeHowever, next year an Englifh frigate of thirty guns was obferved cruifing in the boorers. channel between Tortuga and the great ifland, and the captain being fummoned by the French commander to manifeft his intentions, made anfwer, that the fea being free and open, no perfon had a right to call him to an account. The Frencbman, on this occafion, not confidering his dealer, fent out an armed boat, with only thirty Freebooters in her to take the obftinate Englifbman. But thefe Adventurers met with fo warm a reception, that they wete obliged to heer off in great confufion. On this the governor requefted Capt. Grammont, a French Freebooter, who happened to be at the Cape with a fifty gun fhip, to vindicate the honour of his country. Grammont readily accepted the commiffion, and joined by three hundred Freebooters more, made directly for the Englifh veffel, which waited for him with great refolution. But the French immedi- Engli/g friately grappled, and boarding the veffel put every man to the fword, except the captain. This rough treatment put an end to the good underftanding which had hitherto fubfifted between the Englifb of Famaica and the French of St Domingo, which had been already confiderably weakened by the letter abovementioned, in confequence of which the French Freebooters had refufed to admit the Englifb to join them in an expedition, and had even confifcated their thare of the plunder made in another enterprize. However, all this pretended zeal for the honour and intereft of their country Freebooters could not fave many of them from being declared pirates by M. de Franquefray, declared piwho acted as governor till the French court had named a fucceffor to Ponancy, and rates. treated as fuch, if they had not taken care to retire to other places, leaving the reft fo much diffatisfied, that there was great reafon to fear that their difcontent would break out into open rebellion.
Such was the ftate of the colony when Cuffy arrived there as governor in 1684 ; but he foon found means to quiet the inhabitants without proceeding himfelf, or driving them to extremities. However, it was not long before Grammont, and other Freebooters, applied to him for commiffions to cruife againft the Spaniards, which, at laft, commifionhe thought fit to grant, as the beft method of uniting thefe irregulars for an ed to cruize expedition in which the French court wanted to employ them, and caufe Grammont, spaniards, who had a great influence over the Freebooters, to bring back to St Domingo, by a certain day, all thofe whom Franquefnay had obliged to retire by declaring them pirates.

All this time fubfifted a truce between the French and Spanifb courts, fo that this ftep of the French governor muft give a very ftrange opinion of him, as though it was confiftent with juftice to encourage fuch vermin in their unlawful practices, to fecure their affiftance in fuch as was lawful, for fear of driving them to defpair, or making

## Court of

 France diap proves indul-
## gence to the

Freebooters.
them defert to the Englifh or Dutch colonies. But the French miniftry confidering the injury their depredations did to the trade carried on by the French merchants, in the names of thofe of Spain, with the Spaniß Netherlands, highly difapproved thofe indulgencies, as they did others fhewed them in the time of war, where they were uffered to pay no regard to the laws made in France for the regulation of privatcers, though it was impoffible to comply with fome of them; fuch, for example, as taking in their ftores, or careening their veffels in countries fubject to the crown of France, whereas it often happened that no country fubject to that crown, except France itfelf, could fupply them with what they wanted on thefe occafions. And perbaps the miniftry was more to blame upon the whole than the governor.

Moft of the Freebooters had by this time acquired a Plantation, or an intereft in one, fo that if they deferted the illand, it would be rather becaufe the reftraints laid on the tobacco trade had rendered their labours athore ufelefs, than becaufe they could not prey at fea upon the Spaniards. By this reftraint, that article which ufed to pafs as money in this colony was become fuch a drug, that perfons who had nothing elfe to exchange for the neceffaries of life, were in danger of ftarving. This diftrefs moved the inhabi-

Colony re-
monifrates a

## bacco farm.

 tants to reprefent to the king, that if the tobacco farm was fuppreffed, and they had liberty - to fell it by wholefale er retail, within or without his dominions, free of all duties, they ere willing to give him, free of all charges, the fourth part of all they landed in any port of Fronce, which would be worth more than the forty fols per hundred weight paid by the farmers, befides encouraging them to raife cotton, indigo, fugar, and other commodities, which would bring him confiderable fums.But this remonftrance, it feems, had no fpeedy effect, fo that the colony was more than once on the point of diffolution, till at laft indigo began to flourifh, and brought much money into the country, and enabled the inhabitants to erect fugarworks. Rocou
Cultivates in
digo, fugar, rocou and cocoa to advan tage. and cocoa alfo began to be raifed in great quantities, and cocoa is faid to have chiefly contributed to make the colony populous. As for cotton, the inhabitants neglected it, as an article that did not quit coft. Many of the inhabitants, however, even after thefe improvements were brought to fome height, would have withdrawn themfelves, were it not for the profits arifng from the prizes made by the Freebooters.

Neither Ogeron nor Ponancy would ever tolerate an attorney or lawyer in the country, for fear of encouraging a litigious fpirit, which muft be highly detrimental to an infant colony. And indeed there could be no occafion for them, when the judges underftood little more than the parties. For ever fince the Adventurers began to think of juftice, it ufed to be adminiftred by councils formed of the officers of militia in the feveral diftricts under the authority of the governor. But the colony was now grown too civilifed and populous to remain in the hands of fuch illiterate juftices. Wherefore a fuperior council was the year fol-
Council and
courts of juf-
namely Leogane and Petit Guave, for the Weftern, and Port de Paix and Cape François for the Northern coaft, and upon thefe the adjoining diftricts of leffer note were made dependent. The council firft fat at Petit Guave, but afterwards retired to Leogane; the four inferior courts were placed in the four towns, from whence the principal difricts for which they were eftablifhed took their names.

The feettlement at Tortuga, fo flourifhing at the beginning, was confiderably decayed when Ponancy was named governor, and all his endeavours to reftore it proved ineffec-
Fort at $T_{o r-}$ tual. The fettlement formed by the Buccaneers at Bayaba might poffibly have con-tugrabandon- tributed to this decreafe, but the chief caufe muft have been the detrition or wearing
ed. away of the land. This at laft determined Cuffy to abandon the fortrefs, and erect one at Port de Paix fot the fame purpofe of commanding the channel between it and that ifland.

Though Cuffy did his utmoft to reform the Freebooters, they continued fill in many places to lead moft fhocking lives, efpecially at Petit Guave, the principal refort of them and the pirates. He profecuted his defign with fuch refolution, as convinced the Freebooters, that, if they were unwilling to do their duty, they muft oppofe him by force, or retire to fome place out of his reach. The laft feeeming moft eligible, they immediately refolved, to the number of above two thoufand, on an expedition to the Soutb Sea. About the fame time, the like refolution was taken by a large gang of Enrli/b refolved on
an expedition
Freebooters, and feveral fmaller gangs of both nations. We fhall rot follow thefe pito the S. Sea. rates in their excurfions, which lafted to 1688 , and, from which the picture we bave already given of their manner of making war was chiefly taken. Thofe belonging
to St Doiningo alone went out to the number of 3000 , of whom fcarce 500 returned, and thofe with hardly enough to pay the coft of their equipment, to the great difappointment of the planters, who had advanced very confiderable fums to fit them out.

It could not be expected that the Spaniards, molefted by thefe pirates in the moft cruci manner on both fhores of their poffetions in America, ihould confider as friends a colony that had produced them in fuch numbers, and many of whofe inhabitants, they mift know, or have juft caufe to fufpect, were concerned in their enterprifes. Wherefore they renewed their hoftilities on the coaft of St Domingo, and in 1687, with only eighty five men in a brigantine and pirogue, furprifed Petite Guave, which, from the great number of Freebooters it had furnifhed out for the South Sea expedition. and the feverity of Cufly to the remainder, had fcarce a man left to defend it. Petite Guave But thofe in the neighbourhood had foon affembled, and cutting off the retreat of the furprifed by Spaniards to the fea, obliged them to ihut themfelves up in the fort, which was foon the $S$ paniaras forced. On this occafion twenty-five of the Spaniards efcaped by fight, the reft were put to the fword, except the officers, who were referved for a more ignominious death, and hanged, in reprifal for fome murders committed on their landins, and fome treatment of the fame kind lately given, though perhaps with great juftice, to fome Freebooters fallen into their hands.

This year Laurence de Graff, a famous Freebooter, was created major of the co-DeGraff crelony. This man had firf fignalifed himfelf among the Spaniards, till he fell into the ated rajaro of hands of fome Freebooters, whom, on invitation, he joined as brave men, and confequently better company, to make war upon his former employers. And he fpread fo much terror and defolation among them, that one of their public petitions was to be delivered from the fury of Laurencille, the name they had given him when he lived among them. He waa not in fact fo bad as reprefented, but the Freebooters had fo often ufed his name to fecure fuccefs to their cruel enterprizes, that they brought an odium on it greater than it deferved. The chief views of the French miniftry in promoting this man, were to engage the Freebooters, over whom he had great influence, to abandon their evil courfes, and to employ him in fcouring the adjacent feas from pirates, for which purpofe they appointed him governor of Ifle Avacbe, and he executed his commiffion to the fatisfaction of French, Englifh, and Spaniards.

But all thefe meafures were but palliative with regard to the difeafe that preyed upon the vitals of the colony. From the reftraints upon trade in general, and the tobacco trade in particular, fuch of the planters as had not ftock enough to plant indigo were ready to ftarve, and the difficulties of cultivating indigo were confiderably increafed by the want Colony difof Negroes as well as contract fervants; fo that many of the Freebooters, who were want of trade. difpofed to become planters, and had funds for that purpofe, could do nothing for want of hands. This evil arofe from the exclufive commerce of Negroes referved by the Weft India company; for at firft they poured fo many flaves into the colony, that others were deterred from fending contract fervants, and on their meeting with fome difappointment, through their own mifake in glutting the market, they flopped their hands all at once. Thefe reafons of complaint received new weight from a permiffion granted to another company, that of St Malo, to trade with the Spaniards in all thefe parts, by which means three or four hundred of the inhabitants, who heretofore lived comfortably by that commerce, were all at once reduced to the greateft diftrefs.

The inhabitancs firft complained of their grievances, but finding no redrefs, all thofe Rites in arms. of the diftrict of Cape François took up arms, headed by one Chevalier, and talked of naming a fucceffor to Cuffy, whom they accufed of trading with the Spaniards on his own account, though in the name of the St Malo company. Cbevalier firft feized a fhip trading with the Spaniards in a neighbouring port, then paffed through the coafts fowing the feeds of rebellion, and at laft took poft on a hill that now makes part of the town of Cape Frangois, planted cannon on it, and intrenched himfelf fo as to make it difficult to force him. But foon after feeing an intrenchment thrown up oppofite to his own, he fent word to the officer who commanded in it, that he had taken up arms only to hinder the correfpondence of the governor with the enemies of France, to the great detriment of the colony, and that he was willing to lay them down on putting a ftop to fo fcandalous a diforder. The officer, after deliberating whether he fhould hang the meffenger, thought it better to fend him back with an anfwer, importing, that he would not fail to inform the court of the caufes of his complaint, not doubting that the king would pay due regard to them if well grounded. But in the mean time he

## $A$ DESCRIPTION of the ISLAND

St Jago de
advifed him and his followers to difperfe, as the beft way to avoid increafing their guilt, on which he would venture to affure them that what was paft Chould be buried in oblivion. This anfwer had the defired effect: The male-contents were fo weary of their confinement in their trenches, that they immediately cried out, notbing conld be fairer, and immediately retired. Whether the leader did not comply till his followers had deferted him, or renewed his caballing, the officer thought fit to arreft him, in prefence of the inhabitants of the fame diftrict, who never offered to interpofe in his favour, fo that the unhappy man was immediately put on board a hip for Port de treated where he was tried, rentenced, and hanged; two more of his accomplices were received a letter from the French miniftry about eftablifhing a poll tax, and an excife in the colony, but he fo well reprefented the confequences of fuch a ftep, that he heard no more of it.

In Fune 1689, a gang of 240 Freebooters, who had brought fome Englifh prizes into the Cul de Sac, having applied to Cuffy for commiffions to go upon a new cruize, he propofed an attack upon St Fago de los Cavalleros, as more honourable and advantageous to themfelves, and more beneficial to their country, than any they could undertake by fea, and promifed to lead them himfelf, and to take with him all the inhabitants of the Cape and its neighbcurhood fit to bear arms. They approved his advice, and he embarked with them for Port de Paix, where he muftered his little army, confifting of four hundred horfe, and four hundred and fifty foot, befides a hundred and fifty Negroes, to take care of the horfes and baggage. Cufy imagined he could eafily reduce all the Spanifh fettlements, on account of great difcontents, which, as he was fally informed, prevailed among the Spaniards in general, and particularly in the garrifon of San Domingo. On this prefumption, he fent a meffage to the governor of St $\mathfrak{F a g o}$, that he was come to decide by arms, with the prefident of San Domingo, the fole poffeffion of the ifland, and would wait his arrival if he accepted the challenge. The governor of St fago gallantly anfwered, that he needed not trouble the prefident, fince he wanted not courage nor force to anfwer it himfelf. According to his word, Cuffy was a day or two after attacked in paffing a defile formed by a torrent, but he repulfed the Spaniards with great lofs, which ftruck them with fuch a terror, that he found the town quite empty. But the inhabitants had carried off every thing moveable except provifions, which Culfy gave orders not to touch. Some, however, unable to refift the temptation, gratified their appetites, and as they foon found themfelves fick, concluded they were poifoned; which fo enraged the army, that Cuffy was obliged to permit them to burn the town, fparing only the churches and chapels
The year following the colony of St Domingo was reinforced by a number of the moft confiderable families of St Cbrifophers, which the Englifh had taken from the French. And foon after their arrival, Cufly had advice that the fleet which had dillodged them, was failed for Portorico, to join the Spaniards, whom his late expedition to St Fago muft have highly exafperated. But the Spaniards, it feems, needed not affiftance to execute their revenge ; for two days after the governor had intelligence that they appeared both by fea and land, and in five days more their fleet, confifting of fix large fhips and a frigate, carrying 2600 men, landed 1200 at Bayaba, and 500 more near $\mathfrak{F a q u e r i}$; and neither thefelforces, nor 1200 more, which croffed the ifland from the capital, met with the leaft refiftance. This inaction of the French proceeded from a difference in opinion, between the governor and his lieutenant ; the former advifing ambufcades, and the other propofing to meet them in an open plain, called Savane de Limonade; through which they muft pafs in their way to the Cape. And, unfortunately for the French, this laft propofal was fo univerfally approved, that the governor was obliged to yield to it, and fecured to the Spaniards their advantage of fuperiority in number. Wherefore, two days after they marched to the plain, which is a league fquare, and perfectly level. The day after their arrival the Spaniards entered the plain, and the French, on their firf appearance, fell upon them with the fame precipitation and confufion which had befere prefided at their counfels. However, the victory remained long dubious, owing to the extraordinary efforts of 300 Freebooters, whofe fire had almoft flat on their faces, and they made fo furious a charge on the French, that they immediately broke through their center. On this the two wings, finding themfelves feparated, took their flight, except a few of the moft refolute, who ftood by the governor
and lieutenant, till they were overpowered, and all llain. The French loft on this occa- itgr. fion, befides thofe two general officers, betwen four and five hundred of their braveft men.

Had the Spaniards made proper ufe of their advantage, they might have driven the Frencb out of St Domingo, or at leaft obliged them to fubmit to the Spaniff crown; but they contented themfelves with burning the town of the Cape, and killing all the Frenchmen they found, and then retired with a great number of women, children, and flaves. Some of the inhabitants, who had retired into the woods with their families, had faved part of their effects and flaves, who, on this occafion, and many others fince, spaniarts gave furprifing proofs of their fidelity and attachment to their manters, when they might make not the have recovered their liberty, without any rifk, by deferting them. A plain demonftra- beft ure of victory. tion that thefe poor defpifed people are fufceptible of noble fentiments, and of gratitude in particular, fince the only reafon that can be given for their behaviour on thefe occafions, is the extraordinary mildnefs with which the French planters generally treat them, and their great care to make them good Chriftians. But though the Spaniards did not make the moft of their victory, they recovered by it that fuperiority over the French, the lofs of which had been fo detrimental to them, and of which the French have never fince been able to deprive them. Soon after their defeat, arrived 300 more of the late inhabitants of St Cbriftopbors, who had been refufed entertainment by the people of Santa Cruz, but were more heartily welcome to St Domingo, where, befides filling the vacant plantations, they greatly contributed, with thofe already arrived from the fame place, to introduce fentiments of religion, virtue, and politenefs, with which, it feems, the inhabitants of St Domingo were not as yet too well acquainted.

The Englifh, who were not early enough to affift the Spaniards in the attack of the French colony of St Domingo, thought fit to take the advantage of the confternation and weaknefs in which the Spaniards had left it. Wherefore, about three weeks after the retreat of the Spaniards, they appeared off the coaft, with a fleet, confifting of four Engli/乃 at+ thips of 40 and 50 guns, eight fmaller veffels, and fome fhallops. After fome time temptadecannonading to no purpofe a place called la Petite Riviere on the Weftern coaft, they fcent in vain. attempted to land; but M. Dumas, who commanded in chief, till the court had appointed a fucceffor to Cuffy, had thrown up fuch good intrenchments there and at every other place, where there was reafon to apprehend any attempt of that kind, that the Englifh were obliged to defint. They then fent fome fmaller craft, full of men, to take a Freebooters fhip, which had been ftranded within 100 paces of an intrenchment at a place called l'Eferre, within two leagues of the former ; But M. des Landes, who commanded in the abfence of Dumas, having guefled their intentions, immediately difpatched his beft mounted troopers, who got thither time enough to defeat their defign. The next day the fleet weighed anchor, except two large fhips, and one fmaller, left to amufe the troops of the Petite Riviere; but des Landes had left there 150 men, who behaved fo well that the Engli/h, for want of being covered by the cannon of their Ghips, which lay at too great a diftance, could effect nothing.

The fhips left at la Petite Riviere were no fooner returned, than they all drew in nearer to the land, and the Englifh commander fent two officers, and an old Freebooter on thore to propofe a conference. and to ferve as hoftages, if the French commander thought fit to fend deputies to treat with him. The French commander accepted the invitation, and fent two officers on board the commodore, but with exprefs orders not to conclude any thing. The propofal made to the officers imported that the French of St Domingo fhould put themfelves under the protection of his Britannic majefty, who would not abandon them as their king had done, but would take care to fupply all their wants. The French officers anfwered, that this was not a propofal to be fal rejected by made to loyal fubjects, that they wanted nothing, and expected in a fhort time to re- the French. turn their compliment at famaica.

The Englifh commander finding by this refolute anfwer, that the French were as willing as he had reafon to guefs they were able to defend themfelves, weighed an- Landmen,but chor and put to fea again ; but after taking in water and frefh provifions on the oppofite are repulfed. fide of the Bay of Cul de Sac, called les Vages, and at Mont ciouy, he appeared again before la Petite Riviere, where des Landes, who followed their fleet from place to place, got advice that his intention was to furprife, plunder, and burn Petite Guave. Wherefore he fent notice to the commanding officer of that place to be upon his guard, and that he would foon be with him. In fact, the fleet immediately made for Petite Guave, and des Landes followed by land, atter putting fome men in boats to
follow it by water. But the fleet, inftead of fopping at Petite Guave, proceeded to Nippes, on which were but 50 men, and landed 500 , who in lefs than two hours were attacked by the French commander, and not being firong enough to maintain their ground on fhore, after a flight lkirmifh, retired on board their hips, which im-
mediately difappeared.
Ducaffi the 1.ew governor finds the colony in great
decay. Soon after this event, M. Ducaffi, who had been nommated fucceffor to Cuffy, in the to take poffefion of his government. This gentleman, who had long refided greatly furprifed to find inhabitant, and as an agent to the Weft India company, was when he left it and without weaker by 400 men than it had been a few years before, had been its chief fupport, all dead, fo ill guarded, that all the merchant fhips which came this year from Eur coafts fallen into the enemy's hands and, morever, the fettlement of the Cul de $S$ s ned with a vifit from a moft powerful Spanifb armament. But as this colony may juftly be faid to have fomething very uncommon and fingular in its birth and growth, and to have wanted nothing but its Romulus and Numa to become a Rome to the New World, the reader, we imagine, will not be difpleafed to fee a particular furvey of it taken about this time by M. Donon de Gulifet, the king's lieutenant at Sancta Cruz, and $h$ is method for retrieving it.

Cape Francois, fays Gulifet, enjoys the beft air of any place in the whole ifland, Its lands are very cood, and well watered, and fufficient to maintain 6000 planters, though at prefent there are but 1600 , and not a fingle perfon of any confequence among them.
Port de Faix. Port de Paix lies fix leagues Eaft of Cape François, and contains 80 planters, and its diffrict will admit no more. It has no port, properly fpeaking, but only a road not very good ; the air befides is unwholefome, and the foil barren. Here are, however, a multitude of Rangers, an indolent fet of people, who fubfift by hunting, and live in huts in the country. Including thefe hunters, this poft may confift of 500 perfons. The fort here is built on a rock of the hardeft kind of freeftone, which terminates at top in a flat of 450 fathoms in circumference, and well fupplied with fprings at two or three feet under the furface. The fide facing the fea, which wahhes 190 fathoms of it, forms an amphitheatre, but the fide towards the land is very fteep to the height of between 45 and 50 feet. This advantage, however, is almoft loft by the neighbourhood of fome hills, which command it on every fide by land, from 160 to 300 fathoms diftance, and againft which it is impoffible to fcreen it but by very ftrong and extenfive epaulments. It would be proper befides to reduce the curtains nearer to the center by cutting away the rock, fo as to give it a fill greater declivity.

Tortuga lies oppofite to Port de Paix ; has but 100 inhabitants, and is but a wretched habitation, and therefore ferves for nothing but to difperfe the colony's forces.
In the diftrict of the Cul de Sac, 50 leagues South of Port de Paix, are 50 planters and it may admit of twice as many more; but the air is unwholefome, water fcarce, and even what is obtained by digging brackifh.

The diftrict of Leogane is fix leagues further to the Eaft. It is a plain four leagues long, and a league and half broad, bordered on one fide by the fea, and by a ridge of mountains on the other. It has no ports to receive fhipping, but only roads, which are all open. The foil, however, is excellent; and hence the planters, who may be about 200, are in the beft circumftances of any in the whole colony.

La Grande Guave lies four leagues more to the Weft, and has but 30 planters; nor can it maintain a greater number. La Petite Guave lies two leagues from the other, and has too many planters, though but 60 . The air of this quarter is unwholefome, and the foil good for nothing; but the town or village belonging to it is well built, and has an excellent port.

The diftrict of Nippes lies fix leagues Weft of Petite Guave, is of no greater extent, and contains the fame number of planters, befides about 100 difciplined men, of whom ali thefe Weftern diftricts may furnifh 700. The communication between them by land is very indifferent.
Diftrict and
ine Rivache.
To conclude, the diftriet which contains, and takes its name from the ifle Avache, in the Southern fide of the inland near its Weftern point has no planters; but on the great
great illand, where the country is level, and interfected by a multitude of rivers, the foil is wonderfully fruitful, and capable of very well maintaining 10,000 planters; at prefent it contains but twenty, befides eighty of the militia.

Now, M. de Galifet propofed the reduction of the whole colony to this laft quarter, Galifor ${ }^{1690}$ and that of the Cape; fince, befides the goodnefs and conveniency of their harbours, they porfes to tewere the only difricts capable of maintaining inhabitants enough to make head againft dony to naran enemy, who, for the fame reafon, he faid, could not acquire any folid footing in the rower bouncs deferted quarters.

But Ducaffe, it feems, was of another opinion; for having received certain intelligence, $\underset{\text { Spaniard }}{1692}$ that the Spaniards were preparing to give the colony another blow, he took the propereft $\begin{aligned} & \text { Spaniard } \\ & \text { bandor heir }\end{aligned}$ meafures to defend every poft. And the report of thofe meafures, joined to de Graff's enter fueareputation for bravery, faved the colony from deftruction. For the Spaniards, who were gainitit. coming by fea, hearing of the governor's preparations to receive them, drew back when within thirty leagues of Cape François; and, of 2000 and upwards, who were marching by land, under the command of the governor of St $7 a g o$, fo many deferted, when it was known that the terrible De Graff; waited for them, in an advantageous poft, at the head of the militia of the Cape, that the governor was obliged to march back, for fear of being entirely abandoned.

While the ftorm hung over the colony, Ducaffe had, tho' with much difficulty, pre- Freebooters vailed on the Freebooters to remain in the pofts where he judged their affiftance moft ne- refiacioryceffary; but it was no fooner blown over, than he found it impoffible to reftrain them, and five or fix of their veffels immediately put to fea. The difcipline, however moderate, to which the late governor had held them, had fo exafperated them, that they were never known to be more wicked and untractable. And, what was worft of all, their examples were fo contagious, that moft of the young fellows of the colony, from a fpirit of libertinifm, took fuch a liking to the fame profeffion, that the beft formed plantations were deferted, and the country fript at once of men, arms, and ammunition.

The new governor, however, did not conclude from hence, like many others, that it wifely mawas abfolutely neceffary to extirpate this reftlefs and ungovernable body, but rather con- naged by the fidered them as a neceffary evil. They had lately taken a good number of thips from the Spaniards, and hindered both them and the Engli/b from undertaking any thing againft the colony, without confiderable fuccours from Europe, which they rarely received. Upon the whole he concluded, that it was beft to obferve fome meafures with a body of men, which his colony could not (pare, tho' it had fo much to fuffer and fear from them.

But the governor had another caufe of uneafinefs. All the inhabitants of the colony who fell into the hands of the Englib or Spaniards were generally loft to it for ever. The Lois of the Spaill into the hands of the Englifh or Spanzards were generally lort to it for ever. The colony by deSpaniards treated them fo cruelly, that mof of them perifhed with famine, fatigue, or tention of defpair, confidering them, no doubt, as little better than pirates. And though the French governor threatened to retaliate this ufage, by giving no quarter, the Spaniflo governors ftill perfifted in their behaviour to the French prifoners. As to the Englifh, the French writers only charge them with fending the prifoners to England as fant as they took them, till Ducaffe bethought himfelf of a cartel, which he concluded with the governor of $\mathfrak{F a}$ maica, who, as the French do him the juftice to acknowledge, religioully obferved it.

Tho' the Englifb and Spaniards carried off many French merchant flips from the coaft of St Domingo, the Freebooters made the colony fome amends by their frequent defcents upon Famaica, from whence they daily brought fo many Negroes, that this ifland was no longer known at St Domingo, by any other name than that of Little Guinea.

But the Englifh having intercepted fome letters containing an enumeration of the French on the weftern coafts of St Domingo, agreeable to that of Galifet above related, refolved to fion of st bear no longer a thorn fo eafy to be extracted. With this view therefore, they fitted out Domingo pretwo men of war, a Spanifb barcolongo of 24 guns, and feven or eight merchantmen, vented by an on board of which they embarked 3000 land forces. But when juft on the point of failing, they received advice that a defcent had been made on their own coaft, which demanded their firft attention, as the moft preffing evil. Wherefore they haftily difpatched two fail of their own armament and the barcolongo, in queft of the veffel which had landed the men, and a frigate with two boats to watch the motions of the Freebooters, who might be afhore. But though the firft of thefe meafures fucceeded, the veffel that had made the defcent blowing up in the engagement with thofe fent againft her, and the laft proved unneceflary, the men, who had landed, being difconcerted by the memorable eartinquake
of Famaica, yet they delayed the undertaking againft St Domingo fo long, that the fame earthquake intervened to render it inexpedient, and perhaps impofible.

It was fome time, before Ducaffe had advice of the great damage done by the earthquake at Famaica, the Englifh purpofely detaining the Freebooters, who had landed in the expedition abovementioned, and furrendered upon condition of being fent back to St Domingo. Nor, when the news of it reached his ears, did he think his colony quite out of danger, fince the expedition coft it two hundred Freebooters, and the Englifh and Spaniards were continually receiving reinforcements from Europe, which he had little reafon to expect he fhould be able to refift. And his apprehenfions were not groundiefs, for in April, 1693 , a large Englifh fquadron appeared feveral times on the coafts of his

An Englijh fleet hovers on the coalt. to receivent, but made no attempt. Ducaffe, having made the beft preparations he could or receive them, fent out the man of war, which had brought him over, to get intelligence of their motions. But the captain could meet with nothing ; which made the governor conclude, that though the Englijh at Famaica might have retrieved their affairs by the fuccours, which the fleet, that had alarmed him fo much, had brought them from England. they were not as yet in a condition to give him any difturbance.

Duca/fe, about this time, intercepted letters from the Archbihhop of San Domingo to the prefident of the council of the Indies, importing, that the Spaniards of that colony were in the utmoft diffrefs, and particularly in fuch want of clothes, that the women were obliged to go to church before daylight, and that the whole illand muft foon fall into the hands of the French, if the king did not grant a fettlement to the Flemings, of whom, he faid, it was unreafonable to be apprehenfive that they would carry on a contraband trade along the coafts of America, as if the Englifb and Dutch did not conftantly carry on the fame trade, and defraud the king of his duties, whereas the Flemings offered, both going and coming, to regifter their effects, and pay the duties at any port his majefty fhould order. Thefe conjectures and difcoveries made Ducafle prefs his court more than ever for fuccours, to enable him to attack both the Engliflo of Gamaica, and the Spaniards of his own ifland, efpecially the latter, juftly imagining, that they would be glad to change mafters, if only to obtain the neceffaries of life. But had not the Engliß mifDefign of the carried in their attempt on Martinico, and been thus difabled from fulfiling their agree-
$E_{n g h} h / b$ and
Spaniards a-
lony abortive ment, and joining the Spaniards, who on their fide alfo loft three fhips in the Babama channel, with all their crews, and a great fum of money defigned to defray the charges of the expedition, Ducaffe, inftead of propofing new conquefts, would have thought himfelf very happy in keeping his own poffeffions.

However, while this ftorm hung over his head, he fent a fhip with all his Freebooters, now reduced to one hundred and fifty, to make a defcent on 'famaica, and they were fo fortunate as to bring back three hundred and fifty Negroes. But the French would pro-
bably have paid very dear for this vifit, had not the governor of "famaica taken too many
Governor of Famaica too cautious. precautions in the meafures he took to return it. For having got intelligence by intercepted letters, that Petite Guave was without troops, he fitted out fome veffels to burn it, and ravage the coaft. But, fearing his little fquadron was not fufficient, he fent to engage the affiftance of five Dutch fhips trading on the coaft of Cuba; but, as the captains infifted that the governor fhould purchafe their cargoes, and allow them very advantageous conditions in regard to the diftribution of the plunder, fo much time was loft in the negotiation, that the governor thought fit to defer the undertaking to another opportunity.

All thefe hoftilities did not prevent Ducaffe from attending to the improvement of his colony, by the cultivation of fugar, indigo, and the many other commodities it is capable of producing. Of thefe indigo was got to the greateft head, fince the planters had not only enough to fupply their neighbours, who frequented thofe parts of the inland, not thinking it inferior to that of Guatimala, but flattered themfelves, that they thould be able to furnifh France itfelf with all it wanted. The governor promifed the miniftry to raife filk alfo, provided they would fend fome of the ufelefs hands that crowded the hofpitals of France, and above all, a good number of children from twelve to fifteen years of age, whom, he faid, he could fet all at work the minute they landed. As to cotton and tobacco, the inhabitants alledged that neither of them would quit coft. If $f 0$, the decay of the latter muft have been owing to the reftraints put on the commerce of it, or elfe the planters fpoke comparatively in regard to the profitable cultivation of indigo. Ducaffe concludes the letter, from whence this account is taken, with afferting, that if the whole inland belonged to the French, as they could then make fettlements in the inland parts, and wonld be no longer under apprehenfions of lofing their flaves, who were always well .
received by the Spaniards, it might be made to maintain as many fouls as the kingdom of France actually contained.

Ducaffe, no longer apprehenfive of a vifit from the forces fent from England and Old Ducafe preSpain, refolved upon another defeent on Famaica. For this purpofe he fent out fix vare formaice fmall veffels with four hundred Freebooters, and followed them himfelf a few days after, with one hundred and fifty more on board a man of war. But the Freebooters fent before, meeting an Englifs man of war that guarded the coaft of Famaica, retreated, fome to go on another courfe, and the relt to return to St Domingo. As nothing therefore could be done, till this obftacle was removed, Ducaffe returned to his illand for the man of war he had left behind him, which with the other overpowered and took the Englifb fhip. This fuccefs, with the arrival of 200 Freebooters, who had been abfent about a year, out of a multitude of thofe who had lately deferted from Beauregard, put Ducaffe on ftriking a greater blow than that which had mifcarried, and for this purpofe he affembled about 1400 men of the coaft, and 21 fail of rhips, including the two French men of war and their prize.

This armament arrived in Cow Bay, 5 leagues from Port Royal, June 27, 1694, and Makes a delanded 800 men under Beauregard without oppofition. They marched 14 or $I_{5}$ leagues fcent on that as far as Port Morant, burning and plundering all before them, and took 1000 negroes, and fome Engli/b prifoners, who informed them that the inhabitants, forewarned by fome deferters of the Frencb preparations, had abandoned all their pofts except Port Morant, Ovatiron in Cow Bay, and Port Royal, where they were ftrongly intrenched. And indeed Beauregard found the two forts of Port Morant evacuated, and 18 pieces of cannon nailed, but great plenty of provifions. Here he remained four weeks, in which time he finifhed the demolition of the forts, fhipped off one eighteen pounder, burft the reft of the cannon, and fent to Port Mary a detachment of 200 men in four bodies, which ravaged all the northern coaft.

Ducafle ftayed at Cow Bay till about $\mathcal{F u l y}$ 6, when, after taking fome fhips laden with provifions, he failed for Port Morant, with all the troops that remaned with him, and all the hips, except the Englifh prize, which he fent to St Domingo with about I 200 taken, or deferted flaves, and a man of war, that had driven, and could never afterwards rejoin the fleet. Here he took aboard all the troops, which had been landed under Beauregard, and returned with them on the 20th to Core Bay, where all the Freebooters and men of the coaft were put afhore, and marched directly, with colours flying, to Port Royal, before which they remained three hours in order of battle. But this was done merely to give a falfe alarm, and it was afterwards refolved that Major de Graff hould march with all the Freebooters and men of the coaft to attack Ovatiron, 17 leagues eaft of Cow Bay, where the principal force of the Englijh was pofted. De Graff let out that very evening after nightfall in 14 boats, and anchored the next day at three in the afternoon at Ovatiron. Here he found a llave-fhip of 30 guns; but on his advancing to board her, the captain, who had already landed his negroes, fet her on fire, and efcaped athore. In the mean time, the cannon of the place played on the fhips at anchor, but without doing them any damage. The troops, to the amount of 1000 men , began to land at two the next morning, but were not all afhore till daybreak, becaufe the boats could carry but 50 at a time. However, they were no fooner landed than they marched up to the Englijb, who were ftrongly pofted, to the number 13 or 1400, behind three intrenchments mounted with 12 pieces of cannon. Beauregard led the vanguard compofed of the Freebooters, and was feconded by de Graff with the men of the coaft. After receiving the fire of the cannon and fmall arms, as foon as they got within mufket-fhot of the trenches, they poured their fire into them, and then attacked them fword in hand, and after an obftinate refiftance of an hour and a half they forced them; the Englifh, on this occafion, had 360 men killed and Forces the wounded, among the former two colonels, two lieutenant colonels, and fix captains. Eng $/ 2 / \beta$ inThe Frenci's had but 22 men killed and wounded, and took nine pair of colours, fe- trenchments, ven drums, and 150 horfes bridled and faddled. De Graff afterwards repulfed 200 horfe fent from Spanilh Toron to reinforce thofe in the intrenchments, after a fmart flirminh of two hours, and this was the laft refiftance he met. The next day de Graff font out a detachment of 500 men to bring in cattle, make prifoners, and plunder and and ravages deitroy the plantations and fugar works. Ducaffe arrived the 5 th with the men of war, and fent out other detachments for the fame purpofe. But we find by fome memoirs that thefe detachments were very far from meeting the fuccefs they expected, becaufe
many of the inhabitants, in the neighbourhood of Ovatiron, had built each a fort in his plantation, and fhut himfelf up in it with his family, flaves, and all his moft precious moveables; and the walls being too high to fcale, and the bringing cannon to batter them being judged impracticable, the French could get nothing by attacking them; they even tell us, that the firt of thefe little garrifons, which the French endeavoured to force, coft them a captain and 50 men. However the troops, after ruining the intrenchments, burfting the cannon, and fetting fire to the town, embarked the $3^{\mathrm{d}}$ of Augufl for St Domingo, where they arrived the $14^{\text {th }}$. The plunder confifted of about 3000 negroes, a good quantity of indigo and other valuable goods, with a great number of pans and other utenfils belonging to the fugarworks. Great part of the booty, fome fay, was deftroyed by fire, whether accidentally or on purpofe is not mentioned. However there remained enough to procure Ducaffe, by the manner in which he diftributed it, the ill will of his Freebooters, who accufed him, though in every refpect like Ogeron the father of the colony, of taking the beft fhare to himfelf; but it is more credible, that he gave it to the officers and crews of the men of war employed in this expedition. At this time there were upwards of 7000 Negroes in the mountains of Famaica, all defirous of living with the French; and for this purpofe they fent deputies to them while they lay in Cow Bay, though not timely enough to deliver their propofals, as the report of the march of a great body of troops from Port Royal obliged them to haften their retreat.

It was not doubted that the Englifh would take the firft opportunity of returning Ducafle the compliment he had paid them; wherefore, immediately on his return, he fet about putting all his pofts in the beft condition of defence. And though he did not expect to be attacked before they had received fuccours from England, yet in lefs than fix weeks three Englifb men of war, a firefhip, and two barks, anchored in the road of Leogane, oppofite to Efterre, which they battered nine hours, and in the mean time attacked two little veffels, one of which they fet on fire. After this they weighed anchor, and inftead of attacking Petite Guave, as the French expected, juft fopped a league above it, to land fome prifoners, and proceeded to Ifle Avache, where the inhabitants juft gave them time to burn two or three houfes.

This attempt could farce be confidered in any other light than a bravado. But $D u$ caffe foon after received certain notice that a confiderable armament was preparing againft him in England, and fpeedily expected at Gamaica. This intelligence gave him great uneafinefs, as all his Freebooters were gone upon a cruife. Befides, the Englifh had two frigates cruifing between Port de Paix and Petite Guave, which entirely ruined the trade of his colony; and to compleat his misfortune, the firft of May a Dani/b veffel, difpatched from the ifland of St Thomas, arrived at Leogane with advice, that five large Spani/b hips, full of people, were arrived at their ifland; that two others had failed by in fight of it without fopping; and that fix men of war, 15 merchant fhips, and two bomb ketches had been feen to put to fea from St Cbriftopher's.
Ducafle provides for his

So powerful a confederacy was not however the thing that gave Ducaffe the moft defence. uneafinefs. He was at a lofs to know, if the forces would join to act together, or if the two nations would attack him feparately; and in cafe they united, where the cloud would break. In this uncertainty, he at laft refolved to remain at the Cub de Sac, and though he had but 500 men to defend an extent of 20 leagues, he detached 100 under the command of Bernanos to reinforce the garrifon of Port de Paix, of which this officer was Major, and fent orders by him to de Graff and de la Boulaye, the firft, governor of Cape François, and the other, of Port de Paix, that if Cape François Chould be attacked, Bernanos hould repair to it with his detachment; and if the Spaniards appeared by fea and land at once, Captain Girardin fhould march out to oppofe their landing, while his Lieutenant, the Chevalier du Lion, remained in the fort to command the batteries; and that de Graff fhould oppofe them by land, prepare ambufcades every where to receive them, difpute the ground inch by inch, by means of good intrenchments, and thus make a fighting retreat to the town, where it was thought he could not be forced; that in cafe however this misfortune happened, he fhould nail up or burft his cannon, fet fire to his powder, and repair with as many men as he could to Port de Paix. The orders given to Boulaye were to the fame purpofe; and as thefe two officers had under them moft of the forces of the colony, Ducaffe, whom the Englifb kept in conftant awe on the fide of the Cul de Sac, flattered himfelf, that thefe two important pofts would make a vigorous refiftance, from the fituation of the roads, the inundations of the adjacent rivers, and the refolutenefs of the inhabitants, who came
very ready and well prepared to defend the intrenchments and batteries to the laft extremity.

At length, on the fifteenth of $\bar{f} u l y$, the allied fleet, compofed of twenty two fail, eight Allied fleet of them Spani/b men of war, with 4000 land forces on board, entered the bay of Man- arrives with cenille, and were joined by 2000 men, fent by the prefident of St Domingo. De Graff ${ }^{\text {land forces. }}$ gave immediate notice of their appearance to Boulaye, who difpatched Eernanos to him with 130 men, which detachment fet out the 18 th and arrived the 21 ft . Some parties had alfo taken the field to obferve the enemy's motions, and on the 27 th one of there parties came to inform $\operatorname{De}$ Graff, that they had made their appearance in the $\mathrm{Sa}-$ vannah of Limonade. On this, he immediately detached four troopers to reconnoitre them, who finding them encamped on the fame fpot, where $D e C u f l y$ had been fo lately defeated, ftayed a full half hour to obferve them. The enemy's advanced guard perceiving the troopers, gave notice to the main body, now within cannon fhot of the firft intrenchment, which De Graff had thrown up in a place cailed le Foffe de Limonade, and probably intended to take time enough to reconnoitre it thoroughly.

But de Graff; who had already loft eight days in the moft unaccountable inaction, tho' Ill conduet of he knew the enemy were fo near an intrenchment, in the attack of which the greateft de Graff: part of them might have been killed, idly fpent the remainder of the day in deliberating on choice of meafures, as if he could do any thing better than wait for their coming; and at laft, hearing that two large bodies of Spaniards lay hid in the woods, in order to cut off thofe who might be fent out a fecond time to gain intelligence, he refolved to withdraw his troops from this firft intrenchment, and accordingly marched them that very evening into another intrenchment, that he had thrown up at the fource of the river, called du baut du Cap, which defended the only road, by which the enemy could advance.

The enemy's fleet had approached the point of the Cape, at the fame time that the Fleet cannoland forces appeared in the plain, and kept a conftant firing all the afternoon of the 27 th. Francois.
But the cannon of the place being better ferved than thofe of the fhips put a fop to their proceedings ; and, as foon as night fet in, the fleet weighed and came to anchor again without the harbour. De Graff repaired very early, in the morning of the 28 th, to the intrenchment, juft now mentioned, with all the men he could affemble, being at moft 300, and fet about fortifying himfelf there, and for that purpofe fent to the Cape for four one and two pounders.

The Spaniards, in the mean time, took poffeffion of the poft he had abandoned, and spaniards were quite aftonifhed to find themfelves fo eafily mafters of it. De Graffe, by his un- poffefs an aaccountable indolence and want of fpirit, on this important occafion, loft the confi- bandoned in. dence of his troops, fo that he was no longer obeyed, and nothing could be obferved but a predominant and univerfal terror. The enemy no longer meeting with oppofition in the plain, fet fire to the neareft plantations, and then advancing to the fea fide, burnt a parcel of huts they had obferved there. The flames ferving for a fignal pre-concerted with the commanders of the fleet, eighteen long boats approached the fpot, where the huts had ftood, while two others made their appearance in the port, where they took foundings, aud landed fome men in fite of the batteries.

The Cape was garrifoned by 250 militia, a company of infantry, and one of Negroes. Captain Girardin, who commanded there, had difpofed his intrenchments along the Chore judicioufly enough to obftruct the enemy's landing, and de Graff had for that purpofe detached a company of militia to fupport him. As for himfelf, he confidered his fecurity in his intrenchment at the fource of the river du baut du Cap, fo much the greater, as the enemy was under a neceffity of forcing two other intrenchments, before they could approach him. But the troops in thefe intrenchments did not give the enemy $\mathrm{Two}_{\text {wo }}$ the trouble of attacking them, but abandoned them without orders, and marched to re-intrench. inforce de Graff's, where they did lefs good, by increafing the number of his forces, than ments quitted mifchief by their bad example, and the panick they brought with them ; their retreat befides laid open to the enemy all the Morin quarter.

The afternoon of the fame day, their long boats joined the fhips already under fail, and ${ }_{\text {Proceedings }}$ the whole fleet came to an anchor at the Bande du Nord, on the fhelves of the Petite or the feect. palfe $d u$ Port, from whence it detached four veffels to cannonade the battery, but the Chevalier du Lion foon obliged them to retire, and two of them were greatly damaged in the undertaking. Next morning, the rifing fun difcovered fix long boats running along fhore, in order to make a defcent. Girardin upon this fent out twenty men

## A DESCRIPTION of the ISLAND

to oppore their landing, in which they fucceeded the more eafily, as the place, where it was attempted, was full of rocks.

The land forces were all this time marching forward, and had already reached the Petite Anfe, on which de Graff, who no longer doubted of the conjunction of the forces, which the fleet had put afhore, with thofe that came by land, with a defign to attack him, refolved to unite his own likewife in a body to receive them. With this view, on Saturday the 28th, about ten in the evening, he fent an exprefs to Girardin, with orders in writing for him and the Chevalier $d u$ Lion, to abandon the town and batteries, leave the cannon under the care of the officer who commanded the Negroes, and repair immediately to his quarters, with the whole force under their command. Girardin immediately obeyed, but du Lion anfwered, that the king's batteries were not to be deferted in that manner. De Graff replied, that he approved his reafon, and ordered him to defend the paffes to the utmoft, and if he found himfelf under a neceffity of retreating, to nail up the cannon, and blow up every thing. Thus $d u$ Lion remained with thirty three men, firmly refolved to defend themfelves to the laft extremity, though without hopes of being able to make a long refiftance, after the retreat of Girardin, and the evacuation of the town.
Sunday the 29th, about ten in the forenoon, the enemy's fleet approached the batteries, in order to cannonade them, and about four in the afternoon, taking the advantage of a great ftorm, detached their long boats to make a defcent at the fame place, where the evening before they had attempted it in vain. There was now nothing to oppofe them, and they put on hore 300 men, who took their march by the hills to feize upon the batteries. Du Lion, difcovering their motions, fent out fix men to meet them, and fire upon them from behind the trees. But all he intended by this, was to amufe them a while, and fo gain time to burft his cannon, and fet fire to his powder. He then made his men file off, and remained alone in the batteries, where he had made proper difpofitions, by trains of powder, to blow up every thing the moment the enemy fhould appear, on his fide of the hills. But unhappily a fmall rain intervened, which threatened to break all his meafures; however, as foon as he difcovered the hoftile troops within mufket

French retire after blowing up and abandon the forts and batteries. hot, he fet fire to his trains. The powder magazine and the cannon blew up, but no more than three pieces were burft; the reft were only difmounted and buried in the earth, where he nailed them up. He then fet fire to the magazine in the town, and about ten in the evening fet out to join de Graff. Though purfued in his march, he arrived at the intrenchment without lofing a fingle man. De Graff then told him, that he had held a council, before he left orders for abandoning the fort and batteries, and that the lofs was only of 20 cannon.

Sunday morning, two hours before daybreak, advice being received that the Englifh, Intrenchment who had landed at the Cape, were advancing with a view of putting the French between at the fource two fires, a refolution was taken to abandon alfo the intrenchment at the fource of the
of the river du baut du Cap, though very ftrong, and, in confequence of the junction of different bodies, actually defended by 900 men, well provided with every thing for making a vigorous refiftance. The commander's intention was to march and poft himfelf at the Morne rouge, but moft of his forces having deferted him, he retreated with the reft to the Salt river, about a league and half diftant from the Morne rouge; and immediately gave orders to Girardin and du Lion, to repair with their company to Port de Paix, where Major Bernanos was already arrived.

Saturday, Fune 4, Girardin and du Lion arrived at Port de Paix in a canoe which they had found at Port Margot, and the enemy's fleet, reinforced by a hip and two barks, anchored in St Louis's quarter, three leagues and a half to the weft of Port de Paix, in a road which had hitherto been looked upon as impracticable, and to this About two, all the fhips began to fire to facilitate the defcent, and about four, eight long boats, carrying 500 men, ftruck off a fmall cannon fhot higher to land them. Bernanos, who commanded in this quarter, had pofted an officer with fix or feven men at the place where the defcent was expected ; and this officer with his little detachment behaved fo well, that all the attempts made by the boats, during the fpace of 24 hours, proved ineffectual, till at laft he happened to receive a wound, which fo difheartened his men, that he was obliged to retreat. Bernanos, who had fet out to fupport him, was likewife deferted by all his men, and therefore obliged to make the beft of his way to a height in order to rally them; but in the mean time the 500 men landed without any further oppofition.

The 18th, two Englifh and one Spanifb fhip got under fail, with two barks, and ran along the creeks, to find fome foot proper to make another defcent, and put Bernanos between two fires; but Paty, lieutenant of the Niceville company, though he had but 30 Negroes under his command, ufed his fmall arms to fuch good purpofe till the 20th, that the enemy, after firing upwards of 1200 cannon fhot, were obliged to return to St Louis without their errand. In the mean time, the 500 men , who had landed near St Louis, made themfelves mafters of the town, and then difperfed themfelves over the stLouis taiken neighbouring country to pillage the plantations. After this they marched in queft of Bernanos, who had rallied fome of his men, and taken poft by a little river within half a league of St Louis; but he defended himfelf fo well, that they were at laft obliged to retire with lofs.

The Spaniards, who were come by land from San Domingo, and the Englif, who had landed at the Cape, did not meet with the leaft refiftance in that quarter. De Graff difappeared, as foon as the intrenchment at the head of the Cape had been deferted, nor did a fingle man oppofe the enemy in a country, where, at every ftep, ambufcades might have been thrown in their way, fo that now they had it in their Land forces power to ravage and plunder every where at difcretion. The Cape and all the neigh- burn and bouring plantations were reduced to afhes; fome of the inhabitants, who happened to ${ }^{\text {p }}$ difcretion. be furprifed, were put to the fword; and a few Negroes, and fome women, were made captives. Among the latter was a French lady, whom de Graff, then a widower, had A French hemarried fome time after he left the Freebooters; and he had two children by her, who roine. fell into the enemy's hands with their mother. Her name was Anne Dieu-le-veut, and fhe was one of thofe heroines, whom the colony of St Domingo, in its infancy, ufed, as I faid, to produce in great numbers. One day, pretending to have received an affront from de Graff, the came up to him with a loaded piftol to bring him to an account for it ; and this action had fo much merit in his eyes, that he thought the amazon worthy of him, and immediately married her.

The enemy feeing no more of this officer, whofe name alone had for a long time been a bulwark to Cape François, refolved to puht their conquefts as far as poffible, and fet out for Port de Paix, where their fleet was already arrived. There are two Forces march roads from Cape François to Port de Paix, one about 20 leagues, and the other ${ }^{2} 27$, for Port de and both very bad, but the longeft is the eafier. In both are many fituations, where it was very eafy to deftroy an army of ten thoufand men. The enemy divided themfelves into two bodies, thinking by fuch a feparation to facilitate their march. The Englifh, it feems, marched along the fea coaft, which was the fhorteft road, and plundered Port Margot, which lay in their way. The Spaniards took to the inland road, called the road de Plaijance, from a fteep mountain of that name, over which it paffes. Both armies had no obftacles to contend with, but fuch as nature threw in their way, though even thefe were much greater than they had forefeen, and multitudes died of mere fatigue, efpecially of the Englifh, who were not fo well ufed to marches of this kind. 'Tis even pretended, that many of them perifhed by the malice of the Spaniards, who had contracted a mortal averfion to them.

The enemy's fleet had been fix or feven days before St Louis, when the Spaniards, who marched by Plaifance, were difcovered at feven or eight leagues diftance from Port du Paix. The news of their approach was immediately brought to the fort, where Boulaye was no longer to be found. Hence the command in chief devolved upon Captain de Niceville, who immediately held a council to deliberate, if it was not proper to fend Dantze, judge of the place, who now acted in the capacity of Aid Major, to take poffeffion of an intrenchment thrown up at a place, called the three Rivers, three leagues from the fort, where the enemy muft be obliged to pafs. In the mean Ill conduct of time Boulaye arrived from his plantation, where he had been at more pains to put e-Boulaye. very thing in proper order, than at his fort. This gentleman was a mere novice in the art of war, and had conceived, that the woods were the beft fortifications againft the enemy; wherefore it was much againf his inclination he fhut himfelf up in his fort, which he accordingly deferted the very firft opportunity. He approved however of Niceville's opinion, upon which Dantze fet out with 50 or 60 pick'd men. De Paty was detached at the fame time with an equal number of whites and blacks, to defend another intrenchment, which lay in the way of the Englijh. Thefe orders were given the 20th.

The next day however, before daybreak, the allies landed a body of men without Allies land the ${ }^{\text {troops. }}$

## A DESCRIPTION of the ISLAND

Ioffes thro'
the leaft refiftance. Thefe troops immediately fet out by land, while the lorg boats continued their route along the coaft, both with a view of forcing the intrenchment defended by de Paty. But the cannon of the fort having obliged them to fall back, they contented themfelves with committing fome ravages, and afterwards encamped almoft within ordinary cannon thot of the intrenchment. Boulaye, on notice of this, immediately fent to recal Dantze; and this odd ftep was refolved and taken without deliberating on its expediency. Paty, on his fide, ftill continued to make a good fhow of defending himfelf, and even detached four brave fellows to attack the enemy's advanc'd guard, which they forced, though it confifted of 20 men. Major Bernanos having joined him after this, with as many of his men as he could rally, thefe two officers began to flatter themfelves with preventing the junction of the Englifh and Spaniards, when, on Thurfday the 24 th, they had alfo the mortification of being recalled by Boulaye, whofe incomprehenfible behaviour was a bad omen of preferving the place; and accordingly, three fourths of the inhabitants, who had taken fhelter there, immediately retired. The very next day, the enemies effected their junction, the Spaniards having, immediately after Dantze's retreat, paffed the intrenchment, which they never could have forced, becaufe the river had overflowed its banks, and the fcarcity of provifions they had fuffered five days together, would not have permitted them to fay till it had abated. But the fame infatuation, which had induced de Graff to abandon the Cape, the batteries, and the intrenchments, had at this time taken poffeftion of Boulaye; whence, had thefe two commanders confpired to deliver to the enemies the pofts committed to their care, they could not have done it in any other manner.
Allies arrive
The ${ }^{2} 3 \mathrm{~d}$, the combined fleet anchored at la Caye Vinaigre, two leagues from the before Port de fort, and the long boats having attempted to land fome forces at a place called $l^{\prime}$ Anfe Paix. des Peres, where an intrenchment had been thrown up, were obliged to draw off without effect. Dantze had been detached at the head of 1 oo men to defend this poft, which was of great importance. But the night following, almoft all his men having deferted him, he was under a neceffity of abandoning it to the enemy, who immediately took poffeffion of it, and retired to the fort. The 25 th, the Chevalier $d u$ Lion received orders to burn the town, which he executed, and the 26 th, at ten in the morning, two drums, an Englijh and a Spani/h, came to fummon the commander to deliver up the fort, threatening, if he refufed, immediately to furround it with batteries, and give no quarter, if he waited to be forced. The commander anfwered the fummons as became him, and the meflengers withdrew. In the evening an Englifh carpenter deferted to the fort, and reported that the enemy was refolved to remain there fix months rather than renounce their defigns againft it. It is however probable, that they would have mifcarried in fpite of all their refolution, had they to deal with a brave and experienced officer. We have already given a defcription of this place. It was now garrifon'd with 500 men, and well fupplied with every thing neceffary to make a vigorous defence ; but the King's authority was unluckily fallen into hands without either fkill or courage fufficient to make the proper ufe of thefe advantages, on fo important an occafion.
Ducafe pre- Ducaffe received the difagreeable news of thefe tranfactions at the Cul de Sac, where vented from he was himfelf under continual apprehenfions of being attacked by all the forces of marching to
the relief of
Famaica, for it was reported that a powerful reinforcement was already arrived there Port de Paix. from England for that very purpofe. He thought proper, however, to exprefs a defire of fetting out immediately with 20 men , in order to throw himfelf into Port de Paix, or endeavour to rally fuch of the inhabitants, as had retired to places, which they believed inacceffible. But having affembled a council of war to acquaint them with his intentions, there was not a fingle man in it that did not oppofe them. They made him fenfible, that in all appearance he never would be able to fucceed in either of his defigns; that it would be an eafy matter for the enemies cut off his retreat, in which cafe he muft infallibly perihh or furrender, confidering how fmall his force was; and that, though he efcaped death or captivity, he would at leaft run the hazard of feeing all his quarters attacked at once, without power to affift any of them with his prefence. And, in the laft place, that in the prefent ftate of affairs, Leogane, which might be regarded as the moft important quarter of the colony, was his proper ftation. He had himfelf forefeen all thefe inconveniencies before he made the faid propofal, but he thought it his duty, by making it, to prevent or filence the clamours of the ignorant; and deprive fuch, as would have been glad of a handle to accufe him, of every pretext
for faying that he had abandoned any part of his colony. He had lately been joined by 200 Freebooters, and had befides 1000 Frencbment with him, and 100 Negroes, who all promifed to defend themfelves to the laft extremity. All the pofts were fecured by good intrenchments; but as he had no experienced officers left to fecond him, except $D e f$ landes and Beauregard, the firft of whom he fent to the Petite Riviere, and the fecond to Petit Guave; after he had divided his forces with them, he remained himfelf between both with a detachment of 100 horfe.
In the mean time, the enemy, not meeting at Port de Paix with any obftacle to their Siege of Por: approaches, feized upon all the rifing grounds, that commanded the fort. The 29 th de Paix. they erected a battery of three eight pounders on the Pointe des Pierres. The 3 d of Fuly, another of three fix pounders on the Morne de St Ouen. The 4 th, another of three eighteen and twenty-four pounders on the Morne de St Bernard. The 6th, another of fix eight and twelve pounders, on the Morne de St Ouen, nearer to the fort than the firft, by 200 paces. The 6th, one of three eighteen and twenty-four pounders, on the point of the fame Morne, and ftill nearer to the fort by 300 paces. The 8 th they erected a battery of three mortars for throwing grenadoes ; and the 9 th, began to play three bomb mortars, which they had placed in a bottom behind the town. As they were conftantly employed in cutting down wood for their batteries, and the noife of their axes was heard diftinctly enough by the befieged, to let them know where they worked, the garrifon at firft fired fome pieces towards the place, till Boulaye made them defift, with a view of faving the powder, which, he faid, would be more ufeful another way. But unluckily the befiegers had no thoughts of faving gunpowder, for they never ceafed firing from the minute their firft battery was erected; yet, aiter all, they had not, at the end of ifteen days, made fo much as a fingle breach, by which they could mount to the affault. They had indeed ruined a work, againft which they had chiefly directed their fire; but the befiegers had time enough to repair every night, with earth and wood, the damage done to it in the day time, io as to prevent the befiegers from taking any advantage of it.
The fleet had paffed before the fort the 30th of June, and had anchored above la Riviere Salée, in a place which had been before founded by the long boats. Some Singular cir French writers pretend, that the hips of the allies never dared to enter the port, and relatangto the that having once advanced within point-blank of the fort, they were fo roughly handled befieged. by the batteries of the befieged, that they wetre obliged to defift and retire. The fame writers add, that the French made no ufe of their artillery, but on this occafion, and give two reafons for $i t$, both which appear falie to other writers. The firft is, that powder was yery fcarce; the fecond, that it would have been to no purpote to expend it, the enemy's camp lying under cover of the very eminences, upon which their batteries were erected. But furely the deftruction of thefe batteries was an object well worth the attention of the befieged. One thing, though equally unaccountuble, appears certain, which is, that the befieged made no fallies, and, by this inaction, left the befiegers at liberty to fend out parties which ravaged the country. The Spani, rds, efpecially, better accuftomed than the Englifh to this kind of warfare, ufed to find out the moft hidden retreats, and feldom returned to the camp without flaves or prifoners.

We are alfo told, that, after an uninterrupted firing for many days, the commanders of the combined forces befieging the place, concluding that the fort muft be reduced to a very ruinous condition, fent, each of them, not only without joint confultation, hut even knowledge, a herald to Bculaye, with offers of very advantageous terms, if he would confent to deliver up the fort to them; and that his anfwer was, that, rather than occafion any jealoufy between the two monarchs, their mafters, he would keep refolute anthe place for the king of France, to whom it belonged. This refolution, they fay, fwer. greatly perplexed the befieges, who did not think proper to venture upon an affault, though they were every day lofing great numbers by the exceffive heats which then prevailed ; that, in hort, the mifunderftanding between the two nations increafed to fuch a degree, that the Spaniards began to treat the Engliß with great haughtinefs, tween the two and offered them a thoufand infults and affronts; that the Englifh, after having for nations of the fome time endured this injurious behavivur, with an infenfibility feldom difcovered by befiegers. thern on fuch occafions, loft at laft all munner of patience, and fought favourable opportunties of revenging themlelves; that the two nations were even one day on the point of engaging each ather, and were already drawn up in order of battle for

1695 Struggle thro an incrench. ment and an bufcade.
ufe of their arms, or, rather, did not think proper to make ufe of them for fear of wounding each other in the dark, fo that the engagement ended in a general ftruggle themen man and man, and of courfe few fuffered but fome negreffes, who, difcovering themfelves by their cries, were run through with lances. The French were but a quarter of an hour in getting clear of this ambufcade, but their efcape coft them very dear, for fome of the officers of the rear, finding the front had halted, and haftening to know Berranos, a the reafon of it, found Bernanos run through the body with three lances. As foon brave officer, as he perceived them, he gave his hand to Paty, faying, "I am a dead man," and killed. immediately expired. He was the braveft man the colony could boaft, of and would alone have preferved the Cape and Port de Paix, had he been entrufted with the chief command.
Fine retreat After this fad event, Paty, Lion, and Dantzé, commanded by turns, and renewed of the French. the march in the moft admirable order. Every man was armed with a good mufket, and provided with powder for forty difcharges, and many had befides a pair of piftols, and a bayonet. They marched four abreaft, prefenting their arms to the right and to the left, and making a continual fire. In this manner they paffed through a third ambufcade, and at laft reached the banks of a river, where a detachment of the allies, to the number of 700 , fome armed with mufkets, and others with lances, and all concealed among the reeds, intended to make their utmoft efforts to cut off their retreat. But, probably, they difcovered themfelves too foon, fince the French, to avoid them, filed off, and took their march along the ftrand ; on this occafion they had for a guide one Arcbambault, who, at fome diftance, fhowed them a ford, where the water was but navel deep. The front firft waded over under favour of a fmart fire made by the rear, and in its turn covered the paffage of the reft ; and the lofs upon this occafion was very

Archam-
bault's pafs.
La Crete des
Ramiers mountain. infignificant. This ford preferves to this day the name of Paffe d' Arcbambault, or Arcbambault's pals. Their conductor afterwards led them to the top of a mountain, called la Crete des Ramiers, or the creft of wood pigeons, where the rendezvous had been appointed, after they had paffed the firft ambuicade.

They arrived here before daybreak, and a moment after their arrival, hearing fomething like a fkirminh on the banks of the river, they imagined it to proceed from Boulaye and Girardin; but it proved to be the voices of fome negreffes, who were crying out, as loud as they could fcream, lancemen, lancemen. Thefe cries fpread fuch a terror among the French, that they all immediately took to their heels, even the wounded, who were actually under the hands of the furgeons, collected ftrength enough to ufe their legs, and were followed by the furgeons themfelves. Dantzé, who was one of the number, fled with the reft. But Paty and Lion after rallying about 50 men, French and negroes, marched up to the place whence the noife came, and routed the detachment, which, after all, loft but 8 men, whereas the French had 12 killed, and 3 wounded, and among the latter the brave Paty. What made the allies quit their hold fo readily, was the baggage they had found upon the negreffes, and which they had no mind to lofe. As foon as they were retired, Lion ordered Paty to be removed to the poft at la Crete des Ramiers. This officer had been fhot through the body, and bled greatly at the mouth. Lion tore his hirt to pieces, and dreffed him as well as he could, after which, at his own requeft, he had him removed to a little eminence near the Spanifb camp, that had been difcovered before daylight, where he left a man to take care of him. Paty immediately difpatched this man with a note to the Spani/b general, wounded and to beg he would fend, without delay, proper perfons to bring him to his camp. The puts himfelf Spanifb general no fooner received the note, than he difpatched his major to Paty's afinto the e hands
of the Spa $^{2}$ fitance. This officer, however, did not remain long in the hands of the Spaniards, niards.
nithe
$s p a-$
but was fix months a prifoner at
famaica.

Lion, on his fide, found himfelf almoft entirely deferted, and in the moft perplexing Diftreffes and carchor dion, circumftances; and thus he wandered about a long time, without well knowing whither he went. At laft he arrived, Auguft I, at Leogane, in a canoe, attended by no more than four foldiers and four negroes, with whom for many days he had fubfifted upon nothing but roots. He died foon after, captain of the company lately commanded by Girardin, whom his infirmities had obliged to return to France. The death of to brave an officer muft have been a real lofs to the colony.
Refections on Such was, with refpect to the befieged, the iffue of this evacuation, which, however hameful in itfelf and in its motives, was attended with happy confequences to the colony. For, in the firft place, had the caftle been forced, the French
and negroes, who might have fallen to the lot of the Spaniards, would have been entirety loft to the colony, whereas many of them were preferved to it by flight. Secondly, the allies loft a great many men by this ftep. And, laftly, it advanced the reputation of the French, by one of the fineft retreats that could poffibly be made, 200 French, (for there remained no more after the firft ambufcade), having cut their way through 1500 Englifh and Spaniards, intrenched behind rivers, which of courfe it was abfolutely neceffary to pafs, and that, without lofing more than twenty men.

To return to thofe who retired back to the fort, they were foon made prifoners in it by the Englib, who, the minute they had received notice of the garrifon's intentions, concerted meafures among themfelves to take poffeffion of the place, to the exclufion of the Spaniards. To conceal their defign, they prepared to attack the French with joint forces ; but, after the firft difcharge, on hearing a gun fired as a fignal from one of the batteries, they detached themfelves, and marched up to the fort with all poffible diligence, and took poffeffion of it without refiftance. They then threw off the mafk, and the Spaniards prefenting themfelves at the gates, were refufed admittance. It could not be expected that, after fo fignal a breach of faith, the two nations fhould Engli/b take act in concert, or think of making new conquefts. They agreed, however, well enough tue fort, to to lay wafte all the neighbouring diftricts, where nothing efcaped them. Neither was the excluthere any difpute in regard to the prifoners; the men were all delivered up to the $E n$ - fion of the glifh; the Spaniards were contented with the women and children, part of whom they fent to the Havanna, and afterwards to San Domingo. Among thefe laft were du Graff's lady and her children, who ferved to grace the triumphant entry of the conquerors into this capital, of which her hufband had been fo long the terror. She continued there many years, in fpite of an agreement made at the peace for the releafe of prifoners on both fides; and it was only in confequence of reiterated applications, in the name of the court of France, that the at laft obtained her liberty.

The $7^{\text {th }}$ of $\mathcal{F}$ uly the allies feparated, to return each to their own fettlements, to the The allies reen great furprife of the French, who knew little or nothing, it feems, of the mifunder- of their re ftanding between them, and were otherwife perfuaded, that they were not people like- of treat, ly to ftop in fo fine a career. But time has fince difcovered two reafons more for their not turning their victorious arms againft Leogane, and the neighbouring pofts: The firft was, that all the prifoners had affured them, that a powerful fquadron was every day expected there, under the command of d'Amblimont; fecondly, they apprehended the Freebooters were returned, and that Ducafle was well intrenched, and in a condition to oppofe them with 3000 men, whereas they had fcarce 3500 left themfelves, and of this number 1500 were Englifh, who, befides being extremely haraffed, as lefs accuftomed to the inclemency of the weather, and the fatigue of marches than the Spaniards, were greatly difgufted at the pride and haughtinefs of their allies, who, on their fide, could no longer endure the Englijh. Hence, had the French been able to affemble but a body of a thoufand or twelve hundred men to oppofe them, in thefe circumftances, in the Northern fettlements, they might have eafily taken, on the fpot, their revenge for all the mifchief their colony had fuffered.

It was not known, at the Cul de Sac, what became of Boulaye, till the 2 cth of Auguft ; and nothing was heard of Paty, till a long time after. Du-Ducaft's ene caffe, in a letter he wrote to court, the 30 th of the fame month, to inform ${ }_{P a t y}^{c o m i u m ~ o f ~}$ the miniftry of the tranfactions of this unhappy campaign, greatly extols this officer's behaviour, and protefts, that he would with pleafure undergo three years labour, and even fpill the laft drop of his blood, to recover him. He fought like a hero, he fays, and the good condition of the fort, when the enemies fat down before it, was entirely owing to his care and attention. It is hard to decide, whether thefe fentiments, and this teftimony, do more honour to Ducaffe or to Paty.

One would be apt at firft to imagine, that the French colony of St Domingo muft Lofs of the have required many years to get the better of fo rude a fhock, whereas, if we may french exbelieve Charlevoix, the whole damage fuftained, on this occafion, amounted to littie tenuated by more than the burning a parcel of huts, or two towns, whofe houfes were fcarce bet- their writers. ter, the killing of fome cattel and poultry, and the lofs of about fix hundred flaves of both fexes, whom the Englifb and Spaniards carried off with them; for the French had but 200 men, in all, killed or wounded. This irruption, therefore, is compared, by the fame writer, to thofe black clouds, which, breaking with a dreadful noife againft the * tops of mountains, form torrents, which, with all their foaming and impetuofiry, leave

## A DESCRIPTION of the ISLAND

$1+05$.
Ducafie projucts the con queft of the whole illand.
things much in the fame condition they found them. Nay Ducaffe, was fo far from being either difabled or difheartened by this ftroke, that he immediately propofed to the French miniftry a fcheme for driving the Spaniards out of the illand, or, at leaft, totally fubduing them, if they would fend him but ten fhips. And he fpoke of this attempt, with as much affurance of fuccefs, as he could have done, when he brought home his victorious troops, laden with fpoils, from the Gamaica expedition. "The principal frength of the Spaniards of St Domingo, he fays, in one of his letters on this occafion, confifts in our fugitive negroes, who, after they have been trained up by us to the ufe of arms, and become acquainted with all the fecret receffes of the ifland, fly over to our enemies on the leaft difcontent. Of this we had a proof at the fiege of Port de Paix, where four hundred of them appeared in arms againft us. Now the only method of putting a ftop to this great evil, is, to take San Domingo, and this I engage to do with ten chips only, as the inhabitants of the colony are willing to rifk their lives, and half what they are worth, to forward the enterprife."

But while Ducaffe was thus forming the project of a conqueft, which, perhaps Engli/b medi• appeared eafy to him, merely becaufe he judged it neceflary, the Englifh of famaica were meditating another blow againft his colony. The inhabitants of that illand, it feems, were greatly difatisfied with the commander of the Englifh troops on board the combined fleet, for not confenting, that the Spaniards fhould attack the Northern fertlements, and likewife for not repairing to Leogane, where his allies propofed to join him with 1200 men; and they wanted to repair thefe miftakes.

Ducafle gave himfelf fo little uneafinefs about their defigns, which, in fact, were

Ducafe or-
Dusad to remove the co-
lony of Santa Cruz to St:
Domingo. never put in execution, that he very calmly proceeded to obey fome orders he foon after received from court, concerning the removal of all the inhabitants of Santa Cruz, to St Domingo, with a view of ftrengthening the colony of the latter. This, no doubt, had been a very good fcheme, were the colony of Santa Cruz in a condition to fubfift by itfelf, whereas nothing could be more wretched; and how was it poffible for one ruinous colony to receive another equally ruinous? However, the king's orders were fo pofitive, that the governors had nothing left to their difcretion, but the means of executing them. Nay, the French king had fo much at heart the total degradation of Santa Cruz, that the commander of the fquadron, fent from France for that purpofe, had orders to burn all the houfes in town and country, ruin the harbour; and carry off, by force, fuch of the inhabitants, as would not come away by fair means.

This colony confifted of 147 men, with women and children in proportion, and

State of the colony of Santa Cruz and effects of its removal to
St $D_{\text {immingo. }}$ St Dimingo. 623 negroes. As they had little to remove with them, and the quarters to which they were to be tranfported had been lately laid wafte by the Engliff and Spaniards, they ore labour, when fuch of them, as had been rettled at Port de Paix, were obliged to abandon their new plantations, and to remove to the Plaine du Cap François, which, by this union, however, was, in procefs of time, reftored to a very flourifhing condition.
Frencb fettle- This fecond tranfmigration was, in confequence of the king's giving Ducaffe leave to put in execution, a fcheme he had prefented his majefty, as we have already feen, for uniting all the inhabitants of the French colony of St Domingo, in the Plaine du Cap François, and the Ine Avache. But as Port du Paix, on account of the neighbourhood of Tortuga, or Tortoife Ifland, lay fo convenient to fhelter the pirates, who then infefted thefe feas, it was thought proper to leave a garrifon there, fufficient to hinder them from making any ufe of it.
Fate of $D_{c}$
Graff and
Graff and
Boulaye.
The reader may be curious to know, what became of De Graff and Boulaye, who behaved fo fhamefully during the laft enterprife of the Englifh and Spaniards; of the former efpecially, whofe reputation alone had often proved one of the beft bulwarks for the French colony of St Domingo. It was not, it feems, in Ducaffe's power to dilplace them, fo that they ftill continued to fill the pofts, of which they had rendered themfelves fo unworthy. However, he fent to court an account of their behaviour, to which he added the fufpicions the inhabitants entertained, of their having fold the colony to the enemy ; which, however, he faid, he did not believe, but rather imputed aff their mifbehaviour to their cowardice, though this alone, he
thought
thought, deferved the fevereft punifhment. But the French court, it feems, was of an- ${ }^{1696}$. other opinion; for Boulaye was only deprived of his places; and de Graff's command by land, a fervice for which he was in the main but little qualified, exchanged for one at fea, which he perfectly underftood. Boulaye's mifbehaviour was thought to proceed as much from ignorance as cowardice, and de Graff's to be the refult of abfolute madnefs; and no wonder he fhould lofe his fenfes, confidering what he had to expect from the Spaniards, had he fallen into their hands.
The Englifh of Jamaica fill threatned the French colony of St Domingo with a Frencb colony new attack, and Ducalfe received orders to be, if poffible, before hand with them. weakened. But he had fome time before fo weakened himfelf, by the affiftance he had given in men, and otherwife, to a fquadron fent from France to diftrefs them, though not in the way he propofed, that it was impoffible for him to attempt any thing ; and, what was fill worfe, few of the men he parted with on this occafion ever returned, on account of the havock made by ficknefs on board the fquadron, which, after all, mifcarried in the attempt upon which it was fent.

Few people, I believe, would imagine, that, amidft the flames of fo furious and ob- Frencb minifftinate a war, as raged at this time between the French and Spaniards, the former tryde with the fhould think of eftablifhing a trade with the other in America. Yet the French mi-Spaniards. niftry had refolved upon a plan for that purpofe, and Ducafle had orders not to neglect any thing in his power to fecure the fuccefs of it. The miniftry, at the fame time, defired Ducaffe's opinion in forming a fettlement upon fome of the iflands near the continent, where the French might carry on the fame trade the Dutch did at Curacoa. The governor's anfwer was, that, after having maturely confidered the beft methods of introducing the commodities of France among the Spaniards, he Ine Avache could think of no place better for that purpofe, than the Ille Avache, which had an fit for that excellent port, very good roads for ihipping, coafts well ftored with fih, a fertile purpofe. foil, good pafturage, and an extent of country capable of maintaining a numerous colony; but that, after all, it would not be fo eafy a matter to accomplifh what was defired, confidering the want of practice in the French, and the great averfion the $S p a-$ niards had conceived againft them.

Ducaffe was the more perfuaded, that this laft obftacle could never be furmounted, as he had received intelligence, that a defign, which had been for a long time in,$\epsilon_{97}$. agitation againft the Spaniards, was foon to be put in execution, and, when effect- Pinti, fax ed, could not fail of making them implacable. This was the celebrated Pointi's moan expediarmament againf Carthagena, of which we think it not our bufinefs to fay any more Carttagena. in this place, than that it was reinforced by Ducafle at the head of 1200 men of his colony, part Freebooters, and part inhabitants and negroes, who being cheated (according to Cbarlevoix) of their part of the great booty made on this occafion, returned to the city to do themfelves juftice on the wretched inhabitants, though after all they behaved much better to them, confidering what they were, than Pointi had done. No good could be expected from acquifitions of this kind, but rather a great deal of mifchief. And accordingly the French colony of St Domingo paid very dear, in the end, for the fuccefs of this armament ; for befides what Freebooters, inhabitants, and Negroes were killed, or otherwife perifhed in the expedition, by ficknefs and famine, a great number were taken at their return by a combined fquadron of Englifh and Dutch, and never lived to return to St Domingo.

While Ducaffe was out on this expedition, M. du Boiffy Raymé, who was, by his Revott of the abfence, become fupreme commander of the colony, having received advice that 300 Ne - $\begin{gathered}\text { Cegroes at } \\ \text { Franceis }\end{gathered}$ groes were affembled at the 2uartier Morin de le petite anfe, he immediately fet out with his major, at the head of only fix troopers and two fnot foldiers, and furprifed the Negroes, 30 of whom, men and women, were fecured. Thefe wretches informed him, that the chief of this rebellion was a fellow, who four months before had murdered his matter, and had now perfuaded them to make a bold pufh, in order to rid themfelves once for all of the French. The number of the guilty was too great to punifh them all, which, befides, would have ruined feveral of the inhabitants. Boiffy therefore thought proper to referve all his indignation for the chief, whom the reft promifed to give up; but when they came to look for him, he was not to be found, having taken Ihelter among the Spaniards.
The Englifh, having reparated from the Dutch, after their joint attack of Eryliff furr the Freebooters, returning from the fpoil of Cartbagena, made what fail they priferen. could after the runaways; and, fince they could not come up with them, refolved
to make themfelves fome amends by plundering Petite Guave, and had the fortune to furprife it $\mathcal{Y u l y}$ 8. They entered the town half an hour before daybreak; and Ducaffe, who was in bed alleep, being foon awakened by the firing of a fmall guard, immediately ran to the fore windows of his apartment, and feeing the ftreets full of Englifh, who were firing furioully againft the doors and windows, he threw himfelf out of a back window, and by favour of fome hedges gained a mountain a quarter of a mile diftant ; from thence he repaired to a houfe, that had been always appointed for a place of rendezvous on fuch occafions. Here he was foon joined by about 60 men, with whom, after they had armed themfelves with what came firft to hand, he marched down to the foot of the mountain, in order to unite his forces with thofe under Beauregard, who, on his fide, had the good fortune of affembling more than one hundred, and had reconnoitred the enemy with 25 of them. The account he gave Ducaffe was, that they were already intrenched; upon which it was refolved to attack them directly in their intrenchment. Thefe two gentlemen, therefore, baving put themfelves at the head of near two hundred men, marched unobferved by favour of fome hedges to the church, near which the intrenchment had been made. The forces landed by the Englijh amounted to $95^{\circ}$ men, but part of them only defended the intrenchment, which was foon carried. Ducaffe forced the centre, while Beauregard was bufy in attacking the head, which alone made any refiftance. After this fuccefs, they both penetrated into the town, where their men were fo terrified at the numbers of the enemy, that they foon deferted them. Beauregard, however, extricated himfelf with great bravery, and Ducaffe, to avoid being taken, retreated with fix or feven men, who ftood by him, to a garden, and from thence back to the church; but foon fallied out again, in order to attack the other head of the intrenchment, and there poft himfelf, if poffible, till the arrival of the reinforcement he had fent for to Leogane. On his arrival at the intrenchment, inftead of meeting any refiftance, he difcovered a great number of the Englijh running towards the fea-fide, with captain Godefroi, who had likewife faved himfelf in his fhirt, but at their heels, with about 25 Freebooters. Upon this, Ducafie gave his men orRetreat with ders to fire upon the Englifh, but to very little purpofe, for they made fuch hafte precipitation. to their boats that they all efcaped, except about 50 , who, not having been fo expeditious as the reft, found themfelves between two fires, and were therefore all killed, or obliged to furrender.

This precipitate retreat of the Englifh, was owing chiefly to the mifinformation of fome French prifoners, their guides, who affured them they would not find forty men to oppofe them at Petite Guave, whereas, when they faw themfelves attacked on every fide, and with fo much refolution, they took it into their heads, that, if they remained afhore a little longer, they fhould have the whole colony upon their hands. And this fufpicion was confirmed by the alarm-gun of Leogane, which was fired juft

## Lofs and da-

 at the moment they began to re-embark. The lofs of the Englif, on this occafion, amounted, according to the French writers, to 49 men killed, 8 wounded, and 17 or 18 made prifoners; and the French, by the fame accounts, had but 5 men killed, and 3 wounded; but the Englif burned in the town 42 houfes, and carried off about 120000 livres in gold and filver. Of four hips, that happened to be in the port at the fame time, they had not time to take one. Nay one of thefe fhips fent Ducafle a reinforcement of 30 men, very well armed, and befides fired on the Englif, who, however, returned the compliment from the fhore, and would have infallibly funk her, had they been allowed a longer ftay there. The Englifh were fcarce got half a league from Petite Guave, when Page arrived there from Leogane, at the head of 50 or 60 men, having, in lefs than three hours, marched fix or feven very long leagues, through a difficult road, over hills and mountains; and, befides, the Freebooters difperfed all over the neighbouring plantations, were up in arms in order to repair to Ducafje's affiftance. But confidering the weak condition by which the colony had been reduced by draining it of the 1200 fighting men, inhabitants and Negroes, befides regular forces, for the expedition to Cartbagena, none of whom were as yet returned, Ducafe would have found it very difficult ${ }^{16891}$ ench of St to defend himfelf, had the Englifb attacked him with more conduct and prudence.
## Domingoccm- The Spaniards, on their fide, continued their hoftilities again凡 the French, and

 plain without treated all thofe who fell into their hands, with a feverity and rigour unknown, as ispeniard. Ducaffe in one of his letters complains, to the greateft. barbarians. They parted hufbandsof HISPANIOLA, or St DOMINGO.
bands from wives, parents from children, and carried things to fuch extremities, that moft of the French inhabitants of St Domingo, began to think ferioufly of retiring clfewhere. But, to examine things coolly, the French had no fuch reafon to complain of the Spaniards, on this occafion, confidering the treatment the latter received from the former at Carthagena. The French king, indeed, as foon as he heard of the mifbehaviour of his fubjects, difpatched one of his hips to Carthagena, with the fpoils of the churches they had plundered there. But this reftitution was not made, till fome time after the complaints abovementioned; and, had it been made before, thefe complaints would ftill have been quite groundlefs, confidering that none of the private effects taken from the inhabitants of that unfortunate town, contrary to the capitulation, and rules of war obferved amongft all chriftian fates, were ever refored to them, nor any of the authors of the fhocking enormities committed there punifhed at all, at leaft in the manner they deferved.

While the Spaniards were thus haraffing the colony by fea, the Englifß thought The Engli/h proper to make another attempt againft it afhore. For this purpofe, they equipped attempt in fout hips of fifty guns each at Jamaica, with orders to complete the demolition of dein another en $s$ t Port de Paix ; but, as the hips were preparing to land fome forces for that purpofe, Domingo. a fudden guft of wind obliged them to defint. Three of them, however, got abreaft of the town, or village, called de la petite rivier, and fent fix long boats with orders to nail up the cannon in the intrenchment there, and carry off what veffels they might find in the road. But though the Englifb had chofen the night for landing, two troopers, who were on duty, happened to difcover them, when they were got within piftol fhot of the fhore, and, after firing twice at them, gallopped as faft as they could to give the governor notice of their approach. Upon this the alarm-gun was fired, and the Englif, finding the place was not to be furprifed, thought fit to retire without their errand.

Early the next morning, Ducaffe, having received advice, that a peace had been figned Peace of Ryfat Ryfwick, wrote to the governor of Sant Jago, to give him an account of fo im- wich puts an portant an event. And perhaps no•letter was ever more feafonable as five hun- end to holtidred and fifty Spaniards were already marched, by the mountains, into the plain of the Cape, and were juft on the point of committing ravages, which the French colony was little able to prevent, when they were recalled in confequence of this letter. A month after this, fome Englifb and Dutch came to the governor of St Domingo with heavy complaints againft the Freebooters, who, in fpite of the peace, ftill continued to cruife upon them; and Ducaffe thought fit to grant the fufferers the indemnification they required.

About this time, proper meafures were taken by the French miniftry, to make a Frencb fettle? folid eftablifhment on the Ifle Avache, not only becaufe they regarded it as a place, ment on the fitteft in itfelf for that purpofe of any belonging to the whole illand, but becaufe formed by a they flattered themfelves, that the people fettled there might be able to carry on a company. trade with the Spaniards of the continent, as did the Englifs of Famaica, and the Dutch of Curacoa. For the averfion of the Spaniards, to every thing which came from St Domingo, was greatly abated by the French king's fending back to Cartbagena, as we have already mentioned, the fpoils of the churches which had been plundered there; and the French hoped they hould be able to efface entirely all that remained, by forcing the Freebooters, if perfuafion failed, to turn their thoughts to merchandife or planting, and thereby putting a ftop to their depredations. At the fame time, an edict made to hinder the fending of indented fervants to the French colonies was repealed, as tending to deprive them of inhabitants, without which it was impoffible they fhould flourifh. Another ftep taken to fettle the Ine Avache, was the eftablifhment of a company, called the company of St Lewis, or of Ifle Avache, which undertook to clear and people that ifland, in confideration of their being allowed an exclufive trade to it for thirty years. This company fulfilled its engagements perfectly well, made grants of land, and advanced all the fums neceffary on fuch occafions, by which, and efpecially by building a fort on a little ifland called la Caye St Louis, that perfectly fecures its harbour, which is extremely commodious in other refpects, this diftrict became, in procefs of time, one of the moft flourihing of the whole colony, though without any advantage to the company; on the contrary, this ufeful body found itfelf, at the end of twenty years of labour and expence, fo far behind hand, that it thought proper to remit all its rights to the king,
as though it was decreed, that all the French companies of this kind flould ruin themfelves, or ruin others. Thefe rights were afterwards made over to the liadi. company.
Ducafe's let- Ducaffe had forefeen the downifal of this company, and his letter on this ocDucafi's let-
ter on the e- cafion to the French miniftry, feems to deferve our notice. His words aire "The fablinment company you have thought proper to form, for eftablifaing a colony on the South fide of the ifland, cannot but prove very advantageous to the ftate, by the expechations it raifes of extending the cultivation of this illand, and being able at the tume time to carry on a trade with the Spaniards. But, after all, I very much doubt, if the who engage in this enterprife, are fufficiently aware of its importance, and of tie immenfe difburfements requifite to make it fucceed. The objects of it are more confiderable than they imagine; nothing can be now expected in twenty years, wherias formerly, when the new fettlers could begin with the cultivation of tobacco, they foon acquired a folid footing, on account of the facility of raifing that plant, and the good price it bore. But at prefent they cannot turn their hand that way, and to make fagar, people mult be rich, and have fome fock to undertake indigo. Befides, where will the company find inhabitants ? For contract fervants foon die away, and it very feldom bappens that any of them think of forming a plantation themfelves, and, when they venture on it, they are foon difgufed by hard labour and indigence. In fhort, we are not to judge of the prefent by what is paft; the prices of moft things are greatly altered ; the trade to be carried on with the Spaniard's is not attended with all the advantages people imagine, but, on the contrary, with
Colony of St greater difficulties." By this time a great number of contract fervants were arrived Domingo in
commoded by at new oomers. tages the miniftry propofed. For as the new comers could not put their hands to tobacco, of which the inland was not permitted to export above a certain quantity, for which there were already fufficient hands, there was nothing for them to do. Befides moit of them were vagabonds, picked up in the ftreets of Paris, who were fent off by force, and having never done any thing but beg, were utterly unfit for, and unwilling to do, any thing elfe. Thefe people were therefore a dead weight upon the old inhabitants, many of whom were at a lofs which way to turn themfelves, while thofe, whofe fortunes were made, began to think ferioully of quitting the ifland.

To remedy thefe diforders, Ducaffe wrote to the miniftry, that it would be pro-
Ducafle's reper to let the inhabitants export all the tobacco they could raife, inftead of leaving them at the difcretion of the farmers of the revenue beyond a limited quantity; and likewife to grant them an exemption from taxes of every kind. And he made ufe of very ftrong arguments, to fhew the good policy, as well as the juftice of treating them in this manner. He urged, that as the colony lay at fo great a diftance from the mother country, and amidft fuch powerful enemies, the inhabitants were liable to great loffes; that if they were not allowed fome extraordinary favours, to make amends for fuch rifks, and for having no trade open to them but to their mother country, they might be tempted to throw themfelves into the hands of the Spaniards, or of the Englifb, in hopes of both better ufage and better protection. He added, that thefe favours needed not coft the king any thing, upon the whole, as he could lay in France what duties he pleafed on goods exported to, or imported from, St Domingo, without being at any extraordinary expence, or giving room to any murmurs, by proceeding in that manner.

In confequence of thefe reprefentations, and of others concerning the fortifications of the illand, which were now in a very ruinous condition, two commiffaries, fent this year by the French king to examine the fortifications, and every thing relating to trade, and the adminiftration of juftice in his American colonies, received particular inftructions in regard to the French colony of St Domingo. They were infructed to acquaint the principal manufacturers of tobacco, that, in cafe they conformed to a memorial for its improvement, drawn up by the farmers of the revenue, and it could thereby be brought into requeft, proper care would be taken to promote the fale of it, and thereby create a greater demand for it. The growers of indigo were to be told, that the reduction in the call for that articie was owing to the peace ; and thofe of fugar, the cultivation of which was as yet in its infancy, were defired to take care, left, by any neglect in the manufacturing of it,

$$
\text { of HISPANIOL }, \text {, or St DOMINGO. }
$$

they fhould let it fall into the fame difrepute with the Martinico fugar. But all this was but empty words, whereas the meafures propoled by Ducafe were evidently to the purpofe. As to the fortifications, the commiffaries had orders to confine themfelves to three places, and neglect, or rather demolifh all the reft. Thefe three places were, Cape François, the mont expofed of any poft in the ifland to infults from the Spaniards, on account of the neighbourhood of Sant Fago; Leogane, which included Petite Guave, fubject to conftant alarms from the Englif; and the Ine Avache, which the king, as we have feen, had granted to a company. A fmall garrifon indeed was to be left at Port de Paix, to hinder pirates from taking fhelter there; but, in procefs of time, new inhabitants reforted thither in fuch numbers, in Spite of the king's former orders to the contrary, that it is now as populous in proportion, as any other quarter of the ifland.

About this time, the Scotch made their famous attempt to fettle at Darien, to the Frencbalarmno fmall uneafinefs of the French, whofe commerce and power in America it could ted at the atnot but greatly affect. Hence Ducafe beftirred himfelf with more than ordinary di- Scotchto fertle ligence, to prevent their getting any footing there. Among other things he wrote ${ }^{\text {at } D \text { ariers. }}$ letters, and fent prefents to the Indians inhabiting that ifthmus, with many affurances of friendhip and protection againft the Spaniards, if they would ufe their endeavours to defeat the defigns of the Scotch. He alfo wrote to the SpaniJb governors, that they might depend on his affiftance to diftreis the new fettlers, and make them fick of their undertaking. The Spaniards expreffed great fhynefs at thefe offers, being probably as jealous of the French, as of any other power; but the Indians readily took the bait, as it may very well be called, fince the French court, on the acceffion of Pbilip V. to the crown of Spaiz, left them to the difcretion of the Spaniards, with only fome promifes to engage his Catholic Majefty to order, that they fhould be kindly treated. When war was afterwards declared between the crowns of France and Spain, and that of Great Britain, feveral of the French Freebooters, who formerly belonged to St Domingo, but had been fettled at Famaica, rather than be expofed to the neceffity of carrying arms againt their country, as they could not return to it, retired amongft thefe Indians, and are fince become one people with them.

The Frencb and Spaniards were now joined againft the Englifh, in confequence of the ${ }_{F r e n c b ~ a n d ~}^{1702}$. fettlement of a grandfon to Lewis XIV. on the throne of Spain, as we juft now mention- Spaniards ued, and the Engli/h attempting to place on it a branch of the Auftrian family. The nited againf French pretend on this occafion, that, if the Spaniards had affifted them, as they ought to have done, all the Englifh fettlements in America, mult have fallen a prey to their united forces. But the Spaniards, it feems, had not as yet loft all their averfion to the French, and imagined befides, that their new allies might in time become as formidable neighbours as their old friends the Encliff; whereas the French, being perfuaded that they fhould always have mueh lefs to fear from the Spaniards than from the Englifh, never omitted any opportunity of affifting the former againft the other. This year a fuperior council, or court of juftice, was erected at Cape Fraņois.

Before the inhabitants of Yamaica received any account of the declaration of war, Admiral Benbow was failed from England with a fleet to ravage the coafts of St Domingo, or rather attack Ducaffe, who was lately arrived here with a fquadron from France in his way to Cartbagena. The Englifh fleet came in fight of the illand Fuly 14, but did not attack any place till Auguft 7, following, and by this delay, gave the French an opportunity of making preparations to receive them. Hence, as the admiral for want of land forces could attempt nothing afhore, but by way of furprife, and the early notice the French had of his arrival, rendered a furprife impracticable, Admiral Benhe thought proper to retire, after exchanging a few fhot with their batteries at $L e-\frac{b o w ~ d e t t r o y s ~}{\text { French } \mathrm{J} \text { hips }}$ ogane, and burning a man of war, and fome merchant fhips he found there. at $L_{\text {fogane }}$

Admiral Benborv had reafon to expect better fuccefs in attacking Ducaffe's fquadron, and therefore made it his bufinefs to find him out. He accordingly came up with him 12 leagues from Santa Martba, but was not fortunate enough to do him any great mifchief; at laft both fleets feparated at the end of five days, without the Engages $D_{u}$ lofs of any hip on either fide. Admiral Benborw fteered for Famaica, where he di- of a wound. ed foon after his arrival, in confequence of his baving loft a leg during the engagement, and Ducafje made the beft of his way to Cartbagena.

In Dicenber following, the Englifb fquadron, now commanded by Vice-Admiral Whetfone,

Whetfone, made its appearance a fecond time on the coaft of St Domingo, and, after plying backwards and forwards for fome days in fmall divifions, the better to amufe and farprife the French, on finding that all thefe motions anfwered no purpofe, at laft 1,03 . formed itfelf into two grand divifions, one of which, confifting of fix fhips, fent fome ${ }_{\text {Eng }}$ Ilif make long boats in the night to cut out or deftroy a few veffels, that lay under the batteries frof hatacks
on the coafs
of Petite Guave. But the French, having difcovered them, when within a little way of St Domings of their booty, plied their cannon and fmall arms fo furioully upon them, that they had but juft time enough to carry off one of the fhips, and fet fire to another. The other divifion, confifting of eight fail, had little better fuccefs; for having entered the canal of St Mark, it found nothing worth its while but three Freebooters, which were juft come out of the Artibonite quarter; one of thefe veffels it took, and drove the others afhore, where the crews faved themfelves. After this the two divifions joined, but came no more within fight or hearing.
A new gover- This year the French king, having appointed Ducafe commodore, gave the command nor of st Do. of the colony of St Domingo to M. Auger, who had merited promotion by the noble
mingo.

Indulgence
due to young fettlers. defence he had lately made againft the Englifh at Guadaloupe, where M. de Galifet, who had commanded at St Domingo during Ducalfe's abfence, was named to fucceed him, with liberty, however, to retain his prefent poft, if his concerns at St Domingo fhould render his ftay there more agreeable. The miniftry at the fame time intimated to this gentleman, that the government of St Domingo had been intended for him, as a recompence for the fervices he had done the colony there, while he commanded it in chief; but that his majefty thought proper to alter his refolution on that head, on account of the many complaints he had received of his behaviour to the inhabitants, which he afcribed to his great love of regularity and order, that hindered him from reflecting on the indulgence proper to be fhewn to young fettlers, who were to be taught their duty, before they could reafonably be punifhed for failing in it.
Auger was perfectly qualified for the truft repofed in him. He was born in America, and had lived there long enough to know what behaviour was fitteft for an American governor. Nature had, befides, beftowed upon him the happieft talents for fo

Qualificat:ons
of the new governor. important a truft, and he had early improved them by a pretty long flavery among the Salletines. In this fchool he learned meeknefs, humanity, compaffion, and a conftant readinefs to ferve thofe who ftood in need of his affiftance.
A chief juf. The colony, however, was now become of fuch confequence, that the French mini- hands of any one particular perfon, and therefore named Deflandes chief juftice, and, at the fame time invefted him with the power of intendant. This gentleman was as well qualified for this new place, as Augier was for that of governor; and, befides, they both agreed fo well, that, though they died not many months after their arrival, they left the colony in a moft flourifhing condition.
French of St
Cbriftopber's again expell'd Settle at $S_{t}$ Domingo.

Augar's con-
Some time before thefe gentlemen arrived at St Domingo, the colony had been confiderably reinforced by the French, that had been drove a fecond time out of St Cbriftopher's. Thefe new comers were not only, for the moft part, born in America, and therefore inured to the climate, but very fober and regular in their conduct, fo that their example contributed, to polifh this colony, more perhaps than even the prudence and activity of its new fuperiors; and this was one of the points which the French court had moft at heart. Auger, however, after his arrival, recalled all the French Freebooters that were difperfed in other places, and received orders from court to engage, if poffible, the inhabitants of St Domingo to imitate the Engli/b of Famaica, who, for fome time paft, made only ufe of barks in their armaments. But probably the Freebooters, who were moft of them fettled among the Indians of the Sambres and Bocator, as abovementioned, were, by living fo long afhore, come to a fober way of thinking. And as to the armaments the French court feemed to encourage, they were intended to employ ufefully, in keeping the enemy at a diftance from the coafts, the vagabonds, and young people, whofe lazinefs or levity might make it very difficult to employ them afhore to as good purpofe.

About this time too happened fome alterations in the firitual government of the Frencb fettlements on this illand. In the beginning, as foon as a parifh was formed, the firt approved prieft, whether regular or fecular, that prefented himfelf, was put into poffeffion of it. But, in procefs of time, moft of the parifhes of the northern diftricts fell into the hands of the Capuchins, and thofe of the weftern diftricts into
the hands of the Dominicans. The Capuchins at laft, finding that the climate did not fuit their way of life, and that they buried a great number of their brethren, applied to the king for leave to retire; and his majefty having granted their requeft, the Jefuits were put in their places. The company of St Lewis had obtained leave to name curates to the parifhes within their conceffions; but, fince that body thought proper to refign its rights into the king's hands, the Dominicans have taken poffeflion of all the parifhes on the fouth fide of the inland.

In i 706 M. d'Iberville arrived at St Domingo, and, having formed a defign upon Jamaica, thought proper to enquire, what affiftance the colony could give him for that purpofe, and found 1500 men, capable of any land fervice. But death put an end to his projects, and gave the Englifh an opportunity of ruining the trade of the French, by confining themfelves to the capture of their fhips, againft which the land forces of the illand could be of no fervice. For this reafon, the Count de Cboifeul, who fucceeded Meafures taAuger, no fooner arrived at $S t$ Domingo, than he began to think ferioully of purfuing ken to frethe project formed by his predeceffor, to revive Freebooting, and reprefented it to the beooting. court, as the only means of retrieving the commerce of the ifland. The miniftry having approved his views, fent him proper powers to execute them; and he no fooner received thefe powers, than he difpatched a gentleman to Cartbagena, with orders to publifh an amnefty for fuch of the Freebooters, as had retired to the Spanifb territories; meaning, it is probable, thofe who fill remained at the Sambres, and at Bocator. The like was done in regard to thofe, who had taken fhelter among the Englifh, moft of whom returned home, and as many as did, were punctually paid their hare of the plunder of Cartbagena, and reinftated in all their privileges. Hence, nothing was now wanting to the French of St Domingo, to take revenge of the Englifh, but fome frigates to protect their own coafts, while the Freebooters, animated by their good treatment, ravaged the coafts of Famaica. But the death of their governor, who was foon after mortally wounded in his paffage to France, in an engagement with fome Englifb veffels, rendered all their expectations abortive; and, before any meafures could be taken to put his views in execution, moft of the Freebooters, who had been Freebooters gathered from all quarters, commenced inhabitants, and thereby proved of infinitely dabitants. greater advantage to the colony, than what was at firft expected from their return.

Peace feemed to be the only thing now wanting, to the French of St Domingo, to 1714. become, in a fhort time, a rich and flourifhing people; and this bleffing they foon of all the coco enjoyed, in confequence of the treaty figned at Utrecht in 1714; but their joy was trees on the ifoon greatly allayed by a terrible misfortune. The year following, all their coco-trees, , , Donand of $S_{t}$ whofe fruit formed one of the richeft branches of their commerce, died away, except a few, which only furvived one year longer; fo that now there are no trees of that 1715 . fpecies to be feen, but fuch as are cultivated with great care in private gardens, where they are fhewn as a great curiofity. Thefe trees were firft planted here in the year 1666, and were thought to yield as good fruit, as any that grew on the continent; befides, they multiplied fo faft, that coco ufed to be fold, at the time this difafter happened, at 5 fols a pound. One inhabitant alone had 20000 trees, and his plantation was one of the firt that perifhed. Not only this illand agreed well with the coco-tree, but feveral tracts of land in the poffeffion of the French, the mountains efpecially, are fit for little elfe. This amazing event has occafioned much fpeculation, but the caule of it feems to be as little known now as ever. There are many perfons, whom it would be very difficult to perfuade, that it did not happen in confequence of come incantations of the inhabitants of Martinico, who, not having fock enough to make fugar, nor land fit for indigo, bethought themfelves of this, as the only method to put an effectual fop to the too powerful rivalfhip of the St Domingo plantations.

The French in Europe, having declared war againft the Spaniards, the governor of St Domingo thought himfelf the propereft perfon to declare it in his inland. For this purpofe, he advanced halfway into the river, called $D u M a f f a c r e$, which was confidered as the boundary of the French poffeffions on that fide, and difcharged a piftol. This new, or at leaft antiquated, kind of ceremony, ferved only to put the Spaniards upon their guard, for, as yet, they had heard nothing from Europe of the event that had given occafion to it, and defired nothing more than to live in peace with their neighbours. Some of them, in hopes of infpiring the French with more peaceable fentiments, bad even broughe back the negroes, whom the governor's denunciation of war had prompted to defert, in French ne. hopes of a kind reception, and who had fallen into their hands; but their example was groes defert. out his orders, for bringing in all the unreftored negroes, as confifcated to his Catholic Majefty, in confequence of the declaration of war made by the French governor. Many of thefe poor wretches he fent to the Terra Firma, others he kept in prifon till they perifhed, and to the reft he granted their freedom. Some time after this, on the Ordered tobe conclufion of a peace between the crowns of France and Spain, he received orders to reftored. reftore all the Frinch flaves that were to be found in the $S$ Fanifh territories; in purfuance of which, he affembled a great number; but as they were fhipping them, the Set at liberty, populace rofe, and fet them at liberty. Thefe negroes are, fince that time, become and become very numerous; whence, if a war hould ever break out between the French and Spanumerous and dangerous. in the mean time, their eftablifhment is prejudicial, as it is a ftrong incentive to their flaves to defert, and affords them a fure afylum when they have deferted. A long time before the war, of which we have been juft fpeaking, broke out, the Spaniards had agreed with the French, to bring them back all the run-away negroes, for a reward of 25 piaitres per head; but they obferved this convention fo ill, that the French had refolved, if the war continued, to ufe their utmoft efforts to drive them out of the ifland.

From the conclufion of this peace, nothing happened worth notice till the year Colny foffers 1722, whe the french inhabitants of $\operatorname{St}$ Dominer, at all times enemies to any Colony fuffers by an exclufive privileg of the India company for furnihing it
with Negroes ftraints upon their trade, faw themfelves, in a great meafure, at the mercy of the Frencb India company. This body had obtained an exclufive privilege of furnifhing the coloas the planters, about Cape François alone, required 3 or 4000 every year; fo that many of the planters, had this privilege taken place, might foon have been obliged to defert their plantations for want of hands to cultivate them. Befides, as the inhabitants were not, as yet, acquainted with the nature of this new company, they had juft room to apprehend, from their experience of moft of the former companies, that, fhould it fail in its engagements, unequal as they were to the demands of the colony, it would be impoffible for the fufferers to obtain an action for damages againft it, on any of its members.

About the fame time, this company obtained another privilege, not lefs detrimental to the colony, than that juft now mentioned. This was, a licence for exporting from the illand all the goods it thought proper, free from duty: A privilege, which, at firft ny.

Intolerable
infolence of
the company's officers fight, may appear to have been for the intereft of the colony in general, by enabling the company to afford the inhabitants a better price for their commodities than they ufed to get heretofore, and even fell them the commodities of Europe at an eafier rate than they ufed to give. But, as there duties were applied to defray the expences of the ifland, the inhabitants had all the reafon to fear they fhould be faddled with fome, more difagreeable taxes, to anfwer the fame purpofe. Befides, when the company had once ruined the importers and exporters of goods, or beat them out of trade, by overbuying them on the one hand, and underfelling them on the other, and thus freed themfelves from rivals, they would have it in their power to buy and fell at what prices they thought proper. And who could warrant, that they would not abure fo tempting a power, and fo odious withal, let it be ever fo moderately exercifed ?

Thefe general and well-grounded apprehenfions were greatly ftrengthened by the infolent behaviour of the perfons deputed and fent by the India company to manage its commerce. They not only fpoke of the inhabitants as fubjects, or rather flaves to the company, but even failed in the refpect due to the King's officers: A circumftance, which probably conduced not a little to their expulfion, fince it can fcarce be expected, that thofe in power hould act vigoroufly in favour of other perfons, invefted with the fovereign's authority, who had not refpected it properly in themfelves.
The company charged
with two other ruino

Befides the abovefaid real caufes of complaint, againft the India company and its fervants, the French of St Domingo had imagined to themfelves two others. A good number of the oldeft inhabitants of the colony had lately, it feems, been in France with vaft quantities of goods, from which they promifed themfelves, not only to pay their debts, but alfo to enjoy a ftate of eafe and quietnefs for the remainder of their days. But they had the misfortune to fell their effects for barik notes, and the fudden diminution of that imaginary treafure, impoverifhed them to fuch a degree, that moft of them, after toiling 20 or 30 years in a fcorching climate, infead of enjoying the fruits of their honeft labours, found themfelves, at the age of 60 , under the fad ne-
ceffity
ceffity of becoming overfeers and ftewards to others. And this event was charged on the India compay, which was fuppofed to have been the main fpring of the iniquitous tranfactions that gave occafion to it. The other event was, the publication of an order received from France, fome time before, to reduce the Spanifb coins, and weigh them; which could not be done without lofs to multitudes, and occafioning, for the prefent at leaft, fome extraordinary confufion in trade; wherefore, the governor, intendant, and council of the illand, very wifely deferred publifhing it on its arrival, for fear of its occafioning a hock, which the colony was not deem'd frong enough to bear. But a new intendant, who arrived much about the fame time with the India company"s directors and clerks, happening to be of another way of thinking, brought over the governor to his opinion, and, unluckily, one of the letters to fome of the fubaltern officers of the ifland, enjoining them to proclaim the king's will, was written by a man, who was not only well known to be zealoufly attached to the India company, but, by having a poft elfewhere, might be fuppofed to have gone to the place where the letter was wrote, merely with a view of folliciting it.

Things however remained quiet for fome time, till the arrival of a Negro hip be- Iufurrention longing to the India company, which, with others that followed it, occafioned fuch a fer- concefiions, ment among the people, that the governor and intendant, after many violent commotions, in which the women had a principal thare, and the fober inhabitants more than they cared to own, found themfelves at laft under a neceflity of giving way to the ftorm, and granting the people all the conceffions they required.

On fuch occafions, the inhabitants were generally called together by circular letters, Manner in without any names, but only the words Liberty, and fometimes Colony, under pain of which the fehaving their houfes burnt down about their ears. And thefe threats were fo often exe- ceeded, togecuted, that none, who had affembled in confequence of them, could be deemed guilty; ther with the and as for the writers of the letters, and the incendiaries, they kept themfelves fo pri- prudent meavate, that it was impoffible to difcover them. Thefe circumftances concurring with fupprefs them thofe of the French King's being declared of age about this time, and his receiving an account of thefe motions, made him refolve to put a ftop to them, by merciful, rather than fevere methods, but in fuch a manner, however, as to let the feditious fee, it was not for want of power that fair means were employed. Wherefore, two gentlemen, commiffioned to fignify his majefty's intentions to the colony, were attended by a number of hlips fufficient to reduce the rebels, and had orders not to grant any favours, till the people, by a perfect fubmiffion, had rendered themfelves worthy of them. Thefe prudenr meafures were crowned with the fuccefs they deferved. The people received the commiffioners with the greateft teftimonies of love and refpect for their fovereign, and, knowing they were invefted with a power to redrefs fuch grievances as fhould be complained of, in a decent manner, chearfully fuffered the edicts in favour of the India company, and concerning Spanifb money, which they had heretofore fo violently oppofed, to be received as laws by the courts of juftice. Upon this the commiffioners publihed the King's pardon, out of which but four perfons were exempted; two of whom were banifhed to Old France, and the other two, who had taken care to withdraw themfelves, were hanged in effigy. They then proceeded to examine into the grievances of the colony, and finding their objections to the privileges granted to the India company, and to the edict for reducing and weighing Spanifb coins, no ways exaggerated, very wifely abolifhed fome, and mollified the reft, in fuch a manner, as could not but be very agreeable to the inhabitants. Of the perfons banihed, one was a lady, who, with fword and piftol in hand, and at the head of a number of Amazons armed in like manner, was the firft to fall upon the company's fervants, who were reported to have reflected, in a particular manner, on what they called infolence and pride, in the female part of the colony.

Since thefe commotions, no attacks have been made on the French of St Domingo by any other nation but the Englifh; and as to what may have paffed among themfelves, neither their own authors, nor the travellers of other countries, furnifh us with any thing worth the reader's attention. We fhall therefore put an end to the account of this famous colony, by a furvey taken of it in the year ${ }^{1} 726$, (being the lateft we can find.)

The inhabitants, at this time, confifted of thirty thoufand free perfons, and one hundred thoufand black, or mulatto, flaves. Of the firf, there might be ten thoufand
1726. Number and conftitution of the inhabi. tints.
capable of bearing arms; and of the latter, twenty thoufind could be brought into the field, without any great prejudice to their plantations or commerce. Some people preten, that few perfons in St Domingo, of thole born in Fronce, ars ever free from an internal fever, which infenfibly undermines their ftrength, and hows itfelf, lefs by any diforder in the pulfe, than by a lividnefs of complexion, which they all acquire by degrees, fome more and fome lefs, according to the ftrength of their feveral conftitutions, and their moderation in work and in their pleafures. In the beginning, none of thoie born in France lived to any great age, and there are very few very old men to be found among them, even at prefent. But the Croolians, in proportion to the removes from their European origin, become more and more healthy, vigorous, and long-lived. This proves, that the air is not, abfolutely fpeaking, bad in itfelf, and that, to find it wholfome, nothing more is requifite than to be inured to it.
Charater of The minds of the French Creolians begin to lofe all marks of that mixture of prothe Frerch
Creolians. a few years more there will remain no traces of the peculiar difpofitions of thofe old adventurers, from whom mont of the prefent inhabitants are defcended. Thefe are, in ge-neral, of a pretty good ftature, and an eafy temper, but fomewhat airy and inconftant; open, hafty, proud, haughty, daring, and intrepid. They are faid to be very dull of apprehenfion, and very indolent in affairs of religion; but it has been obferved, that all their natural defects readily give way to a good education, which meets in them a very fertile and promifing foil to exercife itfelf. The quality they inherit
Hofpitality their grand virtue. moft entire from their fore-fathers, is hofpitality. One would imagine, that this great virtue is to be acquired merely by breathing the air of St Domingo. We have already feen to what height it was carried by the Indians. Their conquerors, who were no way difpofed to make patterns of them, immediately excelled in the practice of it. And it would be as abfurd to think, that the Frencb borrowed it from the Spaniards, fince thefe were fettled in the ifland, a long time before the Frencb had any communication with them ; befides, their mutual antipathy was too ftrong to fuffer either to copy after the other. In fhort, the St Domingo Negroes themfelves are remarkable for carrying this virtue to a degree, that is quite amazing in flaves, who are fcarce allowed wherewithal to keep foul and body together. To fay no more, hofpitality prevails throughout all ranks of people in the French colony, in a furprifing manner. A man may make the tour of it, without fpending a farthing; he is not only very well received every where, but has money given him, if he wants it, to continue his journey. A man of any family is no fooner known to be in any diftrefs, than you fee a ftruggle between the inhabitants for the pleafure of entertaining him. They wait not for his taking thofe fteps, that are fo irkfome to a man of any birth. As foon as they hear of his being upon the road, they fet out to meet him; he needs not be under any apprehenfions of growing troublefome, the longer he flays in a houfe, the more his company is liked by all the family. From the moment he has reached the firft plantation on his road, he may make himfelf eafy about every thing; Negroes, horfes, carriages, all are at his fervice, and he is not permitted to fet out again, till he has promifed to return,
Their charity if his affairs will permit him. The charity of the Creolians of St Domingo, for poor to orphans. children who have no parents to take care of them, is no lefs worthy of praife and admiration. They are never left to the care of the publick; it is deemed a privilege, inftead of a burthen, to provide for them. Their neareft relations claim the preference, and next their godfathers and godmothers; if all thefe fail, then the firf fa1 mily that can lay hold of the poor children, take them home, and behave to them, in every refpect, as if they had been their own.

Money here is very plentiful, Spanifb efpecially, for which reafon moft people keep their accounts in pieces of eight and rials. All forts of handicraft or mechanic
Great de-
mand for han
dicraft work other fort of people; they are paid at a very extravagant rate, and fet Surgeonshere what price they pleafe on their drugs; yet they are, for the moft part, exSurgeonshere tremely ignorant. One of them having killed a lady whom it was thought expe-
readily make fortunes. dient to purge, to prove his 1kill, and acquit himfelf of an intention to poifon her, for of fuch he was accufed, begged to be permitted to take the remainder of the medicine himfelf; the requeft was quickly granted, and the furgeon took his leave of this world in a few hours. This was a proof of his innocence, and perhaps a happy accident for the inhabitants, who are much troubled with putrid

fevers, which, if not fatal, end in dropfies or dyfenteries fcarcely curable. The hunters enjoy the beft health, becaufe of their exercife, and change of air. The many maladies generated here are owing to feveral caufes; as, the heat of the climate, the ftagnant pools, the running freams corrupted with the waters let off from the indigo works, and the indolence and luxury of the people, who give themfelves up to intemperance.
This colony, fhould the inhabitants of it continue to multiply in the fame propor- Imprident tion as they have done for fome time paft, efpecially for the laft thirty years, may cuffom of difuffer greatly by the cuftom, that now obtains there, of dividing eftates equally among viding eftaces. children. In confequence of this practice, when all the lands have been once clear- Mifchief to ed and cultivated, the plantations will be fo divided and fubdivided, that they muft beapprenendat laft vanif to nothing, and all the inhabitants become poor and miferable; where $-\frac{\text { ed fron fich }}{\mathrm{a}}$ cufon. as, if the plantations were to remain entire in the hands of the eldeft fons, the younger would be obliged to take new ones; a thing they might eafily do with the flock their parents could give them; and when no more wafte land remained at St Domingo, they could foread themfelves over the neighbouring illands, and even fuch parts of the continent as belong to France, or are as yet free to the firft occupier. In this manner, colonies would fart up of themfelves, without any expence to the mother country. But the French have more lands in St Domingo, than they can expect to be able to clear in a hundred years; and, in the mean time, care might be taken to vary the commerce of it in fuch a manner, as to prevent its fuffering by too great a plenty of the fame commodities.
Of all the places poffeffed by the French in the ifland of St Domingo, Cape Francois, Defrritionof wlich the French moft commonly call barely the Cape, by way oí excellence, and the Spa- Cape Francois niards, Guarico, is, without any manner of doubt, that where trade has always been moft flowiting and extenfive. And this advantage it owes, as much to its happy fituation, as to the extent and fertility of its plain. This plain lies at the weftern extremity of the Vega Real, of which three fourths now remain uncuitivated in the hands of the Spaniards. People are not agreed as to the boundaries of this plain; fome confine it to the five parifhes neareft to the town, called Limonade, le Quartier Morin, la Petite Anfe, l'Acul, and le Morne rouge; others give it for boundaries la riviere du Mafacre, or Mafacre river, to the eaft, and la riviere Salée, or Salt river, a little above Port Margot, to the weft. According to this opinion, which feems to be better grounded than the firf, it muft be about 20 leagues long; and, as to its breadth, it cannot be more than four leagues, being the diftance between the fea, the only limits it has to the north, and a chain of mountains, with which it is bounded, to the fouth. Thefe mountains, which are no where lefs than four leagues over, and in fome places eight, form the moft beautiful vallies in the world, watered by a thoufand little rivulets, that render them equally fertile and delightful. Nor are the mountains themfelves any way dreadful or difagreeable; few of them are very high, moft very habitable, and capable withal of being cultivated to the very top.
The town of Cape Francois ftands almoft in the middle of the thore, that bor- Portof Cape ders the plain, and its port has been, for many years, the moft frequented of any Prancoisi in the whole ifland, as well on account of its fafety, as its advantageous fituation to receive flips coming from France. It is open to no wind but a north-eaft, from which, however, fhips can receive no damage, its entrance being covered by rocks, which break the fury of the waves, and between which a hip mutt wear with great caution, not to ftrike upon them.
The town of Cape Francois was twice burned by the Spaniards and Englifb, but Deferipion ©f quickly rebuilt, the houfes being little more than ftakes drove into the ground, thatch- $\begin{gathered}\text { the town of } \\ \text { Cafe } \text { Franceil }\end{gathered}$ ed with palm leaves, and palifadoed, amounting to about 300 , divided into feven or eight ftreets, if they may deferve the name, being neither paved nor kept in any order, fo that they are always knee-deep either in duft or dirt. Nor is the parih church kept in much better decorum ; the people, in general, feeming to know little or nothing, but the name, of religion. The town has neither walls nor palifadoes, nor, from its fituation, is it worth fortifying, being commanded by eminences on the weft and fouth. The town and the harbour are each defended by a battery, badly placed, and worfe kept. However, here is generally maintained a fmall garrifon, on which the inhabitants place but little reliance, being moftly of themfelves fout fellows, inured to blows. Here are two hofpitals, and a houfe built

Road from
Cape Francois to Leogane.
by the Cordeliers, well fituated, and commanding a delicious profpect. The country about is extremely pleafant, and abounds with plantations of indigo and fugar.
There is a road lately opened from the Cape to Leogane, but few people chufe Spaniards, on whofe poffeffions, in fome places, it touches. The fafeft paffage is by fea.
Bayaka Port. Nine leagues to the eaft of Cape François, lies that of Bayaba, the largeft in the whole inland; it is eight leagues in circumference, and within it, oppofite to its entrance, which is not above a piftol thot over, lies a little illand, along fide of which hips may ride clofe enough to toucb it with their bowfprits. The Frencb had already begun to fortify this port, and build a town convenient to it, and had placed a grand guard at it.
Port Margot. Port Margot, fo famous in the time of the Freebooters, has likewife a little town, though it is no more than a fimple road, where fhips may anchor in about 12 or 14 fathom water, between the main land and a little illand a league in circumefrence. Between Cape François and Port Margot, at no more than a league from
Port Francois the laft, is Port François, which, though very deep, is but little frequented, as it lies at the foot of a very high mountain, and the lands about it are very barren.
CandeLouife, This mountain extends along the coaft for four leagues, and has, at its weftern ex$\underset{p}{\text { or Port de }}$ tremity, a very capacious and very deep port, to which the Spaniards gave the name of Ancon de Luyfa, and the French, by corruption, le Can de Louife; but it is more generally called Port de l'Acul, from the name of a parim in its neighbourhood. Ships may anchor here in about three fathoms and half, and the mouth of it is bordered by ledges of rocks. This port, and Port Margot, were called after two Spani/b ladies, who had fettlements there.
From Port Margot it is but five leagues to Tortuga, oppofite to which is Port Port de Paix. de Paix, of which we have elfewhere given a plan, by which it appears, that this port forms a crefcent, covered on the north, at about two leagues diftance, by the ifland of Tortuga. The anchorage is good; but the weft fide of the bay is fomething dangerous in a north or north-weft wind.
The town was not rebuilt, when feen by the author, from whom we have taken this extract, there not being then above twenty houfes fanding; however, from the ruins it appeared to be confiderable before the war. Here is a much more commodious church than that of the Cape; the fort, which yet lies in ruins, having been deftroyed in 1688, was built on an eminence, that overlooked the town; it had been about 450 feet long, and perhaps near 200 broad; on the north, it was, from its fituation, inacceffible, being wafhed by the fea; on the eaft, it had a view of the town, was covered by a baftion, a femi-baftion, a ditch, a covered way, and palifadoes; on the weft and fouth-weft, it had redoubts and platforms, and the angle joining thefe fides was defended by a baftion, which the enemy's cannon had demolifhed; the whole fort, as well as the governor's houfe, on the left of the entrance of the fort, appear, from the remains, to have been well built, the mafonry being very ftrong, and the work of the famous de Cufly. The enemy was obliged to undermine it, but it might be eafily repaired; the offices and magazines, fome of which are in ruins, and a few ftill ftanding, fhew its magnificence, extent, and confequence ; between thefe and the houfe, there was a place of arms; neither the guard on each fide, nor the draw-bridge, were deftroyed. Our author tells us, that there was a garden on the weft, which, though long neglected, was yet the beft and moft beautiful he had feen in America. Near thefe ruins is an extenfive plain, capable of being finely fettled, and admirably improved, the country being well watered, and the earth bountiful, efpecially in bearing fugar, which requires not an over rich foil
Port des Mou. The next port is Port des Moufiques, between two points, that ftreighten it greatfigus. ly. Twelve fhips may anchor here, in ten or twelve fathom water. A league farPort de 'Ecu. ther is Port de l'Ecu, or Crown Port, nearly of the fame depth and capacity. From Mole St Nico- hence it is but fix or feven leagues to Mole St Nicolas, or St Nicolas's Mole, at one
las. fide of which there is a haven of the fame name, where veffels of any burthen may every where fafely anchor, in twelve fathom water; but the country about it is poor and dry, though faid to contain fome mines of gold and filver, which is not improThegreat bay bable, the furface covering thefe metals being feldom very rich. Here begins a very of Cill de Sar. large bay, more than 40 leagues over, and 200 in circumference; in it are many
defert illands, the largeft of which is Guanavas, which has a good foil, better air than that of St Domingo, and, were it not for want of fweet water, is every way habitable. It is neceflary for thofe who cruife hereabout, to know the road well, for it is interfperfed with dangerous fhoals.

Between Cape François and Bayaba is la Baye de Caracol, which, as we already faid, puerto Real, is the Puerto Real, where Columbus fettled his firft colony. It belongs to the di- or Baye deCaftrict called de Limonade, two or three leagues from the Cape. Three leagues to the eaft of Bayaba, is Baye de Mancenille, in which fhips may anchor in four or five Baye de Manfathom water. La Grange, or the Granary, is three leagues further on, and three ${ }_{\text {Lanille }}$ er leagues beyond la Grange is Monte Crifto, at the other fide of which there is a road, Mante Crijfo. where fhips may anchor in any depth of water from 7 to 30 fathoms; the Spaniards had once a town here of the fame name. The ancient IJabella, which the Ifabella, or French of St Domingo commonly call Ifabelique, ftood 12 leagues to the eaft of l/abelique. Monte Crifto; hips may anchor there in four fathom water. Puerto de Plata, or, as Puerto deplait is called in the French colony, Portoplate, is nine or ten leagues from Ifabelique; ;ta, or Porto and about thirteen or fourteen leagues farther is a point, which runs a great way into Plate. the fea, and to which Columbus, they fay, gave the name of Cabo Frances. This Cabo Frances. point helps to form a bay, called Baye de Cofbec, in the center of which is a port, Baye de Cofformed by a little inland, where fhips may ride in 14 fathom water. Samana lies sec. ten leagues beyond this point. Let us now return to the plain of Cape François.

This plain, if we confider it according to the greateft extent allowed it, contains Parifis of twelve parochial churches, one for every diftrict, and all lying within a league or $\begin{gathered}\text { the plape } \text { Francois }^{\text {of }} \text {, }\end{gathered}$ two of the fea, for the greater conveniency of the inhabitants. The diftricts are, Guanaminte, Bayaba, le Grand Bafin, or Great Bafin, le Terrier Rouge, or Red Burrow, le Trou, or the Hole, Limonade, le Quartier Morin, la Petite Anfe, or Little Creek, lé Morne rouge, l'Acul, le Limbé, and le Port Margot.* Some of them have already, ànd the reft will foon have, parochial churches in the adjoining mountains. To Guanaminte anfwers the new parifh of Feannante; to le Grand Raifin, le Four, or the Oven, whofe church is to be built near la Grande Riviere, or Great River; to le Terrier Rouge, les Perches; to the Trou, Sainte Suzanne; to Limonade, Baon; to Quartier Morin, Sainte Rofe; to la Petite Anfe, le Dondon; to the Morne Rouge, Jean Pierre; to l'Acul, la Marmelade; to Limbé, Plaifance; and Pilate to Port Margot.

Few countries on the whole globe are better watered than this, yet it has not a Its rivers and fingle river, where midling boats may go up a league, or the tide rifes above three mines. feet. They are all fordable, not excepting even the river called la Grande Riviere, or Great River, which is $\mathrm{I}_{5}$ or 16 leagues long, and feparates the 2uartier de Limonade from the Quartier Morin. The moft confiderable rivers, next to this, are la Riviere Marion, which waters the diftrict called du Grand Bafn, and that of Bayaba; the river $\mathfrak{J} a q u a z i$, which runs through the quarter called le Trou; that of the top of the Cape, which divides the diftricts called du Morne Rouge, and $l$ 'Acul; that which runs through the diftrict of Limbe, whofe name it likewife bears; and that which empties itfelf into Port Margot. But this plain is more valuable on account of its fertility, than any other advantage, though fome people pretend that it' contains feveral kinds of minerals. We have already taken notice of le Morne Rouge, and mentioned the reafons for believing, that it contains a copper mine; at leaft, there is one of that metal at Sainte Rofe, and another of loadfones at Limonade. It is likewife thought, that there is a gold mine at the Grand Baffin, near the fource of the river Marion. To conclude, there are fome little hills at the Quartier Morin, called les Mornes Pelés, or Bald Hills, becaufe they produce nothing but grafs and fhrubs, though all the lands in the neighbourhood are covered with ftately trees, and this baldnefs of theirs is looked upon as an infallible fign of their containing mines of iron. But the cultivation of fugar and indigo is attended with more advantages to private perfons, and perhaps to the ftate itfelf, than the working of the richeft mines of gold and filver. This plain, no doubt, yields a prodigious quantity of thefe two valuable commodities.

There are 200 fugar mills on this plain, and they are building more every day. Qaantity of Every mill makes 400 hogheads, or 200,000 pounds of fugar a year, for every fugar and inhoghead contains 500 pounds nett. This fugar fells on the fpot for 13 livres the digo made in

[^8]
## A DESCRIPTION of the ISLAND

${ }^{\text {1726 }}$. hundred weight, on an average; fo that every mill muft produce a revenue of 26,000 livres, exclufive of molaffes and rum, which cannot amount to lefs than a thoufand crowns more. Now 26,000 livres, multiplied by 200, the number of mills on the plain, make $5,200,000$, and confequently the fugar annually produced by this diftrict alone, muft amount to above $5,000,000$ of livres, and in a little time it will amount to one third more. The indigo may be valued at $3,000,000$. There are two forts of it ; one fort, which grows wild in many parts of the illand, is called baftard indigo. This kind was neglected for a long time, as good for nothing; but about twenty years ago, one of the planters took it into his head to try it; it fucceeded fo well that he enriched himfelf by it, and his fuccers, induced others to follow his example. At prefent, this indigo is as much valued as the other fort, which was originally brought from the Eaf Indies, and, before the difcovery we have mentioned, ufed to be cultivated. It muft be owned, however, that the exotic indigo has a much finer glofs than that which is natural to the ifland; but this laft makes amends for what it wants in colour, by thriving in feveral. foils which agree not with the firf. Attempts have alfo been made to cultivate feveral forts of indigo brought from Guinea, but without fuccefs. When we fay, that the ancient indigo was originally brought from the Eaft Incie', we follow the opinion of the greateft number of authors, who have wrote on this fubject; for fome pretend it came from the continent of America, and the province of Guatimala in particulir.
Many of the inhabitants are, as yet, cautious of cutivating any thing but indigo in Of coco, cof.
fee, and to. ceed, will foon render the mountainous diffricts the moft populous of the whole ifland. Tobacco alone would have the fame effect, if that of $S_{t}$ Domingo had admittance into all the ports of France, inftead of being confiñed to the port of Dunkirk. The Frencb flatter themfelves, that coffee may foon prove another fource of wealth to this illand; the tree which produces it, already grows as faft, and looks as well, as if it were natural to the ifland. It flowers in eighteen months, and its ftem is ftrong and vigorous; but it muft be longer accuftomed to the foil, to yield perfect fruit. Some are of opinion, that cinnamon, cloves, nutmegs, and pepper, would thrive very well in St Domingo; it would, in all appearance, be an eafy matter to try them; but thefe trials require patience and conftancy, with which the French are not overftocked. Cotton, ginger, filk, and caffia, were formerly the chief riches of the Spaniblb colony of St Domingo. What hould hinder their proving of equal advantage to the French?
Number of The parifhcs of the plain of Cape Frangois confift, one with another, of 3000 inhabiants of fouls at leaft ; but, for one free perfon, there are ten flaves. It is not fo with the
the plain of Cape Francoij town, where there are 4000 fouls, and almoft as many whites as blacks. In the mountains, there are at moft but three flaves for every free perfon. If coco and coffee fucceed, or the tobacco of this ifland comes into favour again, all thefe quarters will foon have three times the number of inhabitants they have at prefent, Differenee in and the whites will multiply, in proportion, more than the blacks. After all, the
phe eoils of zhe foils of
the 1 ands
be- plain of the longims to the part of the lands the French poffers in this inland. And thofe of Leogane, Artibonite, $\underset{\substack{\text { French in }{ }^{\text {D }} \text { St }}}{ }$ and the Fond de l'Ifle Avache, are little inferior to thofe of the plain of Cape Francois. The firft and laft of thefe diftricts are very famous for the number of their fugar works, and the fecond for the great quantity of indigo it produces. But in all thefe places, as well indeed as throughout the whole ifland, there is fo great a variety of foils, that one can hardly travel a league without gettirg, as it were, into a new country. The foil of the plain of the Cape is, however, fomewhat more uniform, though there be variety enough to amufe thofe who are but lately arrived from France. For inftance, the eaftern diftricts, Guanamite, Bayaba, le Grand Baffin, le Terrier Rouge, and le Trou, though of a much greater extent than the reft, are inferior to them in produce. They have here and there natural Savanna's, not unlike fome heaths in France, and which can fcarce be brought to yield any thing. $\mathrm{O}_{\mathrm{n}}$ the contrary, there is not in the whole diffricts of Limonade, le Quartier Morin, la Petite Anfe, le Morne rouge, and $l^{\prime} A c u l$, an inch of ordinary ground, the Savanna of Limonade only excepted.
Roads of the
$\underset{\substack{\text { Roads of the } \\ \text { plain of hee }}}{ }$ All the plain of the Cape is interfected by direct and crofs roads, laid out by the plain of the line, and commonly bordered by hedges of lemon trees, which are thick enough to
cape.

of HISPANIOLA, or StDOMINGO.
ferve as fences for cattle, and, at the fame time, are carefully trimmed for the fake of ornament. Numbers of planters have alfo long viftas of full and fately trees, leading to their houfes, and it is to be wifhed, that fuch trees were made ufe of to fupport the hedges, as they would befides, yield a fhade to travellers, and in time, prevent a fcarcity of timber, which is already felt in a very fenfible manner. Trees grow much fafter here than in France, yet much too flow for people who think of nothing but the prefent; a failing, whofe origin is of the fame date with the difcovery of the new world, where it too much prevails. Oviedo ufed to reproach the Sponiards of his own time, thofe of St Domingo efpecially, with this narrownefs of fpirit, and felfifh views, to which alone, in a manner, he afcribes the declenfion of their affairs in thofe parts.

Such was the fate of Cape François and its neighbourhood in the year 1726; but State of Cape Don George 7uan, who put in there in the year 1745, defcribes it thus: The town Francois in is, fays he, about one third of a league in length, and contains between thitteen and fifteen hundred inhabitants, who are a mixture of Europeans, white Creoles, Negroes, Mulattoes, and Cafts, which laft derive their origin from a coalition of the others, and are moft numerous. Some few years fince all the houfes were of wood, but moft of them being confumed by fire, have been rebuilt of fone; they have only a groundfloor, except here and there one with a ftory. The parochial church is a handfome building, and an ornament to the fquare in which it flands. The college of Jefuits, though not large, is a moft elegant ftructure. There is alfo a nunnery of Urfalines of greater extent, but, by the King's order, no young women are allowed to take the veil, that the increafe of the town may not be obitructed, fo that it can only be confidered as a place of regular and genteel education for girls till they are of age to enter on another ftate. Befides theie, you obferve alfo a convent of religious of St Fean de Dieu, and about three quarters of a league from the town, a facious and beautiful hofpital, which receives all patients applying for admittance. The town has no other defence than a fingle rampart, two batteries on the fea fide, and a fmall fort on Poulet Point for defending the entrance of the harbour at about two thirds of a league from the town. The regular garrifon of the fort and town confifts of French and Srwifs, befides the miiitia formed of all the inhabitants capable of bearing arms, who are difciplined, and on the fame footing with the regulars. The port, though expofed to the Eaft and Notth winds, is very fecure, being inclofed by a ridge of rocks, which breaks the violence of the waves. The chief inconvenience is, that when the breeze blows ftrong it is extremely difficult for boats to approach the fhore, for thefe winds, efpecially at E.N.E. fweep along the whole harbour. The lands in the neighbourhood are extremely well cultivated, and produce fugar, indigo, tobacco, and coffee in fuch vaft quanticies that 30,000 tons are yearly exported to France, whereby we may judge how immenfe the product would be were all the country which the French poffefs in this ifland cultivated.

The vaft commerce carried on by France through the channel of this colony appears from the number of dhips which annually come to its different ports, no lefs than 160 from 150 to 4 or 500 tons, reforting only to Cape François, befides thofe bound to Leogane, Petite Goave, and other ports of lefs note. All thefe fhips come loaded with goods and provifions, and every one returns with at leaft 30 or 40,000 dollars in filver or gold. Thofe only which go to Cape François carry to France yearly half a million of dollars, and the fame computation, which is not in the leaft improbable, being made for each of the other two chief ports, and as much for all the other fmaller ones, the total will be two millions of dollars every year. Not a quarter of the cargoes of fo many fhips can be confumed in the colony and its dependencies, and therefore muft find vent among the Spanifh fettlements of the Havanna, Culs raccas, Santa Martha, Cartbagena, Terra Firma, Nicaragua, and the Honduras. Hence $S$ pamilb barks put into the little bays and creeks near Cape François, and carry on this clandeftine commerce, when by regifter they are authorifed to go to none but ports exprefsly permitted.

The climate of Cape François, from the mountainous fituation of the country, and its nearnefs to the line, is extremely hot, whence ftrangets, from the leaft excefs in diet and other circumftances, feldom efcape a diftemper which carry them off in three or four days; particularly the crews of chips are fwept off in great numbers after violent pains, the continual labour they are obliged to underge in unloading and loading

## $A$ DESCRIPTION of the ISLAND

the hip, taking in water, and other neceffary fervices, expofing them to the fudden and rude attacks of thofe diforders. The cuftoms, genius and manners of the people are as different, my Spanifb author fays, from the European French, as thofe of the SFanifb Creoles in this part of America from the natives of Old Spain. There are people of very great fortune acquired by cultivation and improvement of their lands, and all live in peace and happinefs. Befides, the people fettled here are of themfelves laborious, frugal, inventive, and forever making new improvements, and capable, which I wifh, fays our author, of raifing an emulation in the Spaniards their neighbours, of that labour and induftry which have raifed them to fuch a degree of wealth and profperity.

We find recorded no other material event relating to this illand till near the end of the late war, under the conduct of Adm. Knoweles, which was the laft act of hoftility during that period, and related thus:
In 1748, Fob. 13, O.S. Rear-Admiral Knoreles, accompanied by governor Trelcwney, failed from Port Royal in 'Famaica, with eight hips of the line, Atrengthened with a detachment of 240 men from the governor's regiment, in order to attack St Jagro de Cuba. But the winds proving contrary, it was agreed to make an attempt fon Port Louis on the fide of Hippaniola. The attack began March 8, about one o'clock, with-

Tort Louis in almoft piftol fhot of the walls, and after a brifk cannonade of about three hours, by which the French were drove from their guns and filenced, the governor, after making fome propofitions which were rejected, agreed to furrender on condition, that the garrifon fhould march out with their arms, colours flying, and drums beating, but without cannon or ammunition, and not to ferve againft his Britannick majefty or his allies for a year and a day next enfuing. The admiral found 78 guns mounted in the fort, moflly $4^{2}, 3^{6}$, and 28 pounders, and 5 mortars, with great quantities of all kinds. of ammunition and ftores, moft of the guns and carriages new, and many of the guns weighing from 6900 to 8400 weight; he took poffeffion alfo of threc fhips, a fnow, and three privateer lloops in the harbour. This fervice was performed with the lofs of Captain Bentink, of the Stafford, and Captain Cuff, a volunteer, and 17 others killed, and 60 wounded; but the befieged had 160 killed and wounded, among them five captains killed. The fort was all of fone, the merlons feven feet thick on their top, and flood on an illand about a mile from the town of St Louis, and though a good harbour, had no frefh water, and therefore was not worth the trouble of keeping, for: which reafon the admiral, after fhipping off the guns and fores, blew it up, and failed away for $S t$ Jago de Cuba, which by this time he found too well fortified to attempt.
In 1756, after manifold and repeated acts of hoftility for above a year, in the capture of two French men of war, the defeat of General Braddock, and efpecially the invafion of Minorca, war was declared afrefh between France and England, which produced the next year an action off this ifland, thus related :
Engagement. On the 2 ift of OCTober the Dreadnaught, at day-break, made a fignal of difcovering the enemy off the Cape; when ftanding towards them, he difcovered them to be nine fail, fhe, with her conforts, immediately formed a line of battle a-head, and waited the enemy's coming up, under an eafy fail, who had likewife formed themfelves in an extenfive line, and came up very faft; but we thinking they did not approach faft enough, fhorten'd fail, having now fecured the wind.
A confultation being called, Capt. Foreft obferved, "That the fquadron in view: certainly came out from the Cape on purpofe to give battle," Capt. Suckling, as next fenior officer, returned for anfwer, "It was a pity they fhould be difappointed," on which they immediately repaired each on board his own hip, and bore down on the Enemy.

Some time after the fire became general on all fides, and the Dreadnouglts getting on the Intrepid's bow, kept the helm a-ftarboard to rake her, or, if fhe proceeded, to fall on board in the moft advantageous fituation pofible; but the chofe to bear up, and continued doing fo till fhe fell difabled a-ftern.

By this bearing upon her own fhip, thofe a-ftern were thrown into frefh diforder, which they never thoroughly recovered ; and when the Intrefid dropt (relieved by the Opiniatre) the Greenwich, ftill in confufion, got on board her, while the Sceftre prefling on thefe, the whole heap were furioully pelted by the Augufta and Edinburgb, efpecially the Intrepid, having then abroad a fignal for relief, lying muzzled in a fhattered condi-
tion. The Outarde before this had got into the action, ahd played yery brifkly upon the Edinburgh both upper and lower deckers.

Capt. Foreft finding that the enemy retreated, fatisfied with the damage they had fuffered, and perceiving it impoffible for our hips, in the fhattered condition they were, to take any of the enemy's, and that if ours followed, and fhould lofe a lower maft, we might lay ourfelves at the mercy of the frigates; and the Greenwish appearing lefs damaged than the reft, Capt. Foreft thought fir to collect our force, and leave off the purfuit. This took up fome time, as two of our fhips were then warmly engaged; fo that glorious action ended with the day.

English Line of Battle. French Line of Battle.

|  | Wt of Metal Guns. upper. lower. |  |  | Men. |  | Guns. | Weight of Metal. |  | en. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| * Dreadnought | 60 | 9 | 24 | 37.5 | Sauvage | 30 | 10 | 00 | 200 |
| + Augufta | 60 | 9 | 24 | $39^{\circ}$ | Intrepid | 74 | 22 | $3^{6}$ | 900 |
| $\pm$ Edinburgh | 64 | 18 | $5^{2}$ | 467 | Greenwich L'Unicorn | 50 30 |  | $24$ | 400 |
|  | 184 |  |  | 1232 | Sceptre | 74 | 22 | $\left\{\begin{array}{l} 22 \\ 32 \end{array}\right\}$ | $75^{\circ}$ |
| * Capt. Foreft. <br> + Capt. Suckling. <br> $\ddagger$ Capt. Langdon |  |  |  |  | L'Outarde <br> Opiniatre | $\begin{aligned} & 44 \\ & 64 \end{aligned}$ | 12 | 18 32 | $\begin{array}{r}350 \\ 640 \\ \hline\end{array}$ |

But to return to the furvey taken of this colony in the year 1726 , the heat would Temperature be intolerable in this, as in moft other plains of the illand, for fix months of the of the air. year, were it not for the breezes which temper the air; the nights, in general, are pretty cool. But it may be affirmed, with great truth, of the vallies formed by the adjacent mountains, that they enjoy a perpetual fring. Here, more than any where elfe, the earth is conftantly loaded with fruits, and cloathed with flowers, thus uniting the riches and charms of the moft agreeable feafons of the year. The rivulets, that are to be met with at every ftep, either creeping in filent meanders through the fields, or falling with gentle murmurs from the rocks, contain waters of a moft reviving frefhnefs. The air of thefe happy places is, at all times, moft refrefhing, and the eyes cannot turn any where, without being charmed with a variety of new and agreeable objects. In chort, the nights here are rather cold than warm, for a good part of the year, and at this feafon, it is neceffary to wear as many clothes here, as in France. Hence the inhabitants of the plain find in the air and waters of thefe mountains, the beft remedy againft thofe languors, or faintneffes, which the exceffive heat often brings upon them.

Thefe waters are very wholfome, and are more particularly efteemed for their waters, and opening and deterfive qualities. One thing is certain, that among thofe who drink ${ }^{\text {artificial }}$ them, there is no complaint of ftone, gravel, or ftoppage of urine. Water is the common drink of the Negroes and poor inhabitants, but they may eafily change it into lemmonade, fince citrons and lemons are to be found every where on the high roads, fugar to be had for three fols a pound, and molaffes for a great deal lefs. As to water, fuch as cannot always conveniently take it up at the fpring, may keep it cool for a very long time in certain Spaniff veffels, called Canaris, which conftantly fweat, and afford the air a paffage through their pores: The calabarhes of this country have the fame effect, and fome of them are large enough to hold nine gallons. The poor have another great refource in rum, which is both wholefomer and cheaper than brandy; nor would it be a dificult matter to free it from the difagreeable tafte of the fugar canes, fince Barbadoes water, which is made of it, is quite free from any fuch flavour. The Englifh make a kind of lemmonade of it, which they call punch, and it may be varied a thoufand ways, by adding fuch ingredients as are either moft wholefome, or moft agreeable to the palate.

Perfons in tolerable circumftances have yards, well focked with poultry, gardens Domentic with fruit, and every thing that can make life eafy and agreeable. The fruits moff fruits. cultivated are the mamey, or St Domingo apricot, avocat, fapote, fapotille, caimite, a kind of papaye, called mamocra, jeaque, grenadille, cherry, coco-nut, African dates, ananas,

## A DESCRIPTION of the ISLAND

ananas, or pine-apple, and banane, which is thought to be the fame with the mufa of the ancients. Of all the fruit trees of Europe fcarce any have fucceeded here, except the vine, pomegranate, and orange-tree; and, among the fmaller plants, the ftrawberry, and every pecies of melons. Wheat would thrive very well in moft places, but the rich inhabitants find it more to their intereft to buy French or Canadian flour, and the poor make ufe of potatoes, and other garden ftuff, of which I have elfewhere made mention. The fowls bred in their poultry yards, are turkeys, pintadas, peacocks, and pigeons; it is a wonder they fhould neglect to have pheafants. Many have breeds of horles, mules, black cattle, and hogs, feeding them in great herds a very little expence in their favanas, where they live upon the grass they find there and on the tops of cancs thrown to them. Hories are numerous, in the woods, and appear to have been originally of a Spani/h breed; as the hunters never meddle with them, you may get them very cheap. They are lefs than the common European horfes, but ftrong, well made, brifk, and never tire. Some that fhare in all theie good qualities, and yet are no bigger than affes, are found near that part of the $i$ fland called Nippes. The colts are eafily taken and tamed, and you may buy the handfomeft in the market for five or fix pieces of eight; but it will coft you double that price to have them properly broke. It is very hard to break them of being frightened in the water, which they fplaih about, and difturb with their feet; perhaps nature teaches them thus to difcover and drive away the crocodiles.
Even dogs have the fame inftinct, for they will bark with all their might when they come to the banks of a river, and if they fee the leaft thing ftir, they run away; and there is no making them go forward, unlefs their mafters carry them. The dogs run wild in the woods, where they do a great deal of mifchief, running down and devouring the young cattle; they are fmall and flender, with long flat heads, fharp fnouts, and a wild look; they are very fwift, and excellent for the chace. To conclude, all things multiply here in an extraordinary manner, fince every feafon muft be favourable to growth and increafe, under fo warm and fruitful a climate.

Defcription of the weftern

The diftricts on the weftern coaft have not the fame extent or advantages with thofe on the northern; but yet they have fome benefits of nature, which the latter want. The delicious plain, called Leogane, is more even, and confequently more favourable to the carriage of goods from one place to another, than that of the Cape. It begins at the mountains of Grand Goaves, and extends from eaft to weft about twelve or thirteen leagues; from north to fouth the breadth is between three and four. The whole is plentifully watered, and the foil, which is rich and deep, very fit for fugar, coco, indigo, rice, tobacco, and other commodities; alfo for variety of fruits, grain, greens, roots, peafe, millet, potatoes, \&cc. fugar canes here grow to great perfection, being equally fweet, high, and thick; and the plants at the end of thirty years, yield as good a crop of fugar as at firf. The fugar is fo ftrong at firft, occafioned by the fatnefs of the foil, that it is very hard to whiten; however, in time it arrives to a ftate of more perfection; and the refiners in Europe have been known to value St Domingo fugar from Leogane three or four per cent. above any other.

Here are vaft quantities of fine coco trees, as well as lemon, citron, and the fervice tree; the place alfo abounds with hard white ftones, of which good lime may be made. The indigo of St Domingo, rightly prepared, yields to no other, not even to that of Guatimala. The tobacco alfo is excellent, but the people rather chufe to cultivate fugar, as yielding larger profit. Potatoes, figs, and bananas, are here larger, better tafted, and more fubftantial and nourifhing, than thofe of the windward illands. This may be afcribed, partly to the foil, and partly to the heat, which is greater here than at Martinico or Guadaloute, though in a colder latitude. The reafon is obvious; for this plain is on the weft fide of a very large ifland, and haded by high mountains from the north-eaft winds, which continually refrefh the other iflands before named. Hence the folar heat is fo very powerful, that the kitchen gardens would be quite fcorched, if care was not taken to cover young hoots, and vegetables juft tranfplanted, or tender, with buthes, fo as to keep it off. $n a$, that formerly ftood here, upon its own ruins, and in the year 17 fo had even concerted proper meafures for that purpofe with an engineer; but his recal to France put an end to the project.
$\therefore$ Before we fpeak of the town, now called Leogane, we fhall make an end of the defcription of the coaft, beginning from Port St Nicolas, where we left off. At the diftance of feven or eight leagues from Port St Nicolas lies Port Piment, where we ${ }_{C}$ Pinnent Port. meet with the falt pits of Coridon. Somewhat lefs than three leagues farther the pits Goanives form a great bay, in which there is from three to one hundred fathom water; Goanives. and about two leagues beyond the bay runs the Artibonite river.
It is advanced by fome pcople, that all that fpace of ground, extending from the river Artibonite to the plain of '尹aquemel on the fouth, was erected into a principality under the name of Leegane, in favour of a natural daughter of King Pbilip III. of Spain, who here ended her days in a cafte, the ruins of which ftill remain, and fhew it to have been very confiderable. It lies in a meadow, extremely pleafant and commodious, not far from the river, the water of which was conveyed to it through a grand aqueduct, and the ruins are fiill vifible. The workmanhip appears to have been very ftrong, but the inhabitants daily wafte it more and more, to employ the bricks and other materials in their refpective buildings.

About two leagues from Artibonite lies St Marc, which is a bay that all mer- St Mart bay. $^{\text {d }}$ chantmen may anchor in with fafety. Fiom St Marc to Leogane they reckon twenty five leagues, and in this interval of coaft are les Vazes, a very bad road, oppofite Les Vaves to which, within land, are fiftuated the diftricts of Mirbalais, Mont Roui, $l=$ Arcapais, le Port du Prince, le Cul de Sac, le Trou Bordet, and la Petite Riviere. The diftricts of Gonaives, Artibonite, Mirbalais, and St Marc, are of late grown very confiderable, and have fome very rich inhabitants. Le Cul de Sac runs the deepeft into the land of all the bays on the weftern coaft, which is in itfelf a kind of Cul de Sac between Mole St Nicolas and Cape Tiberon.
You cannot fee the town of la Petite Riviere from the road, on account of the PrutiteRiziere trees which hide it; whence the natives imagine themfelves, in a good meafure, fecured from the rovers. But this advantage is certainly overbalanced by the inconveniencies they occafion, contributing from their clofenefs to fagnate the air, preventing the effects of the frefhes conveyed by the rolling of the ocean, at the fame time that they breed vermin, and procreate dieafes. The town confifts of about 60 houfes, fuch as we have before defcribed, fome of them two fories high, and covered with boards inftead of leaves, fome inhabited, and others ferving for magazines to contain fugar and fuch other forts of merchandize as are here vended. The church lies about two hundred paces from the town, in a wood, through which you muft grub your way to reach it. It is built of the fame materials as the houfes, but has neither doors nor windows, and is miferably neglected.

From hence you may pafs to L'Eferre, diffant three leagues by land, through a $L^{\text {Effrre }}$ flat country, and fine roads planted with citrons three or four feet thick, and com- town. fortable habitations on each fide, before which are pleafant avenues lined with oaks and elms. L'Eferre was much more confiderable and wealthy than the town of la Petite Riviere, till it was demolifhed to oblige the inhabitants to remove to Leogane; the houfes were better built, mofly two ftories high, and covered with planks; and here the governor lived, and held his councils. The parih church was better than any of thofe before defcribed, being eighty feet long and thirty broad, well built, and palifadoed, with a great altar, a pulpit, and a veftry. Adjoining to it, there was a houfe for the prief, two flories high, each fory containing two rooms, befides a feparate kitchen, a dove-houfe, and a fimall lodge for the domefticks, a negro and his wife, each about 45 years old, with two children; and behind the houfe was a pleafant and convenient garden, which, with the houfe and its appurtenances, were all contained in a favannah inclofed by citrons. Juftice was here adminiftered, as at the Cape, Port Paix, and Petite Guavas, by a judge royal; here was alfo a fovereign council, which determined appeals from thefe judges, and moft of the counfellors lived in the neighbourhood.
Next to $l$ 'Eflerre is $l e$ Grand Guave, at about four leagues diftance, and a league $\mathcal{L e}_{\text {Liaverend }}$ farther lies le Petit Guave. A little village called $l^{\prime}$ Acul fands but half a league from iepertite Petite Guave, which is the beft port on all this coaft. That of Nippes is four Guazej leagues from it, and four leagues farther is a great bay called the Baraderes, in which ${ }^{L}$ aseel vil are a great number of little iflands. Les Caymites come next at three leagues diftance. Nippes port This port cannot receive any fhips above 100 or 150 tons burthen, Three leagues bary. Butras more bring us to the Grande Anfe, which is neither fit for fhips or boats. Cape Grazede enrfe Dame Marie lies feven leagues farther. Veffels may ride under this Cape in water porat.
${ }^{1726 \text {. }}$. from fix to thirty fathoms. From hence to Cape Tiberon it is feven leagues. This Cape is round and high, and cleft near the top; it appears black, and communicates the fame tinge to the fea, which is hereabouts very deep. There are two pretty rivers at this Cape, with feven or eight fathom water at their mouths.
Here, to purfue our furvey, we muit turn to the fouth. The Ife Avache lies twelve leagues from Cape Tiberoon: This illand is four leagues long, one broad, and eight or nine in circumference.

It was formerly a famous rendezvous for pirates of all nations, who came hither to divide their booty. It had for a time fome inhabitants, but they were removed to St Domingo, fo that at prefent it is quite defart, and ferves only to feed fome hogs and other beafts, fet afhore to multiply for the ufe of the company's fhips. There is a rapid current, and often a high wind, off the weftern point of this illand, which are dangerous to navigation, and particularly to veffels bound to 7 amaica.
800 paces broad; the anchorage is good, and fmall veffels may moor quite clofe with the land, fo as to form a communication by a plank. The elevation is not a great deal above the water, the length of not above 500 paces, and the breadth 160 , The ground is a white chalky rock, and it lies at the bottom of a large bay, the entrance to which is covered with three or four little iflands. Nothing can be more convenient for fortification than this place, at which now (in 1726) an engineer and a number of workmen, were about to erect a fort, though the ground is bad, yielding no frefh water, and the air clofe, fultry, and unwholfome.

The houfes of the governor, and director, were of ftakes driven into the ground, and covered with palm leaves. The magazine and the director's lodge formed one fide of an oblong, in the reft of which the officers of the cuftoms and of the company were quartered; the governor's houfe and fome other buildings were fcattered up and down. The number of cuftomhoufe and other officers here is aftonifhing ; they eat at the director's table, which is plentifully ferved, hunters and dogs, with a train of fifhermen, being kept for that purpofe. The air, after fun-fet, is full of mufquetoes and other troublefome flies, that fling intolerably. In the day time they hide themfelves under cover of the rocks, and crannies, and roofs of the houfes, which are only of palm leaves; but on the oppofite fhore of St Domingo they fwarm all day long, as having fome fhelter, fo that were not the arms and legs of the flaves covered, they muft be eaten up alive, or elfe neglect their day's work, to drive away thefe infects. Their bite is as fharp as the prick of a lancet, and they even get at one's flefh through the ftrongeft linen; this peft is almoft remedilefs.
Le fond de Oppofite to the ifle of $S t$ Lerwis, on the land of $S t$ Domingo, is a large plain, rIfe Avache. called the backfide of Cowe-Ifland, (le fond de l'Ifle Avache) the borders of which, to the fea, form a harbour in the chape of a crefcent;-but the anchoring is bad, and the landing difficult.

The French, as they dig the ground hereabout, often throw up Spaniß horfe-fhoes, and many Indian kettles, drinking veffels and other utenfils, fome of them infcribed curiounly with the figures of idols. In the mountains are faid to be many deep caverns, filled with human bones, repofitories perhaps of their dead, and of their wealth, for fuch was the suftom of all nations; but the latter, very probably, the vigilant Spaniards have carefully removed.
Mefe bay. North of Ifle Avache is the bay called Baye de Mefle, which will admit of no

Cornuel bay.
Les Cayes
d Aquin bay. fhips of more than 150 tons burthen. The bay, called la Baye de Cornuel, is a league further off; this bay is no better than Baye de Melle. Next comes what the French call les Cayes d'Aquin, which contributes to form a bay that will admit fhips of two or three hundred tons. The Spaniards formerly called it Taquims, or the port of
$\because$ Jaquemelbay Brazil. The bay called la Baye de Faquemel is ten or twelve leagues from this laft. It is, next to that of St Louis, the beft fettlement the French have on this fouthern coaft, and there has been an ordinary court of juftice fettled here for fome years paft.
Leogane de-
fcribed.
To return to the town of Leogane, it is pretty obvious that it is not very advantageoully fituated. It ftands but two leagues from the ancient Yaguana, between leferre and la Petite Riviere, which are, in a manner, its two fuburbs. This town is half a league from the fea, the land about it very marfhy, and confequently its air not very wholefome; befides, it lies very inconvenient for the landing and chipping of goods, has no port but a fimple road, and that none of the beft. The choice of a fpot fo very unfit, one would imagine, for a town that was to be the ordinary
refidence of the governor general and fuperior council, is yet the refult of many fe rious deliberations, and the work of two of the wifeft heads that ever governed the colony. It cannot indeed bedenied but that all the difadvantages of it plainly appeared from the very beginning; and the commotions that happened in ${ }_{1722}$ furnifhed a new reafon for changing this fituation, to which the other governor failed not to give all the weight that fuch an event fuggefted; for in a letter he then wrote to the miniftry, in concert with the intendant, he fays, "We have received the dif- Letter of Du. patches of the court of November 18, 1722, 'and the objections to our plan of $\mathcal{F}$ une caffe. 13. To anfwer them, it would be fufficient to put you in mind of what has lately happened in the colony, whofe rebellion will, no doubt, determine the council to prefer the fettlement of Petite Guave to that of Leogane, in order to provide the better for the fafety of the governor and the intendant, and give them a refidence where they may better command both fea and land, and be lefs expofed to the infults of a feditious populace. It is true that the foil of Petite Guave is not good for fugar or indigo, but it is very fit to produce the neceffaries of life, and refrefhments for veffels, and a very good place for an habitation of people in moderate circumftances, for which reafon many chofe to live here before the generals had fixed their refidence at Leogane. The lands about it confift of little vallies, full of fprings of the fineft water."

But as thofe, who had moft openly declared themfelves for Leogane, however agreed, that it was proper to fortify Petite Guave, as a proper ftation for the King's fhips, the governor and intendant added, that the French might learn, by the example A maxim for of other nations, that it was not prudent to increafe the number of towns in new founders of formed colonies; fince forces difperfed in diftant bodies cannot, however numerous, compare with a large company that may be immediately oppofed to an enemy; and in a town grown large by not reftraining commerce, factors will never be wanting, whofe diligence will give chips an extraordinary difpatch. The confequence of thefe reprefentations is unknown; at leaft, nothing has been fince done in the affair. One thing however is certain, which is, that Leogane does not grow populous, tho' made the feat of a fovereign council, and the ordinary refidence of the governor and intendant, which before was $l$ Efterre, and the town of l'Efterre itfelf was demolifhed to remove the inhabitants bither; fo that, upon the whole, this capital of the French colony of St Domingo is ftill in a very unpromifing condition. There are however a multitude of coaches and equipages here, which are eafily kept; the coachman and attendants are Negroes, ufeful at other times in different forts of work, and the horfes find feeding in the meadows, or about the houfe.

To conclude, we may fum up the character of this illand in thefe few words. St Domingo has good harbours for trade, the foil is fertile, producing various rich commodities, as well as plenty of cattle, grain, fruits, and vegetables fit for human fubfiftence. The fea and the mouths of the rivers abound with delicious filh; the fhores are covered with the mof curious fhells; the air is none of the beft, and the inhabitants have great wealth, but little religion.

## A Defcription of the Ifland of St M A R T I N.

T
HE Ifland of St Martin, which takes its name from a man fo called, who firft difcovered it, lies in 18 deg. N. lat. and 45 deg. 10 min . of W. long. from Latitude. Ferro, and is faid to be 15 or 16 leagues in circuit, has neither ports nor rivers; there are, indeed, fome fmall fprings nourihed by the rain ; but thefe Circumpeare quickly drained in the dry warm feafons; fo that the people muft be fatisfied with ${ }^{\text {rence. }}$ ciftern water, or with what is yielded by the ftanding lakes; and both are very bad.

Our author judges the foil to be but poor; he fpeaks however of the fpot only on Soil. which he made his obfervations, not having furveyed the whole ifland. The planters cultivate tobacco and indigo; they raife manioc, and a little rocou; and they get falt from the pits formed by nature's hand, without expence or labour; but the want of ${ }^{\text {Productiors. }}$ water renders their work the more toilfome. There is good anchoring in a road to the W.S.W. but hips are however not fufficiently covered from the weather.

Here are fome remains of a fortrefs which had been erected by the Sponiards, sinzziariu frrt who had formerly a colony on this ifland. To maintain it put them to very confider- platus.
able expence, and it was of little or no ufe, except that it hindered other nations from profiting by the falt-pits, or inhabiting the Virgin I/lands. Nor could the advantages drawn from the falt amount to a hundredth part of the expences they were at in keeping the place, fince falt is alfo naturally produced in all the other iflands both windward and leeward. It is certain that for a long time they prevented any other Eu . ropean nation from fettling either here or in St Bartbolomewe, Anguilla, Spanifh Toren, St Tbomas, St Croix, the Ifle of Crabs, and other adjacent places; but as they in vain endeavoured to hinder the French and Englifh from making powerful eftablifhments on

## ve

 time of embarkation, and hid themfelves in the woods; and afterwards, when theyventured to quit their refpective coverts, it was their good fortune to meet by tha
fea fide, where the French and Dutch agreed to remain upon the inand, and make a parite, where the French and Dutch agreed to remain upon the inand, and make a partition of it between their two nations, like that of St Corifopher's between the Frencb
and Englifh. The better to carry their defign into execution, the five Hollanders, having patched up a dlight canoe, were difpatched to St Euftatia to advertife their governor on that ifland of what had happened at St Martin's, and of the agreement between themfelves and the Frenchmen, of which they alfo promifed to give notice to the Bailly du Poincy, the French governor of St Chrifopher's. But, as they acted from a Dutcb faith. true principle of Dutch perfidy, they forgot the latter part of their errand. The governor of St Euflatia muftered as many loofe hands as he could collect, and fent Dutch pofiefs them to take abfolute and total poffeffion of the ifland, under the direction of an of${ }_{\text {mee ifland. }}^{\text {micer }}$ named Martin Thomas, pretending by this act to revive fome former claims they had upon the place.

To make this point more clear, it is neceffary to recur to 1637 , when the French had a colony, and a governor at St Martin's. The Dutch, it feems, were introduced among them by ftratagem, and finding themfelves the ftronger, built a fort, and maintained themfelves in it for fome time, until the governor of Porto Rico fitted out a confiderable armament, which, laying fiege to the place, carried it at the end of fix

French and
Dutch expel.
Icd by the
Spaniards in
$103 \%$ wecks. The victors not only carried off the Dutch, but made all the French they could find prifoners, and tranfported them to Porto Rico, and elfewhere. As this fuccefs had rendered them mafters of the whole ifland, they increafed the colony, augmented the garrifon, and ftrengthened the fortification, in which they kept their ground till 1648 , when they abandoned it , as was faid above, on account of the vaft expence, and fmall profit arifing from the tenure.
By this true retrofpect of the cafe, it is evident, that the right which the Dutch afMt Cbrittopher's, Antigua, Guadaloupe, Martinico, \&cc. they determined to abandon St Martin's in the beginning of 16.48 . After taking this refolution they got together all the neceffary labourers, with whofe aid they broke down and deftroyed the cifterns, burned the habitations, and blew up the fortifications; and thus, having done all poffible damage to the place, they entirely evacuated it, and drew off to Porto Rico.
There happened, by fome odd chance, to be amongft them four French, five Dutchmen, and a Mulattoe. Thefe ten men ftole away from their company, during the time of embarkation, and hid themfelves in the woods; and afterwards, when they partition of it between their two nations, like that of St Cbrifopher's between the French
ferted, had little fourdation in equity, and that governor Thomas's feizing the place in the name of his mafters the States General, was but a frem proof of the little regard they pay to any treaty whatever, when they find it their intereft to break through it. The four Frencbmen, in the mean time, hearing nothing from St Cbrifopber's, began to fufpect the true flate of the caie; but wifely diffembled their miftruft, not being in a condition to help themfelves. However, they contrived to acquaint Poincy of all that had paffed, and of their prefent fituation, in which at length they fucceeded.

That officer foon after fent thither M. de la Tour, with thirty men, to examine into the conduct and pretenfions of the new fettlers; but the $D$ utch immediately betook themfelves to arms, and prevented him and his people from landing, declaring they were fole mafters of the ifland, as having firft taken poffeffion of it when abandoned by the Spaniards. De la Tour, unable to fupport his mafter's right by dint of arms, found himfelf obliged to return to St Chriftopher's no better than he left it. But foon after Poincy appointed his nephew, M. de Louvilliers, for this expedition, at the head of 300 men , and ordered him to take poffeftion of fuch parts of the ifland as the Frencb had poffeffed before the Spaniards drove them thence, invefting him with the title and authority of governor, and advifing him by all means to endeavour to eftablifh himfelf without coming to a rupture with the Dutch, which he was however left at liberty to do, if he had no other way of fucceeding. Louvilliers arrived with all his people in fafety at St Martin's, where he landed without oppofition from the Dutch,
who were much inferior to him in frength. He firt fent a fummons to Thomas to draw off, with his people, from fuch part of the ifland as belonged by right to the French, and of which he now ftood pofeffed, threatening otherwife to bring him to reafon by force of arms, and chaftife the little regard his nation paid to any ftipulation. In anfwer to this meflage Thomas fent deputies to treat, Lonvilliers appointed others on his part to meet them; and the negociation was foon happily concluded. The tenor of it was, that the Fronch hould remain matters of that part of the coaft which faced Anguilla; and that the territory on which the fort ftood fhould belong to the Dutch. By this partition the French became poffeffed not only of the French recobetter, but alfo of the larger part of the illand. The two nations entered into a defen verther laze five alliance, mutually promifing to affift each other. The treaty was figned Marcb of the iflaud. 23 , 1648, on a mountain that feparated their different poffefions, fince called the Mountain of Concord.
From that time, till the year 1666, the two nations lived in good harmony; but the Englifh being then driven out from St Cbriflopher's by the French, the inhabitants of that nation on St Martin's and St Bartbolomew's were called off to increafe the more valuable colonies of St Chriflopher's, and to occupy the lands of which the Englifl Frencb inhahad been difpoffeffed. The latter, however, gaining the upper hand, returned with a bitants drawia ftrong force to St Cbrifopher's, drove out the French in their turn, and totally deftroy, ed their very flourifhing colony, the conequence of which was the ruin allo of $S t$ Martiin's and St Bartbolomew's.

Many of the inhabitants of thefe illands perifhed during the broils, moft of the reft Return. were difperfed into other parts, and a fmall number of them returned to St Martin's after the peace of Rywick in 1698 . They were under the conduct of a lieutenant in the army, and lived quietly enough till 1702, when the war breaking out afrefh, they were again called away, and ordered to mix among the other American colonies belonging to France. They refufed to obey this mandate of their fuperiors, pleading, in jultification of their difobedience, the lofes they had fuftained, and the hurdhips they had endured in their former removal. For the firmer fecurity of the footing which they now determined to keep at St Martin's, they entered into new treaties with the Dutch, by which they bound themfelves by oath to mutual affiftance and Live in conprotection, according to former contract; and not only continued to live upon cord with the the moft amicable terms, but even obliged the Corfairs of their refpective nations, who ${ }^{D_{k i t c b} .}$ touched here for provifions, to behave in conformity to this agreement.

They had no legal governor among them when our author was upon the illand, but had chofen from among themfelves, for their chief magiftrate, a furgeon, who had chufe for gobeen long an inhabitant, and with whofe conduct they feemed well fatisfied. It was fup- vernor a furpofed that the commandant De Quitant, when lieutenant general of the inlands, had geon, who atgiven him a commiffion. This furgeon alfo fupplied the place of an ecclefiaftic; for a priets $x$ judge. reverend capuchin, who had been their fpiritual father, having been maffacred by the favages in 1699 , none of the religious on the neighbouring iflands chofe to venture their lives by refiding here. The clergy fettled at $S t$ Cbrifopber's ufed indeed, at certain feafons, to fend over one of their brethren to affift the people; but he feldom was difpofed to make any long ftay, and this vifiting entirely ceafed when the Englijh took pofferfion of that ifland.

The commandant furgeon, who was a mild and prudent perfon, knew well the importance of keeping the fire of religion alive in their hearts, and impreffing upon them a proper notion of a divine being ; for which reafon he conftantly affembled them on Sundays and holidays, read prayers and a proper exhortation in the church, gave them notice of the feafts and fafts, and admonifhed fuch as were froward or refractory in a kind brotherly manner. He alfo filled the office of judge, and his decifions, in all contelts and matters that fell out under his jurifdiction, were abfolute. He alfo affifted the fchoolmafter in teaching the youth; the latter acted likewife as an inferior judge and attorney, and he appointed his brother to be regifter. It is not without regret that we mifs his name, which it feems our author forgot; the memory of a man, who, like the priefts of the old law, united in his own perfon the government ecclefiantical, civil, and military, certainly deferved to have his name tranfmitted to pofterity, and the more fo, as thefe engagements never interfered with his exercifing the practice of phyfic. The reverend father, to whom we owe the beft part of this narration, had been formerly acquainted with him in a voyage from Martinico to Guadaloupe. They re-
collected one another when the father landed, whom the commandant complimented with offers of his beft dervices.
The town of St Martin then confifted of about eighteen or nineteen houfes, of

The town.

Vifit to the

Confumma-
tion anticipa-
ted out of
necellity.
which his was the moft remarkable : about a hundred paces off ftood the church, a dwelling for the prieft, and the fchoolmafter's houfe. Notice was immediately given, by the fchoolmafter, that a prieft was come afhore, that the people might prepare for their duty. But as it was four in the afternoon, and the good father had dined, he refufed to celebrate mafs till the enfuing morning, tho' earneftly preffed by the commandant, who, with repeated importunities, reminded hirn, that fuch a ftep, though otherwife againf the canon law, ought not to be fcrupled in cafo neceffitas. This fpecimen of the honeft furgeon's Latin will give the reader but a low opinion of his fcholarhip, and it was a fubject on which the honeft Friar made himfelf very merry.
The next day mafs was celebrated, a fermon preached, and the facrament adminiftred to the people. After divine fervice the father, attended by fome of the principal inhabitants of St Martin's, went to pay a vifit to the Dutch commandant, who received them with great affability But as he was neither phyfician nor furgeon, and had with him alfo a minifter of the reformed church to do ecclefiaftical duty, he did not feem to have near fo much influence over the people as the Frenchman. His reception of his vifitors was civil and courteous; fome compliments paffed between them, through the channel of an interpreter; but the father and he foon came to talls without fuch affiftance, as he fpoke tolerable Latin. He did not indeed feem to have any great turn for converfation, preferring the bumper, which he often filled, and regaling plentifully with Madeira wine, punch, beer, and fpice-bread.

This friendly conference ended, our author returned to the town-houfe of the furgeon commandant, who had alfo one a little way up the country. Duting the father's ftay on the ifland, he baptized many young children, and united feveral couple in the bands of matrimony, who had confummated beforehand, for want of a parfon to perform the ceremony. And it is remarkable, that though feveral of them had lived together many years, none of them feemed tired of each other, but all contentedly wore the yoke. They made the prieft very advantageous offers, provided he chofe to remain among them, being in number about two hundred fouls; but he was forced to decline the acceptance, being appointed to the miffion at Martinico, where he was fuperior and apoftolical vicar. He promifed, however, to fpeak to the Governor general to oblige the Capuchins to fend one of their order upon this miffion, or elfe to recede from their pretenfions to it, in favour of fome other fociety, more ready to expofe themfelves for the fervice of God.

Our author's ftay here was only while the captain took in fome vegetables and Author takes frefh provifions ; and before he re-embarked, the furgeon-commandant gave him a handfome entertainment, to which were invited the Dutch governor, his chaplain, together with the captain and lieutenant of an Englifb privateer bark that lay in the road, and would, in any other quarter, have been troublefome, but which here ftrictly obferved the neutrality of the place, the captain behaving very politely, and faluting the Frenclman with a broad fide on his departure, which compliment was returned.

## A Defcription of the Ifland of St Bartholomew.

Bartbolomere inland, whe
difcovered, Lat. \& long.

THE Illand of St Bartbolomere was difcovered, on the day facred to the Saint from whom it takes its name, by Columbus, when he firft carried the Spanilb arms into the American world. It lies in 17 deg. N. lat. 62 deg. 5 min . W. long. fix leagues from St Cbriftopber's, four leagues S.W. of St Martin's, and is much fmaller than the laft, being not more than feven or eight leagues in circumference. The middle of the illand is high and mountainous, the foil poor
Soil and pro- and barren; but it grows more fertile as you approach to the fea, near which are fome good plantations of tobacco and indigo, with manioc, and other forts of grain.
Harbour.

It is more efpecially efteemed for the excellency of its harbour, where veffels of any depth and burthen may find good ground for anchorage, and be fecurely fheltered from the winds. The coaft is, however, dangerous, without an experienced pilot, on account


$$
\text { of St } B A R T E O L O I E E W
$$

account of the houls and breakers. The fea affords plenty of fifh, particularly Provifons. fiots, turte, and the pilot-fifh, on which account flips fometimes find it worth wisite to touch here, as the inaabitants aifo breed poultry, and have good ftocks of climate catele. The climate, as in all the other iflands, is very hot, and the gnats and mufliattoes maft be kept of by malseto-drawers, otherwife they bite intolerably.

The Spaniurds fettled upon it about the fame time in which they poffeffed themfelves of St Martin's, and evacuated both illands together, the expence of keeping spaniards retthein, as we before obferved, in initely outweighing the profits which they yielded, tie and evathe caufe of which migit perhaps be afcribed to the nuggif dipofition of the Spaniards, their want of ceconomy, and little turn to commerce; or perheps, as in many other cafes, to their pride and tyramical fpirit.

Wo fooner had they quitted it, than Monf. $D_{u}$ Poincy, whofe name we have often $F$ cosb fettementioned, conceived a defign of fetting a French colony on each of thefe iflands. ${ }^{\text {nemt. }}$ This gentleman, who to a flrong pation for glory joined an ardent defire of increafing the Erench fettlements, and aggrandizing the power of his mafter in America, having firft fettled St Martin's, as has been premifed, applied himfelf to the making an eftablifhment on St Bartbolomers, becaule it was in many refpects, befides its harbour, fuperior to St Martin's; and befides, if it were in other hands, it might, from its vicinity, prove an eye-fore to the contiguous illands belonging to the French crown. For thefe reafons he fent hither forty or fifty people, under the conduct of facques Gente, who erected fome plantations, and made a hift to live, though bat poorly, under the infuence of fome of the principal people of St Cbriflopher's. And as the profits were very fmall, the colony was kept on foot rather to gratify Poincy, than from any advantages it yielded. Its weaknefs encouraged the Savages in 1656 to invade the inand, where they made a dreadful carnage among the planters; and the few, who Defroyed by had the good fortune to furvive, found themfelves obliged to feek thelter elfewhere. However, in 1659, peace being concluded between the Ficncb and Savages, Poincy fent thither thirty new people, who, in fix or feven years, increafed to above a hundred. Moft of thefe, having approved themfelves good fubjects to the crown of New fetters France, were drawn off in the year 1666 , to fupply the vacancies caufed at $S t$ Cbrifo- withdrawn. pher's, by the expulfion of the Englifh and Irifb from that inland. Among the Irifo were near 700 , who, being Roman Catholics, were not upon the beft terms with the Englifh, and therefore were fet afhore, by their own choice, upon the illand of St A colony of Bartbolomew, where they chofe a Fronclonan for their commandant, declared them- ${ }^{1 / i j}$ Papits. felves fubject to the Fiencls crown, and fome Friars of their own nation were appointed to attend them as ecclefiaftics.

Sir Timothy Thornbill, with an Englifo fquadron, thought it worth while to make a defcent here in 1639 , and took poffeffion of it in the name of the king of England; but it was reftored to the French by the treaty of Rywick in 1698, and has ever fince remained to that crown. It has at prefent a few inhabitants, who carry on a con- Its prefent fined trade with fome of the nearef illands.

## A Defrription of the Ifland of Guadaloupe.

UADALOUPE is, by fome authors, fuppofed to take its name from the Origin of the mountains of our Lady of Guadaloupe in Old Spain, to which its hills bear a name. near refemblance, Others derive it from L'Agua de Lopez, on account of its excellent water, agua fignifying water in Spanib, and the Spaniards ufually joining the name of Lopez, one of their moft famous writers, to any thing that they particularly prefer beyond othors of the like kind. Thus by Terra de Loriz they mean the beff land, and exprefs the bef water by $A$ gua de Lopez, which may be eafily corrupted to Guadaloupe. It is certain that none of the inlands are fo weil watered, or abound with more wholefome fleams; it was called by the Indians Karukera.
(x) The utmoft length of this illand, reckon from in point in Grande Terre to Extent and the S. point, or Thid Fort on Bafe Terre, is about 55 Ens $/ i / \mathrm{l}$ miles ; and its greatelt Extuation. breadth, from Caflle Puiat, the moft eaftern part of Grande Terre, to the Grofe Mora;
or Grat Higblands, the Weftern extremity of Grande Teire, is much the fame difance, wherce it appears to be nearly as broad as it is long. It is lidid to be one of the largeft of the Caribbees, and lies in 16 deg. 30 fec . N. lat. 61 deg . W. long. in the vaft Atlantic ocean, Martinico bearing Southward of it about fourfcore miles, Antimuar Northward about feventy, and Montferrat much clofer on the Weft.
Properly two Properly confidered, we find it rather two iflands, one of which is called Grande inands. Terre, the other Guadoloupe proper; it being interfected by an arm of the fea, which has perhaps broke down the communication, and formed this channel for iticlf. This La Rivire arm, or ftreight, is called The Salt River, La Riviere Salée, diminifhing in width from

Sulce. 50 to 15 fathom; its foundings, which are very unequal, being in fome places deep enough for a llip of 500 tons, in others having fcarce water enough for a bark of 50 . Its length is about two leagues, and nothing can be more pleafant than the paffage; the waters being clear and ftill, and the banks on eac? fis lived with mangroves and palmettoes, which affurd excellent refrefhment, and a choice inelter from the heat.

Guadalupe proper is divided into Eaffitre and Cainarie; the latter rame derived from Caput Tura, the bead of the land, fucing the wind, which a!ways blows here from the Ealt; the other part, which cunfequently lies under the wind, is rather Divinon mino more mountainous, tho' called Bufle Terre. The whole is divided into 22 parifher, yarihes. beginning at the mot Southen point of Guadaloupe proper, and fo going round the fland.


It is not to be fuppofed, that each of thefe parihes is fo remarkable, as to give us room to expatiate upon it; let it fuffice, that we defcribe fuch as are moft frequented for commerce, or diftinguifhed for buildins, fortifications, or natural procuctions.

The climate is in general very warm, and theretore at frif inconvenient to frangers, natives of the North of Europe. This illand abounds in great quantities of mangroves and palmettoes, by which the free courfe of the air being interrupted, it corrupts, and, befides giving birth to mukettoes, various other troublefome flies, and many forts of naufeous vermin, generates tedious and often fatal diforders, and the only relief which the inhabitants receive is from the continual refremes from the trade winds. This may ferve more effectually to convince us, that there is no grod unmixed with evil. It is certain that, were the ground properly cleared, the ai: would be much more wholefome, and that the inconveniencies arifing to the people from the number of trees would be removed by a conftant fupply of frefh air.
Through the middle of Guadaloupe proper runs a ridge of mountains, for the moft part covered with trees, and well watered, pouring down upon the plains many delightful ftreams, equally ufeful and refrefhing, and rolling down, in other places, impetuous torrents, which, while they pleare, provoke our admiration.
The foil of the plantations, which llopes from the feet of the mountains to the feafide, is extremely fertile, and very deep, abounding with fugar, cotton, ginger, indigo, yams, potatoes, and various forts of grain. The inhabitants breed all forts of poultry, which thrive very well; and there are large herds of blach cattle in the fa-
Produce. vannahs, which were firft brought hither, and left to multiply by the Spaniards, who generally touched here with the galleons bound to the continent, to water and refrefh. The foil of Grand Terre is rather more fandy, and not in all places fo futile. However, fugar thrives well in that quarter, and there are large plantations, even clofe to the fea-fide, that do not derive thence any remarkable injury, fuch as communicating a faline flavour, or worfe colour to the commodity, which might perhaps be expected.
As Guadaloupe abounds with rivulets, froams, and rivers, fo Gownde Terre is intirely parched and dry, affording no water but what the inhabitants take are to catch when
it $r$ rins; this is a terrible inconveniency, and bears with it many fatal confequences. We have not heard that the mountains produce any forts of metals; if there be mines, they remain as yet undicovered.

After giving as true a general picture as was poffible of this illand, we chall haften to a furvey of more minute objects, fuch as towns, trade, ftrength and fituation, and, to make this account ftill more ufeful, we fhall never lofe fight of the fea coaft, but delineate $i t$, as we proceed, with all poffible exactnefs.

Bafie-Terre was the firt part of the illand cultivated by the Europeans; and had formerly two confiderable towns; one on the Fatber's River, or Riviere St Louis, and the other on each fide of the Riviere Bailiff. The firf of thefe was twice carried a-Towns de way by the overflowing of the river in a hurricane, which bore down all before it, froyed. leaving nothing but the bare rock, on which it was impoffible to build again without great expence. Befides, the inhabitants, unwilling to rifk another danger of a like nature, removed with their effects to the fort, where they began a town, now the chief upon the inland, and called Baffe-Terre. Nor was the fate of the town upon the Bailiff more fortunate; for in 169 I it was burned by the Englifh, and afterwards, when juft rebuilt, deftroyed by an inundation. This misfortune was occafioned by the breaking down of part of the beach, which was overcharged with trees, in a place where projected a fort of mole, that in a great meafure ftreightened the courfe of the river, which being fet at liberty fpread rapidly over the town, fweeping away the houfes, and part of the inhabitants. However it rofe with frefh luftre, and was again deftroyed in 1703 by the Englifh, who in their firf defcent had razed to the ground a convent of Dominicans beautifully fituated on an eminence, which commanded a fine pro- Dominizas fpect, and had a good effect at a diftance, but in itfelf was inconvenient; for being convent. built on a narrow neck of land, there was a neceffity of enlarging it with terraffes fupported by very ftrong walls. The building itfelf was 72 feet long and 42 broad, flanked by four pavillions, each 36 feet long and 30 broad: One of them ferved for the domeftic chapel ; the fecond for the kitchen and other offices; the third for an infirmary; the fourth for a refectory, and there were good cellars underneath.

The fort ftands higher than the town of Baffe-Terre upon a fteep bank, wafhed Fort of Baff on the S.E. by the river Gallion; on the S. W. it overlooks the fea, from which it Terrere $^{\text {de }}$ is diftant about 100 paces, and there is a road of communication between them; the fribed. town and the mountains lie on the N. W. This fort was at firf only a forehoufe, erected by the proprietor of the illand for his fecurity againft incurfions of the favages, with whom he was at war. He afterwards ftrengthened each face with a faillant angle; fo that it became a fortified octagon. Walls were then added parallel to the town and river, and a door and ftaircafe were made in a fmall flank. In 1674 this houfe, called the Donjon, was inclofed by a parapet of earth and fafcines, at the bottom of which a ditch was dug in the rock, or at leaft in a foil not lefs hard. By means of fome angles, the ditch and parapet were lengthened out to an eminence, 200 paces from the Donjon, which it commanded ; and on this eminence was built a flone battery with eight embrafures, mounted with two pieces of brafs cannon, 18 pounders, and fix iron, of different bores; thefe, with three pieces on the platform facing the Donjon, were all the artillery in the fort. The infide had nothing remarkable; the firt flory confifted of an indifferent hall, two chambers, and a clofet; the fecond was divided into four chambers: and the higheft was ufed for a place of arms; the kitchen and out offices were on the other fide of the Donjon; under the building were a ciftern and two powder magazines, one of which being empty ferved for a prifon. The barracks for officers and foldiers took up all the fpace from the platform to the battery. The garrifon commonly confifts of a felect company of between 50 or 60 marines and 3 officers. Poor as this fortrefs may appear to be, in 1691 it fuftained a fiege from the Engli/b of 35 days; which was then raifed with precipitation, on the arrival of the Marquis de Ragny, governor general of the illands, who brought with him fome troops from Martinico for the relief of the place; and the befiegers left behind them fome of their cannon, a mortar, a good deal of ammunition, with all their fick and wounded.

The town of Baffe-Terre, which they deftroyed at the fame time, was foon rebuilt Town of at the foot of the eminence whereon the fort is erected. It is a long freet, reaching to Bafee Terre a little ftream called Billau, and unequally interfected at about two thirds of its length by the river Herbes. The moft confiderable fection lying between the fort and the river,
retains the name of the town of Bafie-Terre; the leffer, extending from the river Herbes to Billau, is called St Francis, from a church and convent here built by the Friars of that order. Both thefe towns are croffed by five or fix little ftreets with four churches.
Jfuits church That of the Jefuits is of ftone, the infide adorned with pilafters of hewn fone, and a cornifh poorly defigned. The altar is a handfome piece of wood-work, well finifhed, in good tafte, and prettily gilded, as is alfo the pulpit. Their college was tome time fince rather inconvenient, being at leaft 300 paces diftant from their church; but, to make up for this difadvantage, it was fituated in a fine air, upon an eminence prefenting a moft beautiful as well as an unbounded view. There was not much to be feen in the place itfelf; it contained only two or three wooden chambers, a fone hall, in which they received vifits, a fmall domeftic chapel, and an outhoufe, containing a kitchen, a pantry, and refectory. Beyond this, in a walled court, they keep their theep, faddle-horfes, and other things of that kind; here is alfo a large dove-houfe, and under it a prifon for the Negroes. They had formerly their fugar-works, with a watermill, beyond the town of St Francis; but this plantation being deftroyed, together with the houfe, in 1703, by the Engli/h, who however fpared the church, the good fathers bought an eftate, and erected works, which fucceed admirably on the other fide of the River Gallion. The Capuchins have a neat fmall church, built of ftone, and Church of the finely fhaded with trees, on the other fide of the river Herbes, and behind it, on an eminence, flands their convent, to which you mount by three high terraffes, each 150 fect long, and 30 broad, communicating by afcents of large fteps. On the higheft terrals, which is even with the convent, juft before the door, there is a water-fpone in a large bafon of ftone. The building, which is the pleafanteft in the ifland, is ery convenient, and io8 feet long; behind it you afcend to a fourth terrafs, that engroffes the reft of this little height, and commands a moft extenfive view of the country, the town,

Spares
Gen. Louring-
${ }^{2} 0,2$.
Burnt by his
foa. and the ifland. General Coddrington, who commanded the Englifh that invaded Guadaloupe in 169r, chofe this place for his head quarters, for which reafon he fared it when he retired. It was alfo chofen for the fame fervice by his fon, who conducked a defcent in 1703 , but burnt by him on his drawing off from the ifland. Thefe two towns contain about 260 houfes, moft of them of wood, and very neat. This whole quarter, beginning at the ftream of Billau, and reaching to the battery, behind which the Carmelites had formerly their convent, is defended from the depredatons of the fea by a ftone parapet, fafcines, and banks of earth Atrongly fupported by pofts.

Paffing from hence through a narrow, fteep pafs, difficult to climb, and 8 or 900 paces from the fea, you come to a piece of land that leads, by an almoft imperceptible aicent, to the mountains which rife in the center of the ifland. Here and there lie fome tracts of plain country, where the rain water, having gathered, is preferved in a
Lerec of rain fort of natural refervoir. And on two particular fots it forms lakes, of great ufe in many cafes as well as in flacking the thirit of cattle; for water is fcarce in this quarter,
Whe River, called Marigot parifh, the large river, called the White River, that runs on one fide of it, on account of its rapid courfe, and high banks, from which one cannot look down without dizzinefs, being of no ufe to the inhabitants.

From Baffe-Terre to Gcyave, which lies 5 leagues N.N.W. \& by N. of the river Bailiff, the road is for the moft part very indifferent, leading over fteep, fharp afcents, and encumbered and obftructed with large ftones, trees, and brambles, fo that a horfeman mult loots carefully about him, and is often obliged to difmount. It is not indeed much frequented, the inhabitants communicating rather by water. At the foot of a Suins. fteep precipice, on the other fide of the river Bailiff; are heaps of ruins, being the remains of the buildings, which the Englif firt, and the overflowing of the river af-
Frr $\%_{\text {g }}$-terwards, deftroyed. On the fummit are the remains of the fort Magdalene; it was
(n). a fquare building, covered on the N.E. and N. W. by fmall baftions, about four fathoms in flank, and nine in face. The angle towards the river had no baftion, being covered by a fteep rock that ran quite to the lea; beneath this angle was a battery of two pieces of cannon. The ditches furrounding thefe works are five fathoms broad, and three deep; three fathom from the counterfcarp is a wall of fix feet high, with feveral angles, which ferves for a covered way; between this building and the fea-fide were fome good cifterns. This might be made a very ufeful poft if it were rebuilt, and a mount that commands it at about the diftance of a mulket-hot removed, which might be eafily done; and, as it covers effectually all the environs, it is happily fituated to. Rop the progrefs of an evemy.

All the tract between the rivers Bailiff and du Pleffis is called Mont St Robert. Mont St RoThe defcent of the river Plef/is, though often broke into zigzaggs; is difficult and ${ }^{\text {bert. }}$ Reep. Near the middle of it is a fation for fifteen or twenty men, facing to the mouth of the river, but neither fafe nor commodious, it being eafy for an enemy to fee the garrifon, even down to the feet, from the oppofite fhore; and a fafe retreat in that cafe is abfolutely impoffible. The river du Plefis is fteep, and full of water, and the paffing of it dangerous, though only fix fathom wide, as it runs through a bed of ftone and rocks; its waters are fuppofed to be the lighteft and moft wholefome in the ifland: They divide the parifh of Bailiff from that of les Hubitans, the church of the latter being at leaft a league diftant, and the ground for about half the way pretty level; after which you enter upon a valley that widens as you approach the fea-fide, where it forms a bay, or creek, called Vadelorge, and marked in the map as a river. Vadelorgo

About 500 paces before you arrive at the church you approach by an eafy defcent ${ }^{\text {bay. }}$ to a plain twelve or fifteen paces wide, called le fond des Habituns, almoft equally in- Les Habitaus terfected by a river of the fame name, which, before it gains the fea, forms a confi- parinf, river. derable lake, and fills it with fifh, whenever it chances to overflow, or to break over its banks by an extraordinary tide. And tho' it abounds with many different fpecies, it is fo overrun with mangroves and other trees, among the roots and branches of which they find a fafe fhelter, that it is fcarcely poffible to catch them. The church, a houfe for the prisft, and a neat garden, are not far from the river. There are about a fcore of other houfes in the neighbourhood, inhabited by tradefmen, publicans, $\mathcal{E}^{\circ} c$. The foil of this quarter is for the moft part worn out and dry; however it is ufefully employed in manufacturing cotton and hides, and produces manioc, maiz, and potatoes. In the time of the firft company that peopled this ifland, fuch of the fettlers as had worked out their three years of fervitude, which term expired gave them a right to plant, retired hearon of hither, that they might not be confounded with the company's fervants, and by way of precedence or diftinction called themfelves les Habitans, "the inhabitants," whence the quarter alfo has its denomination. The foil was formerly much better, and the country appeared as beautiful as any other part of the Bafle-Terre; but it has been foiled by the fand, wherewith it has been overfpread by the frequent inundations, occafioned by cutting away the trees that confolidated the banks, which being thus weakened, the waters foon broke them, and overwhelmed the country.

The mouth of the river Beaugendre is not farther than 5 or 600 paces from that Beangendere of les Habitans, and it runs at the foot of a high rock, that terminates the plain of river. les Habitans on the Weft, The foil all the way from hence to Gcyave is dry, poor, and ftoney, producing nothing but a tree as hard as fint, by which name it is diftinguifhed. There is not in the whole ifland a more difagreeable, uneafy road.

About half a league from the river Beaugendre you defcend into a narrow, deep valley, through which runs a fmall brook, which falls into the fea at the bottom of Boat's Bat's Cred. Creek. The mouth of this creek is about 400 paces broad, in the middle it widens to 600 , and the bottom of it is an oval. You may conclude it to be very deep from the high craggy lands that furround it, from the top ?of which to its bottom meafures not lefs than a quarter of a league. Shipping will find in this creek a fafe covering from all points but W.S. W. which blows full into its mouth; the bottom is open, free from rocks, and the ground a black fand. Here the Corfairs often find refuge in bad weather; and it is a good place to careen and take in water; the ftream, which we have juft now mentioned, running but llowly, and eafily approached.

It was the bottom of this bay which the Engliß chofe for their 'landing-place in ${ }_{E n g} / i / \beta$ land 1691 , nor could any choice be more injudicious, it being near three leagues from at this creek. the fortrefs, through a bad road, on which were feveral defiles and paffes eafy to be defended. The Governor, M. Hincelin, being ill of a dropfy, was therefore unable to act with that vigour againft them, which he might otherwife perhaps have done. As their defigns were againt the fortrefs and the town of Ba/fe-Terre, he very juftly imagined this defcent was but a feint, and that they would employ their ftrength nearer to him. With this conjecture he difpatched M. de Bourdezave, his aid-major, with 25 men, to watch their motions, fupported at a diftance by Major du Cler, with 100 men, while he himfelf remained at Fort Magdalene with the reft of his troops, having particularly ordered M, de la Malnaifon, the King's Lieutenant, by no means to leave the fort wherein he commanded. The Aid-Major having taken a view of the enemy's proceedings, and being convinced of the truth of their intentions, difpatched
an account thereof to the governor, foliciting an immediate reinforcement. In the mean time, to prevent them, if poffible, from gaining the firft eminence, he divided his little company, now increafed by feven or eight Negroes, into two parties: One of thefe were ordered to defend a narrow pafs. which the foe mut neceffarily attempt; and with the other he fired upon them from among the trees, fome of which he cut down to embarrafs them in their progrefs as much as poffible, while they, not knowing what force they had to contend with, did not dare to advance. At the end of three hours no fuccour arriving, and his ammunition beginning to fail, he determined to draw off behind the wood which he had felled, but was killed with four of his men, before he could complete his purpofe. The reft of his followers, difcouraged with the lofs, retired in fome confufion, but made a fand behind the trees which they had cut down, till they were joined by their comrades, to whom they had fent notice of their retreat, which they afterwards made good, to the aftonifhment of the Englifh, more efpecially when they faw the fmall number that had held them fo long at bay, and killed and wounded them twenty four men; Bordenave was killed by one George Roche, an inhabitant of Antigua. It is certain that if Major le Cler had done his duty, and properly fuftained this little detachment, the enemy could not have penetrated farther on this fide, but muft have been obliged to attempt a defcent on another quarter. But he not only neglected to advance, under various frivolous pretexts, but even prevented 300 men, who had been detached to fupport him by the governor, from marching forward. The remains of Bordenave's people, who had loft five men, and left a Negro behind them much wounded, having joined le Cler, after paffing the river Buagindre, and les Habitans, took poft behind fome ftone walls that commanded the river, where they fired fo fmartly upon the enemy, as to ftop their progrefs for the reft of the day. But fearing that they might reimbark fome of their troops in the night, and by landing at Vadelorge creek, or fome nearer place, take them in flank, they thought it beft to retreat before morning, after which they entrenched themfelves to great advantage on the banks of the Pleffis, where they were attacked about ten the next day, and fuftained the onfet with fo much fpirit, that the enemy loft above 300 men without gaining an inch of ground; upon which the admiral gave a fignal for reimbarking. At this juncture a malicious report propagated among the men, that the Englifs had forced the river both above and below, ftruck them with fuch a panic, that it was impolible to keep them to their duty, fo that the officers were obliged to retire with them to the town of Bailiff; an unpardonable overfight, as they might eafily have kept poffeffion of the Mardelene. The Englifb perceiving their confufion, purfued them with an inceffant fire, and having driven them out of the laft poft, on which they feized, compelled them to pafs the river St Louis to the rown of Baffe-Terre, where they quartered for that night. This poft they abandoned in the morning, and paffed the river Gallion at the Madam, about three miles off. The enemy took poffeffion of the place, and having erected batteries, laid fiege to the fort, which in 35 days was relieved, as we before obferved, by the Marquis de Ragny, Governor of the French iflands.
From Boat's Creek to Govave the road is bad, ftoney, uneven, and croffed in many places by brooks and running ftreams. Here are but few inhabitants, fome indifferent houfes only being fcattered up and down.

Govave decribed.

At Gojave there is, befides a few houfes, a good ftone church, 70 feet by 24. It lies about 300 paces from the fea, fronted by reeds, mangroves, and palmettoes, which harbour an infinite number of troublefome infects, but prevent it from being feen and plundered by the rovers. At the back of the altar is a fteep high rock, which you afcend by many windings to the houfe belonging to the prieft, about three fourths of the afcent, fubftantially built of ftone, with good conveniencies, and a handfome garden, which lies rather too much upon a flope. The air here is very wholefome, and the fituation delightful; you have a moft extenfive profpect towards the fea, and a difEny ard inand tant view of the bay of Goyave, which is about half a league over; and about half a of cyure. league off to the $W$ eft is a little ifland bearing, the fame name.
Hermazss To the Eaft there is a great rock, or fmall ifland, called the Hermitage, as having the. a number of fmall caverns in it. The anchorage here is not very fafe, the bottom being a coarfe black fand, intermixed with harp rocks, which cut the cables; the place is full of filh, which are eafily catched in baikets. Near a little river that falls into the bay the land is a craggy rock, in other parts covered with a white fand, and af-

## of $\begin{array}{lllllllllll} & G & U & A & D & A & L & O & U & P & E\end{array}$

fords a pleafant walk. About 300 paces Eaft of the church, the water boils naturally; it is hot enough to boil an egg, and the hand can by no means endure it. The fur- Hot fring face of its bottom has not this quality, but when you dig a little way down, you find it grow warmer by degrees, until at length you reach a ftratum which is quite hot, and fends forth a fmoke favouring ftrongly of brimftone. Not far from this fpot is a pond, the waters of which are muddy as if the bottom was difturbed, and it is almoft always bubbling. This water is really hot, and well tafted, but a little fulphurous when laid by to cool; it forms a little fream, for about 200 paces, when it falls into the fea, baving before loft much of its heat and mineral tafte.

Near this pond is a marth, covered in a few places with very little water, and the Quickiands. ground is a fort of dry fand, coioutd like brimftone, and fo dangerous that a man may be eafily fwallowed up in endeavouring to crofs. Here grow fome herbs of a whitifh colour, generally covered with a powder like fulphur. Thofe who chance to fall here in paffing over, leave at leaff fome of their Ikin behind, for this fand is rather hotter than the neighbouring pond. It is fuppofed that thefe waters have fome medicinal qualities; and might be uleful in many difeafes: It has been proved efficacious in dropfies, agucs, and contractions of the nerves.

After doubling the weftern point of the bay of Goyave, the coaft appears fteep, a plentiful fharp, and rocky, frequently broken through by defcending rivers, or torrents rufhing and populpus downward with vaft impetuofity. The foil, though black and ftoney, is very fertile; country. fugars thrive in it apace, being fine and well grained, and the cattle large and in good order. The land hereabouts is well peopled, and cultivated to great advantage. The people feed moftly on the Caffadoe root, inftead of bread, and it is extremely good.

About fix lengues from Goyave you meet with a fine creek, covered by a high point of land on the N. W. called Ferri creek; here is a river about 17 or 18 feet Ferri creek. broad, and not more than three in depth. To the left of this creek, on a little eminence, is a houfe for divine workhip, which is kept very neat, though conftructed only of ftakes drove into the ground, paliadoed with reeds, and covered with palmleaves. They cultivate here, yams, maiz, potatoes, cotton and tobacco, but no fugars. Trafick, In the meadows are fine herds of horned cattle, and various forts of poultry, which the inhabitants difpofe of, with their other commodities, to the fhips that touch here for that purpofe from Martinico and elfewhere, with whom they drive a profitable trade. There is good game in this part of the ifland, for it abounds with blackbirds, Plenty of doves, thruhhes, ortolans, and feveral of the parrot kind, with variety of water-fowls, game. befides plenty of fwine; and not far off, among the iflands of the Great Cul-de-Sac, Grat Culturtle, fharks, and pilot-fifh are found in abundance.
${ }^{\text {de }}$ Sac.
In coafting from Ferri Creek to the Great Cul-de.Sac, you pafs by a head of land, called the Great Higb Laut, or Grofe Morne; here is good fhelter for hipping, and, were the place niot fo open to the defcents of rovers, it would bear good canes.

When you have doubled this point, you find a delicious country, well watered, covered ${ }_{\text {Fire conntry }}$ with variety of trees, and rifing with an almoft imperceptible declivity to the mountains, Poorly peowhich begin fenfibly to heighten at about 3 leagues fricm the fea fide. The reafons why pled. this part of the illand is but poorly inhabited arife from fome difputes about private property, its opennefs to the defcents of the Englifh from Monferrat and Antigua, and its too great diftance from Baffe Terre and Little Cul-de-Sac, which are the chief reforts of the fhipping that touch upon this ifland. From the Great Higbland Point to Antigua Point upon Grand Terre is a fpace of about fix leagues, forming a fine bay for fhipping, in fome places three leagues broad, and affording fufficient depth for anchorage to veffels of any burthen. Here you fee very pleafant ifles, which might be eafily fortified; they abound with turtle, and oyfters flick plentifully to the leaves of the mangrove, that here grow every where; but the fwarms of gnats, mulkettoes, and other infects, deftroy all the pleafures of the place, and are quite intolerable.
There is a large tract of land between the Great and Lefer Cul-de-Sac, formerly called St Germain, but in the year 1707 erected into a marquifate, bearing the title of Hourthur $g b$ Houelburgh, in hoiour of a gentleman of the name of Houel, to whom it belongs. It marguifate. is watered by two very fiweet little ffreams, one called la Belle Hoteff, "the fair hoftefs," to which is a paflage cut through the mangroves, and the bark of two great trees that ftand near. it is covered with names, impreffied by the various people who have here found refreflment.

Granderere. Leaving the Salt River you go ahore upon Grandi-Terre at for St Louis, where is a garrifon, feldom confiting of more than a company of marines commanded by a captain. This fort, in the time of our author, was a parallelogram of 15 fathom by 10 or 12 , and wretchedly contrived, as confifting of a double row of palifaioes, diftant from each other about fix feet, to fupport the earth and fafcines of which the parapet is compofed. On
Fort $\mathcal{S}_{t}$ Louis fome faliant angles are raifed wooden platforms for cannon; for the parapet not being
quite eight feet high, had embrafures been made in it, they would rather have ferved as inlets to the enemy, than have been ufeful in defence. The only ftone or brickwork about it are the jambs of the door, a fmall powder magazine, a kitchen, and one or two bakehouies; but, to crown the whole, an eminence at a piftol thot diftance fully commands it. It is moreover, from its fituation, too high to cover the fhipping that moor in the road, for which reafon a ftrong ftone redoubt has been built lower down, mounted with fix pieces of camon; but this being alfo overlooked from behind, muft be eafily taken by land. Upon the whole, it is furprifing that people fhould think of erecting a fort, which can have no one advantage but a coold air, and an extenfive delightful profpect; for from it you can fee plainly both ciue iumbe-wacs full of iflets, and even the mountains of Doriznica in clear weather.
Les Abymes. Les Abymes, or feveral deep gulfs, or encroachments which the fea hereabouts has made upon the land, are worth vifiting. In thefe gulfs thips are not only fafely heltered from ftorms and enemies, but moored as it were in a foref. They are generally faftened to fome of the palmettoes, with which thefe places are covered; for it would be ufelefs to caft anchor where there is either a hazard of lofing it, or of rooting up a foreft to free it. This road is covered by a little ifland, where, in our author's time, there was fome intention of erecting a battery, that would, from its fituation, anfwer many good ends.
General cha- La Grande-Terre is very pleafing to the eye, the foil is a white fand, and fugar-canes thrive in it extremely well, being planted all the way down to the fea fide. Here is plenty of game both for the gun and the net, fo that life may be fupported at a very expence. The multitade of white crabs that yon meet every when among the plantations, favannahs, woods, and even in the roads, is aftonithing, and fo very fierce, that if you put them afide with your foot they will fnap at it ; they are of great fervice to the negroes and other inhabitants. But all the advantages of Grande-Terre are but light, compared to the inconveniency for want of water, it being totally deftitute
Want of wa. of any that is good. There are indeed fome few lakes, the waters of which are cor-
ter. rupted and fooiled by the crabs, or elfe they are diftaftefully brackifh, fo that care is taken to fave the rain in cifterns and jarrs. To this want of water may not unjuftly be afcribed the livid complexion of the inhabitants, and their difpofition to dropfies, inveterate fevers, and other diforders, which, though feldom mortal, are however long and difficult to be cured. At Guadaloupe, on the other hand, water is fo plenty, that it fupplies mary of the neighbouring iflands. The want of water upon the GrandeTerre is afcribed to its general fituation on a fand, and to the light, porous, and fpungy quality of the foil, which imbibes the rain as foon as it falls; and, if in fome places the earth refifts, and collects it, yet, as there are few declivities, rarely any channel is formed to carry it off and refine it, whence it putrefies, and communicates the infection to the air.
It Gofer vil. Le Gofier is a fmall village, clofe to the fea, about three miles from St Louis, that lage, parinh, gives name to a parifh, and to a fmall rocky illand lying oppofite to it. Fifteen miles
and inand. St Anne, pa- farther to the N.E. is St Anne's parifh, which takes its denomination from the town rilh and town. of St Anne, the fituation of which is very agreeable. It confifts of about 100 houfes, including ftorehoufes and magazines; the chief trade is filhing, in which the Ne groes are confantly employed, and the fhrimps here are the beft between the tropics. The port is only for fmall craft, covered on the South, but otherwife open to the feabreeze, which here blows from the Eaft; and about two miles farther, reckoning
Citron Bay. N. E. in Citron Bay, is fufficient depth for lhips of burthen, which may here ride fecure in all weathers.
Arnouville. Oppofite to fort $S t$ Louis, on the land of Guadaloupe proper, is Arnouville, an eftate belonging to the heirs of M. Baudouin, who, in 1644, was principal commiffary to the company. It is about two miles broad, and fix long, every where pleafant and fruitful. The ground is a little reddifh in fome places, like cinders; but the canes thrive well, and the cattle feem in good condition. It is croffed by two imall rivers, one

## of $\quad G U A \quad D A L O: U P A$.

of which augments the river $d u$ Coin, the other falls into the river $S t$ Paul. From ${ }^{D u}$ Com, $S_{t}$. hence to a ftream called Briquetcrie, where begins the marquifate of St Mary, the foil Paul, $B$ iquou is well cultivated, and the lands populous. The planters, befides their fugars, raife $S_{t}$ Riarys mar- $^{\text {m }}$ tobacco, ginger, maiz and rice, and deal alfo in cattle and poultry. The extent, quifate which may be about four leagues, is every where well watered, fince we find no lefs than 8 rivers, befides fmaller channels, from the $d u$ Coin to the Briqueterie. This marquifate extends about a league along the fea fide, and runs inland about three leagues, where it joins the mountains that feparate the Cabafterre from the Bafic-Terre.

It hould have been before obferved, that the beft part of the divifion, which fianks Grande-Terre, is callied Cabafterre; and that Guadaloupe proper may be confidered as di-Cabaferre. vided into two provinces, the Baffe-Terre and the Cabafterre. Here we fee the ruins of a magnificent building, which the fiff proprietor probably intended to have made his refidence; but it was never finifhed. The place is finely haded with pear-trees; it was formerly laid out in plantations of tobacco, fugar, and manioc ; and the walls of a fu-gar-work, and a water-miil are fill Atanding. The trees, though called pear-trees, bear pear-trees no fruit, but the leaves much refemble thole of the pear-trees in Europe, though ra- barren. ther larger; they produce a fmall violet-colour bloffom, confifing of five leaves, expanding as they fhoot into the form of a cup. The tree grows to a good fize, and has lofty branches; the bark is white and chapped; the grain of the wood is gray, and eafily admits of a polifh; it is ufed for planis, axletrees, and various other kinds of wood-w ork.

Oppofite to thefe ruins, at the mouth of the river, is very fafe riding for hipping, the violence of the waves being broken by two rocks, called L'Homme and la Femme, L'Homme and " hußand and wife," which lie above the edge of the water. And a good port la F.mme might be eafily formed here, were this part of the Cabafterre fortified, which might ${ }^{\text {ro }}$ be done at a a trifling expence, there being fufficiency of ftone, earth very fit for bricks, and Baffe-Terre abounding in a good red mortar, fuppofed the fame with the Pozzolana found in Naples and other parts of Italy. You fee one rock higher than the reft, about half a mile from fhore, which is never overflown but during the vaft floods of the equinox: and this rock, if a little raifed, might admit of a fort of feven or eight feet diameter, which, with a few pieces of cannon, would effectually command the harbour, and prove greatly to the advantage of the whole Cabafterre.

From St Mary to the Great River is a good road, planted with pear-trees, broad e-Great river. nough for five coaches to go abreaft, and croffed by two or three fmall rivulets. This may be juftly ftiled the Great River, for it is the largeft in all Cabaferre ; the water, which is very clear, reaching up to the horfe's belly, when free from all increafe of flood. In fome places it is 30 fathom wide; but the paffage is not very fafe without -a guide, the bottom being rocky and uneven.
Leaving the Great River, in the road to the Thbree Rivers, lies Marigot, a fmall town of about thirty houfes, including warehoufes, and inhabited by three or four merchants, mawn and a few workmen, and publicans. About 300 paces from the town is the parifh church, churin 100 feet by 30 , built of fone, and covered with flate, having two wings, or fmall chapels, that give it the form of a crofs. From the church to the houfe of the prieft, which was once a convent of friars, you pafs through a valley of trees, which yield a comfortable hade for about the length of 250 feet. The houfe is badly contrived, and the garden large, but laid out with no tafte.

In proceeding to the Tbree Rivers you crofs a large fream, called the Grand Carbet; Three rivers. and another half league brings you to the borders of Grand Bananiers, which termi- Grand Carth. nates the Cabaflerre. This divition is the pleafanteft of the whole illand, extending $\begin{gathered}\text { fiver. }\end{gathered}$ about 20 leagues, moftiy along the fea fide, with a gentle declivity, to the mountains, niers. ditant, in fome places, but a league, in others four leagues, reckoning from the Grand Bananier's to the Great Higbland Head, and keeping the Bafe-Terre to the Eaft. This extent of land, as we have fhewn, is every where finely watered.

In this quarter (Grand Bananiers) among the mountains, is a volcano, called Sitf-nagrae frerie, to which there is a winding afcent. After three or four hours climbing you find volano. fome burning ftones, and white cinders, that fmell ftrongly of fuiphur, lying halt a foot deep; and thefe increafe as you advance. The top of the hill is pretty extenfive, and rendered very unequal by the different heaps of calcined ftones of all fizes vomited forth at different times. From the higheft of thefe heaps, or mounts, called the point of the volcano, you can perccive its mouth, the wideft diameter of which appears not to
be much more than 100 feet, and you fee it from time to time throw out thick, black, fulphurous clouds of fmoke, with fparks of fire. It has another fmaller mouth, which looks like an old chimney, and alfo frequently difcharges fmoke and flame, that likewife iffue from the cracks and little crevices every where to be feen. The ground all about founds hollow, and, though the days are here very hot, the gale is pretty frefh, nay, we venture to fay piercing,

## Mineral

As you defcend you pafs by three ponds of warm water, about 200 paces one from another. The water of the firft is brown, and taftes as if iron had been quenched in it ; the fecond is white, tafting of allum; and the third blue, with the tafte of vitriol; and fome pieces of vitriol, it is faid, have been taken out of it. Yon fee feveral other ftreams as you defcend, which thunder rapidly down the hill, and one of them, river $S t$ Louis, and by its fench renders it incapable of firh. About the middle of the hill the profpect changes, very agreeably, from dreary, barren wilds, and inhofpitable rocks, to the moft agreeable verdure. You fee the land every where well watered, agreeably cultivated, and focked with an indu ious people; and the enjoyment is the greater from the fuddennefs of the contrafi. There you are to take notice alfo of two convents, one belonging to the Cordeliers, the other to the Carmelites.
The quarter of the Trois Rivieres, or Three Rivers, is about four miles in extent, very pleafant, and flocked with plenty of canes in great perfection, with feveral fugarworks, and water-mills. They make up moft of their fugars brown, finding it more profitable than fpending time to refine them, in which they find fome difficulty. This quarter, from its fertility and fituation, affords fine moorage for hips, and may be eafily fortified. And whoever poffeffes the inland fhould pay great refpect to its importance, becaufe the man who is mafter of it may effectually cut off all communication between Baffe-Terre and Cabaferre; and if once he can get the neighbouring eminences and defiles into his hands, the inland muft fall of courfe. In fome of thefe paffes twenty men of fpirit may baffle all the attempts of the moft numerous army. In this neighbourhood, at fome diftance from the old fort of Guadaloupe, is a ftrong

Dos d Afue tedoubt. redoubt, called Dos d'Ajne, which is a fecure retreat for women, children, and old men, being almoft inacceffible, as was experienced when the Englifh landed here in 1702. There is a road cut through a rock to it, from the Trois Rivieres, and from the fort, which is narrow, rugged, and fatiguing, and requires on this fide a very fmall defence. The air is good, though its courfe be obftructed by the furrounding woods. After paffing feveral eminences, moft of which were fortified in 1702, you defcend to the banks of the Gallions, the whole way being intricate, fteep, and difficult. You crofs this river at a ford, though there was formerly a bridge of wood, which was carried off by an inundation. And, indeed, fomething of that nature is extremely neceffary here, it being the only paffage from Baffe-Terre to Cabafterre, and confequently in bad weather the communication between thefe places entirely interrupted. The river takes its name from the Spanif galleons, which were wont to touch here for water in their voyage to Terra Firma, before the French fettled on the ifland. Good water is here in plenty, there is alfo a fafe bay; but fhips will find it more advantageous to drop anchor lower down, either in the rivers St Louis, or the Bailiff, where there is good bottom and fufficient depth, with much better water, being entirely free from the flavour of fulphur and vitriol, which cannot be faid of the water of the Gallions, for which reafons the foldiers of the fort are forbidden to ufe it, as being apt to give the gripes and dyfentery to people not accuftomed to it.
Leaving this river you find upon the coaft a high craggy road, which leads to the glacis of the fort. And it is certain that from the little harbour of the Trois Rivieres to the point of the old fort, the landing of an enemy will be found very difficult, nay

## Coaft inaccef

 fible.Point of the old fort. pice impofnible, the coart being fteep and craggy, and often broken by horrid precipices, from any of which ten men might check the progrefs of rooo, by barely rolling upon them, from above, ftones, of which the coaft affords plenty. The point of the old fort is an eminence, which faces the S. E. and feems to have been formed of rocks, wafhed down by the rains from the neighbouring mountain, and covered with earth by time. It is flat and even, about 200 feet broad, and fomething more in height: At the foot of it the Carmelites have a fmall church. In fome hollows of the mountain, and on the hillocks in the neighbourhood, are 7 or 8 plantations, where they cultivate cotton, manioc, maiz, and feed poultry. On this fort are two iron
cannon, which, when fired, give notice to the fort at Bafie terre of what appears at fea. This part of the ifland feems, from its fituation, fecure from infult; befides, an enemy would find but little plunder, and it is hardly poffible, fuppofing them poffeffed of the coaft, to carry into execution any defigns that may be ufeful to them, becaufe of the thick woods, and inacceffible faftneffes, whence the inhabitants could eternally annoy them, without being diflodged, There is no touching any where, in coafting from the old fort, for a league and half weftward, till you reach Ance de la Ance de ia Croix, a fmall creek, about nine or ten fathom deep, and near thirty fathom wide, croix creek. formed by two points of land that jutt into the fea, and a perpendicular beach about 30 fect high, over which a fmall rivulet falls in a fheet; the land above is pleafant and good, running in feveral places farther within the mountain than one would expect. Here was a plantation, the mafter of which ufed a ladder to get down to the fea, and would have cut a fmall road, had he not been prevented for good reafons; fince the confequence might have been very bad, as there is a path leading through the windings of the mountain to fome confiderable plantations, of which an enemy might thus get poffeffion in the night, and then take the ifland forces on the Gallicn in flank and rear.

The creek, or harbour, of Gallion begins half a league forward at a high point of Gallion creek land, called Rally bead, the coaft being fteep, craggy, and full of rocks, on which the Raby Haad. fea breaks with a loud reverberating noife. The creek of Gallion is not more than 5 or 600 feet broad, reckoning from Raby bead to the river Sence, which falls into Sence river. the fea at the foot of a point of land fomewhat lower, on the top of which is a redoubt confructed of earth and ftone. M. Auger erected fome other redoubts, which command the creek, and were executed at fmall expence, the beach being covered with large fint fones; his intention was in time to build a regular fortification, as the lands hereubouts produce greater quantities of white fugar than any others on the illand.

The land between the rivers Gallion and St Louis is interfected in the middle by the river Herbes, that on the fide of the Gallion being called Montagne de beau foleil, He,bes river. that on the fide of the river St Louis, Montagne de belle vue. The banks of the river St Louis, fometimes called the Father's River, are rough and craggy, and a man would find it difficult to pafs here on horfeback. The Jacobins have a fettlement at the mouth of this river, which is well fortified by a parapet feven feet high, compofed of a double row of palifades, made of fint wood, filled up with earth and fafcines, with a fmall glacis, and covered with faillant angles. The coaft almoft all the way to the plain of Les babitans, particularly from Vadelorge road, is fteep, craggy, and unequal, running from four to 7 or 8 fathoms in height, and in itfelf fufficiently frong; where it is not, care has been taken to fupply the defect with fortifications, laid out, for the moft part, to advantage.

Thofe who will pleafe to compare this account of the inland of Guadaloupe with the map will find that we have made a regular furvey of the whole, and left no remarkable part of either the fea coaft or inland country undefcribed. We fhall now proceed to fay fomething of the vegetables, and of fome other things natural to the place. For thongh we fhall take care to infert a natural hiffory of the Antilles in general by itfelf, yet we could not avoid giving here feveral particulars on that head relating immediately to an inland, in the intereft of which Great Britain is very lately become fo largely and happily coneerned.

Our author found the copau tree, fo celebrated for the medicinal qualities of its buim, only in one place on this ifland, and fearched for it in vain at Martinico, Dominici, $S t$ CBrifopher's, $\&<c$. It grows to the height of one or two and twenty feet, and copau tree is very beautiful with a leaf like that of an orange tree, but rather longer, and more pointed, of a fine green, fweet tafte, and aromatic fmell, as is the bark of it when iubbed in the hand; the wood is foft and white. March is here the beft time to draw of the balm, which is done by making a perpendicular incifion of 6 or 7 inches long, 1.ar the bottom of the tree. When in its mof perfect fate, it is thick and yellow, yiel ing a delicious perfume, and one drop of it, thrown into a glafs of cold water, finks directIy to the botom; if it either fwims or divides, you may be certain that it is adulterated. It neither dries nor hardens like the Peruvian balfam when kept, only Virties of grows more glatinous, and acquires a deeper colour. It is good for all foits of brui- the oil. les and wounds, except gunthot wounds, for all diforders of the cheft, and hæmor-

A a rhages,
rhages; our author affirms it to be efficacious in violent fevers. It may be adminiftered either mixed up with an egg, or in a little broth. It is applied externally, heated as hot as the patient can bear it, and fpread upon cotton. Its operation is by a gentle tranfiration, for it neither excites fweat, nor any extraordinary emotion.

The milk-fhrub, fo called from its yielding a thick white liquor when preffed or broken, is faid, by our author, to have almoft as many virtues as the copau. Its leaf is fhaped like laurel, but larger, thicker, and more foft; it bears a white bloffom fomething like jeffamin, each containing 5 or 6 flowers, and two fmall black grains are found in the middle, which are the feeds of the fhrub; it will alfo grow from flips. The outfide of the bark is pale-green, the infide whitifh, and its pith refembles that of elder. The pedicle of the leaf is about an inch lons, with a knot where it touches the bark. The milk which it yields, when bottled, turns to powder, and feems rather to acquire than lofe force from the tranfmutation. A glafs of wine in which the root of the milk-fhrub has been about two minutes fteeped is excellent againf the colic ; but a ftronger infufion would excite a fever.

The fintwood, fo named from its hardnefs, grows in dry rocky ground; it has but few branches and leaves, and at diftance appears red and fcorched; its leaves are of an oval figure. This tree grows to a good height, but the diameter of its trunk feldom exceeds fourteen inches; the bark is whitifh, very thin and notched, and peels off it fpontaneoully when the tree is felled, at which time it has a reddifh grain, which foon turns grey; the fap is white and thick, but the heart, or pith, will keep to admiration either upon land or water. The fibres are fo cohefive, that they cannot be divided without breaking or cutting them.
Bitterwood.
The Bitterwood is a pretty large tree, fometimes more than two feet in diameter. The bark is round, thick, and ragged; the leaf thick, long, pointed, and in colour a palegreen. The wood is firft of a bright yellow, which, as it dries, becomes white ; it is light and ftringy. The mufkettoes, and all thofe troublefome flies which pefter the ifland, avoid this wood, as they do the Acajou, both of them being very bitter, which quality they communicate to meat dreffed upon a fire made of their faggots.
Cotton tree.
The cotton tree, with the produce of which they drive a great trade, never grows to any remarkable height, becaufe they often lop it, which, they fay, makes it yield better cotton, and more in quantity, than if it were fuffered to run up to any height. In feven or eight months after cutting it bears fruit. The bark of it is thin and grey ; the wood white, tender, and fpungy ; its branches are almoft ftraight, and the leaves, of which it is pretty full, are divided into three parts, like thofe of the vine, but thinner, fmaller, and not fo tough; when the tree is young they are of a lively green, but the colour changes as the tree grows. It bloffoms twice a year ; the flower is yellow, ftreaked with purple, and its piftil changes into an oval pod, which grows as large as a pigeon's egg, and is at firft green, then brown, and, laftly, black, dry, and brittle ; when it is ripe it burfts with fome noife, and the cotton would foon be loft, as it falls out, were it not carefully gathered. It requires to be planted in a light dry foil, and if it be firft cut in wet weather requires no rain to bring it forward. It has two forts of pods, black and green, of which the latter is the more beautiful, and the planters find their advantage in mixing them. An oil is diftilled from the flxin of the pod, not difagreeable in fmell or tafte.

They alfo cultivate here, though but in few places, the cotton of Siam, whence it was firf brought hither. It is fofter and better than filk, and ftockings made of it are finer and more efteemed than thofe of filk, being valued at 10 and 15 crowns a pair.

The Fromager cotton grows to the height of 25 or 30 feet, and the fhade of it be-

Fromager
cotton. ing very comfortable the inhabitants generally plant it before their doors. It bears a pod as big as an egg, from which, when ripe, the cotton burfts out, with fome noife. It is of a fhining pearl colour, and ufed in hofiery.
Mahotcctton The Mahotcotton is a very large tree, with fometimes a diameter of four feet. The leaf is of a dark-green, round, and ends in a fmall point. Its flowers are large and yellow, and the cotton is ufed in ftuffing pillows.
They alfo apply the cotton of the mahot with large leaves, improperly called the cotton-tree, to the ufe of fuffing pillows; the colour is grey, and it is very fine. The bark at firft is green, and becomes yellow when the fruit is ripe. The leaves are very large, the upper part of a fine green, the lower whitifh, covered with an almoft imperceptible down, inclining to the colour of reddifh gold. The flower is feldom lefs
than 5 or 6 inches high，and 4 inches broad；it is at firft green，but as it ripens grows yellow．The wood is white，and fo very light，that it is ufed as a buoy to mark any thing particular under water，on the furface of which it fwims．
The Pois a gratter is a Chrub，which，like ivy，winds round the firft tree，or prop，Poisagratter that it can feize．Its wood is grey，fupple，and fappy；the bark thin；the leaf about three inches high，ending in a point，and unequally divided by its principal fibre．The flowers，which are fmall and blueinh，are fucceeded by pods of between fix and eight inches long ；the fkin of this pod is covered by a fine，hort，thick down，which，falling on any part of the human fkin，caufes a very uneafy itching，which may be removed by oil or warm water，

Ginger is the root of a tufted plant，that feldom grows higher than two feet；the leaf Ginger． of it is long，narrow，and foft，refembling that of a rofe，but every way lefs．They are green when young，affume a yellowihh hue when they ripen，and dry up entirely when the root arrives at a ftate of maturity，in which it appears about the bignefs of a man＇s hand，and an inch thick；it has a thin 1kin，which changes from flefh－colour to grey； it is every where full of fibres，replete with a hharper juice than the reft of the root con－ tains．It requires a good foil，fomewhat dry，and therefore flourifhes beft between the Grand Cul de Sac，and the Grande Riviere，and they eat it green in large quantities； it is alfo reckoned a good conferve．In the latter cafe they gather it green，and having ftripped off its fkin，and fliced it，avoiding as much as poffible to cut the larger fibres，they fteep it three or four days in fea water，and then feven or eight days in freth water， fhifting it in each cafe twice in twenty four hours；having then boiled it an hour，and afterwards foaked it in frefh water a whole day，they afterwards boil it in three different fyrups，and then lay it by，firt well clarified，for ufe．
A bit of this conferve，taken in a morning fafting，promotes digeftion，difcuffes Its virues． phlegm，cleanfes the paffages of the fomach，provokes appetite，helps urine，and makes the breath fweet．As it is in its nature extremely hot，it muft be ufed with great mo－ deration．The beft of it is yellowifh，eafy to be chewed，though not foft，and the fy－ rup in which it is preferved fhould be tranfparent．

There are fome forts of trees peculiar to Grande Terre，and not found in Guadaloupe Marbrewood proper．Among thefe the moft remarkable are the Marble－wood，and the Violet－wood． The firft of thefe never grows to any large fize，its largeft diameter feldom exceeding one foot．The wood is hard，heavy，and firm ；its grain fmall，and its fibres flender． The fap is of a dirty white，the heart of it grey，fometimes brown，veined with o－ ther different colours；it is hard to be worked，and being almoft naturally well polifh－ ed，is ufed for tables，frames of chairs，and other forts of cabinet－work．Of the violet－Violet－wood wood there are two forts，one fmelling like a violet，when a little warmed，the other having no fmell but a beautiful violet colour，handfomely veined．

Here we alfo find a baftard cinnamon with a brown ragged bark，having a frong binard cin fmell of cinnamon and cloves intermixed．Upon the tongue it is efpecially ftrong，fa－namon． vouring of pepper，cinnamon，and cloves．
Maiz，millet，peafe，and various other forts of grain thrive well in this foil，together Grains and with potatoes of different forts，and a fpecies of beet called the Igname，which grows to ${ }^{\text {roors．}}$ a good fize according to the goodnefs of the ground in which it is planted．The fkin is hard and thick，of a deep violet colour，the meat whitifh，inclining to red，and clam－ my before it is dreft．It may be either boiled in water，or broiled upon the coals，and eat－ en with meat inftead of bread，being light，nourifhing，and eafy of digeftion．

Our author takes notice of a large ant，which fwarms about the woods，and covers Ants，or the branches of trees in myriads，which nothing can deftroy；he tells us they entrench ${ }^{\text {wood liee }}$ themfelves in regular buildings juft below the furface，which they endeavour to repair inceffantly if overthrown，inftead of being frightened away．The poultry，he fiys，find them good food，and eat of them greedily．By all that he has faid in his delcription， they appear to differ very little from thofe common among us．

It is remarkable that the woods of Martinico abound with venemous ferpents，but Serpents． that in Guadaloupe there are none．In the former there are no bees，in the latter they have Bucs． a fpecies of bee，which is round，black，not above half fo big as thofe in Eucti，and without ftings．They lay their honey in hollow trees，not difpofed in combs，but in lumps of wax as big as a pigeon＇s egg，though more pointed；the wax is black；the honey liquid，of the colour of amber，and thicknefs of oil of olives；it is very fweet and palatable，more cleanfing than that of Europe，and，if expofed to the Inn，affumes a
very white cruft, grained like fugar, but much iweeter. Geat profit might be made of this honey, were the bees collected into hives.

Father du Tertie fays he endeavoured to effect this afemblage to no purpofe; yat, it feems, it has been done by others fince his time; but the inhabitants nerfect it, as an employment too trifling, and not fufficiently profitable. The wax being too foft for candles, they ufe it only in fealing the corks of bottles. Applied to the corns of the feet, by way of plaifter, it roots them out, and removes pimples from the face and hands.

The wafps in this ifland are larger than thofe of France, and their fing much more hurtful. Care muft be taken to extract it immediately, and to apply to the part affected three different forts of herbs pounded, which give eafe in a couple of hours. Our author looked upon this remedy as fomething fuperftitious, but was forced through neceffity to have recourfe to it, and found it efficacious. Thefe wafps are moft troublefome in the hotteft weather. They make combs like the bees of Europe, of a whitioh, thin, fragil wax, in which they lay their young, for they have no honey.
Here are two forts of lanthorn-flies, or fire-flies, which are of a very extraordinary nature: The leffer lanthorn-fly is longer, but not thicker than the common fly: Its body, from the wings to the tail, is of a tranfparent green, and preferves the light imbibed either from the day, or from the motion which the heat of the fun has excited in thofe parts. In the night they appear like fo many foarks of fire among the trees, but difappear in three or four hours, either having expended their ftock of light, or retired to reft. That they are not luminous in the day time has been proved by keeping them till morning in a vial, when they have nothing diaphanous about them, though fet in ever fo dark a corner.
The larger of thefe fort of flies is near an inch and half long, and as thick in the body as a may-bug; his eyes are large and flat, from whence, and from the hinder part of his body, iffues, in the night, a greenifh light, almoft as ftrong as that of a candle, and by it a man may eafily fee to read. Nor do thefe flies lofe this diaphanous quality in the day time, but it is rather fainter, and more reftrained to the eyes. When confined they lofe a little of their light in feven or eight days time, perhaps grieving for confinement, or not properly fed. They have a very quick motion, particularly in the hinder part of their bodies, and retain their luminous quality whether in a fate of inaction or motion.
A fort of ne-
ceflary fider. There is here a very large infect, without horns or poifon, which Dampier calls a fpiceffary fpider. der, in which our author infifts tha the is miftaken; however it forms cobwebs, in which
Cock -oche it catches and deftroys, by fucking the blood, the cock-roche, a nafty ftinking infect, which eats paper, books, \&ec. and defiles every thing it comes near. On this ufeful account the life of this large infect, or fpider, is facred.
Silk-wood fy In the filk-wood is found a fly, meafuring two inches and half from the neck to the end of the body, without reckoning the neck, head, and horns, three inches in circumference round the thickeft part of the belly, and the body covered with three pair of wings, one over the other; the external pair brown, fpotted with black, and as ftrong as parchment; they fly very heavily, and the back under the wing, as alfo the belly, is thick, hard, and dry, but covered with a fine down. They have three legs on each fide, at leaft three inches long, and jointed in three places, fo that they have thighs, legs, and feet, with fmall talons, with which they ftick faft to any thing they feize, and they run pretty quick. The head and neck are of one hard piece, like horn, black and fhining as jett, and moved only by means of the cartilages that join it to the body. From its head ifflue two long crooked horns, one covering the other, the upper about three inches long; under the inferior one is the mouth, and a fet of fmall teeth, by which it acquires its nourifhment.

Upon this ifland are feveral other forts of infects, flies, trees, fhrubs, $\mathcal{F}^{\circ} c$. which to anatomife would hardly gratify our curiofity. Wherefore we fhall haften to conclude with a review of the few quadrupeds found in the woods, among which the firft that prefents itfelf is the Agouti, a fpecies of hare, in general as large as a pig of two months old; the head and body fomething like thofe of the hog, but the fnout more pointed; it pricks up its ears, which are fhort, thin, and round, and runs like a hare, then ftops as it were to liften; for it is quick of hearing, as well as very fearful. It has four nails on the fore feet, and fix on the hinder, which alfo are the longer, fo that running down a hill, or in making its way through the reeds, it is apt to tumble, which hinders its pro-
grefs.
grefs. It yields, however, good fport upon a Savannah, and is eafly taken. The Rkin is white, as alfo the fleh, which is fat and delicate.

The wild hogs, or boars, with which the woods abound, are not natives of the witd hogs place, but were brought hither from Spain, and fet afhore in order to multiply, that thips $t$ uching here might be fure of frefh meat. Thence alfo were brought the firf affes, horfes, and oxen. By the indifcretion of the failors the number of them is of late much decreafed, for they ought every where to fpare the females for breed; but they neglect the diftinction.

There are two forts of fwine that run wild in the woods; one came firft from $S_{f}$ fain, which fight hard before they are taken; the other fuch as have efcaped from the French platations; and thefe two forts are remarkable for entertaining againft each other a moft violent antipathy. As their feeding is quite clean and wholfome, their fiefh is extremely good, as on the fame account are pigeons, and all forts of poultry.

It would be an unpardonable omiffion in this place not to fpeak fomething of the devil-bird, and the manner of hunting it, as being very curious. The devil-bird is as Devilbird large as a pullet, with black feathers, fpacious, ftrong wings, web-footed, and armed with ftout claws; its beak, which is hard, ftrong, and pointed, is about an inch and half long; it cannot fee well in the day time, when, if difturbed, it flies full butt at the firft object that prefents itfelf, till it falls; however, in the night their fight is ftrong, for their eyes are very large. This is the time in which they catch the fifh, on which they feed, and the tafte affects their flefh, which is however good and nourining; more efpecially the young ones, eaten roafted, are delicate food, though a little too fut. In their flight to the holes in the mountains, in which they hide themfelves all day, you would imagine, by their different cries, that they held a dialogue, and underftood a language peculiar to themfelves. They begin to appear about the end of Sepiember, and remain till the end of November; they then difappear till Fanuary; and in March the females only, with two young ones, are found in every hole, very fat, and covered with a fine yellow down. In May thefe fly off, and are not feen again till the end of September. Dogs, trained to the fport, accompany the Ne groes, who make a trade of catching them; and thefe dogs, when they come to a hole How taken. in which the birds are hid, bark loudly, proclaiming the difcovery, and would tear up the ground did not their mafters check them, becaufe in that cafe, perhaps, the bird would not return the enfuing year to the haunt. The huntfman then thrufts in a ftick, about an inch thick, and feven or eight feet long, on which the devil-bird perhaps may feize with his beak, and is thus drawn out; if it fhould decline the challenge, which is fometimes the cafe, he winds his ftick round and round, till he entangles it in the wing of the bird, which he then forces out, and if he is not ready to fecure it, the light not only blinds, but makes it exert all its ftrength to get back to its den.

Having made a furvey of this ifland, fufficiently clear to give a knowledge of its productions, ftrength, and importance, before we difmifs the article, fome account of the firft fettling the place will be naturally expected, from the beginning of its being inhabited by the French, to the time of its being fubdued by the arms of Great Britain.

## An Account of the firf Settlement of Guadaloure, the Progrefs of its Improvements, its Revolutions, \&c.

IN the year 1626 Cardinal Richelieu fet himfelf at the head of a company in $P a$ ris, which undertook, upon particular conditions, to be at the expence of peo- wef India pling certain of the Caribbee iflands, or Antilles. This company having fent a co- company lony to St Cbriftopher's, which, after various misfortunes, and much bad management, eftabififed. grew extremely populous, M. de Enambuc, the French lieutenant general, or governor there, fent out one of his fubalterns, named d'Olive, to fearch out the beft and moft commodious of the neighbouring iflands, for the feat of a new fettlement. He could not have entrufted a more able deputy; this gentleman after a careful furvey of the three iflands, Dominica, Martinico, and Guadaloupe, eafily, and indeed judicioufly, determined in favour of the laft.

## ADESCRIPTION of the ISIAND

In conifuence of his report he was immedately dipathed to France, to concet meafurs for promoting the project with the company, and arrived at Dieppe about the end of $163 \%$. Here he found de Plefin, a gentiomen who had been at St Chriagity's in 1629, whither he wat about to return with men and fores in order to fethe, but foon changed his deftination on hearing the account which d'Olive gave of the beat. ty and fertility of Guadrlonte, and reflved to embart in the fame expedition. Ihwing mutualy agread to there their fortunes, they hid their defigns, together with an account of the advantages which might be reaped from fettling upon Guadaloupe, befure the company abovementioned, who gave them all pofible encouragement.
 Guadalape. ly and jointly, on whatever inland they mould fix, or feparaty if they found it an-
venient; and this command was to fublift at leaft ten years. The company alfo mis dertook to fupply them with arms, to a cost value, and a larger fem in rady money, and granted them a tithe of whater the Fench inhabitnts thould rife, and it third of the mines, if anfhould be dicovered. The adventurers, in seturn, prom mifd to tranfport to the illands, in three months time, at lait 200 men ; in the firt year to erect a fort, in the fecond magazines and anotiner fort, to mantaia ali offers and fervants of the new plantations withont expence, and to hold no commerce wirh foreigners.
Fails to exe- The company however either were not able to advance the money they had acrect cute them. to furnin, or negitaed to do it, and the undurng apearing graver and greater the nearer the time of its execution apmoached, they were obliged to take four or five merchants into their afociation, who were alfo to bear part of the expence. At the fane time the Dominicuns made interef with the Cardinal to have four of their order appointad chapians to this expedition, for when parpofe a trief was obtuined from Rome.
Command Had not the two commanders been men of very cinercnt difpofions things would certainly have turned out beter; but they won dingreed, and waceote all the difordersand misfortunes that atended this embubation, which contited of now 50 men. Du Pl/fis was mild, judicious, and learoed; and had doline, who was wek, followed his own inclinations, and not turned his eat to flanderers, and evil counfllors, they had never quarrelled.

They fet fail from Dicppe, May 25, 1635, and, Fume 2m, came to an anchor off the iland of Martinio, then inhabited only by Savage, moft of whom were at war nun the continent. Here they londed, and caered a crofs, to which they afixixed the royal arms of Fronce, and one of the fathers furg $T_{e}$ Deun, woder a general dicharze of their cannon, buing watched at a diftance by fome of the ratives, headed by an 4 man, called Anccur, with whon $D_{u}$ Pleffs was acquainted. Thefe favages mimic' a exactly all the ceremonies which they faw performed, as kneeling, kimag the ground, and crofing themfelves, fut like fo many monleys.
Finding the ground here very unequal, and the country quite mountainous, they reembarked all their people, and put them athure the asth of the fame month, which

Arrive at
Guaraluape. was the eve of the fealt of St Peter and Paul, at Guadaloupe, in the parihn of St Rofe, which happened unluckily to be one of the wort fituations in the whole illand; for the ground is dry and red, rather fit for bricks than cultivation, befides the momenting are very near. However, here they unladed their two hifs, and divided, their men, ftores, ammunition, and provifons, not without much beclangs and difpute.

D'Wive took un his quarters where now mends a village called St Rofe, and built Si Puars fort. Dal Pleffis fated himfelf lower down, more to the N. W. and they were divided by a fmall ftream, now called Little Fort River. When they had clear. ed the flips, they found the beft part of their provifions, both fifh and feth, quuis corrupted and unfit fir ufe, and fo much the worfe as many of the people were extreanly ill, and fome had died of the dry gripes, comtaked from mixing fea water with then cyder, which began to fail them before they had finifned their voyage. This was the firf caufe of the many evils under which they laboured, and it was augmented by their neglect to touch at Earbades for refumment, though the compung had ofdered it.

All things contributed to make them wretcher, at the end of two months they found their provifions nearly exhaufted, they had neither pataces, manioc, nor any lida of vegetable or grain; their bread was conmed, and they were rectitated to fou upon fref

## 

frefh tortoifes, which threw them into dangerous fluxes, and other diforders. The famine at length became fo intenfe, altho' their numbers were daily leffened ty death, Colony dirthat a piece of a rat was counted a delicacy ; a man cut off the arm of bis deceafed com- mefed by panion for food, and feveral chofe rather to leap into the fea, than to endure fo miferable a life.

On September 30, 1635, they were rejoiced with the fight of a nip in the road, but their joy was of a hort duration; the captain had brought over from Dieppe twenty-feven people to fettle, but could farce afford them a month's provifion, as he would then have fcarce enough left to fublift his crew in their voyage home. The neglect with which the company and the merchants of Dieppe treated thefe unhappy psople was very aftonifhing, for, during the five years that the famine lafted, they fent them not the leaft relief. The poorer fort were neverthelefs kept to work, with blows and ill uhge, till Tyrany of they were not able to ftand, and many of them perihed under the hands of their cros the mafiers. tafk-mafters, who feemed to acquire increafe of inhumanity from the furrounding horrors. None among them, invefted with the leaft fuperiority, forbore to exer it without mercy; and a man, who had been a flave among the Moors, declared that he had found better treatment among the favage enemics of the Chriftian religion. A diftemparalfo, which was ganually mortal, reigned among them. The fpirits funk under excenive lafitude; the body became languid, inactive, and iore, as if feverely beaten; the breath came with dificulty, attended with violent head-achs, and a quick and frong pulfation in the temporal arteries.
It appuirs, by the accounts which we have read of there calamities, that they had all this witile a communication open with St Chriflopper's, that the two commandants jointly made a voyage thither, and retumed whout bringing thence any relief, tho' we find no mention made of any farcity there; a circumitance which to us appears very extraodicary.

D'Olive, finding no abatement of afticion, feeing his chony wating to nothing, and that he had no hopes of afitance, refolecl to try what fubfifence he could wet hy mak Don me that he had no hopes of andance, reho had never given him or his perple the hulf caufe upten the far of cfence, but cherifhed with care and refpect fome'Frenchon, who had fud to them from famine and diforder. This proceeding was not only unjuft in itfeif, but abfolutely againt the will of the gentemen from whom he held hio power, and clahed immediately with the publick intereft.

All thefe reafons, not without additional refentment, occurred to $d u$ Plefis the moment the project was laid before him ; and, after he had totally rejected it, the other embarked for St Chilumer's, where he opened himfelf to d'Enambuc, whom all his perfuafion cond wo induce in the leaf to courtnnime fo villanous a defern on the contrary, that officer threatened, in caf he perfitto, to forward a complaint of his conduct
 grief, by which the whole authority Sevilued upon him, and none durt oppote his will. wics.

If therefore lot no time, but Bmang the minds of the for poople the remained pora fals to his purpofe, he begua to make war upon the Savages, 9 matury 26,1636 , by ordering unn the fatome of them, who appeated in a cane making for the fort, to be cui to pieces the wges moment they linded; but they providatiwly fecred andticr coure. Some of thefe poor vetches, dentined for flaughter, having carried of fome cotton from the Cul-de-Suc, to which perhaps they had been emiced by fome of "Oliw's wickod emilfuins, tho' they had hef in the room of it a hog and fome frut, fuity more in whan, it vas thought a fuffient motive for comencing monilities. By precuston, however, one Poutaine was difpatched with fifeen fout bohbers, to mute a tour rent the inank, and bring of by fair means a few Frond, who had for two or three months profomed anong


 innd, who had vifted them, and propoded an allance agaut the Eench; that they had openly rejefed their orertacs, and that the Englif were now gone up the conaty in


$g^{\prime}, h_{b}$ hip.
Thee days after this acion dolioe, with fome defperdocs inoud to vilany, em- a bubus bartod to vifit the habitations of the Savages in tha part of the ifand, where now and can . . fands Fort lowal, reporting thit they were going in fearch of a more convenicht fpet than than cf. is that which they at prefent occopied. The Savages, having by fome means or other
been advertifed of their cruel intention, had abandoned the place, carried off their provifions, and fet fire to their huts; fo that when d'Olive landed, he found only an old man, aged 66, named Yance, with two of his fons, and two other young men, who had not time to make their efcape. Thefe people, when they faw the French approach, made all poffible figns of fubmiffion, crying out, France, no angry reith us, and, beins affared no hurt was defigned them, they furrendered at diferetion. D'Olive now changed both his looks and difcourfe, and, with a ftern countenance, called the old man villain and traitor ; accufing him of confpiring with other natives againft the colony, and agreeing to cut all the throats of the French. The poor man denied the charge with all that opennefs and honeft affurance that always accompanies truth; declaring, at the fame time, that he and all his countrymen? were fo ftrongly attached to the French, that they would leave nothing undone to ferve them. But d'Olive, taking a watch out of his pocket, fhewed it to him, telling him it was the Devil of France, and that he had been affured by him of what he now affirmed. The Indian, aftonifhed at the noife and motion of this little machine, which he really fuppofed a fpirit, and the author of the calumny, exclaimed againft it with ftrong invectives and refentment, declaring it to be an impoftor and a liar, and fwearing folemnly, that neither he nor any of his countrymen had conceived the leaft defign of injuring the French. To confirm the truth of his affeveration, they commanded him to order the women, who were in fight, to come in and furrender, to which he readily confented, giving a commifion for that purpofe to one of his fons; but the young man, inftead of returning, took his flight with the women. This fo enraged d'Olive, that dragging Yance and his other fon into the thallop, they killed the young man with their poiniards, in fight of the unhappy father, whom they afterwards ftabbed in feveral parts of the body, and then flung him into the fea, where, being of a robuft conftitution, he kept himfelf up for fome time by fwimming, intreating them with tears, and the moft piteous cries, to fave his life; but in vain, for thefe mercilefs villains knocked him on the head with their oars. The two other young men they preferved alive only till they fhould guide them to the retreat of the women, in the way to which one of them took an opportunity of leaping from a precipice, and tho' he was much bruifed, made a hift to travel five leagues to the women and his comrades, whom he informed of the approach and infatiate cruelty of the French. On this they haftily retired farther up the country, having firft grubbed up all the manioc, and other provifions in the ground, in fuch a manner, that when thefe bloody villains arrived here, they trod upon the relief which they fought, without knowing it fo near. The other Savage, whom they had preferved alive to be their guide, having found an opportunity of efcaping in the night, they were forced to return without their errand.

Hence they juftly fuffered more dreadfully from famine than before; for they no longer

Colony fuf-

## fers by famin

and wars
with the $\mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{a}}$ -
vages. received any fuccour from the Savages, who before ufed fometimes to bring them fupplies of firh, bananas, potatoes, fruits, and hogs, which they could no longer expect, fince moft of the natives now drew off to Dominica, where they fixed, and declared open war againft the French; and the diftance between the inlands not exceeding feven or eight leagues, they offen croffed over and furprifed them, killing 50 or 60 at a time, befides making prifoners, and feldom retreating without gaining fome advantage. The conflicts were generally fharp and bloody, the Savages fighting gallantly, and always taking care to carry off their dead and wounded. Among them was killed a French renegado, who had plundered the altar, and when he fell was about to fet fire to the church, having a lighted torch in his hand for that purpofe.
In the mean time, as if heaven meant to punifh their excefs of pride and cruelty, a fhip laden with provifions by the company in France, for the ufe of the colony loft her reckoning, and was beating about the feas, looking for Guadaloupe, till all the ftores were confumed by her people. A hip, fent on the fame errand from St Cbriffopber's, was obliged to turn back, when almoft upon the inland, otherwife the had falle: in with the Spanisb flota. And fome of d'Olive's beft people, whom he had intrufted in a bark to fetch fome relief, paid a more immediate attention to their own fafety, and thought it beft never to return
Aubert depu- Things continucd in this unfettled fate of mifery until 1640 , when Aubert returned wd governor. from Europe, with a commiffion from the company, empowering him to act as governor of Guadaloupe during the incapacity or abfence of dolive. This gentleman had practifed furgery at St Cbriffopher's, and obtained a lieutenancy, when through the me-
diation of $d^{\prime}$ Enambuc, he married the widow of du Plefis, who lived at St Cbrifopher's. On the death of d'Enambuc, Poincy fucceeded to the government of the illand, to whom Aubert fo well recommended himfelf by his courage and abilities, that he fent him upon Special bufinefs to France, where he made himfelf fo acceptable to the company, that whatever he requefted was granted. In his voyage from Europe, chancing to touch at Martinico, he met with a very kind reception from M. du Parguet, the governor of the تiland, who above all things advifed him as foon as poffible to make peace with the Sa- Refolves on a vages, promifing to be himfelf the mediator. This counfel concurring with his own the Savages. private opinion, he determined religioully to adhere to it; and in his paffage to Guadaloupe, falling in with fome of thefe people off Dominica, he received them on board with ftrong demonftrations of friendfhip, and, after treating them with plenty of liquor, and fome prefents, told them he was going governor to Guadaloupe, where he hoped for nothing fo much as to make a lafting peace with them, of which their good friend Parquet floould be the guarantee.

As foon as he landed at Guadaloupe, he declared his intentions; but was aftonifhed to Is oppofed. find himfelf oppofed by fome incendiaries, who found their private intereft in purfuing the war, though fo very contrary to the public good. As he found it hardly poffible fingly to ftem this tide of contradistion, he told the malecontents that he would take advice of Poincv. With this intention he paid him a vifit at St Chrifopher's, where he met a kinder reception than he expected; for Poincy, who was lieutenant general of the iflands, had before follicited the government of Guadaloupe for fome cther perfon. Supported by

Poincy entirely approving of the projected peace, Aubert returned to Guadaloupe, Poincy. and took every method poffible to carry his point in fpite of the oppofition, which was very great. After he had made better difpofitions than heretofore for the maintenance of the people, he took another voyage to Si' Cbriftopher's, with fome of the moft confiderable of his opponents. It happened that a fudden fquall of wind in the night overfet Narrowly etheir bark, by which accident $I_{3}$ of the paffengers went to the bottom of the fea; farapes drown e. nor does the charitable father, to whom we owe this relation, fcruple to fay, that he ing. believes they alfo went to the bottom of hell. Among thefe wretches were fome who judgement of had been moft troublefome to Aubert. He himfelf was faved with great difficulty, a fryar. and got afhore at St Jofeph's point, where he lodged with a poor woman who had no bread to give him.
M. de Ramée, who had loudly inveighed againft his proceedings, commanding in the neighbourhood, and hearing of his difafter, forgot his enmity, and flew to his affiftance and relief; which generous act laid the foundation of an inviolable friendmip between the two parties. This misfortune happened in February 1641; and, foon after, the chiefs of the Savages, encouraged by Parquet, appeared off the illand in a canoe, laden with ananas, tortoifes, and hogs; but were very cautious of coming afhore. However, at length, affer repeated affurances that no evil was intended againft them, they ventured to land. Aubert bid them welcome, gave them plenty of victuals and drink, particularly brandy, of which they are fond, and afterwards a folemn peace was con- clubert con-
 cluded between them. From that time the Savages have continued to carry on a trade with the s.awith the planters, in which they have made vaft profit of the latter.

From this æra, we may reckon, the illand began to flourih, its trade and inhabi- Gucdaloupe tants daily increafed; the land became well ftocked; fhips touched here from all parts, begins to and the people abounded in wealth. Every thing here continued quiet, except that in the year 1642 nine villains, headed by one Cane, a very defperate fellow, having been A gang of difcovered and prevented in a defign they had formed of feizing on a bark, and turning manditidido pirates, betook themfelves to the woods, whence, being well armed, they made daily excurfions, murdering the inhabitants when they met with refiftance, and carrying off every thing that was portable. The governor had in vain offered them their own terms to furrender, they were deaf to all his remonftrances, fo that he was obliged to march againft them in perfon with a few felect fellows, who furprifed them, and having killed and wounded part of the gang, the reft furrendered at difcretion, and were fent to St Cbriftopher's to be difpofed of as Poincy hould think proper.

In this year M. Houel, one of the proprietors of the ifland, arrived here from France, being fent by the company to obtain a perfect knowledge of thefe new fettlements, and make an impartial report. The planters had now under confideration the profits that ted from the might accrue from making fugar their principal trade, fince they had hitherto been fup- company. ported by tobacco, and they communicated the refult of their conferences to Houcl,
who immediately faw into all its ardvantages, which contributed to fix him in the project he had formed of taking the ifland into his own hands, and fupplanting Aubert, whofe care and abilities, he ought to have remembered, had been the caufe of its prefent flourihing ftate, and fettled tranquillity. Howel returned to France laden with
with the government: An event unexpected, and not much relifhed by the people, who imagined a great wrong done to Aubert; and that officer, who could not be infenfible of the injury, complained of it in very tharp terms.

Houcl landed at Fort Royal in September, 1643, where he found the houfe juft as d'Olive had left it, in a very ruinous condition, and the garden, which had been laid wafte by the hurricane, quite defolate; which occafioned, in fome meafure, a fcarcity among his retinue. His arrival and authority were foon proclaimed both in Baffe Terre, and Cabeferre, he received the compliments of the people on the occafion, and, among others, of Aubert, with what fincerity the reader will eafily judge. When he had fettled every thing fo as to fecure his authority on a firm foundation, he paid a vifit to Poincy, the king's lieutenant general of the Caribbees at St Cbrifopber's, where, befides fome fmall breaches of politenefs, he refufed to take the oaths ufually adminiftered by that officer to new governors, alledging that his rank and quality as a member of the company, as well as the king's edict in his favour, ought to exempt him from this ceremony. He afterwards, according to his own account, offered to comply, but Poincy refufed him, imagining himfelf fufficiently powerful to force him to his duty. This trifling difpute occafioned many fubfequent quarrels, and much confufion in the colony.

Houel, on his return to Guadaloupe, finding himfelf but ill flocked with neceffaries and provifions, purchafed Aubert's plantation and cattle for 18000wt of tobacco; and it was remarked that, after this, he always behaved to that gentleman with a coldnefs differing very little from contempt. Full of fmothered refentment, Aubert alked and obtained leave to retire to St Cbrifopher's, under pretence of vifiting his wife, who

In about a month after his departure Houel told his officers that Aubert, as he was informed, had fpread a report among the Savages, that Houel was come from France with a defign to renew the war, to take from them Dominica, and cut all their throats. This intelligence he communicated to Poincy at St Cbrifopher's, preffing him not to permit Aubert to return to Guadaloupe, fince he fhould then be obliged to imprifon him, which he would willingly avoid, as not yet afcertained of his infidelity. Some time afCinergelwith ter he pretended that the report was confirmed to him for a truth, and arrefted a a haulu plot. fuppofed accomplice named du Rivage, whom he kept above two months in a loathfome dungeon, hardly large enough to hold him at full length, loaden with chains; at the end of which time, the fellow, in hopes of liberty and life, defired to be examined, and declared before the council that all that had been alledged againft Aubert was true to his knowledge.

This confeffion Houel immediately difpatched to Poincy, by the fuperior of the miffion (who had alfo the care of conducting Aubert's fon to St Cbriftopher's) the Sieur Marivet, and another gentleman. Houcl defired the good father to affure the lieutenant general that all he defired was that Aubert fhould be ordered to difpofe of every thing of which he ftood poffeffed at Guadaloupe, and never to return thither; in which cafe he mould take no more notice of this important affair, nor the contriver of it. The fuperior delivered his commiffion according to order; but how was he aftonifhed to find Marivet charged with a letter to Poincy of a quite contrary nature! For Houel in that epifle loudly demanded juftice againft Aubert, and intimated that he had already given orders to Ramée to feize on all his arms, ammunition, $\mathfrak{E} c$.

Poincy could not but fee a cunning defign of the moft malicious nature couched under this double dealing; he therefore fent orders that Rivage fhould be fent over to him, that he might be confronted with Aubert. But Houel, rather than comply with thefe orders, chofe to embark with him for France, where he had intereft enough to procure the prifoner to be condemned to the gallies for life. Poincy did not fail to tranfrit an account of his affront, and difobedience to the company, with feveral other juit complaints exhibited againft him, and his remarks on them were far from being favourable. Houel, however, by fuperiority of birth, character, money, and relations,

# $\begin{array}{lllllllllll}\text { of } & G & U & A & D & A & L & O & U & P & E\end{array}$ 

got the better of Aubert, who could not boaft much of his family, and alfo of Poincy's Carries his remonftrances. Poincy at the fame time took occafion to tranfmit alfo a requeft, carfe azaini defiring leave to refign his pofts in America to his nephew, M. de Louvilliers du Poin$c y$, and it was granted. As for Aubert, he was condemned to lofe his head for not attending the caure in court, from which he was intimidated by Houel's intereft; however, he evaded the fentence by returning to America, where he foon after died who dies of of grief.

Poincy, fearing that in the governor's abfence Guadaloupe might either fall a prey to foreigners, or be torn in pieces by inteftine divifions, the inferior officers looking with an evil eye upon Marivet, whom Houel had invefted with authority, appointed Leunnont, the company's intendant, to fuperfede him, and for that purpofe fent him to Poing's fub. Guadaloupe. But Marivet and moft of the people not only refufed to acknowledge fititue red thete him, but alfo put him on board a fhip by force, becaufe he had ftayed upon the i - people of fland longer than they thought fit to allow, and fent him back to St Chriftopber's. Guaddoupe.

Not long after a confpiracy was formed againt Marivet, occafioned by a difpute between two women, one of whom was difpleafed with his conduct; for one morning about fix o'clock, having walked out in an undrefs, and not under the leaft apprehenflons of danger, he was on a fudden furrounded by 150 men, one of whom, a Marizet, fieutenant, threatened to hoot him if he refifted. No fooner was he feized than one Houers sieuMatburin, a fellow whom Houel had advanced from a baker to be his treafurer, ap- and imprito peared with a naked fword in his hand, fwearing like a madman; and he would cer-ed. tainly have killed him on the fpot, had he not been prevented. This man had been appointed fecond in command, and was a favourite of one of the women offended; however, he gratified his fury in a great meafure, and with his own hands loaded Marivet with irons, and lodged him in prifon; nor did he fail to make fome people, who remonftrated to him upon that head, feel the weight of his arm. A conduct fo very violent would certainly have proved the abfolute deftruction of him and all his cabal, but that Houel's return was hourly expected on the illand. Marivet lay eight months in prifon, loaded with irons, and wafting away in mifery and hunger, while Matburin fquandered the public money in regaling his favourite affociates. The inhabitants and olficers, on the other hand, difpatched complaints of their unhappy flate to France, while in the mean time the raiing of tobacco was at a ftand, public bufinefs interrupted, and, in fhort, nothing but anarchy reigned in the ifland.
M. Thoify was about this time appointed lieutenant general of the illands, in the $\tau$ Thifify ap. room of Poincy, who was on ill terms with many of his officers, whofe diffatisfaction poined to prompted them to tranfmit continual complaints againft him to the company. When ficceed Poing Poincy received the firt news of his difcharge, he thought it beft to acquiefce, and difpatched a letter to the company fignifying as much, dated on the very fame day on which Thoify, in France, had refufed the charge without fome fuch inftrument. However, he did not long adhere to this declaration, but, encouraged by feveral perfons, who reffes either interefted or malecontent, when the time of ceffion approached, he prepared to to fofrencer maintain himfelf in his poft by force, alledging that he had been at confiderable charges his cairge, in repairing the caftle, building forts, erecting large magazines, and on other accounts, and therefore he would by no means furrender the inland till he was reimburfed. As and frengthhe was refolved rather to die than to fubmit, he frengthened his intereft as much as reft. poffible; and, to this end he fecured to himfelf entirely M. Giroud, a man of firit, who exercifed the office of judge, and firft captain, or commanding officer, on the ifland, and was moreover richer both in friends and money than any other perfon at $S t$ Cbriftopher's. This gentleman married the daughter of his nephew, M. de Poincy, governor of Guadaloupe. Aubert, who was not as yet dead, was every way attached to him upon principles of gratitude, friend/hip and intereft, and engaged to his party feveral officers, and fome of the firt inhabitants of the ifland, who olommly leagued to defend Poincy at the expence of their lives. He alfo advanced feveral of his domeftics to pofts of confiderable profit, after he was well affured that they would fpill the laft drop of their blood in his fervice.

In fhort, he might have thought himfelf perfectly fecure, had he been joined by M. de Sabouilly, major general of the iflands, for then he would have been without opponents. But here he found it impoffible to gain his point; for when M. Giraud waited on Sabouilly with propofals from Poincy, his anfwer was, "that he was Penncy fails to
" the King's fervant, and difdained to do any thing that might appear to him incon"fiftent with his fidelity to his royal mafter." This open, honeft declaration fo provoked the lieutenant general, that he ordered him to quit the ifland in twenty four hours, as he regarded his life. Sabouilly coolly replied to the perfon who brought him this order, "that as long as he proved faithful to his fovereign, he thought himfelf in " no more danger of his life than Poincy." However, this gentleman fometime after, finding that there was a fcheme laid to take him off by affaffination, prudently retired to St Eufatia, while the governor cleared St Cbriftopber's of all others who openly oppofed him, amang whom the intendant and Meffieurs Marivet, with the com. miflary general, withdrew to Guadaloupe.
In the mean time Poincy lived at a great rate, making grand entertainments for his partifans, who fecretly caufed it to be reported, that the deftination of $T$ boify was to increafe the burthens of the people. Thus they did their beft to prepare for him a moft ungracious reception; fo that when he arrived there, the inhabitants, in fpite of

New governor general rejected.

Governor of
Martinico
affifts him in
vain.
the authority with which he was invefted, would not permit him to land; nor would the Englifh, who were in league with Poincy, allow him to come on fhore on their quarter of the illand, whence he was forced to retire to Guadaloupe. Soon after this affair, M. Parguet, governor of Martinico, at the head of a flong armament, made a defcent upon St Cbrijfopber's, to fecure it for the general. But he was defaated, and, after he had firft fecurcd two of Poincy's nephews, took refuge with fome of his people in the woods, and from thence, finding means to withdraw to the Englifj quarters, he put himfelf under the protection of their general, by whom he was furrendered priioner to the malecontents.
Houtlarrives
Antecedent to thefe tranfactions M. Houel arrived in the road of Guadaloupe; and, before he came afhore, Matburin, with a mufket on his fhoulder, two piffols fuck in his girdle, and a fword by his fide, entered the prifon in which he kept Marivet ffill confined; and though this unhappy man's condition was truly mournful, he Mathurix in. plucked him by the beard, which was very long, and fwore in very bitter blafphemous falts liariver terms, that if he thought himfelf liable to cenfure on account of paft affairs, he would
in piriof. that moment cut him to pieces. And he would have actually done it, had he not been prevented by fome of the attendants.
Houl fets Houel, now arrived at his houfe, ordered his lieutenant Marivet to be fet at liberty ; Alarivet at and, though he received him with great coldnefs, admitted him to his table, and allow-
liberty. ed him to take place next himfelf in quality of judge. The next day he fummoned together all his officers, and affured them that he was truly forry for all the various diforders that had happened in his abfence; but as thefe things had fallen out among themfetves, and all were perhaps in fome meafure blameable, he exhorted them to forget what was paft, and endeavour to live for the time to come more amicably. This His exhoria- fpeech was as unexpected as unwelcome, efpecially to an affembly which had feen mation no on- ny of its members abufed in their perfons, honours, and fortunes. Nor did they fcruple
cord unacepcord unccep- to hint that fuch conduct looked as if the ill treatment they had fuffered was confonant
table to fome private inftructions left with Matburin and his partifans by Houl ; and more efpecially, as it was publickly known that the European company had pofitively given him orders to punifh the feditious, there was fill greater room for fufpicion.
Receives
Thoi, with
honour.
Thoify, who had been abfolutely rejected at St Chriftopher's, was, as we before obferved, now returned to Guadaloupe, where Houel received him with all the honours due to his rank, and even encouraged him to make another attempt at fuppreffing the infurrection ci Poincy, furnifhing him for that purpofe with two ftout hips, and 300 armed men. But $t^{l}$ ? endeavours of the general were all in vain, he could not even procure the enlargement of the governor of Martinico, but came back to Guadaloupe with his followers without effecting any thing to the purpofe. In the mean time all perfons who were infole to intereft themfelves in Thoify's favour, were treated with moft tyrannical infolence, from flaring in which not even the veneration due to the facred habit could preferve the poor miffionaries; and the reverend father, to whofe induftry we owe this account, tells us, that he was not only beaten, but even thruft out of doors, and fpurned in the dirt, for endeavouring to preach up obedience to the royal authority, and to quell the-feditious.
Aiventure of
Lwo captan!. Wo cafe was perhaps harder than that of the captains Fontaine and Camo, two officers who had been remarkably zealous in the general's intereft, and who, upon finding the caufe irreparably loft, retired to the woods, where they were reduced to fuffer the moft
eruel feverities of thirft and hunger. One of their negroes, who was tracked in carrying them victuals, was almoft whipped to death to make him confefs where his mafter lay hid; no artifice, perfuafion, threat, or cruelty availing, they cut off all his toes to difable him from walking. Thefe two unhappy foldiers, deprived of their faited llaves, cut off from fubfiftence, and left without even hope, one of them moreover afflicted with a dropfy, determined to make to the feafide in the middle of the night, and la Fontaine undertook to fwim to the firft fhip, and implore fuccour. They reached the beach in fafety, and, a veffel lying at anchor within fight, Fontaine plunged, and foon reached her, and was hauled on board by means of a rope hung out to him for that purpofe. But how was he agreeably furprifed to find in the perfon of the captain an honef Fleming, who was his intimate friend, and who affured him of protection, though io,000 wt of tobacco was bid by Poincy for his head, and as much more for that of his companion. This generous offer of the captain was nobly refufed by Fontaine, unlefs his friend was alfo included. And the Captain beginning to expoftulate on the unreafonablenefs of running this double danger, Fontaine refolutely prepared to Friendhip plunge into the deep, and thare the fate of his now forlorn companion. Seeing him worthy of thus bent, the honeft ikipper ordered out his boat, and rowing afhore took up the helplefs Camo, whofe difeafe augmented his other misfortunes, and brought him on board. Next day, going to the governor, he made fome pretence of urgent bufinefs at St Euftatia, and in a few hours after weighed anchor for that illand, where he fafely landed his freight, who foon found their way to France, and were received, together with their complaints, at court, and gratified for the prefent each with a confiderable fum of money. What crowns the whole, and ftill more fignally marks the hand of divine providence in the conduct of this affair, is, that, though the Fleming by this ftep hazarded the lofing confiderable effects, which he had left behind him at St Cbrifopber's a remarkable while thus laudably employed, he found nothing diminifhed ; the affair, very probably, circumfance. remaining a fecret to Poincy, who, in that cafe, would certainly not have fpared him.

Houel now finding Thoify's affairs defperate, grew extremely uneafy at his refidence, it being apparent that unlefs fome fteps were taken by way of prevention, and that fpeedily, he might, from his fuperior importance, as general of the illands, engrofs all Houcljealous authority and honours; and that not only the natives and planters, but aliens might of $T b o i j y$. be feduced by his affable temper, to regard himfelf merely as a cypher, and transfer their veneration to his guefl. Wherefore he took fo many fteps to make him diffatisfied, without feeming to concern himfelf at it, that the general found himfelf under a neceffity of embarking on board a fhip, which he had purchafed, to fecure himfelf from foifg a defign actually fet on foot by Houel to take him off by unfair means, and retiring to the inland. Martinico. Not agreeing with the people of this ifland, they feized upon his perfon, and delivered him up to Poincy in exchange for their governor Parquet, who was in to Marreitizo. great efteem among them; and after many hardhips, and much inquietude, he was Is conput on board a veffel, with orders to conduct him to France. It happencd very remark- duâed to ably on this occafion that, as foon as he had entered the fhip, a large bird came flying about, and perched upon his extended hand. He was not fuperftitious, yet he aremarkabie looked upon this as a good omen, tho' at the fame time his affairs had a mof unpromi- orien. fing appearance, for his enemies had left him but two hiirts, and a great cloak, to protect him from the cold in his paffage, the fatigue and inconveniencies of which were partly alleviated by the converfation of two officers, his old acquaintance, whom he found on board. He had alfo perfuaded the mafter that his bufinefs to France was to procure the removal of Houel; in which he was fupported by the intereft of Psincy, with whom he was, in reality, upon very good terms, though the neceffity of the times obliged them to feem outwardly at variance. After enduring a violent ftorm, which lafted two days, and an engagement with three $S p a n i / b$ fhips, which were forced to fheer offi by the general, who was complimented with the command of the action, they arrived fafely at St Maloes.

As foon as he came afhore he commenced a fuit againft Poincy and his accomplices, Gets he tet. which lafted fix years, at the end of which time he recovered 90,000 lives from Point ter of his ad. $c y$, who was afterwards his friendly correfpondent, and making his peace at court, through the intereft of the order of St Maloes, was left in quict poficflion of a command, for which he had ftruggled hard. Houel was alfo fhortly ordered by arbitration to pay to the general $6 \mathrm{I}, 715 \mathrm{wt}$ of tobacco, to which decree he fubmitted.

Avarice and ambition were Houel's predominant paffions; fimulated ty the firt of thefe he omitted no opportunity of increafing his wealth by parchaing fuch plantations as lay near to his eftate, and often forcing the owners to part with them upon very ${ }^{3}$ : $\{$ duantageous terms, not even fparing his own family, but hetifing, on this account, i is own fifter's hufband, fo that the poor man died of grief. He afpired belides at entirely keeping the government of the inand in his own hands, and vinever acquired the love of the people, or fecured to themfelves any intereft more than common among them, were certain not only to incur his hatred, but to find him an adverfiry on all occafms.

It would be tedions, and afford but little entertainment to the readra, to tile up time with an account of his various litigations, and his voyares, by them ocoffoned, baceward and forward to France. Let it fuffice to wherve that his boher, the chevalier Remarkable $d u$ Houel, who was mild, prudent, valiant, and efteemed in the ifard, took the part of check to his his nephew, on whoie poffeffions the governor had injufily feized, y pretending to fell injuftice. them on his account by auction, and had procesded fo far is io banin buh theie gentlemen out of the ifland. But they returned at an werpucted time with a reincrement, and making good their footing, Boiferet, the nephew, was, in fite of all oppolicin, reinfated by the chevalier in poffefion of his efects; and peace was at lench retored to the family, and, we may fay, to the illand, which fared in their confufons, by a friendly arbitration; but this, however, the old man was but litile difpofed to obieree. Tracy gover- Nor were thefe diforders quite ended until the arrival of jieutenant general Tracy, who, with the appointment of governor general of the French poffeffions on both the continent and iflands, brought allo with him a force fufficient to fupport his authority, and render him refpectable.

Thofe intefine broils were not folely the growth of Guadaloupe, they reigned equally in IAartinion, and in the other illands; and the king of Prance was thereby influenced to diveft Fituel $^{\text {a }}$, and all other private proprietors, of their poffeftions in taceica, rendering for them valuabie confiderations. And indeed there feemed to be no other woy of efteilibing public peace in thofe parts, 1or of preferving the regal authority. This expecitent wis propofed by the great Colbert, to whom Louis XIV. owed the moft funing glories of his reigo, and the commace of France the many advantages that have ensiched her. It was he that formed the Weft India company upon a very refectable footing, immediately under the royal eye; and from ther Tracy received tiat commifon by the affiftance of which he reftored peace to the French fettlements in America, relieved them from petty tyanny, and private malice, and made their condition fourifhing. Hence Houl, when he imagined hmeif moft fecure, poffefied of immenfe wealth, and cf power almoft equal to that of a fovereign, found himfelf unexpectedly deplumed of all his hopes, reduced to the fate of a private gendeman, rot indeed without a confidectule fortune, and obliged to return to Fronce, where, inftead of power to complain, or ability to appeal, he was glad to find no notice taken of the many charges that had been juftly advanced againft him, and for which, at another time, he would have fuffered a moit exemplary punifhment with great juftice.

Having thus arrived at an æra in which Guadaloupe fuftained a total change in her government, it is neceffary to obferve that the was no longer lizble to diffenfions, firred up by animofity, prejudice, or party, but fubjected almoft immediately to royal infection; that the became rich in improvements, flourifing in commerce, and focked with inhabitants. She makes too great a figure to efcape an enemy in time cf war; and as we have already related the attack made upon her, in the year 1691, by the Eirglifh and its fuccefs, it remains for us to take particular notice of another invafion from the fame quarter in 1703 , the progrefs of which was very different.

On the 6th of $\operatorname{Darch}$, advice being received at Baffe-Terre, that a confiderable number of fhipping were afiembied at Marigalante, two fmall veffels were immediately difpatched to reconnoitre, and they were brought word that it was a ftrong Engliff fleet, in confequence of which the governor toois the fpeedieft meafures of defence, in cafe of an invafion. The inhabitants were fummoned to the Baffe-Ierre, and arms diftributed to all who were able to bear them. They were alfo ferengthened with a reinforcement of 60 men from Los Santos. The inhabitants of Graide-Ture at firf demurred againft obeying the govamor's order for affembling at the Baffe-Terre, urging, that perhaps the enemy might intend the vifit for them: But when it was reprefented to them, that this could never be the cafe in their quarter, where was no water but what was collected in cifterns and ponds, and migiit be eafily deftroved, and confequently an e-
nemy's army might perifh for thirf, they marched chearfully to their place of deftination.

The fort was provided with ammunition and provifion fufficient to ferve 300 men Meafures of for fix months; having befides about 20 bombs, and upwards of 300 hand-grenades, defence. ready to hurl upon the enemy in cafe of an attack. And left they fhould cut off the fupply of water, or that it fhould be fooiled by any accident, a ciftern was funk in the deepeft cellar, which, together with feveral cafks well ftopped, was filled with fweet water. A fmall fecret pafiage was alfo made down to the river Gallion, which might ferve for a retreat, in cate the enemy hould carry the fort, as well as to procure water in an extremity.

The governor of Guadaloupe, at this time, was M. Auger, fon of an officer at Guadaloupe. His youth had been fpent in the fervice of the order of Malta, and he had acqui- M. fugerge. red reputation in their gallies againft the Turks. Returning with his mother to the Antilles, he was taken by the Sallee rovers, but carefully concealing his rank and wealth, after fome time obtained his liberty for 5 or 6000 crowns. He was now in his 58 th year, of a warm, unruly, inexorable temper, but very fober, a warm friend, and an Fis charater unforgiviny toe.
M. Thumuifon, his lieutenant, was brave, choleric, and liberal; he had ferved with Charater of honour in the French infantry, but had been forced to fly on account of a duel; and the his licutenant: offers that ferved under both had hitherto always proved themfelves men of courage. Enemy in Nach 18, the Erglifl fleet, confifting of eight fail of the line, viz. I of 90,2 of 80 , fight. I of 76,4 of 60 , and a frigate of 24 guns, fet fail from Marigalunte belore day; at eight in the morning they were abreaft of Los Santos, and fent two fhallops to land Attemptios fome men upon the Terre de Bas, but here they found fuch a warm reception as ob- Soniosi intsliged them to fheer off. Having doubled Old Fort Point, they made fome feints at fettually. landing, while the fire from the different batteries killed many of their men. On the 20th they gave every indication poffible of landing at Boat's Creek, their men being all in their boats, but finding the governor commanded the place from the eminence they defifted for that day. About three in the morning of the 20 th they landed about 500 Land a boag men in Goyave creek, and, finding no reffifance, fell directly to pillage the houfes that of men. lay frit in their way. This being feen by an officer and ten men, who occupied the hight whereon food the curate's houfe, he divided his men into five parties of two each, and, taking fure aim from behind trees, killed feveral of the enemy, who were Harrafed in about to climb the place. This did not, however, hinder them from reaching the houfe, their progrefs to which they fet fire, and then returned by the way they came, winie the officer juft now mentioned, with his men, took them in flank as they paffed thro' an orange walk, killing four, and putting the reft in confufion. Thus he efcaped an ambufcade of twenty men, which had been pofted for him near the fire, in hopes he would have approached to put it out, feeing the enemy drawn off to all appearance. After having burned down the church, the guard, and all the houfes which fell in their way, they re-imbarked in the night. On the 2Iff, the frigate ran ahore, and fhe was not got off till next day, having lon her cables; which they were forced to cut, and 37 mein by the fire from land. In the evening they attempted to fix a footing at Habitants Crceh, but were brikly repulfed,

The governor, about eight o'clock, was apprifed by a Negroe, who fwam afhore Eigtip land from the Englifb admiral's Ship, that a defcent would be infallibly made the enfuing antherf forday, at one and the fame time, at Ance des gros François, Ance de Vadelorge, and Arce cesin three des Habitans. His warning was fulfilled; they landed in all the places he had pointed cos. out, in fpite of a furious refiftance, and at length carried the Ance du Francois, where Labat falling in among them by miftake, was near being taken prifoner, and had a very narrow efcape. This poft was extremely difficult, and had it been well defended, every man of the affailants mut have perifhed before they took it. But they charged of a a with that boldneis and impetuofity, for which Britons have been always renown'd, tance. that their colours were now planted upon St Dominic's battery, for they were in poffeifion of the church, the convent, the fugarworks, \&cc. belonging to the order; and it was for fear of incurring their cenfure that Labat defifted from burning the latter, which he might have done, and rendered it thereby ufects to the cnemy; they however did not forget to do it for him before they quitted the ifland. Here three prifoners were taken plundering the convent, and one of them, a French refugee, was put in chains. The governor now determined to draw off his troops from the town of St Fraucis, and the river St Louis, to make a principal Atand at the rivar Gallim,
an almof impregnable fituation, until the arrival of fuccour from Martinico. He was confirmed in this procedure from his fcarcity of officers, and the fuperiority of the Englifb, which daily abated by the fiam fever, and fome other difeafes which had crept in among the troops.

On the $24^{\text {th }}$ the enemy advanced and took poffeffion of the town in good order, expecting to have found refiftance; but the French had retired before they came, and fet fire to fome fugar-canes above the Billau, which caufed the enemy to halt fome time, fearing a furprife, or an ambufcade. April the firft, they were worfted in a fmart engagement with M. le Fevre, in which they had thirty feven men killed, twenty wounded, and four made prifoners. April the third a reinforcement of 820 men arrived at St Mary's on the Cabefterre, from Martinico, 100 of which being left there to protect the hipping, the reft marched to join M. Auger, which they happily effected the fame day. They were commanded by M. de Gabaret, lieutenant general of the ifles, and governor of Martinico, an unwieldy, infirm man, upwards of 60 , and not in the leaft fit for fuch a charge. Part of thefe fuccours were deftined to reinforce the garrifon in the fort ; the reft were diftributed among the entrenchments on the river Gallion in the neighbourhood. The old gentleman imagined that his name was equal to a legion, and that the Englifo at hearing of it would take to their heels. But he was miftaken; for, tho' his arrival was notified to them by two trumpets, it was difregarded, and his parade of drums, fifes, and martial mufic in their fight, próduced no other effect upon them, than feeming to give them frefh vigour, for their cannon were never better managed than on this day.

On the 5 th an attack upon the Englifh battery was agreed upon, but poltponed thro' a miftake of the new lieutenant general ; chance however brought on an engagement of fome confequence the following day. M. Le Fevre, having made a fally for intelligence, fell in with a body of 500 of the enemy before he was aware; the match being very unequal, he having but two companies, Le Fevre retreated to the Efperance, where he had the river Gallion on his left, a difficult rivulet on his right, and a ftone wall in his front ; here he made a halt, and waited for fuccour, fecure from being furrounded. He was foon joined by forces from feveral quarters, and returned to the charge with fuccefs, puhing the enemy in his turn, and they again forcing him to retreat when they were re-inforced. Victory remained fometime doubtful, but at length declared in favour of the French, who were left mafters of the field, tho' the Englifb rallied in fight.

Had Gabaret purfued this advantage, as he was advifed, they had been difpoffeffed of e their battery and totally routed ; but he neglected it thro' obftinacy, difdaining any advice but his own. Le Fevre, who was an officer of worth, fell in this action. On the $7^{\text {th }}$ e there was a battle of a more bloody and important nature, in which the Engli/f were repulfed with the lofs of near 300 men. However this check did not deprive them of the fmalleft grain of fpirit ; they continued to fire upon the fort from different batteries, and carried on their approaches to fuch good purpofes, that Gabaret thought it advifeable to abandon the place. But all his arguments could not perfuade any body that he was right, and this motion was carried againft him unanimoufly, which put him into a violent paffion. Yet he refumed the fubject a few days after in a council of war, and defended his opinion with moft ridiculous arguments. He was oppofed by Pere Labat, who argued with firmnefs, reafon, and knowledge; the fuperiorioty of which to his own talents raifed both his blood and his envy. Neverthelefs, on the 14 th, he carried his point, by mere dint of authority, and the fort was evacuated, mines being laid under it ready for fpringing, but fo injudicioufly that one of them failed, and the other was far from doing the intended execution. If M. Auger did not oppofe a proceeding, fo contrary to common fenfe, with all his might, it was becaufe he was grown cool about the intereft of the ifland, being tranflated to the government of St Domingo, and he moreover enjoyed the abfurdities of a man, whoie abilities he held, not without caufe, in
protefted againft his conduct; but he was inflexible.

The troops retired to a pafs between the rivers Gallion and Sence, which was naturally very ftrong, and was rendered by the labour of the foldiery ftill more defenfible. But they were alfo ordered to abandon that poft without any feeming reafon, except that it was the lieutenant general's will, and all the houfes round were by the fame rule fet on fire.

It was here that M. de Bois-ferme, governor of Niorigalante, whom Gabaret had brought with him, fignalifed himfelf prodigioufly. Ife icattered names about like the

## of $G U A D A L D U P A$ :

genius of deftruction, fo that heaps of manufactures removed hither to fecure them, large quantities of corn, falt meat, powder, matches, ball, ammunition, and implements of war were quickly confumed. The Englifh entered the fort foon after it was evacuated, and openly declared it was a meafure that aftonihed them, for to fuch a Englib take condition were they reduced by ficknefs and the chance of war, that they intended to poilefion of have difmounted their cannon, levelled their batteries, and reimbarked the night before, had not two deferters apprifed them that this extraordinary motion was on the tapis. The French troops were now pofted at the head of the river Gallion, about the paffage de Madame.

On the $27^{\text {th }}$ the general was advifed by fome deferters that 1000 men had been difpatched in the night on board 25 fhallops, and fome armed barks convoyed by the, Antigua frigate, to attack the Trois Rivieres, a pafs of the laft confequence, as it kept Fail to atopen a communication with Martinico, Cabeferre, and Grande-terre, from whence they tack Trois now drew moft of their fubfiftence. M. de Malmaifon commanded here with only $26{ }^{\text {Riviercs. }}$ men, but a ftrong body marched to reinforce him the moment the news arrived. The Engli/b foon appeared, but, the fea running high, and perceiving that the commander had drawn up his troops in regular order to receive them, they thought it beft to retire, after having paraded it for fome time out of mufket fhot. They landed however at the old fort, nailed up two pieces of cannon, burned a chapel, and two or three houfes, and then fell into an ambufcade, by which they had feveral men killed and wounded, befides a company that perifhed by one of their veffels being duhed to pieces.

In the mean time the lieutenant general, fearing that he hould be cut off from a retreat by the lofs of this important poft, for defpair was his conftant gueft, ordered all the forces he had brought with him to follow to St Mary's, which none, two companies of marines excepted, chofe to do, judging that affairs were not yet fo defperate as to be totally abandoned: Time convinced him of this truth, he returned to the camp, derided by every one, and fcoffed at as he paffed, even by the women.

Diffenfions in an army are equal to double the force againft it ; thofe that reigned here would have occafioned the lofs of the whole illand, had the Englifh acted with unanimity, Compelledl but there was a difference between the fea and land officers, that barred all fuccefs. The atd ficknefs former was commodore Hovenden Walker, the latter colonel Coddrington, fon to the ge- to reimbark. neral, who had before made an attempt on this ifland to no purpofe. On the 3 d an Irifb deferter arrived at the camp, and affured the lieutenant general that colonel Codrington being himfelf very ill, a dyfentery reigning among his troops, and provifions running fhort, had refolved to re-imbark in a few days.

This feemed to be his intention on the $15^{\text {th }}$ of May, when at night all the houfes about the town and fort appeared in a blaze. It was now agreed to attack them in their embarkation, and the troops were marched for that purpofe to advantageous pofts in the night, where they waited till daybreak under arms, and then had the mortification to find that M. Gabaret, true to his former abfurdities, had changed his defign, without any and laid afide this proceeding for the prefent. The next day, being the 18 th, the e- the Fracch nemy was all embarked, and their fleet under fail before fun rife, after a ftay of 56 days upon the ifland, during which they had loft a great number of men, as appeared from the atteftation of an Irifb ferjeant who deferted.

The French, according to their own accounts, which carry with them all poffible Lors oneach marks of apocrypha, had, in all that time, and their various rencounters, only 27 men fide according killed, and about 50 wounded. The ferjeant, of whom we have juft fooken, had to the $F_{\text {accuns. }}$ waited in a grotto near the Gallion, together with his wife, two days, expecting the fleet to weigh anchor. The firft that appeared of the two was the woman, who, having obtained an affurance of her hurband's liberty, produced him. He faid it was reported they had loft near 1000 men, among whom were three colonels, two captains of fhips, a major, and 27 fubalterns. The Englifbleft behind them 76 deferters, and 35 prifoners, with five pieces of iron cannon. They had burned and deftroyed four parifh churches, 29 fugarworks, feveral chapels of eafe, and fmall habitations, the towns of Habitans, Bailiff; St Francis, and Baffe Terre, the convents of Capuchins, Carmelites, Dominicars, Begging Friars, and the houfe of the Jefuits.

Some circumftances attended this expedition, on the part of the Englifh which Eng $i$ if land were extremely unlucky, and reflect not a little upon the conduct of thofe who foices were then at the helm. In the firft place, when Sir Hovenden Walker, who commanded here by fea, arrived, he found the land forces without powder, which he
obliged to furnih from the fleet. They had neither mortars, bombs, pickaxes, fraies, nor any ching proper to carry on a fiege, nay, out of a thoufand hins, not fify were fit for mulkets. This furely could never be the fault of the commanders of the fea nor land forces; but raticr of thofe who fent them out. Tieir retreat was judicious on account of the Friwh forces raifed to oppote them ; befdus Colonel Cadarington fell fick, as diat afo the next chict commander; one was curised to Ahtivite, the other to Nevis, and moreover there fubfifted difputes betwuen the land and fat officers, much to their diferedit, and which will for ever deftroy why enterrrife.

There were no farther atempis made upon this inha till the perent war, in which an entire conqueft has been made of it by Enerad, under the tructon of the wifef adminiftration that ever did honour to a notion. In IVovar, 1753, a formidable tleet of men of war and tranforts, conmonded by ammoune Ratre, with the generais Sappor, Faldaze (governor of Famaiva), and mator general isar-
 proceeded to Nomimio in Fomary 1759 . On the 15 th they anturt off Port Royal in that illand, when, after a fratefs attempt upon the place, and deiaying fome time before Fort $S_{t}$ Piore, a particular account of which is inferted in its proper place, they continued their rout, and appeared off Gaitadicupe on the zad. Though the town of Belle-Terre, which is the metropolis of the ral illand of Giomiour, was very formidably fortified to the fea, and the fort was thought by the chief engineer, on reconnerits it, to imergnble to the hips, yut, on the 23 d , commodore $n$ tore made a dipoltion to attock it with the higs under his comman, which was profecuacd with the at of vigour and refolution; and, after a moft fevere cannonaing, which cortined from between nine and ten in the moming till night, all the bateries and the fort vere filenced by the hips. It was intended to land the trops the fame evening ; but it wot ing dark before they were ready, they did not land till the next day, when commodore Noore put the land forces in poferion of the faid town and fort, without thicir being annoyed by even one of the enemy; the govenor, principal inhabitants, and armed negroes, having retied into the mountains. The bombs, which hid been ordered to play on the town, having fet it on fire, occafioned, from the quantity of rum and fugar, winch was in $i t$, great defruction of houfes, with goods and treafure to a very great value.

It would be doing injuftice to the forces employed on this fervice, if we did not obferve that to a man they behuved with the moft undaunted bravery; and that the re; duction of the town was in great meafure owing to the perfeverance and perfonal conduct of the fea officers in particular and the people under their command.

| Guns Captains |  | Guns | Captains |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | Pantber | of 60 | Molineux Sbuldbam |
| Canlyadge 80 Ghomas Durnett | Burford | 70 | Fames Gambier |
| Norfolk 74 Robert Hugles | Buwack | 64 | William Harman |
| Si Gorrge 90 Clark Gayton | Rippon | 60 | Edward Yokyll |
|  | Brifol |  | Lacblin Leflie, came | in from fea after the flips had been engaged fome time, and went to the affiftance of the Ripon, which was in difteref.

Lift of Officers and Men killed and wownded under the Command of Maj. Gen. Hopfon.

| Maj. Gen. Duroure's Reg. $\}$Capt. Fames Dalmahoy, killed <br> Copt. Colin Camplell, wounded |  |
| :--- | :--- |
| Col. Vaticn's | Lieut. Fames Hart, ditto |
| Highhanders | Lieut. George Leflie, ditto |
| Artillery | Capt. Peter Innis, ditto |
| Total killed at Guadaloupe 17, wounded 30 |  |

One lucky fhell from on board one of the fhips blew up the French magazine, and a carcafs properly directed, fet the town in a flame, which continued all night. The

.
day fllowing the forces landed and took poffeffion of the fort, which the French quitted after baving made a gallant defence, and loft, befides feveral other officers, their fort major, an ongineer general. The governor, with the remainder of the troops, then retirad to the mouncine, and intrenched himfelf at Dieudon, a poft very difficult of accels, fon whence has driven afer a very fimart action by general Haldane, with the lofs of twenty two men kitiod, and forty wounded. General Hopfon, who was far advenced in years, and very infirm, dying about this time, the chief command of the lund forces divolved apon the Fonourable Gen. Barrington, a gentleman whofe conduct bad enterad him to the forces, and who approved himielf in the fequel a good foldier, and deruing of the twit. Having made every day confiderable advances upon the enony, who, wherever they encountered the Englif, were put to the rout, he found there was a necenty of making an attack upon Grande Terre, before it was poffible effec-
 It Wit the fiventh of liach for Fort Lewis; but, from the great difficulty of turning to windward, were not able to reach it till the ith at four in the afternoon, when all the hips of war, and twenty five of the tranfports came to an anchor ; the reft were either driven much to leeward, or prevented by the winds and flrong currents from wothering the point of Los Saintos. The fame evening the general went on hore to view the fort and the works carrying on by the detachment that had already been fent thicher fom Eoff Ture.

On the inin, the two conts of this bay, as well on the Grande Terre fide, as that of Guakulote, ware reconnoitred, to find a proper place for making a defcent; but commodore $n$ anpereceived cathin inteligence of a French fquadron of nine fail of the line, and tivo frigates, beige feen to the ortioward of Barbadoes, and that it was therefore neveftiry for hin to go into Prince Rupert's bay, in the illand of St Dominica, as a fituation more advantagesus for the protection of Bug Terre, as well as of the Englif inlands; the gearal thought it adivieable the next day to call together the general officers, to coniter what was beft to be done, and it was determined, notwithtanding the many dificuicies which then appeared, thas it would be moft for his majefy's fervice, and the honow of his am, to do the utmof to keep ponfeftion of the fort, and to wait fome further intelifguce of the motions of the enemy.

Commodore Iruar failed the next morning for Prince Rupert's bay, with all the fhips of war, except the Roobuck of 40 guns, which he lef: as a fort of protection to the tranfports.

From this time to the $1 y^{\text {th }}$ works were thrown up for the fecurity of the camp; but the chiff enginecr, who was on bourd one of the tranfports that could not before get up, being arrives, and having made a report of the weaknefs of the fort, the general decrnined to hold it orly till fome future event hould convince him what was beft to be done for his mifty's fervice. He reflected on the fate of the army under his comman, and of the little probability there was of fucceeding in any attempt of reducing the country, without the affifance of the hips of war to cover the troops in landing. But bowever he determined to make a defcent on the coaft of Grande Terre; and for that purrofic ordered colonel Crump, with a detachment, confifing of 600 men, to go in trme of the tranfports that carried moft guns, and endeavour to land buneen the towns of St Anne and St Fronçois, and deftroy the batteries and cannon; which was hoppily executed with very little lofs. Imagining by this motion that the enemy would be obliged to detach fome of their troops from the poft of Gofier, the gencral made a difoffition with the only 300 men he had left, for forcing it by two different attacks. This was executed the next morning at funrifing, with great refolution, by the troons; and, notwithfanding the fire of the enemy from their battery, both were foon carried with liale lofs, and the enemy driven into the woods. The troops immediately deftroyed the cannon and battery, with the town.

This being happily effected, the detachment was ordered to force its way to Fort Louris; and, at the fame time, the garrifon was to make two fallies, one to the right, in order to put the enemy between two fires, and the other to attack their lines. The firt was mule, but the latter, by fome miftake, was not executed. The detachment from Gofier forced their paffage with fome lofs, notwithftanding a very ftrong pafs that the cnomy occupied, and took poffeffion of a battery of three twenty four pounders, which would, the next day, have played on our camp.

Colonel Defbrifay, who had been left at Fort Royal in Baffe-Terre, having been killed by the blowing up of fome cartridges that took fire from the wadding of a 24 pounder that was difcharged from the upper baftion of Fort Royal, at a body of the enemy, on the 23d of March, major Melvill, who commanded the detachment of the 38 th regiment from the Leeward Iflands, was made governor of the fort in his room. Major Trollope, a lieutenant of the 63 d regiment, and two private men, were likewife killed by this accident ; and a captain, another lieutenant, and three men, wounded: And the parapet of that baftion was levelled with the ground by the explofion.

At the fame time when this accident happened the enemy had erected a bomb battery, and thrown feveral chells into the fort; and had, for fome time paft, been working, as the garrifon fufpected, upon another battery. By the general's order, governor Melvill caufed a fally to be made with 300 men, under the command of captain Blomer, on the firft of April, who without much difficulty forced the enemy's intrenchments, and got into the work; which proved to be a battery of one 18 pounder, and one 12, nearly compleated. Our people fpiked the guns, and returned to the garrifon with the lofs of only fix men killed, and fix wounded.

As the fort, by this accident, might want the affiftance of the chief engineer, the general fent him thither immediately, as well as the commanding officer of the artillery, that no time might be loft in putting it again in a proper ftate of defence. The remaining part of the tranfports, with the troops, being now arrived on the Guadaloupe fide, a defign was formed (upon the information of fome Negroes, who promifed to conduct the troops in flat-bottomed boats by night) of furprifing Petit Bourg, Guoyave, and St Marie's, poits of infinite confequence on the Guadalupe fide, at one and the fame time. The firf was to be effected by brigadier Crump, who, the moment he had made himfelf mafter of it, was to march to bay Mabout, and deftroy the batteries there, as well as a large magazine of provifions that the enemy had collected from the Dutch, and to hinder any more arriving : The latter, under brigadier Clawering, after he had furprifed St Marie's, and Gucyave, was to march into the Caboferre, and reduce that line country. The fuccefs of this appeared not only to the general, but to the gentlemen who were to execute it, almoft infallible: But the night proved fo bad, and the Negro conductors were fo frightened, that they ran feveral of the boats on the fhoals, of which that coaft is full; fo that though brigadier Clavering did land with about 80 men, yet the place was fo full of mangroves, and fo deep in mud, that he was obliged to return, but not without the enemy's difcovering our defign.

The general being now laid up in a moft fevere fit of the gout, brigadiers Clavering and Crump were fent to reconnoitre the coaft near Arnoville; and upon their report, 1300 regulars, and 150 of the Antigua volunteers, were ordered to land, under the protection of the Wootwich man of war, which they did on the 25 th of April, without oppofition, the enemy retiring, as the troops advanced, to very ftrong intrenchments behind the river le Corn. This poft was to them of the greateft importance, as it covered the whole country to the bay Mabaut, where their provifions and fupplies of all forts were landed from St Euftatia, and therefore they had very early taken poffeffion of it, and had fpared no pains to ftrengthen it, though the fituation was fuch as required little or nothing from art. The river was only acceffible at two narrow paffes, and thofe places they had occupied with a redoubt and well pulifaded intrenchments, defended with cannon, and all the militia of that part of the country. They could only be approached in a very contracted front, which was at laft reduced to the breadth of the roads, interfected with deep and wide ditches, Our artillery, which confifted of four field pieces and two howitzers, were ordered to keep a conftant fire on the top of the intrenchments, to cover the attack made by $D u$ route's regiment and the Highlanders, who, on this occafion, behaved with the greateft coolnefs and refolution, keeping up, as they advanced, a regular platoon firing. This behaviour fo intimidated the enemy, that they abandoned the firft intrenchment on the left, into which the Highlanders threw themfelves, fword in hand, and purfued the enemy, with part of Duroure's regiment, into the redoubt.

The enemy fill kept their ground at their intrenchments on the right, from whence they annoyed our people very much, both with munketry and cannon; and though thofe who had carried the firft intrenchments had got into their rear, yet, till a bridge could be made to pafs the river, they could not get round to attack this poft. This
took up near half an hour ; but, however, near feventy of the enemy were taken prifoners, as they were endeavouring to make their efcape, amongft whom were fome of the moft confiderable inhabitants of the ifland. Our lofs was one officer and thirteen men killed, and two officers and fifty two men wounded.

So foon as the ditches could be filled up for the paflage of the artillery, the troops proceeded on their march towards Petit Bourg. A confiderable number of the enemy had lined an intrenchment about half a mile on the left of the road, but when they perceived the endeavours of our troops to furround them, they abandoned it, keepins always about 200 yards in front, and fetting fire to the fugar-canes, which obliged us more than once to leave the road, to avoid any accident to our powder.

- The troops arrived late on the banks of the river Lexard, behind which, at the only ford, the enemy had thrown up very ftrong intrenchments, protected with fouir pieces of cannon on the hill behind them.
Having reconnoitred the fide of the river, and finding it might coft us dear to force the paffage at the ford, brigadier Clavering kept up their attention all the night by fring into their lines, during which time he got two canoes conveyed about a mile and a half down the river, where being launched, we ferried over, before break of day in the forning, a fufficient number of men to attack them in flank, whilf we fhould do the fame in front: The enemy foon perceived their danger, and left their intrenchments with the greateft precipitation.
Thus we paffed without the lofs of a man, ftill purfuing them to Petit Bourg, which place they had fortified with lines, and a redoubt filled with cannon.

We found captain Uvedale there, in the Granado bomb, throwing fhells into the fort. The enemy did not remain in it long when they faw our intention of occupying the heights round them, but left us mafters of that, and the port, with all the cannon round the place. We halted here the i4th to get provifions for the troops.

On the $\mathrm{I}_{5}$ th, at daybreak, brigadier Crump was detached with 700 men to the bay Mabaut, and at the fame time captain Stiel with 100 to Guoyave, about feven miles in our front, to deftroy a battery there. The panic of the enemy was fuch, that they only difcharged their cannon, and abandoned a poft that might have been defended againft an army. He nailed up feven cannon, and returned the fame evening to Petit Bourg; brigadier Crump returned likewife the next day with his detachment, having burnt an immenfe quantity of provifions, that had been landed there by the Dutch, and reduced the whole country as far as Petit Bourg.

- The heavy rains on the fucceeding days had fo fwelled the rivers, that it was impofirible for the troops to advance; however, this delay gave an opportunity of ferengthening the poft at Petit Bourg.

On the 18 th in the evening the Antigua volunteers took poffeffion again of Goyave : They were fupported early the next morning by a detachment commanded by lieutenant colonel Barlow, who had orders to repair the road for the paffage of the cannon. 1.. On the 20th, after leaving $25^{\circ}$ men to guard Petit Bourg, the remaining part of the detachment, with the cannon, moved on to Goyave, in order to proceed afterwards to St Marie's, where we were informed the enemy were collecting their whole force to oppofe us, and had likewife thrown up intrenchments, and made barricadoes on the toad to prevent our approach. We were not long before we perceived them; but at the fame time we found, as well by our own obfervation, as by the information of the guides, that it was not impoffible to get into their rear by roads the enemy thought impracticable, and confequently had guarded with very little care.
:: A detachment was immediately formed under colonel Barlow for this fervice, and orders were fent to haften the march of the artillery, which, from the badnefs of the roads, had not been able to get up. The firf fhot from the cannon, placed very near cheir intrenchment, with the alarm that was given by our detachment in the rear, made the enemy very foon fenfible of the dangerous fituation they were in, and indeed their precipitate flight only faved them from being all taken prifoners.

- We purfued them as far as the heightṣ of St Marie's, where we again formed our men for a frefh attack on the lines and batteries there.
$\ldots$ Whilft the barricadoes were levelling for the artillery, we attempted a fecond time to pals the woods and precipices that covered the flanks of the enemy's lines; but, béfore we could get up our cannon, they perceived this movement, and began to quit their lines to oppofe it, which made us refolve, without any further delay, to attack
them immediately in front; and it was accordingly executed with the greateft vivacity, notwithftanding the conftant firing both of their cannon and mufquetry. They abandoned here all their artillery, and went off in fo much confufion, that they never af terwards appeared before us.
We took up our quarters at St Marie's that night, and the next night entered the Capefterre, which is the richeft and moft beautiful part of this or any other country in the Weft Indies. One hundred and eighty feven Negroes, belonging to one man, furrendered this day.
Here Meff. de Clainvilliers and Duqueruy, deputed by the principal inhabitants of the inland, met brigadier Clavering to know the terms the generals would grant them. They entered into a negotiation, and a capitulation was figned on both fides, when news was brought, that M. Beaubarnois, the general of the illands, had landed at St Anne's, on the windward part of the ifland, with a reinforcement from Martinico, of 600 regulars, 2000 Buccaneers, and 2000 ftand of fpare arms for the inhabitants, with artillery and mortars, under the convoy of M. Bompart's fquadron. This fupport, had it arrived there an hour fooner, muft have made the conqueft of this illand very difficult, if not impoffible. As foon as he heard the capitulation was figned, he reimbarked.

If the military conduct of General Barringtor in all his proceedings on this ifland merits praife, his prudence in reducing it expeditiouly upon as good terms as poffible, and his humanity to the inhabitunts, which thev themfelves univerfally acknowledged, deferves no lefs our anmiration: For by the arcicles of capitulation they were not only preferved in their rights, laws, and religion, but it was alfo ftipulated that none but fuch inhabitants as were then actually refiding upon the illand mould poffefs any lands or houfes by purchafe, grant, or otherwife, before a peace. They were alfo, in cafe of Guadaloupe being ceded to the Britifk crown, to be at liberty either to remain upon the place as fubjects of Great Britsin, or to difpofe of their effects at a fair market, and for that purpofe the allowance of a proper time was promifed. The governors and officers were permitted to march out of their pots with the honours of war, two field pieces, and four rounds of powder, and they together with their fervants, baggage, and the foldiery, were to be tranfported immediately to Martinico. All the magazines, implements of war, and public papers, were delivered to an Englifh commiffary. The public offices were left to the management of thofe perfons who were in them before the invafion, with this provifo, that vacancies were to be filled up by appointment of the king of Great Britain, and all public acts to be adminiftered in his name. The inhabitants were affured they fhould not be obliged to take arms againft the Prench king, but at the fame time they bound themfelves by an oath to obferve frictly the capitulation, and to remain exactly neuter.

Thus was this illand reduced by a perfeverance and judgement that will be recorded in hiftory much to the honour of the commander, who finding the firft meafures of war that had been carried into practife ineffectual, changed his plan, and fought his way by detachments, whereby he made himfelf mafter of Guadaloupe and Grande Terre in a much fhorter time than could have been expected from the moft fanguine hope, with fo fmall a body of men as were under his direction.

That this ifland is undoubtedly one of the moft fertile of the Antilles, is apparent from our topographical and geographical defcription of it. The products are all excellent, the country is well ftocked with all the neceffaries of life, watered with good rivers every mile or two; and has a port belonging to it, where all the navy of England may ride fafe from hurricanes. Such has been the policy of the French for more than half a century, that they kept the real excellencies of the ifland entirely a fecret from other nations.

It not only produces cotton, coffee, and fugar, befides other commodities common to the reft of the illands, but even thefe, and particularly the fugar, are reckoned to excel. Thefe advantages were, however, entirely unknown to us, becaufe nothing was thence exported immediately to Europe, but all the crops were forwarded by the way of Martinico, which, by that means, had all the honour, and confequently engaged much more of our attention. It has, for many years paft, produced more fugar than any of the Britifh illands, Famaica excepted, and, if annexed to the crown of Great Britain, will prove one of its moft valuable jewels.

## A Defcription of the Ifland of DESIDERADA.

THE Ifland of Defiderada, or, more briefly, of Defeada, one of the fmalleft of the Caribbees, is fituated in the Atlantic ocean, N. Lat. $16^{\circ} 30^{\prime \prime}$. W. Latitude and Long. $6_{1}{ }^{\circ} 5^{\prime}$ from London. It lies at about three or four leagues diftance to the N.E. of Guadaloupe, and feems as if defigned by nature for one of the dependencies of that noble ifland.
This ifland was the firft land which the great Columbus made on his fecond voyage Etymology. to America, and he gave it the name of la Defiderada, or the Defired I/land, becaufe he by Coikmius. had for a long time before beaten about this vaft tract of waters without feeing any thing but fea and fkies. Here he fent fome of his people afhore to get wood and water ; but they found the place entirely deftitute of the latter, except in one or two fpots, where the rains feemed to have gathered in pools of fmall depth, and entirely corrupted. They faw however feveral kinds of fhrubs, and fome trees of no great Produce. height, the fpecies of which they did not pretend to determine. They alfo gathered fome vegetables and fruits, which were very refrefhing. Among the trees appeared great variety of birds, and the coaft afforded turtle, fea-wolves, and the manatee, with other kinds of finh, which afforded them feafonable relief.
The Spaniards never thought this fpot of confequence enough to make any fettle- Soil. ment upon it, though the foil is pretty good, except about the middle of the inand, where it is craggy, mountainous, and barren. In time of war it ferved for a retreat to a gang of rovers, who, acting under no commiffion, but following their own villainous dictates, plundered the hips of all nations without diftinction. But they were driven $\begin{gathered}\text { A neff of pi- }\end{gathered}$ out by M. du Foincy, who fent thither the Sieur de Calfrande, with twenty ftout Europcans, five Negroes, and one Mulattoe, well armed. They land'd without oppofition, drove off the pirates, who were at this time but a fmall number, and being furprifed, made their efcape, after a trifling refiftance, in a hallop lying in the road, lyving behind them a good booty. Some of thefe men remained upon the illand at the peace of Ryfwick in 1691 ; after which treaty they retired to Guadaloupe with their fubftance, having firft levelled their houfes, and fpoiled their plantations. Ever fince Uninhabited. that time it has remained without inhabitants, but is reckoned among the French dominions.
This ifland was furrender'd to the Englifb with Guadaloupe in 1759.

## A Defcription of the Ifland of MARIGALANTE.

THE illand of Marigalante lies in $16^{\circ} \mathrm{N}$. Lat. and $61^{\circ} 5^{7} \mathrm{~W}$. Long. from Latitude and London, at a little diftance from Guadaloupe to the South, and in foil, pro-longitude duce, and climate anfwers to the defcription we have given of the reft of the Caribbees. Columbus difcovered it on his fecond American voyage in 1493, and called it by the name of his hip, Maria Galanta, or Gallant Mary. It is faid to Difovery, be upwards of fix leagues long, between three and four broad, and fixteen or feven- name, and teen in circumference. Viewed at fome diftance from on board a fhip, it appears like bignels. a floating illand, becaufe, as it is for the moft part flat, the trees feem to fwim; but a nearer profpect thews it interfected by fome rifing grounds, which give a fine variety to the landfkip.

This inland was thought, on its firft difcovery, to want water; but a charming running ftream has in time been difcovered, no lefs convenient and refrefhing than wholefome, on the banks of which are fome wealthy inhabitants, and feveral fugar plantations. The whole ifland is capable of improvement, the foil being almoft all equally $\dot{s}$ soil. good, and the land no where rifing too high, fo as to prevent any where a proper diftribution of weather. There cannot be a ftronger proof of the wholefomenefs of Mo rigalante than the efteem in which it is held by the Savages, who have cotton gardens,

## A DESCRIPTION of the ISLA iv D

and plantations upon it, which they valiantly defended againft an Englifh invaiton, Air. though they have no particular place of refidence. The air of the lower lands, bordering on the fea, is particularly healthful. The coaft affords many little bays, where hhipping find good ground, fuficient depth, and excellent thelter.

With all thete advantages, it is aftonining that no attempt was made to fettle on this ifland till the year 1647, at which time Mefrs de la Fontaine and Camn, of whofe perillous adventures, and wonder!ul efcape to France we have already fooken, laid; before the Wit India company at Paris, what hardhips they and all thofe who had fided with Thoify at Guadaloupe, \&xc. had fuftained, by which many men of wealth,
"reff India
company fo-
licited on a
fettlement.

Camo and de
la Fontaine
appointed governers. family and fortune, as well as people failied in improving the manufactures of the Antilles, were ruined; reyrefenting that they had always demeaned themfelves like faithful fubjects, and if re-afernbled could iorm a colony that would be of fervice to the crown and the nation; that Marigalante, being not yet planted, was a very, proper place for their joint fettlement; and praying to that end the company's concurrence. Their requeft was granted, and an inftruneent made out, by which Meffrs de la Fontaine and Camo were appointed, by joint confent of king and company, together and feparately governors of the illand for four years, witi a promife of farther continuance, and an exemption of them and their people from all taxes during that time ; this exemption being reftrained to fuch perfons only as had fuffered by the diffenfions which had given rife to the fettlement. The governors, on the other hand, undertook to fix upon the ifland fixty perfons the firft year, well attached to the Roman Catholic church, with two proper ecclefiaftics; and each of the remaining years to add fixty more ; to build a fort for their defence ; to keep peace with the Savages ; a meafure extremely neceffary to the flourifhing of the inand; to live upon amicable terms with the neighbouring French governors, and renouncing all claims and demands upon the company, if their fcheme failed of fuccefs.

But the fine views they had from this grant were foon diffipated by the want of money. They found not one perfon willing to hazard a penny upon their project, and having, in the purfuit of it, expended the bounty they had reccived from the queen regent, through the intereft of the family of $\mathcal{T}$ boijy, as has been before remarked, Camo returned quite difpirited to Martinico, where he was received with open
The project mifcarries.

Fatal expedi tion.

A grant and rettlement o the illand.

Colony de- the baron d'Ormeil, twenty two men, and a capuchin friar, went up the banks of the great river Oronoko on an expedition, and was never more heard of, it being fuppofed that he and all his company either perifhed by the hands of the natives, or for want of fuftenance.

The year following, M. Houel, who had long had an eye upon Marigalante, obtained a grant of it from the company, and entered upon it in theirs and the king's name on November 8; fixing there a colony of between forty and fifty men, under the command of M. le Fort, who had quitted Martinico on fome occafion of difcontent. This gentleman erected an indifferent fortrefs for prefent defence, and went about a large building for himfelf, which he abandoned at the end of eighteen months, and then retired with feveral of the people to Martinico, It was thought, from this proceeding, that he had firft compounded matters with Parquet, who imagined him a ufeful man to promote his project of planting Grenada, and for that purpofe had perhaps made him fome confiderable offers.

On Marigalante now remained not quite 30 men, whom Houel kept together to prevent the ifland from reizure by any other power. This fmall colony was vifited in 1653 by a large body of the Savages from the Cabeferre of Dominica, who were returning home from a fuccefsful excurfion to the inand of Antigua, where they had pillaged and deftroyed effects to a great value. The commanding officer permitted them to enter the fort, treated them with much hofpitality and confidence, and they departed with great feeming fatisfaction. But on their return home, finding their habitations ruined, their poffeffions plundered, and their women abufed, by a veffel from Martinico, they refolved to revenge the perfidy upon the inhabitants of Marigalante, whofe unguarded fecurity, and inconfiderable number, they were well affured, would render them an eafy prey to their vengeance.

With this fanguinary intention they came back to Marigalante without lofs of time, and, under appearance of traffic, went from houfe to houfe, killing all they found, and then made fuch a fire of the fort, and all the habitations, that it was feen from

## $\begin{array}{llllllllllll}\text { of } & M & A & R & I & G & A & L & A & N & T & E\end{array}$.

Guadaloupe. Houel received the firft account of this melancholy difafter from the Sa vages of the Baffe-Terre of Dominica, who not only difclaimed any knowledge or concurrence in the iniquity of their countrymen, but offered to affift the French to call them to an account for their cruelty.
Houel determining not to abandon his project for peopling this ifland, fent thither his brother with 100 men and neceffary ftores, with orders to rebuild the houfes, to erect a fortification ftronger than what had been deftroyed, to obferve the ftricteft terms of amity with the Savages, but not to fuffer one of them to fleep with a Frenchman. The bloody wretches, who were fill upon the ifland, fled, with all fpeed, upon his landing; and his firft care was to caufe the mangled bodies, which lay above the fand corrupting the air, to be burned, together with their heads, which the Savages had fevered, and ftuck upon poles. The fidelity of a dog belonging to one of thefe Fidelity of: unhappy perfons deferves notice. He quitted not his mafter's body till he faw it in- dog. terred; from that time flew upon every thing that had the appearance of a Savage with the utmoft fury, and even bit the ground for fpite if kept off; if he was thut at night into the fort, he made a fearful howling to get out, and patrolled all the night round the walls, prepared, as it were, to give the alarm in cafe of a fecond furprife.
The Chevalier Houel, having chofen a fituation about two leagues diftant from the former, immediately fet about building a large and ftrong edifice of fone, very capa- A frong forcious, which he compleated and fortified, as well as circumftances would admit, in tifcation ethree months, all which time he had conftantly kept half his men under arms, by rected. turns. When this was finifhed, he burned down all the buts which the Savages had erected, and then, leaving the command of the place to M. Blany, who was confidered but as his deputy, he returned to Guadaloupe.

Houel now turned his thoughts upon carrying fire and fword among the Savages of the Cabefterre of Dominica, in revenge for their horrible proceedings at Marigalante; and for this purpofe embarked Captain $M e$ with 100 armed men, for that part of the illand, with about a dozen Savages of Baffe-Terre, who were foon joined by their brethren, and all affifting the defeat of the villains, of whom only five or fix fell, and about 20 were wounded; the reft took refuge in the woods, and efcaped. None of sarages deHouel's men were killed, but four of them were wounded with envenomed arrows, feated, which rendered their cure very tedious.

No fooner was $M e$ returned from this expedition, than notice was received at Guadaloupe that the enemy, having recruited at the Cabeferre, meditated a new defcent upon Marigalante. On this advice the colony was immediately reinforced with 17 good foldiers, commanded by the Sieur de Cerifiers. On their arrival they were informed that the Indians were already landed on a diftant part of the inland, which put them directly upon their march towards them. They had now penetrated far into the woods, and almoft reached the fea, when they fell into an ambufcade of 300 men, who, after reconnoitring their fmall number, flew upon them at once, with all the inftigations of fury and contempt, promifing themfelves an eafy prey of fuch an hand. ful of men. But they foon found their miftake, being fo warmly received, that eight of them fell dead at the firft fire, and the reft fled in great confufion to the fea fide, whither they were fo clofely purfued by Cerefiers and his foldiers, that feveral more of them were killed and wounded before they could reach their canoes. Meeting with this unexpected defeat here, and another upon the illand of Los Santos, they thought it beft to lay afide their warlike intentions; and having fhewn, by their conduct for fome time after, that they refolved to remain quiet, at leaft for a while, they began to venture as ufual to Guadaloupe, and traffick with the inhabitants without any new treaty. Houel, who knew from experience the advantages arifing from their vifits, forbid the inhabitants by any means to retaliate paft injuries, and After repeatordered that they fhould be received and treated with on an amicable footing, as if no edoverthrows difference had'ever happened between them. However, fix years afterwards, the $I n$-obtain peace. dians of all the iflands rofe up in arms, and, being joined by fome fugitive Negroes, carried fire and fword among the French fettlements; but were at length compelled to fue for peace, which was granted.

Of thefe tranfactions we fhall fpeak more at large in our account of Martinico. At prefent it may fuffice to remark that frefh troubles were on the point of breaking out at Marigalante, by the following accident.

Story of Cap. One Captain Baron, a Savage, who had great weight among his brethren, and had tain Baron. been along time known to be upon terms of frict friendfhip with Houel, arrived here with a good many of his people, and was received by the commander into the fort, and treated in a very courteous manner. The commander perhaps either imagined that his general orders not to permit this liberty to any of the Savages did not extend to Baron, or it may be found his advantage in thus treating with him for fome tortoife and other things that compofed his cargoe. They fat together, and having drank much more than prudence ought, in fuch circumftances, to have permitted, Baron in the night went out of the fort upon fome preffing occafion. During his abfence the guard was relieved, and the new centinel, not knowing him, attempted to ftop him with a flap in the face. This accident occafioned a battle, which was ended by arrefting the captain and putting him in irons. The commander in the morning could not avoid foberly reflecting on his conduct the preceding day, and condemning himfelf. However, as it was too late to retract, he difpatched an account of the affair to the Chevalier du Houel, who governed at Guadaloupe, in the abfence of his brother then in France, and endeavoured to make it a matter of confequence by reprefenting it as a confpiracy. The chevalier, quickly forefeeing the dangerous effects that might refult from fuch an inconfiderate fep, commanded that the Indian fhould not only be inftantly fet free, but alfo fent over to him in the firft fhallop, intending to heal this prelude to a breach by treating him as gently as poffible. Baron was hardly landed at Guadaloupe, whither he was haftily difpatched, purfuant to the lieutenant general's order, before fome of his children and countrymen, impatient of his ftay, came to Marigalante to enquire after him. The commander, inftead of giving them good words, and a fatisfactory account of their chief, feized three of them, and ordered them to be fhot dead, as an example to the reft. One of thefe unhappy victims proved to be Marivet, the youngeft of Baron's children, and his greateft favourite. It foon came to his ears that one of his fons was killed at Marigalante, and it ftruck him with great grief. The chevalier did his beft to comfort him, but it was impoffible. When told that it was his dear Marioct who had been facrificed, he tore his hair and flefh, threw himfelf on the ground, roared louder than an angry bull, fhewed an hundred marks of diftraction, and, had he not been prevented, would have effaped, and endeavoured to have excited the other Indians to affift his vengeance. However he was in fome meafure calmed by the governor's promifing to fummon the commander before him, and give him fatisfaction by an exemplary piece of juftice. In purfuance of his promife the officer was taken into cuftody at Marigalante, brought over to Guadaloupe, and in prefince of Baron put in irons, who, however, infifted on a capital punifhment. The chevalier confented, but delayed to fulfil his promife from time to time, regarding the lofs of fuch a man as an affair of great importance, and refolving to leave the determination to his brother. Yet, at the fame time, he proceeded with fuch caution, that Baron returned home to Dominica, fully perfuaded that he fhould have blood for blood. When he was departed, the chevalier, who was of a mild and humane temper, caufed the delinquent to be releafed from his irons, and confined him to his own houfe, there to remain until governor Houel fhould return from France. Bufinefs bringing Baron back to Guadaloupe, where he faw, as he thought, the murderer at liberty, it threw him into his former frenzy, he loudly complained of the chevalier's injuftice, and took fuch pains among the Savages of Dominica, that he would certainly have excited them to frefh commotions, had not the prudence, policy, and humanity of the chevalier coun-
termined all his efforts.
Roffe appinted
governor. From this time we find no difturbances or alterations at Marigalante till 1664 , when
governor. the Sieur de Rofe entered the fort as governor of the ifland, under the king and wompany, with a garrifon to fupport him, and three pieces of cannon. This officer was appointed by M. Tracy, who, as we have before obferved, was made captain general of the Antilles, when the crown had bought out the proprietors.
Succeeded by
Thenericour. The year following he was obliged to refign to M. de Themericour, a man of learnThenericur. ing, and of a moft amiable character. He was the fon of a lady to whom Merigalante and near one half of Guadaloupe had belonged, when in the hands of the proprietors; and it is not unlikely that through her intereft he was raifed to this government, the company having recommended him to the king for that purpofe. He eninhabitants on the inland, of whom no more than ten foldiers in garrifon, and 500 inhabitants on the illand, of whom only about 150 were fit to bear arms. One of
the firt things he afterwards did, was to make the tour of the whole inland, accompa- who makes nied by his brother, M. de Mala/jis, and a few friends, with four ftrong Negroes to the tour of carry their provifions, and clear the road for them, there being no paths except near the the ifland. inhabited coafts. In their courfe they difcovered feveral good fprings of water, of which they had thought the ifland deftitute; one of which particularly rofe in a grotto, where it fed a fubterranean ftream that abounded with crawfifh. After this they difcovered feveral other running ftreams and ponds of frefh water, well ftocked with fifh, befides variety of beautiful grottoes, whether confidered for height, length, breadth, or pofition; and in feveral fpots, where they climbed the trees to take a view of fuch parts of the country as they could not eafily penetrate, they had room to induige the warmeft hopes from the beauty of the profpect.

In 1666, when England and France were engaged in a war, which it was more than probable would foon extend itfelf to the $W_{e f t}$ Indies, we are furprifed to find $M a$ rigalante without a fingle grain of powder, nay, deftitute of all other ammunition, and this under the prefidence of a man, of whom we have fo ample a character given us by the miffionaries. It is true, when he had received fuccour from the neighbouring colonies, he prepared for a gallant defence in cafe of an attack, which however was not made.

Marigalante has been fince twice plundered by the $D u t c h$, and afterwards taken by the Englifh, in 1692, who, according to Pere Labat, were guilty of great barbarities; among others of that kind, they hung 23 of the miferable inhabitants, who were either on the point of furrendering, or were before received as prifoners of war, at the door of the church. And they were juft ready to exercife the fame cruelty upon a gallant major of the place, when the wind luckily brought up general Codriagion time enough to fave him from the hands of the brutal fubaltern, who commanded here in his abfence. Codrington then fummoned the governor, who had hitherto held out very gallantly, and now furrendered, upon permiffion to retire to Martinico with his garrifon of not more than feventy men, carrying with them their arms, ammunition; and provifion, of which but little was left; for had the brave governor been well ftocked with them, it is very probable he had held out much longer. The enemy had burned the town on their landing, and general Codrington, having demolifhed the fort, drew off his forces to Antigua. We find no defcent made upon this ifland in the fubfequent difputes between the two crowns, fo that the inhabitants have remained Prefent fate. for the moft part pretty quiet, if we except in fome few quarters, where privateers or pirates have landed by furprife, and plundered, without daring to make any ftay. At prefent the colony, which is but fmall, is in a very flourifhing condition.

This illand alfo fubmitted to the Englifb foon after the reduction of Guadaloupe, and was allowed the fame capitulation.

## A Defcription of the Iflands of Los Santos, or The Saints.

TH E Illands of Los Santos lie in $15^{\circ} 50^{\prime}$ North Lat. and near $61^{\circ} 25^{t}$ Weft Latitude and Long. from London, fituated between Guadaloupe and Dominica. They are the longitude. fmalleft of the Caribbees that have upon them any French inhabitants, and fo happily arranged, that in the midn of them there is as fine a road for fhip-General ping as any in the neighbourhood. Being difcovered by the Spaniards upon the day Name. facred to All Saints, they were diftinguifhed by that appellation.

The two principal of them are $\mathcal{T e r r e}$ de Bas, which is no other than Baffe Terre, Particular and ftands to the leeward, and Terre de Haut, or the High Land, which is more $\begin{gathered}\text { names and } \\ \text { dimenfions }\end{gathered}$ to the windward. The former of thefe has a fmall neat ftructure of wood for divine fervice, and adjoining to it a houfe for the clergyman, confifting of two little rooms, a kitchen, and an outhoufe. Labat fuppofes it to be about three leagues in circumference, and the Terre de Hout to be confiderably larger, as it is alfo higher, and more rocky. The third ifland, which lies between thefe two, is the fmallett of the three, and ferves to form a port, in which hips may find good fhelter, and deep water. Port.

## A DESCRIPTION of the ISLANDS

Thefe three illands, thergh rugged and craggy, are covered with woods, which a-

## Produce.

Quay. daluper adjacente, quce Les Saintes vocatur, fixit in comitatu Domini du Mé, qui cjufacininfulce fuerat gubernator electurs et delegatus.

This company, however, did not long continue upon the ifland, but were forced to abandon it for want of water, having firft deftroyed their habitations. Four

## Replaced.

 years after one Buiffion le Hazier planted a colony here, which went on very profperoully.Three or four months after the maffacre at Marigalante, which we have a'ready mentioned, intelligence was received at Guadaloupe, that the fame Savages intended to repeat the tragedy at Los Santos, which was therefore fpeedily reinforced with lieutenant de l'Etoile, and twenty foldiers. This fmall company had waited for the attack for feveral days in vain, and were now on the point of returning home, when notice was

## Bavages inva-

 and maiching directly down upon them, attacked and routed them, fo that thay reimbarked in great confufion, leaving three of their number dead behind them, and feveral others of them were fuppofed to be dead or wounded, whom made his efcape and reached the beach, where he jumped into the fea, tho' deeply wounded in the fhoulder by a cutlafs. As he was an excellent fwimmer, he fairly got off, though purfued by a boat, from whence a conftant firing was made at him, by keeping under water, and only rifing to breathe in the intervals of the difcharges, $E_{\text {ugig }}$ make2 deicent. afylum in the woods, and his purfuers were obliged to give over the chace.

In the beginning of Auguf, 1666, France and England being then at war, lord Willougbly of Parbam, who commanded an Englifh fleet upon the coaft, difpatched three frigates and fome lighter craft, to bring off two hips lying in the harbour of Los Santos; one of them was taken after a ftout refiftance, but captain Baron, who commanded the other, prudently forefeeing that the force was too great for two fuch hips bound with goats. Poultry thrive here pretty well, but as pafture is fcarce, and but indifferent, there are but few herds of cattle ; fwine are however in plenty. The woods, at certain feafons, are filled with parrots, parrokeets, wood pigeons, turtles, thruthes, and variety of other birds, particularly fuch as are common to the fea coaft. The feas abound with fine filh; among the rocks are excellent crawfirh, lobfters, \&c. The planters raife cotton, tobacco, manioc, Indian grain of different kinds, and good potatoes.

As the Los Santos are open on every fide to the fea breezes, the air is wholefome, and conftantly refrefhed. This, however, does not prevent the mufkettoes from tharply nipping. But the want of water is a terrible inconveniency, under which the inhabitants labour ; they have indeed two or three fmall fprings, which fupply them with enough to drink, provided the weather be not exceffive in heat, for in that cafe they foon become dry; but they preferve what falls from the 1 ky in jarrs, and other veffels, and often in pits dug in the earth, in which it foon corrupts; for as yet they have not been induftrious enough to build cifterns, though eafy to be done, as they have plenty of chalk, fand, and ftones. The harbour has a good quay, or landing place, which might be fortified to advantage with little or no expence, it being pretty ftrong by nature. When Labat was on thefe iflands they were governed by a captain of militia, appointed by the governor of Guadaloupe, and his fubjects were about ninety men fit to bear arms, with which they were well fupplied ; in this enumeration are included young and old, black and white. Though not rich, they live much at their eafe, and get money.

We do not find that the Spaniards at any time, or any other nation fojourned here, till 1648, when M. Houel fent one M. $d u M_{c}$, with thirty men, to make a fettlement; and a reverend Dominican, who attended them, erected a crofs with this infcription: R. P. Matbias du Puy, dictus a S. Fobanne, crucem redemptionis noftre in infula Guaas theirs to refift, fet fire to his own, and retired with the crew to a fortified redoubt, while one of the frigates, endeavouring ineffectually to extinguifh the flames, was her- felf fet on fire, and in great danger of being burnt. The Englifh then landed, burned the houfes, and ruined fuch plantations as lay in their way: After which they attacked the redoubt, and carried it with the lots of eight men killed, and many more wound-

## $\begin{array}{llllllllll}\text { of } & L & O & S & S & A & N & T & O & S\end{array}$

ed. Baron however with his company fecured his retreat among the hills, in a place where luckily there was a fpring of frefh water, a neceffary which he had wanted below; and here he bravely defended himelf in a fort of fortification contrived by nature, fo very ftrong, that the enemy endeavoured to force it in vain.

In a day or two after happened one of the moft dreadful tempefts that ever was ${ }_{\text {Eng }}$ ijb feet known in this quarter of the world, by which the Englifb fleet was totally difperfed, fhipwrecked. Lord Willoughby himfelf lort, and the frigates belonging to the Englifh at Los Santos were driven afhore and wrecked. The day after this dreadful difafter two failors, belonging to Baron, ventured over to Guadaloupe in a canoe, carrying with them a letter from the befieged, in which they craved prefent relief, declaring that they muft otherwife furrender to the Englifh, who had already fummoned them, offering good terms, and giving them two days to confider. The fame canoe was quickly fent back with ten foldiers, a fupply of provifions and ammunition, and promife of farther and fpeedy affiftance. In a fetw hours after 200 Indians from Dominica, in the French intereft, landed upon the ifland, whither the news of the prefent tranfaction, and the hopes of plunder from the hhipwreck, had haftened them. The Englifh were by no means pleafed with the of fuch a number of Savages, with whom they ftood not upon ve god terms. However, when the two days were expired, they made a vigorous attack: on $t$ : $\geq$ Frorb, bat were beaten off with lofs. This repulfe, with the im- Englifattack pracisulty of catiog off Eiruz's communication with the fea, or getting off their a fort in vain own inips, difcompofed them not a little. They now faw, too late, that they muft become defendants in their turn, having no profpect of retreat, and theretore laboured hard at ftrengthening the redoubt.
Tlic Frencib daily gained fuccours, and at length the governor arrived here on the I th of Auguf $\boldsymbol{l}$, with a good body of men, and was joined by fifty men and two pieces of cannon trom Murigalante. When he had marked out the ground for encampment, he proceeded to reconnoitre the enemy, whom he found ftrongly fortified, and defended by twelve pieces of cannon. He erected againft them a fmall battery, with which and his imall arms he kept the befieged in motion all the night, the moon Befieged in fhining brightly, and ceafed in the day. The night following his fire was renewed the redoubt. with equal vigour, and finding that the garrifon llackened in their defence, he continued the attack fo brifkly all the morning, that they at laft ran from their poft, and tho of ficers hung out a white flag, and beat the chamade for a parley, which was granted. Two officers were fent out to confer with the governor about terms, but he abfolutely infifted on their furrendering at difcretion, to which they were obliged at laft to fub- Surrender at mit. The names of the oficers were, William Hill, Gobn Stafiton, Yobn Gardiner, ${ }^{\text {dicretion. }}$ F. Dixfield, Richard Pierrepoint, Florence O Sullivan, and Edword Barry, who, together with their men, were tranfported to Guadaloupe, and there detained till exchanged upon cartel. The foldiers and failors had buried their tents and colours before they furrendered, but their baggage and ammunition, \&c. afforded good pillage.

This appears to us the laft memorable tranfaction that has happened in thefe iflands, Prefent fate. which at prefent ferve rather for a retreat to the loofer fort of people; and the governments both of Martinico and Guadaloupe banifh hither vagrants, idlers, and others guilty of mirdemeanours.

This inland is alfo now in the poffeffion of the Englift.

## Defcription and Hifory of M A R TIN I C O.

 HE Inland of Martinico, called by the Savages Madanina, and one of the Caribbees, lies in $\mathrm{I}_{4}{ }^{\circ}$ fome odd minutes N. Lat. and 6 $\mathrm{I}^{\circ}$ W. Long. ©o miles S. of Guadaloupe, and 120 N. W. of Barbadoes, being as well, if not better, peopled. Its length is little more than 60 miles at beft, its breadth longitudc.
Length,
breadth, \&c.

Circumfe-
rence.
Strength.
Harbours.

Soil.

In the Dominican Quarter are 10 Paribles.

1. Mouillage.
2. St Anne du Macouba.
3. St Fobn Baptift de la Baffe Pointe.
4. St Hiacinth de la Grande Ance.
5. St Paul au Marigot.
6. St Mary of St Mary Bay.

The Jesurt's Quarter contains 4 Parifbes.

1. The Preacher. 2. Fort St Peter. 3. Le Carbet. 4 La Cafe Pilkte.

The Capuchin Quarter comprebends 7 Paribes.

1. Vache-Harbour, formerly belonging 4. Diamond, Little Cove. to the Jefuits.
2. Le Trou au cbat.
3. Arlet, Great Cove.
4. Cul-de-Sac Marin.
5. St Anne's Cbapel.
6. Fort Royal.

Among the harbours and bays of the Cabefterre there are feveral promontories, or peninfulas, of different dimenfions, fome branching out above a league into the water, and perhaps half a league acrofs, others lefs, which, if properly inclufed, might be of excellent fervice for feeding cattle. The Bafle Terre is frequently interfected by mountains and heads of land, well peopled, and the difadvantages of their fitu n fufficiently recompenfed by the plenty of fine tobacco which they produce; and hat and there you are furprifed with the fight of level downs, or pleafant vallies, moft agreeably watered. The foil is for the moft part gravelly, which, though it foon fwallows the rain, and becomes dry, yet retains the effect, fo as to preferve its frefhneis much longer than in a more compact foil, and gives a Aronger and more extenfive root to whatever is implanted. The ifland derives alfo more refrefhment and fertility from the rivers aind running ftreams, which are upwards of forty in number, and fome of tiiem, particularly on the Cabefterre, are deemed navigable within land.
Martinico, among other advantages over the reft of the iflands, boafts its being $1=1 \mathrm{~s}$ fubject to hurricanes, and confequently often in a condition to fappy them with provifions and all kinds of neceffaries, when their crops are, by thefe devertutions of na-


# $\begin{array}{llllllllll}\text { of } & M & A & R & \mathcal{T} & I & N & I & C & O\end{array}$ 

ture, deftroyed; which obfervation is founded on experience. The exports from this Eprats, illand are fugars white and brown, cotton, ginger, indigo, cocao, aloes, pimento, plantains, and other tropical fruits, with coffee, which has been planted by the Europeans with fuccefs; but it is not found fo good as that of the Levont, though the fenna and caffia are better. The raifing and manufacturing filk has been tried here, and yielded profit. The tea, which grows wild has been gainfully paffed for the produce of China, without difcovery by the niceft of palates. Peafe, manioc, $I n$ dian grain of different forts, with the moft delicious fallads, large potatoes, and bananas, thrive here very faft; horned cattle, fheep, and good poultry are in fufficient numbers; nor are the ferpents that lurk in the woods fo numerous nor dangerous as fear has reprefented them.

All kinds of provifions imported yield a good, and often a very confiderable profit, import as beef, butter, dried fifh, gammons of bacon, hams, tongues of oxen and hogs, faufages, cheefe, corn, and dried fruit of all forts that Europe affords, with wax, tallow, wines, brandy, drams, and all things that can contribute to the ufe or pleafures of the table; all forts of Birmingham and Sheffeld wares, of which there are many manufactories in France, with powder and ball, every implement neceffary to the plantation of land; hats, china, earthen ware, linen and woollen cloth, rich laces, cambricks, mullin and embroidery, ready made cloathes of all prices, gold and filver ftuffs, utenfils of the fame metals, clocks and watches, well fet jewels, all forts of ornamental furniture, and every thing that can flatter the pride and vanity of the weaker fex. To gratify their expenfive appetites they have their favourite Negroes, who raife fugar, indigo, and cocao for them by night, and the produce, called manevore de la Manauzre de lune, or moonlight work, is appropriated to this purpofe; every woman in the illand now encouraging it as their right, though allowed otherwife by her hufband an handfome fum for pin-money.

The firf Inanders, like the old inhabitants of Lacedemon, could fight well by fea Fine planters and land, and were difpofed to any actions of gallantry or valour; but then few of ilhierise. them were able to read or write, fo that their glorious deeds remained unfung. The cafe is at prefent otherwife; learning daily gains ground, fo that all linds of books fell well here, thofe of amufement particularly beft, though fcience is not without its encouragement.

Having thus given, from the beft authorities, a general, we thall proceed to a parochial view of the ifland, in the progrefs of which we promife rather exactnefs than order. If we chance to omit fpeaking of fome of the parifhes, let it be imputed either to their want of confequence, or of variety; and we would rather be infructive and brief, than minute and wearifome. This done, we fhall prefent the reader with an hiftorical account of the firft fettlement of the ifland, continued down to its prefent opulent ftate.

Fort St Peter, when firf feen from the fea, appears like a row of houfes at the Fort St $P_{e t a}$ foot of a fteep mountain; but, as you approach the land, the diftance between them increafes confiderably: Regularly built houfes, ftreets well peopled, and an hurry of bufinefs, next occur at once to obfervation: You are boarded by a multitude of Negro llaves, whofe wretched attire, and naked backs, welted with blows, excite pity from a compaffionate ftranger: Their only cloathing is a pair of coarfe canvafs drawers, and a miferable covering for the head, fomething like a bonnet, or the remains of an hat.

The town of St Peter takes its name from a fort built in 1665, by M. de Clodoré, 'Town of St governor of Martinico, with an intention rather to awe the feditious inhabitants, who Piter. often revolted againft the Weft India company, than to refift the attacks of a foreign enemy. It is an oblong, for the moft part regularly built of good ftone, with a ftrong Fort st Peter battery of cannon, which commands the road. The oppofite fide, where the Place defribed. d'Armes lies, is flanked at each end with a round tower, and embrafures for four pieces of cannon. The wall joining thefe towers is alfo bored for cannon, but has neither ditch, palifade, nor covered way. The road, which is excellent, except in the middle, where is a flarp rock at bottom that cuts the cables, is alfo commanded by fome cannon, mounted on one of the fhorteft fides of the fort, and faces the Eaft. The fort is wafhed by the river Roxolana, now called St Peter's, or the Fort River. The gate lies to the Eaft, and opens into a long court, flanked on the North, which looks towards the country, by a palifided wall; and on the South, or towards the fea, by a
wall planted with artillery. Within the gate, on the left hand, or North, Aands the guard-houfe; and oppofite to it, at the bottom of the long court, is a chapel, a veftry, and a guard-room. Fort St Peter may be commanded every where but from the fea, and moft part of that front, with an angular battery on the river, were torn down and deftroyed in 1695 by an hurricane. The wall has been rebuilt, and there is a platform, in the place of the other building, which forms part of the governor's lodgings.

The town may be properly divided into three quarters, St Peter's, la Mouillage, and la Golere. St Peter's, or the middle quarter, begins at: the fort and the parochial church, and extends to a mountain on the Weft, where there is a battery a barbette, mounted with eleven pieces of cannon, called St Nicbola's battery. La Mouillage, fo called from the anchorage of veffels fecured by the goodnefs of the ground, reaches from the faid ifland to that of St Robert's on the Weftern extremity. Veffels are here better heltered, and, upon the whole, ride fafer than at Fort St Peter. Divine fervice for the people of this quarter, and the inhabitants of the neighbouring eminences, is celebrated in a church belonging to the Dominicans, and dedicated to our Bleffed Lady of Safe Harbour. La Galere, or Gallery quarter, is a long ftreet by the feafide, running from Fort St Peter to a fmall battery at the mouth of the Jefuit's river. The hurricane above-mentioned fwept away from this quarter above 200 houfes, laving only three or four ftanding, among which was a majzine belonging to the Guinea company, which, by means of a frong parapet of ftone, relifue the moft impetuous violence of the fea.

In the two parifhes into which thefe quarters are divided, one of them belonging to the Jefuits, the other to the order of $S t$ Dominic, were reckoned, the beginning of this century; near 5000 communicants, including foldiers and failors, and as many children. St Peter's church is a handfome piece of mafonry, though the architects have been guilty of fome grofs imperfections in the defign. The front is of hewn ftone in the Doric ftyle. The church, which is 120 by 36 feet, is in the fogn of a crofs, the wings made of two chapels. The altars, feats, and pulpit, E'c. We very handfome, and religious offices decently performed. The houfes of the intendant, the particular governor, the court of juftice, the prifon, the public bakehoufe, magazine for ammunition, the royal treafury, a monaftery of nuns, a large fugarwork, which belongs to the Marchionefs de Maintenon d' Angennes, and the habitations of the moft confiderable merchants are in St Peter's parifh.

The Dominican, which is the parochial church of la Mouillage, is 90 feet by 30 , and two fquare chapels of 24 feet in a fide form the wings, fhaping it thus like a crofs. It has a front of fone in the Tufcan ftyle, extremely fimple; there is a commodious pew for the reception of the fea officers, who have alfo here a right of fepulture, becaufe they contributed largely to the building which is neatly finifhed, and ftands in the midft of a church yard, walled round, with a gate opening into the chief ftreet of the parifh. On one fide of the church yard, at about 300 pices from the ftreet, flands a Dominican convent, to which you pafs through an orange walk, abour 100 paces long, each pace three French feet and half, and interfected by another walk of much the fame dimenfions. The order has lately enlarged their territory in the neighbourhood, and confiderably improved it ; for where the honeft friars once get footing they will be fure to confirm and extend it. The convent was at firft a neat fquare building of wood, 30 feet long, containing on the ground-floor three fmall chambers and a hall, with a ftair cafe leading to an upper ftory, which was divided into three apartments: Behind the convent, and on each fide, were detacized buildings, which ferved for a kitchen, hen-houfe, and refectory. Beyond the convent is a good kitchen garden abounding with all forts of roots, greens, and fruits, and inclofed by a double range of orange-trees. This garden was once laid wafe by a torrent from the mountains, which covered it with ftones, deftroying every thing in the grcand, and filling the convent itfelf with the rubbih to the height of four feet, leaving only fome china oranges unhurt.

The Dominican convent, which was erected in the room of the old one, under the direction of la Bat, has an elegance that will fufficiently compenfate for tise time which the reader may confume in the peruling of it. Hence will he be not only furnihhed with an idea of the improvements made upon Martinico, in regard of its build-
ings within the 18 th century ; but allo plainly perceive in what a fate of reftriction and mortification the humble fathers live; how ftrictly they adhere to the vows of poverty, and what fufferings they fuftain in this world, to fecure happinefs in the world to come.

This building then, with which thefe emblems of meeknefs and humility are fatisfied, is a grand pile of hewn ftone facing the fea, with i6 windows in front. It is 120 Defrriptionfeet long and 40 broad; at each end a wing runs out towards the mountains, each 60 vent. feet long and 30 broad. The grand floor is raifed four feet above the furface, with an afcent of feven fteps, by which you pafs through a grand folding door into a fpacious hall, 46 feet by 22 , at each end of which are two chambers, each 22 feet by 15 , with two windows, from whence you have a profpect of the harbour. The hall is enlightened by four windows in front, and as many in the back part; and the whole fory is 13 feet high. There is a gallery backward 15 feet broad, running the whole length of the buildings, in which opens a door not only out of the hall, but out of each chamber. The gallery has alfo three doors, one at each end, and one in the middle, which lead to a back court, containing the kitchen, laundry, and other offices neceffary to the fons of poverty and felf-denial, and alfo into a kitchen garden well focked. From this gallery allo you pals through two arches into each wing, the ground-floor of one of which ferves for a dining hall, or refectory; that of the other for an infirmary. The Attic flight, or fecond fory, is twelve foot high from the floor to the cieling, divided into feven noble chambers, each having a door that opens into a gallery parallel with that below. Over the principal door there is a grand balcony in the Doric fyle, a noble fone baluftrade crowns the top of the building all round, adorned with vafes and globes, and inclofing an handfome terras, on which the good men take the air in an evening.

The monaftery of nuns of the order of St Urfula joins the intendant's houre, and is under the dircction of the Jefuits. Here boarders are received, and the little girls Numnery o of the town properly inftructed in the neceflary branches of female education. The monaftery is rich, and well filled, many Creole maidens from time to time taking the veil, and bringing with them a portion of 5000 franks each.

Our author, who was upon the miffion, being ordered by his fuperiors to Cabefterre, fet out with his companion from Fort St Peter, each upon a fmali horfe; attended by a Jownal of couple of Negroes, who carried their bed and bedding, the place of their deftination ries. being but indifferently provided with neceffaries.

Quitting the town of St Peter, they entered a beautiful avenue, about a quarter of a plantations of league long, lined with oranges, and dividing two fpacious plantations, upon the lar- fugar and geft of which, at this time, were upwards of 300 flaves, two fugarworks, a refining- coco. houfe, a water-mill, a horfe-mill, and a manufactory of chocolate. About half a league farther is a handfome plantation abounding with fugar, cocoa, 8 c . which formerly belonged to one Benjamin D'Acof ${ }^{2}$, a Jere, who confiderably improved it. But the $W_{e} f$ Great injurIndia company, not chufing to bear any longer with the toleration of Jeres, procured tice to a jeis, him to be fripped, and banifhed the ifland: There were honef Chriftians enough to feize upon the fpoil. His heirs and affigns had the king`s permiffion, after the peace of Ryfwick, to endeavour at repoffeffing themfelves of this eftate, which they tried to no patpore.

At the top of a little craggy hill bounding an orange walk on this plantation, there Redoubt of is a parapet compofed of palifades, filled with earth and fafcines, and ftrengthened by Redoubt of fome other works, and a few pieces of cannon; they call it the redoubt of Martinico, becaufe it protects a favanna, where, in cafe of an attack, there is a fafe and extenfive retreat for the women, children, and llaves, and where the cattle and moveables may be fecurely lodged. All the roads leading to it are intricate, craggy, and cafily to be defended.

Having paffed another orange walk, bounded by good fugar plantations, and croffed another little hili, they found themfelves on the border of a foreft three leagues long, at the entrance of which ftands a wooden crofs, erected by the firft miffionaries. Here are feveral large ftately trees, that emit a whitifh gum. And our travellers inform us, that as they were now in an afcent all the way to Morne de la Calebalfe, or Gourdbill, they had fufficient leifure to make their obfervations, their flaves and horfes both jog. ging on very flowly, the one being jaded, the other heavily laden.

Morne dela Gourd-Hill is half way, and the higheft fpot of ground, between Bafe and Cubigf Calabeffe, or Gerre. In the way at Rouge-Morne, or Red-Hill, fome reverend fathers of the charity are fettled, who plant cocao and rocou, and have fome herds of cattle, which thrive very well. Their refidence on this fpot has induced other planters to fettle on it, and they find their account in raifing cocao, and feeding cattle. Cabefterre, viewed on a fine day from a rifing hill, affords a very pleafing profpect, for you fee the greater part of it, being monty level, and fertile; whereas the Baffe Terre, though in a lower fi-
Strong rafi. tuation, is more craggy and uneven. There is a road cut through this hill, which is very narrow, and the only paffage hereabouts that unites the two Terres. It may be very eafily defended, and though an enemy were maters of one fide of the country, they would on this account find it hard to penetrate into the other, if oppofed but by a few people of refolution.

Fountain.
their horfs now turned of noon, they dilmounted at the bottom of the hil, and turned feed among the woods; then, feating themfelves by the fide of a fountain on the left hand of the road, they refrefhed themfelves with fuch provifions as they had carried with them, and their Negroes dined on falt-firh and manioc, which they had brought for that purpofe.
Burying place Three quarters of a league forward is a piece of confecrated ground, marked by a
of the
Negroes.
Falaife river. , ing by a road, cut through the declivity of an hill, they reached the river Falaife, and pafing through an orange walk, which ferves as a fence to a thriving plantation of cocao, they came to the end of the wood, where ftands a third crofs, called the crofs
Crofs of of Baffe-Point, as it leads to the quarter and town of the fame name.
Leaving this crofs on the left hand, and going ftraight forward, they reached the river Capot, which they croffed. All the rivers here are torrents, that tumble with vaft impetuofity from the mountains on the leaft rains, and fuddenly fwell the ftream to a great degree; they are feldom more than two or three feet deep. The waters of the Capot are clear and pleafant, commonly about ten fathom wide, and two or three feet deep in the middle; the bottom is rough, ftoney, and unequal; the paffage is not very fafe in rough weather.

From hence to the parifh of Grande Ance is a fnall league, and the road, though fatiguing from its inequality, made a little pleafant by the oranges with which it is lined. At the curate's houfe our reverend travellers hoped to find the labours of the day concluded with fome refrefhments; but they were deceived, the good man was abroad, and had left nobody at home but a Negro, who told them his mafter knew of their coming, and had commanded him to refrefh them with what they wanted, but at the fame time advifed them to haften forward, fince he could not accommodate them with with a lodging, and was obliged to be abfent. This might poffibly have been the cafe, but it is more likely that he chofe to be out of the way, becaufe tired out by repeated vifits from his brethren.

This reception was both a difappointment and a mortification, but they were obliged to acquiefce, and continue their rout, though their horfes were quite tired, and their flaves finking under their burdens. However, as they had a little before foddered their beafts, and now recruited the Negroes with each a good dram of brandy, though it was near funfet, they pufhed forward for St fames's Cove, at two leagues diftance. After climbing two or three more fteep and craggy eminences, and paffing the rivers Lorain and Mace'e with no fmall trouble, as they were a little fwollen, one of their horfes began to halt, and there was a neceffity to drag him forward; night too came on, with a heavy fhower of rain, which obliged them to take fhelter under the trees till the clouds were paffed over. They were now both forced to lead their horfes, and arriving at Marigot parih, found no hopes of relief, becaufe no clergyman refided in the place; determining therefore to proceed, by the advice of their Negroes, they refolved, as the fhorteft way, to load the tired horfe with their baggage, and, leaving by turns. They now reached the banks of Carpenter's river, which they paffed over on horfeback, not without danger, as the bottom is a quickfand. When one of the fathers had croffed, the Negroes returned with the horfe for the other. He who went over firft being by chance entangled among the briars, fancied himfelf that inftant feized by a ferpent, and cried out amain; but was not a little abafhed when he difcovered his miftake, which afforded his companion fome mirth. The horfe now feemed

$$
\begin{array}{lllllllllll}
\text { of } & M & A & R & T & I & N & I & C & 0 .
\end{array}
$$

to know his way, for he freely began to mend his pace. But he had not gone far before he went on his knees; as it were to kifs the ground out of veneration; a ceremony the good father upon his back would have very willingly excufed, as it brought him alfo to the earth. The road to their journey's end, by account of their Negroes, was now but hort, though very bad and uneven, and rendered fill worfe by the rain that had lately fallen; wherefore they agreed to walk, and a Negro was ordered to lead the horfe; one of the good fathers, almoft fatigued to death, held him by the tail, the other followed his footfeps, and the fecond Negro brought up the rear. After many times tumbling they gained St $\mathcal{F}$ ames's river, which they croffed over on horfe- $s_{t} \mathcal{F}_{\text {ames's }}$ back, and 300 paces more brought them to the convent, half dead with wet, dirt, and fa- river. tigue. Their brethren were furprifed at fuch a late vifit, it being nine o'clock at Fathersarive night, and blamed them for not flopping at fome houfe, affuring them that any of the at the end of planters would have harboured them with pleafure, fince want of hofpitality, efpecially to their journey. the clergy, was not the growth of the place.

They were here treated with great brotherly love, and refrefhed with clean cloathes, Their treatlinnen, and a good fupper. As for other conveniences the convent was very poor, ment. the napkins were all torn, and yet two of them were obliged to be fpread over the table cloth to hide the holes. Hunger however gave the travellers excellent ftomachs, and though the beds were rather worfe than the reft of the accommodation fatigue foon clofed their eyes. The next morning they were relieved by the arrival of their own bedding and baggage, together with the horfe which they had left behind.

St James's Cove is a flat piece of ground, about 900 feet wide, flanked by two high heads of land, and watered by a fmall ftream called $S t$ Fames's river. It is about eight of St fampors leagues from Fort St Peter, and two from Trinity town. The convent ftands on an cove,and coneminence by the river fide, about 300 paces from the fea, to which it lies open. The vent. building of which it confifts may comprehend ten or eleven fquare fathoms; on the left is the domeftic chapel, thirty fix feet by eighteen, and eight feet high, being a piece of fone work, with a fmall veftry ten feet by fix. The body of the main buiding, which is thirty fix by twenty four feet, contains a hall twenty feet by fixteen, with a little office, two chambers that look to the fea, each fixteen feet by twelve, and a ftaircafe, leading to a gallery containing two chambers, each of which may be parted into two, and all in very bad order. Adjoining to the building is a forehoufe of twenty four feet by twelve, thro' which you pafs into a kitchen of the fame length, and feven feet wide. The whole edifice was out of repair, as well as the fugarworks belonging to it, which, together with the water mill, were not only wretchedly fituated, fo Ina badre as to be fubject to every inundation, but alfo moft incommodioufly defigned. The whole was the choice and contrivance of father Fohn Temple, an Englifb friar, and redounded but little to the honour of his judgment.

The chief caufe of this indigent ftate of the houfe is afcribed to the miffionaries, its Reafons for it late poffeffors, who, through want of ceonomy, ran it very much in debt; however, new regulations, and good management foon recovered it, and it is at this time not only newly built, but confiderably endowed.

Pere Labat, to whom we are obliged for great part of this account, being appointed Journey to to the parih of Macouba, a good way Eaft of $S$ ' 'fames's cove, fet out, attended by Macouba. a Negro boy about feventeen. He was provided with a bottle of wine and a loaf, Another his fervant was well acquainted with the road, and the good father was by this time Faiter Latan , a little fkilled in the lad's gibberifh. At the Grande Ance he met with the kindeft re-Grand amee. ception from the curate, who would fain have detained him all night. Paffing the river Capot, he entered upon two fine plantations in a flat level country, three or four fathom above the fea, and extending about two leagues to the foot of a mountain of eafy accefs. From the river Capot, where Baffe-Point commences, to the great river rich tract of which feparates Macouba from the Preacber's parifh, lies the richeft and moft fecure land. tract of land in all Martinico. The plantations are almof all divided by little rivulets, or deep ditches, which anfwer the fame end; and though they render the roads very difficult, yet at the fame time they are not without their conveniency, for they may ferve as trenches in time of war to ftop the progrefs of an enemy, who, if perhaps he has got footing upon one quarter, will from thefe obftacles find it hard to prevail in another.

Our miffionary arriving at length at his parochial church, found here a female flave, Futhernise who told him that, by ringing the bell, the fchoolmafter, who lived at the fea fide, ${ }^{\text {ar his parih. }}$
and kept the keys, would be quickly roufed. The found had its effer, and he foon appeared, together with the churchwarden; and as the place was quite in diforder, the faid officer of the parifh intreated his reverence for that night to accept of fuch entertainment as his habitation afforded. The good man heartily clofed with his propofal, and accordingly followed him through a fteep, narrow way, hewn through the rock to the ftrand, not without fhuddering at every ftep, for had his horfe once flipped, he muft inevitably have broke his neck. However, on affurances that fuch an accident had never happened, and that the horfe knew the road, he afterwards paffed and repaffed it without the leaft fear. By the fea fide he found befides the fchoolmafter, a furgeon, and fome other inhabitants, with magazines filled with fugars, and other commodities for exportation. Here, in a large opening, as it were cut between two fteep banks, falls the river Macouba, about two feet deep, and forty feet in breadth. The churchwarden, whofe houfe was here pleafartly feated, was the fame gentleman whofe life, as we obferved, had been faved at Marigalante by the timely arrival of General Coddrington. The parochial church of Macouba is dedicated to St Anne, whofe picture hangs over the altar; the depth of this church is twenty feet, its breadth fixty, the two chapels which form the arms of the crofs are each feventeen feet every way, and the choir is twenty four by twenty. The chapel on the right is dedicated to our Lady of Rofary, and ferves for a confeffional; that on the left, facred to St Antiony of Padua, is ufed as a veftry.
Father vifts a After refiding fome days at Macouba, our author vifited the miffionary at Baffe-Point mifionary. parifh, whom he found prepared to receive him and fourteen or fifteen of his parihioners, who efcorted him, in a very hofpithe manner, having been previoufly fupplied with all the neceffary provifions from a foreknowiedge of the intended vifit.

The parochial church of Baffe-Point is dedicated to St fobn Bapitf; formerly $S t$ Adrian was the patron, but how he came to be difmiffed we are not told. This church is all of ftone, prettily finithed, fixty feet long and twenty four broad, has no wings, is too low, and fpoiled by adhering to the old cuftom of fixing the altar in the Eaft, by which means its flank, inftead of its front, looks towards the ftreet. The town is fmal!, confifting of no more than twenty houfes, inhabited by merchants, mechanics, and officers of the cuftoms. The curate's houfe is fmall, but neat and convenient, with a garden in good order, and a meadow inclofed for his horfe, as cattle may graze abroad all the year.

After refiding a month at this parihh our author now returned to Fort St Peter, to report the ftate in which he found it to his fuperior, and to confult about the manner in which he was to be fupplied with provifions. Here he took the opportunity of a paffage boat to carry him down to Fort Royal, where he had long wifhed to pay his refpects to the governor, Count de Blenac. The buat belonged to a free Negro, who made the courfe from fort to fort, and back again the fame day. He exacted a crown a head, allowing each paffenger a fervant gratis, or hired the whole boat for fix crowns. This carriage is very commodious, for though it be but feven leagues by land the ronds are fo intricate and inconvenient, being a continued chain of dangerous and craggy afcents and defcents as to be hardly paffable; the diftance by fea is computed at nine leagues. About two in the morning he left Fort St Peter's, in company of four other paffingers, with five Negroes to manage the boat. Two leagues to the leeward of Fort St Peter, they were overtaken by a fudden guft of wind and rain, and put into a fmall bay, and going afhore, found refuge in the natural hollow of the fteep beach till the clouds were pafied. Then they reimbarked, and the tired miffionary tells us, that if he fails to defcribe the coant, it was becaufe he fell afleep, and waked not till he arrived at Fort Royal, when it was near nine in the forenoon, and, as his coming had been notified to the governor, he was foon after introduced, and treated in the moft cordial manner : That gentleman, who knew our author's fkill in mathematics, and particularly in fortification, ufed many arguments for inducing him to ftay at Fort Royal to overfee the new works. But this he abfolutely declined, infifting that the principal acting engineer, who had been fent thither by the minitry, was, doubtlefs, a man of fufficient knowledge and integrity to acquit himfelf properly of his charge.

After a conference of two hours, the captain of the guard was ordered to conduct him through the fort, and hew him every part of it. After which review, the governor infifted on his company at dinner. The engineer, whofe name was Cailus, was a Languedosion, a great mafter in his alt, ard one, who, according to our author, if he had

$$
\begin{array}{lllllllllll}
o f & \grave{M} & A & R & T & I & \dot{N} & \dot{I} & C & O & :
\end{array}
$$

been permitted to purfue his own plans without controul, would have made the place almoft impregnable ; but the greateft geniufles are too often counteracted by knavery or folly; and the advice of the moft difinterefted perfon is leaft regarded. Such is the cafe every where, as well as at Martinico, and it will be fo always. The fortification, had already a multitude of defects," owing to the ignorance of a fellow, who, Bunders of with fcarce any cipaciry, was, thro' intereft, made furveyor of the building, and had intirely deviated from the plan of Blondel, propofed in 1675 , pretending that to purfue it would be too expenfive. But that which he fubftituted in its place fo abounded in faults, that vaft fums and great labour were ineffectually wafted to correct them.

Joining to a neck of land, about 20 fathoms broad, connected with the continent, is feated an eminence, or peninfula, every where elfe furrounded by the fea, which lies at leaft 16 fathoms beneath it. Here ftands the fort on a loofe and gravelly founda- dercribal tion, which cafily crumbles a little below the furface. This neck of land is defended by two finall demi-baftions, and a imall half-moon covering the curtain, with a ditch filled with water, a covered way palifadoed, and a glacis. The gate of the fort is on the fide of a demi-bantion opening upon the rock, with a narrow ftair-cafe cut in the rock, leading to a platform, on which are fome pieces of cannon. This ftair-cafe brings you to another of a fimilar nature, by which you are conducted to a fecond platform mounted with cannon. The fide of the fort towards the rock is fecured by a double wall well flanked. On the fide of the fea is only a parapet, with embrafures. There is a third terras, or platform, above the entrance, upon which fome cannon are placed, which command an emineice that overlooks the fort on the oppofite thore. The garrifon in timc of peace confifts of feidom lefs than 400 marines. The laft mentioned battery appeared to our author particularly ufeful, as otherwife the fort might be confiderably arinoyed from the eminence before mentioned, called the Capuchin Morne, in poffeffion of an en $\because m y$.

As the intention of this thort voyage was now fully anfwered, our reverend author retumed to his parifh by the fame vehicle that had brought him to Fort Royal. He takes no notice of any particular part of the coant, except the Cafe Pilote, a quarter in- cafe pibese terfected by little hills, and craggy heads of land; but the fpaces between are favannas, quarter. planted with caffia, which was formerly a good commodity; but the tree is now fo common, being cultivated in every part of the Baffeterre, that it is no longer thought worth gathering. Some of the parifhes have been formerly under the infpection of the fecular cleigy, but they have been fupplanted by the Friars, and Jefuits, who have parines by now, more particularly the Friars, the paftoral care of all the French inlands. The ned. king pays the curate in brown fugar, and his income runs from 9 to 12000 lb . which, reduced to coin, does not amount to a confiderable fum. Their habitations are, however, for the moft part, very commodious, and the people, who fand in great awe of them, are continually making them prefents, fo that they feldom need to purchafe any thing.

As the religious orders on thefe iflands are fubject to no epifcopal jurifdiction, whether privileges of American or European, they are accountable for their proceedings to a fuperior general, reigious orwho is vefted with all neceffary firitual powers by the congregation de propaganda ders. fide; and they have many great and particular privileges conferred upon them by a papal bull; fuch as, in particular cafes, to difpenfe with breach of oath, with keeping of ill-gotten goods, and even to pardon wiltul murder; from all which, and many other crimes, they are at liberty to ablolve, certain acknowledgments being made to the church. This fubmiffion anfwers every end, and without it hell is pronounced rather too good an afylum for the delinquent, who, if he be an infidel or pagan newly converted, is ftill allowed to keep as many wives as before, being obliged, however, to give the preference to fuch of them as chance to be Chriftians.

Our author being now fettled in his patifh, had leifure to review the neighbouring $\tau_{\text {rinity }}$ guarplaces, and, among others, he gives us the following account of Trinity quarter. The ter defribed. town is about two leagues from $S t$ 'James's cove; part of the way is pleafant enough, till you reach two hills, which are high and craggy, covered with a red earth that Town. glifters after a little rain. The river St Mary is alfo to be croffed, which is dangerous, not only becaufe it often fhifts its bed, but as it fwells confiderably, if the fea happen ${ }^{\text {st Mary river }}$ to be a little higher than ufual. Trinity harbour is a large gulf, flanked on the South- $\tau_{r i n i t y}$ har weft by a neck of land, at leaft two leagues long, and ending in a point called Pointe bour.

Pointt de la Carcille,

Curate's
buulc.
de la Carvelle. The other fide is fecured by a promontory above 1300 feet long, which joins to the main land by an ithmus about $24^{\circ}$ feet broad. At the bottom of the harbour is a chain of rocks and hoals, which are plainly feen at low water; and here a fmall battery might be very ealily raifed. A battery upon the promontory, the furface of which is fat, protects the entrance of the harbour; for all thips are obliged to pafs under it within reach of pittol-fhot. Here the curate has a houfe, too far indeed both from the town and the church; but this is but a fmall inconvenience, when weighed againft a fine air, elegant fituation, and delightfome profpect, in the judgment of a pampered Friar. The town, in 1694, confifted of rather lefs than an hundred houfes, moft of them of wood, and forming a curve line, by bending round the harbour. It is, fince that time, confiderably improved; the houles are now many of them of ftone, and there are fome handfome back ftreets; the church has
Townimpro been rebuilt in a fine tafte. The town owes its thriving condition principally to the ved. vaft quantities of fugar, cocoa, and cotton raifed in thefe quarters, by which merchants were encouraged to fettle, by reaping a confiderable profit, and fhips invited to make it their mart by finding a quick fale for their cargoes from Europe, and a ready fie cheap fupply of country commodities. As quas the fale on both parts muft be naturally quick, the demand being equally eager on either fide; and it is reafonable to fuppofe, that the people would rather chufe to fupply their neceffities, and difpofe of their crops at home, than at Baffeterre, which is confiderably diftant. Befides the port being a good bottom, and well fheltered, hips can no where be more fecure in cafe of an hurricane.

Culd-de-Sac Robert is a bay about two leagues deep, flanked by two points of land, Rứcot biy. Pointe de la Rofe, and Pointe des Gallions. The mouth of it is covered by a fmall illand about a league in circumference, called in the maps Monfieur. The property of this infet is vefted in the order of St Dominic, to which it was prefented by the heirs of Governor $D u$ Parquet, to whom it originally belonged. There is another fmall ifle a little more to the Eaftward, between which and Monfieur the fea forms a canal, and the two together not only break the force of the waves as well as winds, but alfo conduce to make the harbour equally calm and fecure. Thus we fee this harbour has three inlets; two between the iflands and the main land, which are fhallow, and
Bay excellent
for hipping. fifty or fixty fathoms wide. Fancy cannot frame a finer port any where; it is not only capable of containing a multitude of fhipping, but thofe of the heavieft burthen will in many places find water enough to ride fo clofe to the fhore, that you may
$C_{\text {Rof }}$ Church of $S t$ crofs to it on a plank. The parochial church, dedicated to $S t$ Rofe, ftands on an eminence to the weft, it is a neat edifice of ftone, pleafantly fituated, and has a profpect of the whole bay, is free from flies and other vermin, and watered on one fide by a running ftream.
Gallion niver. Returning from thence to Trinity bay, the river Gallion muft be croffed, which is generally done in a canoe, tho', by taking a fweep by the fea-fide, you may pafs near its mouth on horfeback over a bank of white fand, without wetting the horfe's belly, when the fea is low. The paffage indeed is at any time dangerous, not only on account of the fharks and becunes, or paricotas, that haunt it, but alfo becaufe about three leagues within land, where it becomes more rapid, and confequently more fhallow, in many places it forms whirlpools, which have occafioned the lofs of feveral flaves. The breadth of it is from 30 to 35 fathoms.
Tides be- As our author talks often of the fea running low and high, he thinks it neceffary to obferve that, whatever may be advanced to the contrary, there is undoubtedly a conftant ebbing and flowing between the tropics, and even in the Mediterranean, under ranean. the influence of the moon, and that it is far from being imperceptible. Of this, $h$ fays, he is convinced from contant and clofe attention to the motion of the waters between the tropics for more than 12 years: Nor was he lefs attentive to the changes of the Mediterranean fea, during fix years refidence at Civita Veccbia.
Gallion har- Between Trinity and Robert harbours lies Gallion harbour, or bay, flanked by Pointe bour. $\quad l_{l}$ Carvelle, a branch of which to the Eaftward takes the name of Tartanne, and feparates the Greater Gallion bay from the Leffer, hence often called Tartanne bay.

As our miffioner made no regular progrefs through the ifland, but traverfed it $C_{\text {ckide }}$ Sac. or backward and forward as neceffity or pleafure dictated, the reader muft not be furpribrancois har- fed if, from the river Gallion, we proceed to the Cul-de-Sac, or Francois harbour, which
is four leagues from Pointe a la Rofe; and were it not for a muving fand at the mouth of it, which Ghifts with the tides, and the fituation of which, efpecially in the time of floods cannot be afcertained, this bay would be better than that of Robert, becaufe larger and deeper. It is fronted by three fmall illands, one of which furnithes a white ftone ufed in the fugar furnaces; though it neither reffits fire fo well as the grey ftones of Baffeterre, nor the red found about Trinity bay. The reader will pleafe to obferve, in the courfe of this work, that we ufe Bay, Harbour, and Cul-de-Sac, as fynonymous terms; for example, Cul-de-Sac de la Trinité we fometimes render Trinïty bay, \&c.

Our author mentions a Rivicre Françoife, fo called after the harbour in this place, River Foryhear forty fathoms wide, and very deep. The fea water, he fays, mixes with it, and coìs. communicates to it a brackifh or rather faltifh tafte, two miles from its mouth. Its bed, like that of the other rivers of Martinico, is upoin fuch a declivity, that a litthe rain converts the fream to a torrent. It abounds with excellent fifh, but the tharks and paricotas often difturb the fport of finhing.

The channels feems ftreightned by the mangroves that encroach upon its limits; but they yield a moft agreeable fhade, and help to render this quarter almoft inacceffible to an enemy. For no part of it would require to be covered by an armed force, except where openings are made for candes to pafs up and down for the conveniency of merchandife, and thefe might be eafily fecured. Yet this advantage is not without fome bad confequences; for it not only entirely prevents the heat of the fun, but gives birth and animation to fuch rwarms of mufquettoes, wafps, and other forts of troublefome flies, that they darken the nir, and fread themfelves over the dwelling houfes in fuch quantities, as to render flaying within doors impoffible. However they may be chafed away with fmoke, and the wind is often kind enough to do that good office.

At the Preacher's quarter, you fee a cuftomhoufe, a fmall fortification, mounted Preacher's with cannon, and defended by a company of foldiers, with a good magazine, and a pa-quater. rochial church, dedicated to St Gofoph, and belonging to the Dominicans. The town is but fmall, for, excepting two or three plantations in a level fpot or two, the whole quarter is very mountainous and uneven, perhaps the moft fo of any in the inland, confequently neither fertile nor populous. It takes its name from a large rock lying off the point, bearing fome refemblance to a preacher in a pulpit.

Carbet quarter is alfo very mountainous; as it formerly belonged to governor du Par- carbet quar: quet, it is fometimes, even to this day, called the quarter of Monfeur. It is watered car. by a fine river, in which is a fmall inland, where that gentleman built a houfe of brick, and refided feveral years, when he conferred it on the brothers of Ignatius. Here are fome plantations of manioc and tobacco; and an indifferent edifice of fone, dedicated to $S t$ Fames, is the church belonging to the parith.

The parochial church at la Cafe Pilote is under the protection of the Holy Virgin. Cafe Pilore Facing the road appears a fine piece of flat fertile foil, and here is alfo a fmall garrifon, quarter. fome forehoufes, and a cuftomhoufe for weighing tobacco. In the neighbourhood you have a profpect of a favannah, almoft two leagues long, at the foot of a mountain, where cows, oxen, and goats, breed wonderfully, and thrive very faft.

Every parifh has its magiftrate, or magiftrates, who decide in caufes of property, or dif- Difputes, putes of any kind happening within their particular precinct. An appeal lies from how decided. them to the fovereign council, compofed of the governor general, the intendant, the lieutenant governor of the ifland, twelve counfellors, a procurator general, and the king's lieutenants, who have each a right to a feat and a vote. Their decifions are liable to the examination of the board of trade in Europe, and they are fometimes fet a- court of infide. In the abfence of the governor general, intendant, and lieutenant governor, the oldeft counfellor prefides, collects opinions, and pronounces fentence. This council fits twice every month at Fort Royal. The feats of the counfellors are not fold, they are given to merit, oftrier to intereft; and the fecretary of ftate for the plantations, figns their commiffions.

Thefe counfellors are moft of them fubftantial planters, few of them know any By whommathing of law, and are fomewhat like the jurymen of England. It is unneceffary to naged. rpeak here of the climate of this ifland, which differs but little from that of the reft of the Antilles, of which we Chall hereafter give a concife natural hiftory by itfelf, under which head, the reader may expect to find us treat of the diforders peculiar to the place, and of the various products and particular properties of the foil,

AGeneral

# A. General Hifory of the frrt fetting of Martinico, with the various Dif. putes, Wars, and mof material Tranfactions. 

Avarice motive to fettle rients

AVARICE is not the growth of this century, the mind of man has been in every age actuated by a defire of riches, continually infpiring a contempt of danger, and a paffion for the moft difficult undertakings. A review of the firft plantations of St Cbriftopber's and Guadaloupe, affords us a ftrong proof of this pofition. The dificulty, dangers, and expence of raifing and keeping together five or 600 men, and fending them on a voyage of near 2000 leagues, to clear a land covered with wood, void of every neceffary, to cultivate a foil in itfelf unwholefome, and to face, without helter, all the difadvantages and inclemencies of an inaufpicious climate, required an uncommon ftock of prudence, activity, and refolution.
M. d'Enambuc, in the fettling of St Cbriftopber's, hhewed himfelf mafter of all thefe

## $\because 1$ at Enam-

turcaricic she qualities. It was his intention afterwards to have planted Guadaloupe; but having friteotony to communicated his defign to M. d'Olive, his lieutenant, that gentleman made his own ufe of the confidence, and obtained a patent in his own favour from the company.

Martinico was now the ifland of confequence that remained without culture, M. d'Enambuc, therefore, who had, from a private adventurer, raifed himfelf to great power and wealth, and was befides well refpected wherever he was known, determined to take immediate poffeffion of it, and to clear it, and people it in the name of the king, and under the direction of the company.

Affembling therefore, at St Chriftopher's, about one hundred hardy fellows, who were accuftomed to changes of weather, different climates, and hard work, and confequently well adapted to clearing of woods, working of ground, and building of houfes, he embarked with them for Martinico in $\mathcal{F u l y}$ 1635, and landed there on the fixth day after.

He had furnifhed himfelf with a good cargoe of neceffary provifions, befides manioc, pulfe, all forts of grain, and potatoes, $\mathcal{E} c$. to put in the ground, with various neceffary utenfils, and implements fit for the improvement of land. His firt tafk was to erect a fortification, with cannon for its defence, which he dedicated to St Peter and St Paul, having landed on the octave of their feftival. Having compleated this with fome other buildings, and feen the plantation in a promifing way, he returned to St Cbriftopher's, leaving M. du Pont, a man of merit and courage, to act as his lieutenant; charging him, above all other confiderations, to keep peace with the Savages.
Native quar- Thefe barbarians, uneafy at the progrefs of a new fettlement, not only murmured orel with the penly againft it, but even picked a quarrel with the planters, in which fome were killed Frath. on both fides. After this fray no perfon went out of the fort without being well armed, a precaution ufeful to the prefervation of their lives, and which occafioned the deftruction of many treacherous Caribbeans, who, however, continued every day to parade well armed about the fort, in hopes of an opportunity to furprife it ; but in this they were deccived. Hence therefore they had recourfe to fuch of their neighbours at Dominica, St Vincents, Scc. as were enemies to the French, in conjunction with whom they prefented themfelves before the fort in a body of 1500 ; and having carefully reconnoitred the place, without perceiving any preparations to refift an attack, they fuppored that the garrifon, intimidated by their numbers, were afraid to hew themfelves, and therefore preffed forward with chouting, and in a difurderly manner, imagining they fhould carry their point without any oppofition. But, in the mean time, du Pont had prepared for their reception, keeping all his men out of fight, except one to each of three pieces of cannon, which he had charged up to the mouth with mulket balls, broken nails, and old iron. The guns were fo well ferved that, on being fired, they made a dreadful flaughter among the affailants, and filled them with fuch a panic, that they fled in the utmoft diforder, not even ftaying to carry off their dead and wounded, as was their ufual cuftom.

This unexpected defeat fo terrified thefe Savages, that the French were now at liberty to improve and extend their plantations without difturbance, fince the fugitives did not fo much as think on returning for a long time after, until at length they fued for peace in very abject terms. They plainly perceived that this was their beft way of proceeding, for the colony grew daily fo much in ftrength and tiches, that it was out of their
power to hurt it; and hips found it to their advantage to lade and unlade daily, as the port was gad, the products of the foil excellent in their kind, and the markets quick. Du Pont received the deputies of the Caribbcans with great mildneis and civility, acquainting them, by his interpreter, that it was with regret he had found himfelf obliged to repel force by force; that they had fought the quarrel themfelves, and confequently deferved the lofs they had fuftained ; that it was his moft fincere intention to keep upon peaceable terms with them, and preferve a perpetual courle of mutual and amicable correfpondence. Nay more, he affured them he had their interent warmly at heart, and fhould embrace every opportunity to convirce them of the truth of his declaration. The Caribbeans anfwered in the fame friendly ftrain, and peace pence. was at length concluded about the end of the year, to the general ioy of the colony and the French fettlements, as well as to the great fatisfaction of their adverfaries.

Du Pont feeing his endeavours thus fucceisfully crowned, determined to pafs over for a few days to Guadaloupe, to give an account of his proceedings to D'Enambuc, to procure a reimforement of inhabitants, and a frefh fupply of provifions for prefent ufe, feeds for the ground, implements for, cultivating it, and every thing neceffary to promote the intereft of the infant planation.

He had fcarcely got out of port, when a violent ftorm arofe, which drove his fhip Governor ta. ahore upon the coaft of Hifpaniola, where he, together with all his equipage, fell ken by the into the hands of the Spaniards, who, judging from his appearance that he was above spaniarids. the common rank of prifoners, felected him from the reft, and thut him up in a clofe prifon, where he remained three years, not the leaft fyllable of his fate tranfpiring; and all his retinue, as well as the hip's crew, being fo well fecured, that none of Du Paryuet them had means of efcaping, it was fuppofed he had foundered at fea, and $D u$ Par- appointed to quet, nephew to D'Enambuc, was ordered to Martinico to command in his room.

This young gentleman, who had been carefully trained up under the eye of his uncle, and commanded a company at St Cbriftopber's, was every way qualified for his new appointment. He landed at Martinico with about fifteen attendants, well inured to the climate, and a few fervants. Through his great affability and other talents the country increafed both in trade and people, though not till after fome time; for the woods fo abounded with ferpents, that almoft every tree which was felied appeared to Venomous harbour one, and the people were difcouraged from clearing the ground, becaufe the feipents. bite was yet without remedy, and its effect was found mortal in two days at fartheft. The report of this peft gained ground daily, fo that failors were afraid of venturing afhore, and bufinefs was for the moft part tranfacted on the water.
M. $d u$ Parquet had now been upon the ifland three months, and gained entirely the affection of the people, when a French hip of $25^{\circ}$ tons chanced to anchor in the road; twenty of the boldeft paffengers refolved to go afhore, to take a view of the Colony teinilland, defpiifing the dangers reprefented by their more timid brethren. The governor forced. received them with open arms, treated them with the utmoft hofpitality, fhewed them the improvements he had made, and fo fully convinced them of the advantages to be reaped by fuch people as might fettle on it, that, on their return on board, they influenced the reft of the paffengers to fuch a degree, that they muftered up a body of fixty-two, who, in fpite of all remonftrances, determined to go not a ftep further; but to fix their ftandard and try their fortune on this very fot.

The new colony foon became of confequence enough to command the due attention of the Wef India company, who had heard fo much of its thriving condition, and the abilities of the commander, that they difpatched to him a commiffion, nomi- Governor nating him their Captain General of Martinico, with power to att as he fhould by che $I$ co $n$. $n$. think beft for the fervice of the crown and colony ; and this commiffion, dated in dia companyDec. 1637 , was to continue unreverfed and in full force for three years.
The following extract of a letter to Prefident Fouquet thews the ftate of the place in 1639 :
"The affairs of Martinico are in a thriving way. The care of M. dut Parquet, Letter on the * under whom every thing proceeds-regularly, merits the greateft praife. He has tata of the built houfes about Fort Royal; others, as choice directed, have taken them, and ${ }_{1630}^{\text {colony }}$.
the place begins to enlarge itfelf confiderably. Here are 700 men fit to bear arms,
" and you will judge of the reffitance they are capable of making, in cafe of an at-
" tack, when told they have not among them four rounds of powder. The palifades
about the fort are repaired; but all the cannon are difmounted, and the carriages

# ADESCRIPTION of the ISLAND 

" unfit for fervice. There is but one carpenter upon Martinico, and there are but " few on the other iflands. This is no fmall deficiency; it is incumbent on you, by "fending fome people of that trade hither, to remove it. Thus have I hewn you " its temporal, but what fhall I lay to its firitual ftate? There are but two fecular " priefts here; thefe are removed at a great diftance from each other; and there are " two Friars in this quarter. If any one of the four fhould ever arrive at the office " of chancellor of Sorbonne I will renounce my firit of prophecy ; their incapacity " is deplorable."
D'Enambuc dying, his lieutenant M. du Halde, a gallant Gafoon, who had loft an arm $D_{\text {promnaticaii }}^{D_{u} \text { Hold in }}$ in the fervice of the crown, was appointed to fucceed him. But tho' he accepted of Jrommentiaiz
decluinis, the commiffion for the prefent, he begged to be excufed from holding it, becaufe of his very bad ftate of health. M. de la Grange Fromenteau was afterwards named for this important charge by the company ; but he declined it, as not having a fufficiency of fortune to equip himfelf. He accepted however of the lieutenancy under M. Du Puincy, who was induced to fill the poft.

Di Poincy
$D u$ Poincy, who had been long a knight of Malta, and heid benefices under the order, which had formerly yielded him an annual revenue of 20,000 livres, always maintained the character of a man of ftrong parts, and had given many proofs of his courage both againt the infidels and the enemies of his country. He was powerful both in money and friends, having often ferved the French crown in the rank of a vice-admiral, and his birth was illuftrious. He had been for fome time out of bufinefs; on account of a difpute between him and the archbihop of Bourdeaux, who commanded in chief the French marine, which detained him at Paris, and therefore the more readily agreed to acquiefce with the honours that fought him, and not only confirmed De la Grange in his lieutenancy, but alfo advanced him, as a loan, 4000 livres, to equip him for his voyage, on which otherwife he would not have been able to proceed. This kindnefs, and every other part of his conduct towards La Grange, argued great benevolence and generofity, which, as is too commonly the cafe, were repaid with ingratitude in the fequel.

Poincy, provided with a commiffion, conftituting him Captain General of the ifland of St Cbriltopber's for the company, and Lieutenant General of all the ifles in behalf of his majefty, fet out from France in a hip called the Little Europe, accompanied by a large body of foldiers, planters, and mechanics, in the beginning of the year ${ }_{1} 639$. On Feb. II, he came to an anchor off Martinico, after a profperous voyage, and was received on his landing with every honour due to his rank and quality, the cannon of the fort firing, and the foldiers under arms double lining the beach as he paffed; and the next day his commiffion was read in public, and he was fworn into his authority. The governor then ordered the gates of the fort to be flung open to him, acknowledged him as his fuperior, and promifed to deport himfelf as in duty obliged. After this he departed for Guadaloupe and St Clorifopher's, with all his train, at each of which places his reception was the fame.

Guadaloupe now felt feverely the ill underftanding that fubfifted between their governor D'Olive and the Savages, which put the Weft India company to much trouble and uneafinefs, and caufed great bloodhed on the land. At Martinico the cafe was very different, thro' the prudence of Gov. Parquet, who took cate to avoid the like misfortunes, by cultivating, as much as poffible, the friendhip of the Indians. But not all the prefents this officer made them, nor the fweetnefs of his manners, nor the equity of his adminiftration, could extinguifh the fparks of hatred againft the French, which lay, as it were, fmothering in their breafts. The flourifhing ftate of the French colonies, their continual acquifition of ftrength, from an increafe of inhabitants and commerce, and their daily encroachments on land which belonged to others, gave them invincible umbrage, which they did not conceal but with the utmoft difficulty, and only waited a fair opportunity of commencing hoftilities by furprifing their enemies in a ftate of weaknefs or neglect.
Commit fome Matters, however, had like to have come to an open rupture in $\mathcal{F u l}^{\prime} 1659$; for aets of vio. fome of thofe barbarians difcharged a flight of arrows from the land of Dominice, upon a bark which carried Parquet, who made no return but a fmile of contempt. However, on his arrival at home, he was fomewhat alarmed, when he found that they had carried off by force two of their fellow natives, fettled on a neighbouring plantation. Irritated at this proceeding, he feized upon their chief, who taas 120 yoars
old, and ordered him to be manacled hand and foot, in which fate he was threatned to be kept until the two perfons who had been carried off chould be reftored. After remaining four or five days in cuftody, he contrived to get off his irons, and fed to the woods, where a ferpent bit him by the fhoulder, and he died of the wound. Chaef of the - His death once known, it was no longer to be fuppofed that the Caribbeans would by a erpent. obferve terms of peace, and therefore $D u$ Parquet took fuch effectual meafures for defence of himfelf and all the inhabitants, that the Indians did not care to carry any of their fchemes into execution ; but, after due deliberation, brought back their plunder, peace. and humbly begged to live upon the fame terms of amity as betore.

The wifdom of $D u$ Parquet's proceedings had fuch an effect upon the captain general, that, in order to encourage him, and increafe his income and authority, in "fuly 1640, he created him captain of the new companies raifed at St Cbriflopher's; an appointment not incompatible with his refidence at Martinico, where, in 1643; he was plauded and confirmed governor and ienefchal by a frefh letter from the $W_{e f t}$ India company. rewarded.
M. du Tboify being ordered to fuperfede $D u$ Poincy in the government of $S t$ Cbrittopber's and the generallhip of the illands, was acknowledged by M. Parquet at Martinico, and Houel at Guadaloupe'. But Poincy not only refufed to abdicate in his favour, but even took up arms to oppofe him. The two governors in Tboify's intereft agreed to make a defcent in his favour upon the Cabeferre of St Clbriftopber's, in which they fucceeded fo far as to make prifoners Poincy's two nephews. Poincy foon after attacked Efpouring and defeated this party, headed by Parquet, who was forced to fave himfelf in the Thooif's patty woods, and afterwards claimed protection of the Englifh, who delivered him into the falls into the hands of his enemies, as we have before remarked in our account of Gudaloupe. The enemics. government of Martinico, was during his abfence, affumed by M. de la Pierrie, the next in command, who acknowledged Thoify's authority, difclaimed all connexion Pierriacomwith Poincy, and was acceptable to the people.

Honel finding that Poincy was likely to keep his ground at St Cbriftopler's, and that Thoify might in confequence find it neceffary to fettle upon Guadaloupe, which would be a curb upon his ambition, took every poffible ftep to oppofe his meafures, and make his refidence irkfome to him, until at length he was forced to return to Europe, Thoify reterns as has been before obferved. Previous to his embarkation, a captain of a hip from $S t{ }^{\text {to Eurrope. }}$ Cbrifopher's to Martinico brought with him a feditious manifefto, exclaiming againft Thoify's authority, and the impofts demanded by the Weft India company, as infupportable burdens. This libel was malicioully difperfed about the ifland, and bred ill blood among the people, and kindled fuch a flame among them, that multitudes of people in the Preacler's Parifh affembled together on the twenty fixth of Fune 1646, and tumultuoully demanded of Pierrie an exemption from taxes. The flame was Infarreation fed by fome of Poincy's incendiaries, who, intermixing with the malecontents, artfully in Martinice. kept alive a notion that the rights of the company were unjuft and tyrannical, and reprefented Thoify as a rapacious minifter, fent among them to affert thofe fuppofed rights by foul if they could not be obtained by fair means, and not only fo, but to load them with frefh taxations. The whole inland was now concerned in the difpute, and divided into two parties, both united againft the rights of the company; but one of them, and that the more powerful, declared againit acknowledging any longer the authority of Parquet, fill confined at St Cbriftopber's, as fuppofing him too ftrongly attached to the intereft of the company. The ringleader of the mutineers had been formerly a glover at Paris, and this upitart now called himfelf General Beaufort. The fedition grew to fuch an head, that it bore down all before it, and Pierrie was obliged to temporife, by declaring openly for neither party, though policy enjoined him feemingly to be of Beaufort's fide. Madam St André, the wife of Parquet, whofe marriage was not yet publickly known, fuffered greatly during thefe commotions from the brutaity of the blind mob. Fuly the 7 th, they fell to plundering the company's magazines; thofe belonging to many private merchants underwent the fame fate, and devaftation fread its ravage every where in the Preacher's quarter, without remorfe or diftinction. On the gth, while the acting governor was fixing the rates of a Dutch Ship; the rabble pulled the 'company's houfe down to the ground, and he narrowly efcaped with his life. The day following, General Beaufort, at the head of the feditious, burned down feveral habitations belonging to people whom they fuppofed ill affected to their intereft. Auguft the 6th, General Beaufort, with twenty five ringleaders of the rebellion, each having a mufket on his houlder, and four pif-

# A DESCRIPTION of the ISLAND 

tols fluck in his girdle, gave notice to Pierrie that, out of an inclination to reflore peace to the inland, they had drawn up certain articles of accommodation, with which they attended for his perufal and concurrence. Pierrie, who had marched out of the fort to meet them, having perufed the paper, ordered wine to be brought, that all might drink the king's health, previous to bufinefs, as a teftimony to the world that they meant not by their proceedings to violate their duty to the king, but to free themfelves from the tyranny and impofitions of the Wefl India company. When he had drank off his glafs, with a loud fhout, he raifed his mulket, as if to crown the toaft with a volley of fmall arms, his attendants, in number eighteen, doing the fame; but fuddenly levelling his piece he fhot Beaufort through the head; the reft had taken fuch good aim, that each of them brought down his man, and the remains of the rebels, in vain endeavouring to fave themfelves by flight, were purfued, and every man flaughtered; thofe who were difabled by wounds having their brains beaten out. This piece of nicely executed juftice had been before concerted between Pierrie and du Fort, together with Mad. St Andre; but, as it too often happens, it degenerated into a maffacre, for tho executioners of it marching directly into the Preacher's Quarter, there butchered feven or eight people, half of whom had no manner of concern in the difputes on either fide. A boy of fifteen, who had only carried letters for Beaufort, was murdered in his father's arms. One Petit, a native of Calais, who was dragged from his afylum, being exhorted, before death, to reconcile himfelf to heaven, time being offered to him for his preparation, wickedly anfwered, If God does not choofe to protelt me, may five bun-

Dcfperately
wicked
fpeech.
Pierric con.
firmed.
on.

Parquct re turns to his dred Devils burry me away! He was then fhot, and his body flung into the fea.
Pierrie now applied himfelf, with great affiduity, to reftore peace to the ifland, which he had thus effectually cleared of faction. In his endeavours he was feconded by $T$ boify, who difpatched to him an act of indemnity and oblivion, by which all delinquents in the late infurrection, of what kind foever, were pardoned, and his authority confirmed.

In February 1647, Parquet returned to Martinico amidft the general acclamations of the people, and was re-inftated in his government. He had been exchanged for $\mathcal{T}$ boify, whom his enemies had for that purpofe delivered into the hands of Poincy, and councils were held on putting him to death, though at laft it was thought beft to fend him to Europe, which was accordingly done.

The Savages, impatient and uneafy at the profperity of the French, found a pretext for beginning a new war in 1654, in which all the French fettlements foon fhared. At Martinico, where the governor had taken every poffible precaution againft them, they invefted his houfe with 2000 men, his wife happily efcaping, under an efcort of foldiers, to fort St Peter, where the was delivered of a child, occafioned by the fright, before her time. The attacks of the barbarians were gallantly repelled, and with the affiftance of large dogs, who faftened on, and tore them down, as they ran, they would have been totally defeated, had they not been joined and encouraged by fome fugitive Negroes. Thefe mifcreants, who knew every turn of the illand, ran from quarter to quarter, burning the houfes, and murdering man, woman, and child, tearing infants from the womb, and dafhing their brains out againf the fones. Nothing now but defolation reigned in the illand, the confufion was inexpreffible, the public good was no longer regarded, the inhabitants fled on all fides; thofe who defpaired of fafety in their houfes, fought it in the woods, and there perhaps fell victims to the favage fury of the enemy; it was impofible to rally them; the authority of the officers was no longer recognifed, and Martinico feemed irreparably funk in the abyfs of deftruction, when it was relieved by the fpecial interpofition of providence.
Four Dutch men of war, who had been ufed to trade on the inland, coming to an anchor in the road, and feeing great figns of confution and irregularity upon the coaft, and conflagrations in feveral places within the land, detached 300 armed foldiers to the fhore, who found Parquet, to whore worth the Dutch captains were no Atrangers, clofely befieged in his houfe by the Savages. They made no more to do but immediately attacked them, and put them to a feeedy flight, compelling them to feek refuge in the Cabefterre. The governor, now relieved, and furnifhed with military ftores, of which he ftood much in need, purfued them thither, defeated wherever he came up with them, and at length forced them to evacuate the illand. In one of his excurfions, an officer, named Orange, detached after a party of the enemy, was forfaken by his foldiers, in the midft of an engagement ; however he gallantly fuftained the combat, though
though wounded wits fue arrows, till night, when he faved himfelf in an adjacent thicket, and remaind there fuly four days, when he was found by a detachment of his frimds font in and of him; daing that time he had drawn out the arrows with his own hars, ad ducarged the polion from his wounds by incifions made with a pen-knis.

The Savages were obleat to fue for peace the year following, and policy dictated the graning it. A litle brfore this there had been a moft dreadful hurricane at Gua-the Savages. .amos, theng it not reach Martinico, yet this inand fuffered greatly by an cartquale. Of this dafor we find the following account in a letter from one of the midnocts.

- We had an cartugake here fome days ago, which flled us all with a general con- Account of - Acruation. Asthat never before been in ary fuch fituarion, I fuftained the firf effects an earth' of it mont perciving what it was. I thougit my head wheelled round as I was quake. - wecing, and that the hoale was turned toply torvy. Pinding this phenomenon re-- panter, I impued it to a fwimming in my had, and, imagining the bed would give " The we, was about to lie down. The earth begining now to thake again, I was ' thown upon my fuce; and when I rofe I could bha by nothing, but was toffed from ' fue to fido like a drunken man. I now faw it was fomething extraordinary; but ' more fo when I heard the foundation of the houfe crack, and the joifts rattle one 'aghithe othr. Ecingulae, I wont out to fock for our good friend Orange. I ' a cour could platy hear the cries of the people, who had taken refuge in our cha'pel; ard for, focrer did they feo are at a difance, than they cried out in tears that all 'Wha lor, and that the ingol was abone o be fwallowed up by an earthquake. Thefe ' Wor 's danaed me, for thit then I had no manner of fear. I now reflected upon the
 'asary of then. I b.guet of thom, however, to implore the mercy of God, and ' do bueals of combion. Daring the Miferere mei Deus, which we all fung, we - wee thrown from our pofure by a more violent fool: than any we had yet felt, "and we imagiad that it wond have fwaliowed us up quick, and the cries of the 'congreguon wae loud and piecing. For eight minutes afer, or thereabouts, the "Cbay recmincultaigs prodgung to one fide, when a fhock, not lefs terrible than ' any of the former, fer it agnin upight. This was the left ft of an earthquake, 'which lutad too fall hours. Imagining all was over, I hafened to the mountain, - vhere I found evary thing in frange diforder. Parquet, who had known many - cher enthoual:es waile he had refile in this quarter of the world, owned he had ' never felt any fo great, or by which he was fo much impreffed; and he is a man of ' frong refuticion. Vhen le perceived the firft hock, he was ftretched on a couch ' in his hul, extwmely amiaed with the gout. He was about to order himfelf to be ' moved, but 'ad not time to call any of his people; for a fecond trembling fhook his - hone, which was of fuchore, fo ftrongly, that fearing it would tumble about his - ars, and forgefal of his out and tha bitars which were upon him, he fled almoft ' int it to the botom of his garden, his wife and family following; and they were - juf commy in when I amived. You will perhaps be furprifed when I affure you ' the this vioient ctort of nature was feli as fenfibly upon the water as on land. The - vellels in the harbour hed been equally agitated; two of them, being driven from ' their manher, were obleg to make out to fea, where the waves ran to a prodigious - height, and hey wete fordy tofled that they almoft defpaired of life.'

In 1650 pat difurters whe committed at Guadaloupe, by the infurrection of the Defertion of flaves, whin pread ithlf to Ifirtinico, where, though they did not openly dare to flaves at fall upon the plasters, bey yet deferted in great numbers, and foud refuge among the Savag's, who formed them with fmall craft to carry them over to the Spanifh ithads. A wide road bing difcovered in the hills, through which they were fuppofed to efcape, twenty five men were difpatched that way, under conduct of an officer; and another pary was fent by fea to fearch for the fugitives among the Savages, who denied having feen them. Yet they foon after made ufe of them to favour their irruptions, and that they themeives might be the more effectually concealed, they dyed their fkins like thofe of the Negroes, to whom they taught the ufe of bows, arrows, and bludgeons. The boldeft of thefe Negroes compofed the vanguard upon any excurfion, arrying in one hand a torch to fot fire to every houfe in their way, and in the other a huggon to knock all the Emopars on the hed. Thefe diffractions continued above a year, and the Savages were grown to fuch an height of iniolence, that they ventured to come down upon the inhabitants in open day. On Ausu/t 29, 1657, they publickly appeared upon the Morne de Riflti, burned many houfes, and fort fome people with arrows. The alarm was foon iven, and though the inhabitants quickly turned out, headed by their niteers, they could not prevent the death of one planter, into whofe houfe two of his old Negroes forced their way, and revenged the injurious treatment they hia? received at his hands by killing him with a bithook. The Negres of M. d'Orange, on the other hand, fought like lions both againft their facitive brethrea and the Savages, who could neither ty promises nor thecats compel them to quit the houfe which they defenced, and by that refolution preierved from the flames.

The Fremeld finding that, in fite of all treates and nerociations, the Savages not only received their fugitive flaves, but even lent them ther canoes to make their efcupe, drove them at luggth entirely of the illand. In OCtaw, however, they yain fued for peace, by the mouth of one of the mof coniderable anong them, named Nicolos, followed by a train of peopie. It was the 1 th when Porguat, wough in a very bad ftate of health, cauled himfelf to be corried out in a litter to met them. Prefents were given on each fide, and a young boy by way of hoftuge, after which the deputation depatted.

Peace renewed.

The next day they appeared mon the Cabcterge in the fame manner as berere the war, and d'Oronge, whom they mont feared, and who had acted againft the m with moft vigour, went boldly into their tents, confandy eat and drank with them, and made them promife to harbour no more fugitives. Their dration, after this conference,


Parquet.
 ary $165^{\circ}$, to the raneral grie of the inland.
His govern. Immerdy upon his demile his widow was notnowndged fuperior, or frft mament, devol- giftrite, in the iffand, the ufsal oath to that end being adminifterel unto her, until the
ved his widow, cor- return of a focial meffenger, whom the had fent to Frome to follicit the govirnment of
 wus granted by the kigg and cuancil to ber udelt, or, in cafe of his death, to her fecond fon, if the furvivor, of the govenment of the illand. M. Vanderoque, their uncle, being appointed regent until one of them fhould be of age. Frefinay- While this important affair was under debate at Paris, the ifland was reduced to
bances. of the difturbance were never pubibckly named, though they were fufpected, and the chief agents, Sigalis, Piainaile, and the riveon, were mown to be but machines, actuated by fome hidden fpring. They infired the people with difcontent on account of fom procecings of their late governor, which they took upon them to urraign, and to charge to his wife's influence over him. When therefore they had dravn up a formal procefs, they fummoned the widow before a council, the members of which were felected from among themfelves, having previoufly renounced their oath of fidelity to her, and refufed any longer to acknowledge the authority of fuch oficers as the had appointed. As they had promifed her fafe conduct, if fhe anfwered their citation, the unhappy lady fubmitted; but they immediately feized upon her perfon, telling her the maik was now flung afide, and carried her prifoner to the Preacber's farith, where the Mad. du Par- fuffered not a little from their infolence. Here they compeiled her to fign a paper, in quet compel- which, among many other opprobrious articles, the was forced to renounce all fhare in Ied to fign a mation of their proceedings, and a general amnefty. In return the was reftored to all her goods, honours, and poffeffions. This act being figned, and lodged in the hands of M. de Gourfelas, who had been Parquet's lieutenant, and had, during all this bufte, acted fo cautioully, that it was hardly poffible to difcover to which party he leaned, the fedition was appeafed, an'd each fide laid down their arms as readily as they had taken them up.

But the flame of difcontent was once again like to be kindled by the following accident: One of the lady"s fervants, more imprudent than the reft, declared in the public market piace, that the had bern compelled to fign the agreement, and that it was her firm intention to feek redrefs, by laying the ftate of her cafe before the king. The malecontents hearing this flew again to their arms, and the illand feemed to be anew threatened with commotions, However they fubfided on clearing the iniand of the chief
of Parquet's faunch friends, who were firt formally divefied of all employments. Madam du Parquet might perhaps have met with worfe ufage, but the chiefs of the motion hapconfpirators feared that by fo doing they thould run a hazard of being difcovered, where- pily appearfore the was fet at liberty, and the affairs of the illand went on with their ufual ${ }^{\text {ed. }}$ tranquility.

The reader cannot forget the peace that was concluded with the Savages not many months before the death of the late governor, nor how littie regard thefe barbarians paid to treaties, on the leaft profpect of advantaze, or opportunity of bathing their hands in blood by infringing them. There were some of the inhabitants, who, without feeming to remember their repeated acts of treachery, daily ventured among them, either to fifh or hunt upon the Gabofere. One day it chanced that feveral of them, coming thither as ufual to hunt, went up the country early in the moring after foort, and leit only three of their number to ake care of fuch game as they brougt down. Thefe three the Savages murdered with their clubs, and then farad tien canoe. French maf. Thofe who had been deprived of the means of returning home, beiook thomives to tho yools and farneffes, in order to avoid the fame treatment, and four bays afto: wheu be prifu of
 their villainy, ventured to fend a cance flled with their pegie to be $f$ ) , to ulpate themfelves, and to lay the blame on fome foregaers intauting ciener Dominica or St Vincont, who had com thither by chance. As difentes ron hath here at the Savages extime of their urival, reverge was a pont has conid not 'remand a yrefent attention; culvestheir excufe was therefore admited, and they were ammed with actances that they dhould fufter nothing from this acciunt.

They were fo well pleafed wis this anfwer, that hoatly after, when all things were quiet, Mafter Nicholas, one of the mefs watlant and floueft of thefe people, came to the fort with feventeen others, and fat down, without the leaft jealoufy or fuipicion, to drinh brandy with fome Frenclimen vhon they knew. Their confidence being obferved by one Beaufoleil, a rough hothenicu foliow, and one of the principal people concerned in the diforders fo lately quelied, he determined immediately to avenge upon them the death of his countrymen, who had been fo lately maffacred upon Cabefierre. For this purpofe he collected among the forehoufes, which are alfo houfes of refrefoment, a company of feventy or eighty men, to whom he communicated his defign ; and they came into it the more readily, as the intereft of every individual, as well as the public fafety, feemed to prefribe the neceinicy of fuch an example; and though the action cannot be juftified by the laws of religion, it feems to be requifite according to thofe of policy. Beaufoleil and his affociates, having armed thenifelves with mukkets and other weapons, furrounded the inttling-houfes in which the Indians were making themelves merry. The unfortunate wreiches, rouied from their fecurity, endeavoured in vain to find fafety in flight; five were for in the market- Frearcavenge place, feven in Mad. du Parquet's plantation, one among the fugar-canes, and three the Savages. were commited prifoners to a dungeon belonging to the guard. The brave Nicbolas ffriving to make way to his canoe, received a mulket-ball in his body, which however did not hinder his gaining the water, moft of the affaffins purfuing him to the very brink, and inceffantly difarging their pieces at him, though to very little purpofe, Bravery of a for he avoided them by diving, and returned their fire with ftones, which he brought up winh him from the botom, and courageoully hurled at their heads, not without fome efeet, till at le gth he received a mulket-hot in the eye, and was feen no more. Two ce theie unhappy creatures had the good fortune to efcape, and bear thefe mehanchely adings to their brethren.

Beaufleil and his compunions, inflated with the fuccefs of an exploit which had been conducted without a leader, and with no regulirity, now meditated an affair of much greater confcuznce, which was no lefs than the intire expulfion of the barbarians from the Cabidicir, and fo from the whole ifland. They openly afferted the neceffity of this expedition, ant expatiated upon the advantages of carrying it into immediate execution. All the oficers, as well as the inhabitants, concurred in this opinion; but the fecret fupport of Beaufoieil and his friends unexpectedly failing them, they found themfelves far removed from the head of this undertaking, and their fury in fome meafure bounded by M. Gourfelas, who acted as lieutenant governor in the name of Mad. $d u$ Parquet, without a competitor. This minifter afiembled all the officers and priacipal
intubitants in council, laid before them the injuries they fonained by the refuge their run away negroes found among the Savages, the manifold loffes they theraclves hat
 vagrs refolved the inhabitants, and their continued infraction of treaties. There premics ducly corfidered, war was declared againit them in form, and their abfolute expulion rofolved.
 Fxpenition a ifland, one third of which number was difpatched to the cilleme by water, und s.ant them. the command of M. de Loubierre, under whom was Bcoulflet, who being detached at the head of a party with orders to reconmore the Preabor's quarter, and then proceed to the rendezvous at Cabeflerre, rcturned back, pretending he had found no people there. Perhaps he acted thus out of fpleen; or, it may be, tie commonder, to rid himfelf of a turbulent fellow, had given him crofs infuacions. The reft of the forces were ordered to proceed in two divifions by land, taking diferent rouds. The Savages, apprifed by their foouts of the approach of this army, mate a flow of refinuace, and came on with the war-whoop; but, after ene flight fkirmintes, their vigour icemed to decline, and at length they fled in feeming confufion. The forch, encouraged by this advantage, would have purfued them, had they not been reftrained by an oficer, who fofpected fome treachery, and the ratier fo as night was impending. After fome time hiting, he propofed to change the rout they had intended, and march directy, by another road, to ateck the enemy in their huts, at a cime when they were leur crpoled. This advice was highly predent; for, had they proceeded according to thein frift plan, they had cervan'y been cut off, at leaft the moft Stratgem of part of them, the Savages having dug deep pits in whe roaz through which they inthe Savages. tended to pafs, the botioms of which were covered with poifoned arrows fuck uphigh; and thefe finares were fo artfully corered with old trees, and boce turf, that they could not pofibly have been difozered but in their futal effict. As foon as Gourfelas came in rith of their huts, the Savages, who did not expect him on that guarter, imgined themelves furrounded by a diferent hody of men from thofe with whom they had engiged the preceding evening; and their focuts fignifying, by trio handfuls of fand hrown over the head, that their numbers were not to be recrenod, fech a panic ran through them, that they would have fled without reffatance, had not the bravef of them made a fond, and covered their canoce, while the women, children, and aged embarked. However, they kept their ground not lons, for the firt fre threw them into diforder, of which the fiench tuifing the advartare, charged them fword in hand, and foon difperfed them, fo that they ted on all fires, fore to the

Savages rout
Savages rout-
ed and expelled from the inland. The victors, intead of following tiom, mar down their huts, putting all they met to the fword, without difincion of fex or age. Thofe that made their efcape got off to Dominica or St Vincent's: Thes, about the latter end of 1658 , Martinico was entirely freed from thofe people, who had done the planters fo much damage, and given then fuch frequent caufe of uneafinefs. A wooden fort was immediately erected upon the Cabefterre, to prevent their fettling here any more, and a chapel built, and dedicated to $\overline{S t}$ fames, out ci compliment to the late governor, whofe name was J̌ames. Beoufoleil was arrefted for not having apEamikil peared at the appointed rendezvous, and being higmatifed as a traitor, and a difturber bumbul, of the public peace, was banifhed the ifland, together with Plazivill,, Vizcons, and others of his affociates, who were however permited to withdraw their effects. The
Death of
Mad. duPar. quat. various troubles Mad. $d u$ Parquet had undergone having trought upon her a paralytic diforder, the embarked for France, to try the mineral waters of Diumbou, but died in the voyage.

## Tanderoque <br> afliumes the

In the latter end of Nov. 1659, M. Vandercmue arrived here from France, according anct to the royal appointment, to act as governor daring the minority of his nephesv; but regency. he had little of the eafy carriage, addrefs, and winning deportment of his brother ; fo Is fucceeded that he died, not much regretted, in Ozicior, 1662, and was fucceeded by M. de Clerby M Clermont.
$T_{\text {racy }}$, go-
In Nov. 1663, M. Alex. Prouville de Trocy, of the king's council, and counfellor of vernor of the fate, late commiffary general of the forces in Geranany, and lieutenant gencral in the French army, was appointed, with an almof uncontroulable power, lieutenart ad and tailes.
general governor of all the illands, fetlements, $\hat{C} c$. under the Frach enarion in America, in the abfence of the famous Count $d^{\prime} E_{j}$ rodes, who bore the title of vicetoy of AMerica, and was at this time ambaffador in Holland. A man of Tracy's character
was at fuch a crifis abfolutely neceffary in a commiffion to highly important. He was a perfonage celebrated for refolution, prudence, conduct, and had done honour to every lervice on which he had been employed.

Guadaloupe was now torn to pieces by inteftine divifions, and difputes between the proprietors; and the government of Martinico was adminiftered by tutors, who rather confulted their own intereft than that of their pupils, or the advantage of the ifland. The only remedy for thefe diforders, which required much integrity and refolution in the practice, was, entirely to alter the fcheme upon which the iflands New fcheme had been hitherto governed ; to oblige the old company, or proprietors, to difpofe of of governtheir rights at a market price; to veft the property of the whole in the crown; and ment. to commit the adminiftration of the public affairs of this part of the world to the management of a new company, called the $W_{e} / t$ India company, with the king at their head.

The new lieutenant general had the good fortune to carry this defign into execution, and we have given a curlory view of his prudence and manner of proceeding in our account of Guadaloupe; but this hiftory will throw ftill ftronger lights on his charac- Executed by ter, as we thall fund in the fequel. The power vefted in this gentleman of fencing vernor. home from Guadaloupe, not only Houel and all the proprietors of that ifland, whote complaints for a long time paft againft each other had been very troublefome at court, but alfo all other governors. who hould appear to him to have been culpable, gave great weight to his authority, and much eafe and fmoothnefs to his proceedings.

After a voyage of more than three months, during which he touched at the Ma deras, Cape Verde illands, $\S c$. Tracy arrived at Martinico in fafety, on $Y_{\text {hune }} 2,1664$, and Tracy arrives landed amidft the loudeft acclamations of the people. This welcome reception was at Alartinico. in great meafure owing to the following accident: No fooner had his fhip, which had been fome time expected, according to intelligence from the Dutch, appeared in the road, but fome officers and inhabitants camc on board, to prefer a complaint againft the governor on account of fome ill treatment, and they were received with fuch courtefy, affesion, and itrong affurance of redrefs, as made the place ring when they returned on hore with the praifes of Tracy. He came to an anchor between Carbet and Fort St Peter, and fent notice of his arrival to the governor regent Clermont, who received the meffage with proper refpect. At his landing, which was on Whit-Monday, he was faluted by the cannon of the fort, and of all the fhips in the harbour ; and when he came afhore, the inhabitants, who were all under arms, complimented him with a regular difcharge of their mufkets, He took up his refidence in a large arfenal of the town, and proceeded to adminitter the proper oat'ls of fidelity to his people, and eftablifin courts of juftice, in which he himfelf heard caufes with fuch impartiality, that deprived, even thofe who were caft, of the power of murmuring. The number of caufes which he heard in a day are incredible, as well as the fpeed and calmnefs with which he difpatched them; for which purpofe he had two doors to his hall of audience, one to give entrance to the plaintiff, defendant, and every thing relating to them; the other, to give them egrefs. How differently flow and deliberate are the His juf and jufticiary proceedings in England, where fcarcely any caufe of importance is difmif- mindentadfed in one court, till there feems almof a moral certainty that it will make its appear- minifration. ance in another. Indeed the Englifh flow and lingering method of deliberation and regularity produces incefint murmurs and complaints: On the other hand, Tracy's quicknefs, and extra-formal way of proceeding, left no room even for murmur itfelf. In the whole courfe of his adminiftration in this place he fhewed himfelf judicious, loyal, generous, difinterefted, and inflexible. Having fettled peace among the inhabitants, reformed the œconomy of the inland, which was deeply indebted to the Dutch, and confirmed Clermont in the government, he publifhed an ordinance tending to promote the caufe of religion and virtue, which are always infeparable, and then embarked for Guaúaloupe, where he landed on Fune 23d, 1664.

The iflands, about this time, fuffered great want of neceffaries by a prohibition to traffic with the Dutch; and on this account they began to grow unealy under their new regulations, fo that it was feared fome diforders might enfue, when they were a little fatisfied by the arrival of five flips, freighted with all forts of neceffaries by the new Wét India company, and bringing befides Clodoré, who was fent from France Clormont fu. to fuperfede Clermont.

Cladare new
Guverino of jartinico ar rives.

Clodore arrived in the beginning of the year 1665, and was publickly prefented in his new character to the people on February 19, by Tracy with an eulogium upon his qualifications, which he anfwered very modeftly; and he was extremely well received, the cannon of Fort St Peter were difcharged in honour of him, wine given to the populace, and an entertainment prepared for the better fort of people. As the inhabitants were not yet in the beft humour, M. du A bierre, a man of great fagacity and eftimation, was allowed to continue in the poft of lieutenant, which he had long filled; though the new company had fent over one M. du Chefine to fill up that employment. Clodori was forn, together with his liectenant and feveral new officers, after them the different fates of the illand, as tile clergy, nobility, fovereign council, and the lower order, took their refpective oaths of fadity.
On the 17 th of March following, feveral new regulations werc publifhed by the lieutenant general, tending to ftengthen and confirm the public good. The inhabiNew rcgula- tants of Martinico, who had always been inclined to broils and difturbances, and of ${ }^{\text {tions cocicn }}$ life had lived very irregularly, having fcarcely acknowledged any fuperiority fince Pardifunant. quet's death, perceiving that they muft for the future fubmit, to reftriction, fhewed fome reluctance, whence they, who were beft acquainted with their manners and difpofition, prognofticated a mutiny at hand. The day before Tracy departed from Guataloupe, fome of the boldeft and bufieft among them murmured loudly, and in the night feveral fhots were fired, for which no account could be given. The officer advifed the lieutenant general to double his guard, which he would by no means permit. The following day all things wearing a beautiful afpect, he fet fail for Guadaloupe with a fair wind. The next evening M. de Boc being in the Preacber's quarter, a place remarkable for mutiny, and fettling a magazine, was fet upon by a party of malecontents, headed by one Rodomon, a very infignificant fellow, who abufed the new company, and him as their fervant. The commiffary gave them good words, and by degrees retreated to his hallop, which floated near the beach, with Infurretion. which he pulhed off, glad to have efcaped with his life, being purfued by a volley of ftones, the infurgents crying To arms, Down with the company, Parquet for ever! M. de Boc reached the fort, terrified almoft to death, and made his report to Clodore,', who, with great prefence of mind, immediately faw what was to be done to provent a general infurrection, to which this feemed only the prelude. Having affembled forty ftout men, among whom were twenty eight veteran foldiers, and two ferjeants, on whom he could depend, he ordered the colonel of the militia to attend him, who obeyed his fummons, and fent a meffage to the Sieur de Francillon, who commanded at the Preadber's quarter, to meet him with the beft inhabitants of his divifon, at the place of arms, in order to quafh the infurrection, which Rodomon, in the mean time, endeavoured to promote, by going from houie to houfe, attended by five or fys of his affociates, and raifing volunteers. The governor's next ftep was to make fure of the perfon of young Parquet, then about 13, of whofe prefence, if they hod feized him, the mutineers might have made fome ufe. Wherefore he ordered Clermunt, his tutor, to remain near him, under forfeiture of his head; and an officer offering to argue with him, as he marched out, he courageoufly anfwered, "Sir, fedition is on foot, and it muft be fubdued; afk no queftions, but follow and obey me; it is your duty, and him that firf flinches I'll fhoot through the head, and fave the provoft the trouble." This refolute behaviour, quafing all remonftrance, and abafhing cowardice, he procecded on his way, aud the people followed him in filence.
He foon reached the Preacber's quarter, whither the fame of his preparations had fpeeded before him, and made fuch an impreffion upon the malecontents, that they
Matinecrs immediately difperfed to their feveral homes. Here he found Francillon, who received him at the head of about fifty of his company, though it feems he had been reprefented to him as a man of no integrity, and one who had winked at Rodonon's efcape. But the governor had taken his meafures fo well, that this fellow was brought prifoner to him in about a quarter of an hour, to the aftonifhment of his private adherents, who imagined him in fufficient fafety to be called upon in future commotions.
chicfeized. This piece of fervice had been performed by a lieutenant, who feized him with his own hand, after venturing upon his levelled piece, which happily miffed firc, on which he fruck it from him. Clodoré immediately fent an account of the whole affair by his lieutenant to Tracy, who was on the point of fending him 200 armed foldiers to fupport his authority, but deffited on finding there was no need of them.
-However, he fent back the lieutenant inftantly, with orders to hang Rodonon out of hand, which fentence was accordingly put in execution, after he had firt fuftained fome flight torture, and his head, fuck upon a pole, was erected in the midft of his fcene of villainies. The judgment of confifcation of his goods was reverfed in favour of his wife, an honeft $\bar{I} / \mathrm{I}$, woman, who knew nothing of his fchenes, and was big with child. Three of his principal affociates were condemned to be hanged, and a fourth fentenced for four years to the galleys, whither they were all fent, the fentence of death againft the reft being moderated. Young Parquet was tranfported by the firft Young Par. hip to France, Clermmit being permitted to act upon the illand as his attorney. Clo- qut fent to doré got himfelf great honour by his whole conduct in this affair ; he received the ${ }^{\text {France. }}$ public thanks of the new company by letter, and the great Colbert wrote to him in the warmeft terms of approbation.

Though this activity and refolution, joined to the exemplary punifhment of the infurgents, eftablifhed peace for the prefent on the illand of Martinico, the tranquillity was but of chort duration; the feeds of mutiny ftill remained in the ground, and we thall find them before long fhooting into ftalks, and affording Clodoré new opportunities of fignalifing his great talents. As the number of Negroes imported had of neceffity increafed confiderably of late, their defertion had been proportionably great. They had now got together between three and four hundred in a body, who had chofen among Slaves defert. themfelves a chief, called Francis Fabulc; a Black of extraordinary ftature, and martial deportment. They were armed with darts and arrows, and in the night conftantly pillaged fome houfes in diftant quarters, going in gangs of chirty or forty together, and bringing off every thing that was portable, particularly arms, ammunition, and provifions. As yet they had killed no body, and this was imputed to the lenity of their commander, to whom therefore a free pardon and his liberty were offered, if he came and furrendered. This he promifed to do; but fome accident or other from time to time preventing his coming, the governor in council conciuded to declare war againft thefe mifcreants; but it was found fcarcely practicable to profecute it, as the Waragaint woods were very thick, and here and there interferfed with precipices, almoft im- them difficult poffible for an European to climb: befides, the Negroes were not only well acquainted with all the windings and faftneffes, but alio too fwift of foot in general for any Frenchman on the illand.

After mature deliberation on the difficulties attending an open war, Clodoré bethought himfelf of another expedient, which was to give a confiderable reward to any perfon who brought in a fugitive flave within a certain limited time, to be paid by a fuccerfful the mafter or owner of the flave, who was alfo affured of his pardon. This method expedient. had the defired effect; many flaves were brought in; the terms on which they were reftored were faithfully onferved, and moft of them ever after continued faithful to their refpective owners.

In five or fix months Francis himfelf gave notice, that he was willing alfo to yield upon terms. The governor readily embraced the offer, and caufed him to be informed, that he might depend upon his liberty, provided he would bring in with him as many fugitives as he could conveniently colect. Though he could at firft gather but feven, surrerderan he boldly ventured with them to the governor's quarters. "You have given me your ipech of the "s word, faid he, for my fecuricy, and I rely on it : If I have not brought back as chief.
" many Negroes as you might have expected, it is becaufe I chofe to delay no longer
" the opportunity of convincing you of the confidence I put in a man of honour and
" a foldier. I am weary of living wild, and in a fate of perpetual alarm, not that I
"fear, but that I like it not. Though I now fubmit, I thall not defift from doing
" you more fervice."
This furrender of the chief gave the governor great fatisfaction ; he careffed him heartily, gave him his liberty, permitted him to carry a fabre, accommodated him with an apartment in his own quarter, and ordered the Ripulated rewards to be paid him. Francis afterwards made daily excurfions into the woods, and never returned without bringing with him fome fugitives, for which he always received the promifed recompenfe, till by this kind of trade he foon became worth fomething confiderable.
Shortly after, certain impofts of the company, which the iflanders refued to pay, Infurrection excited a general infurrection at $C a f e$ Pilote, and four hundred men were affembled in at Cafepiloote. a body to oppofe the governor's officers, befides detached parties that paraded in different places. But fuch was the fpeed and activity of the governor, that he had formed a choice
a choice and ftanch little army, with which he marched to meet the rioters, who, Supperifed by though fuperior in number, were afraid to engage him, and purfued them from poft the vigiance to poft, till at length they difperfed themflies in the wooss. By a ftratagem he got of the gover- into his hands the ringleaders, two of whom he orde:d to teianged, and one of nor.

## Fate of the

 ringleaders. them, tho' he broke the rope twice, was tucked up a third time. Their heaks were cut off, and fixed upon poles oppofite to a magazine which they had been about to plunder. The reft were condemned to the gallies; but the fhip, in which they were fent for that purpofe to France, was taken by an Englifh man of war, as belonging to the ftates of Holland, and carried to Fanaica, where fle was condemned as a legal prize, thofe villains fwearing her to be $D u t c h$ property, and being in return fet at 1 i berty. Thofe who had begun the difturbances at Cafe Pilote had laid their meafures with fuch precaution, that a general infurrection feemed inevitable. They knew that the malecontents were every where the ftronger party, and could they but have once effected a junction with thofe of the Cabefterre, the fate of the inland would of courfe fall into their hands, fo that many people, otherwife peaceably inclined, would in their own defence have been obliged to join them. Had they fucceeded in this point, their next was to have cut off the governor, and all the officers of the new company.The fedition at Cafe Pilote was now fcarcely fuppreffed, when Clodoré was advifed Commotions The fedition at Cafes of frefh difturbances in the Cabefterre, where the malecontents had not only forced tetre. M. Mafé, otherwife a man of great honour, and one of the principal people of that quarter, to head them, but were alfo folliciting, by one of their emiffaries, M. Roy, of the Preacher's quarter, to take the title of Syndic of the people. A letter was alio fent by one Roffelan to Capt. Valmeniere of the cavalry, whofe reputation for honour and arms was lufficiently eftablifhed, inviting him to declare himfelf Potestor of the people. The letter he delivered to the governor, and Roffelan being feize: and examined, after they had made him confefs all that he knew, was tent prifoner on board a fhip in the road; and great difcoveries were alfo made by a man who had held frequent conferences with the malecontents, and had been betrayed by his wife.

The farther Clodoré examined into this affair, the more dangerous and deeply laid it appeared. He now fent a lieutenant with twelve foldiers to the Cabefferre, under pretence of taking into cuftody the company's commiffary, of whom loud comphints had been lately made; but his real errand was to carry a letter to M. Maffe's fon in law, who was captain of a company in that quarter. This letter contained fome gentle expoftulations upon Mafe's conduct, and very folid reafons affigned for inducing him to alter it. The lieutenant did honour to the truft repofed in him ; for, after a long conferrence with Maffe, he perfuaded him to go with him to the governor, and account for his conduct, promifing he hould not be detained. Clotore, however, thought it impolitic to abide by the promife, and therefore confined him on board a taking upon them to vouch for his conduct, and his fon in law becoming furety for his future deportment. Thus, without noife or bloodfhed, Clodoré, by his fagacity and refolution, totally fuppreffed a fcheme, the beft of any devifed for overturning a conftitution.
Caufes of
After all, it muft be allowed that there was fome fort of reafon for thefe repeated fcenes of trouble and uneafinefs, which were fomented by the merchants, who would have been glad to fee the company's authority extinguifhed, under pretence that their exactions devoured all the profits. The new company, as well as the old, had not been fo careful in fupplying the illands with neceflaries, as they might have been if they had really ftudied their own intereft, and afforded their commodities as cheap as thofe which came from Holland.

They never reflected that every thing mult have a berinning, but formed to themfelves vaft notions of the profits to be inftantly drawn from the new-found world, and finding fome fort of difappointment, grew cold in their affiftance, at the very time when the utmoft warmth was neceffary. Befides, their commiffaries and principal officers had hitherto paid more attention to making their own fortunes, by the moft rapacious means, than either to the happinefs of the people, or intereft of their maiters. For thefe reafons the name of the company became odious, and we are only to wonder that their chain of injudicious meafures did not only abforb their property,

# $\begin{array}{llllllllll}\text { of } & M & A & R & \mathcal{T} & I & N & I & C & O\end{array}$ 

but even prove the abfolute deftruction of thofe infant colonies, which have fince proved jewels of immenfe value in the crown of France.

In Nov. 1665, Clodoré took abfolute and full poffeffion of the ifland in the name of Parquet's the Weft India company, who had purchafed of the guardians of Parquet all his right, Martinica title, and property in and to the fame, for 40,000 crowns.

In the beginning of 1666 the company began to open their eyes a little upon their own intereft, and fend to the iflands feveral hips laden with variety of merchandize, Inand better provifions, and ammunition, all which were extremely neceffary, as the trade of the flourifing. iflands began to grow more extenfive, particularly of Martinico, where they now raifed fugars with fuccefs. But their correfpondence with Europe proved at this time a little precarious on account of the war, which this year broke out between France and England, in the courfe of which the Englifh, being driven off St Chrifoptber's, two or three hundred of the inhabitants, who were natives of Ireland, and Catholics, chofe to retire to Martinico and Guadaloupe.

In" "fuly happened ftill another infurrection in this inand, occafioned by the compa- Infurreation ny's failing to fupply the ftipulated neceffaries. The whole Cabefterre was in arms, in the Cidos: and had feized two brave officers, in whom Clodore had put particular confidence. ${ }^{\text {tel }}$ He was apprifed of their actions by a letter from Capt. Verpre, which he received from the hands of a Negro, who had travelled eight very difficult leagues in four hours. He inftantly gave directions for affembling all the forces, and fuch of the inhabitants as he could truft, and to hold themfelves under arms, in readinefs to march with the firft orders ; after which he fent one of the miffioners to perfuade the malecontents to abandon their ill-concerted fchemes. The father did his office with great fervour and cogency of reafon, though to very little purpofe. The ringleaders of this fedition Ringleaders. were one Daniel Foffelin, an infolent illiterate tobacco-twifter, and another fellow, called La Rivierre.

The governor foon found himfelf at the head of five hundred men, on whom he Governor thought he could rely; thefe he divided into two parties, one, confifting of two hun- maverhes adred and fifty men, headed by M. de Valmeniere, was ordered to march to the Mon- gaint them. tagne Pelée, where the infurgents were fuppofed to make a fand, while the governor with the reft marched round to the Cabeflerre by another road, where, by fuddenly charging the rioters in thefe parts, he expected to make them fall back upon their principal poft, and thus put themfelves between two fires.

When Valmeniere arrived at his place of deftination, he found the infurgents pofted upon the fummit of a hill, and not to be approached on that fide but by a fteep narrow defile, through which but one man could pafs at a time. As he was an experienced officer, he faw that there was nothing to be done but by altering his pofition; fo that the wind, which was pretty ftrong, fhould blow fuil in the face of the stratagem. enemy; and he gained his point by winding round the bottom of the hill, where, finding a foot fit for his purpofe, he made a halt.

Perriere and Bouillon, two officers, who had been made prifoners, and forced to take commiffions among the feditious, perfuaded about twenty ftout fellows, who were under their command, that thefe troops were not the governor's forces, but the friends whom they expected from the Preacber's quarter. Under this fuppofition the two officers held a parly with Valmeniere, in which they affured him that their party were over- maceached. no more than fcare-crows, who were eafily intimidated. At the fame time a report, which had the defired effect, was artfully fpread, that Clodoré was not arrived; that this detachment was led by Valmeniere, who was commanded not to fight till farther orders; and that he was ready to parley. On this feveral of the infurgents fooliihly quitted their pofts, to confer with a man whofe hands they imagined tied up, as well as that he was mafter of a force vaftly inferior to their own.

While this paffed, Perriere and Bouillon, under pretence of being more fecure, had Reduced by extended their authority, and formed feparate companies in order of battle; fo that the policy of the communication between the feditious was intercepted, the governor's troops having two officers. imperceptibly advanced on all fides. The two officers then, with great firmnefs, afked the rioters if they knew their commanders? They anfwered in the affirmative. Then know them to be, faid they, the king and Clodoré. This unexpected declaration, like an explofion of lightning, joined to the confufion into which they faw themfelves thrown on all fides, intimidated them to that degree, that they acquiefced without murnuring, and marched off to join Valmeniere, who compelled them di-

## $A$ DESCRIPTION of the ISLAND

realy to lay down their arms. The confternation now became general ; the malecontents that refifted were killed or difibled; fome ftrove to find fafety in the fiwifnets of their heels, and were as fwiftly purfued. Daniel Gofitin, after receiving a dcep wound with a backfivord over the ear, and another in the throat, together with La Rivierre, cicapedamong the crowd, but were foon retaken. A multitude of the fugitives, who had made their way to the woods and fatneffes, many of them without knowing where they were, in endeavouring to find an egrefs, got into the midh of Clathe's party, who now advanced with fpeed, and, as had been concerted, ctected their jontion with Valmeniere.

This dangerous revolt being by thefe vigorous meafures entirely defeated, the governor returned with his victorious troops to the fort, where ine publifhed a reward of Pan:ment two negroes a-piece for La Riviere and Fofelin, and thefe undappy wretches were the pricind delivered up, for the reward, by fome of their allociates on whole fidelity they had dehnquani. relied. Goffelin's wounds being deemed incurable, and his life defpaired of, he was tried out of hand, and condemned to be hanged, which fentence was immediately put in execution. A third of thefe defperadoes, who had been equally guilty, kept the woods for fome das in miery, till he perihed at laft in great agonies by the bite of a ferpent. As for the reft of the malecontents, fome were heavily fined, and others condemned to ferve the company as hayes for three years.
Grivances \& Much might be faid in braf of thefe mappy people, who found themfelves in incerions of many things grievonly opprent, and reduced to want many neceffaries, even provifons, whict the Dime always furnimed at a rewomble price: And yet the company, who had prohitied that traffic, had not fubftituted one of equal efficacy in its place. The intention of the infurgents was to reftore the trade with the Duch itimde, to depo at the ccopany's oficers, renounce their athority, declare thomives firmants to none but the king, and to chufe a governor from among themfeives. They had their eyss for this poft on M. de Nabuc, or M. de Valmeniere, of Mi de Cludo e.

Soms fhort tine ater this darbance, the appearance of Lord Willouglby's flect Lutherb theren the inland into fome conternation, from which they were freed by his fhipwreck, by's fate. as has been alvendy oblerved; an, had rot that been his unhappy fate, Clodoré had taken fuch meames for defare as mafthave buffed all his lordfhip's defigns.

In 1066, M. de la Eare was confituted commander in chief of the French forces

Bars commander in $A$ meria. sarica bein by fea and bad ; and, after fome difputes with the inhabitants of Martimico, in which he bet to have embroiled them anew by changing fome of Tracys ordmances, he drew and figned fune new regulations, which for the prefent made them very ealy.

In Gu' 1667 , a Atrong Enclih fquadron made five different attacks upon Fort St atucked by Poter and the neirhbourhood, and was forced to draw off with fix hundred men the fort. Soon after, news arred of a peace between England and France by the waty of Entat.

In 150t: Froure and Kolloud being then at war, the famous Dutch admiral De Autco, mate an sack upon Fort Foral, which then fearcely deferved the name of a fortification; and tise town iffelf was then litele better than a morafs, covered with weeds, and fome forry houfes of the fame materials flanding by the feafide, which ferved as warehoules to fow the goods belonging to fuch veffels as careened here during the formy feafons. Roter found no reffance here, but his troops landed very quietly under Count Stirum, and immediatcly feli to pillaging thefe warehoufes, which they tound well focked with wines and brandy, of which, like true Hollanders, they drank fo immoderately, that they were incapable of obeying command, when their gencral would have led them to an affault. A hip of St Malo's of twenty-two gans, and a man of war of forty, which anchored cloie under the fort, made fuch a terrible dred of them were killed, among whom was the commanding officer, Count Stirum; fo that the offeer next in command was obliged to order a retreat, and to cover his men with entrenchments.
Datioreim. Ruyter, who had camonated the fort all day, came afhore at night, and finding with thonimment more than 1500 of his people killed and wounded, immediately refived to embark the reft of his forces under cover of the night. In the mean time,

[^9]\[

$$
\begin{array}{lllllllllll}
\text { of } & M & A & R & T & I & N & I & C & O
\end{array}
$$
\]

M. de St Martba, govemor of the inma, held a council, in which it wes refolved to Frenchabanabandon the fort, atter nailing up the cimoon; as there was recion to far that the don the fort. enemy, who had broken down moft of the palidess, and levalied great part of the intrenchment, fhould, when fober in the manes, dive the inhabiants from their ports, and carry the place by anelt.

Thefe things could not be fo fecretly tranciod, wat that the noife of them reached the ears of the Dutch. Infead of fuppofing that it arofe from roilog up cannon, tranfporting men, provifions and ammunition in cunoes to the other fide of the fort, they imagined it to proceed from preparations making for a fally, which in their Doublemif pretent hituation mur have been fatal to them: Wheveture they hemed their em- teke and vain barkation as much as poffible, leaving behas them at then wounded, bugerge, and part of their arms. Their decamping, which was eveliend by the Frach, was miftaken for their making rady for an atack by the morning light, ond gave new wing to their harry of embarking. The teror on both thes being thas equally diffufed, both the furt ond the coaft were foon cleared, the former being, however, fill potfefed by a drunken Swifs, who had chanced to tumble into an obfore corner, and there out-lept all the noife and hurry. And when he was awakoned by the fumifng, he was fughenty itomond to find himeri fole lord of the fort and its pecincte, without either friend or enemy in fight.

The Marquis $d^{2}$ dimmont, who conmanded the forty gon hip, and was entirely Forant of tha double retreat, lecgan to renow his he as foon as cay broke; but nei-
 enemy's cump, which was helewed by the ris, fear a fejent and fome nen ahowe Dicomeed. for inthigence. Afer recomotigg all the avenes, winost fuding any thing but dead, wounded, and drank, thog ade their report; and an oficer with a guard was difpached to repuft is the fort, the govomor and intabments vere reculled, and menfures here baen face cken to put the place in a better condition of dafonce. Such is the account of this enterife as given as by the Frach; if it be trac, (and we have reafon fometimes to fufpect their veracty) it was one adion, pemaps the only one, that refleets no honour on the great Reatio.
 feent upon fereral quarters of the inford, and at leargit fer 3000 mon ariore in a cove a-
 of regulars, and fome mitin, opoof then hacung at fint, and afterwards dispued the ground with them inch by man; and, thage he hai but 300 men, acted fo effectually as to fop them in fonse mefore, tit the ariol of Come do thouc with a fufficient body of troops, who forwd then, in five dus afor tharlwag, to a hame- pombets
 and five or fix dead, wirt arms, ammunition, and bugage.

In OCZbor, 1695 , the ifund fuffered mach from a mof dreadful humicone, of Harricane.
 violent wind, that fweeps cll points of the compefs, carrying with it imeritable detiuction. It feldom lafs longer than twenty-four hours, and its gratif force is fpent in twelve or Gheen, within which time it faters horid defolation. It is commonly preceded by a dead calm, and a fated thy ; fhortly afte:, the horizon apreas chaged wid clovis, which gradually inciente, and the begins to iwell, though there is farce a brouth of air. The birds fy backward and forwars, with many marks of rehlesnefs, and approach dwelling houles and other places of hacher, monch comtary to their whal cuftom, as if they were at a lofs for a place of fecurity. The beats getince in herds together, paw the grond, and look as if they were much terrifed, but more cracially before an cirturuake.
The effects of an hurricane are much more to be feared when it is accompanied by Lffas when rin, becaule then, the earth being foftened, the trees, cancs, nanice, Ec. are more ati wow liable to be tom up, than when the foil is dry and firm. Heary thunder has heon ann fometimes known to difperfe the rain, and allay the wind; bre, in the year we now
 hurricanes was fuppofed to be elapfed. But on Sutor, Jotour the 2 , it rained much req; more heavily than ufual, with fronr gufts of wind, and lous claps of thunder; it continued thus till Friday about fix in the morning, when it ceafed of a fudden; but on Monday following, about two o'clock in the afternoon, it blew mot violently from the

## $A$ DESCRIPTION of the ISLAND

South ; before feven, it fhifted from thence to S. Weft; W. and N. and before midnight it had traverfed all points of the compafs, with incredible fury. The wind then a little abated, and the rain lafted till nine the next morning. At noon the horizon cleared up on all fides; the wind began to blow moft refrelhingly from the Eaft, and the weather now became as fine as it had before been terrible

While the wind blew from the Weft, the fea overfowed its banks with fuch vio
lence, that, in conjunction with the waters of the river St Piter, it carried away a battery of eight guns at the mouth of that river, with part of the wail of the fort, and of the governor's apartment, and a weftern angle; fix or feven veffels of burthen, with feveral barks, were driven ahore, and beat to pieces. The gallery at the fort, which was near 800 paces long, was entirely ruined. All the houfes in this quarter, three or four excepted, were carried away, and only two magazines, which had ftrong walls fupporting weighty terraffes, outlafted the force of this devaftation. What a melancholy fcene now opened itfelf to the finiles of one of the moft delightful days that ever cheared the world! Trees in fome places torn up by the roots, and piled upon one another in the ruined highways; others ftanding, fill true to their tough roots, without branch, leaf, or even bark. The beft plantations entirely deftroyed; fine houfes levelled with the earth; the labour of years fallen the prey of a ruinous moment ; and even the domeftic animals frightened into wildnefs, and flying from their friendly owners to the woods. After the rains were gone off, fuch plenty of ducks, teal, plovers, fea-larks, and various forts of water-fowl, were found about the fields "that were not overflown, that they might be taken with the hand.
Englife priva-
On the night of Ociober 15, 1697, an Englifh privateer, of eight guns, and feventy terer makes a men made a defcent at Marigot, then confifting of no more than eight houfes, and as
defcent. many fugarworks. Sixty of the hip's crew were landed in two canoes without any oppofition; for the night being very gloomy, and the fea running high, with no fign of an enemy in the evening, the inhabitants haw retired to reft without the leaft concern. The failors, leaving two men to guard each canoe, Civided themfelves into two bodies, the largeft of which advanced, with all fpeed, towards the huts of the IVegroes belonging to the next plantation, the Negroes being the booty which had invited them thither; the reft invefted the town with as little noife as poffible. In the firft houfe which they attempted, an armed Negroe, hearing them fpeak Englifh, difcharged his piece at random, and killed one of them. The fire was imprudently returned by a pittol fhot, and the mafter of the houfe, roufed by the noife, which was increafed by the barking of the dogs, and fufpecting how matters ftood, made his efcape, but frift fpread the alarm by difcharging his fufee. The Englifh now directed all their force againft a very large houfe, wnich, from its appearance, feemed to be the firft in the
Sailors difap town, and after much difficulty forced the door, when, to their great difappointment,
pointed. they found it to be only a fugarwork. By this time moft of the Negroes had made their efcape, or hid themfelves among the reeds and thickets, where they lay fquat. Some of the principal people of the town now directed their courfe to the water fide, in order either to deftroy the canoes that had landed the Englifh, or, at leaft, to render them uflefs. The inhabitants, a little recovered from their fleep and furprife, began to affemble, and firing upon the enemy, killed two; one of their own number Intimidated, being flightly wounded. The increafed noife of the fufees intimidated fuch of the failors as were purfuing the Negroes, and put them in mind of their canoes, to which they thought it now high time to retire, for, in cafe thefe had been deftroyed, they would have found themfelves expofed to the fury of an enraged people, from whom they had but little reafon to hope for quarter. The refolution of retiring was executed as foon as conceived; they found their canoes in imminent danger, one of the men who guarded them being already killed, and the three others having withdrawn to fome adjacent rocks for fhelter from the fame fate. The French who purfued them, not being ftrong enough to attack twenty men, fuffered them to embark, and then fred on them brifkly. Being now reinforced, they attacked the other body of failcrs, who were making to the feafide with feven or eight llaves, whom they had made prifoners, and dragged along with great trouble. The failors finding a ftrong force againt
Reimbark in them, quitted their prey, and made as faft as they could to the water fide, where,
coniufion. coniufion. throwing down their arms, they defperately plunged, and fwam to their canoes, leaving behind them feyen of their people dead, and one man wounded and a prifoner.

$$
\begin{array}{lllllllll}
\text { of } & I & A & R & T & I & N & I & C
\end{array}
$$

One of the daul hockily had aloat him the privateer's commifion, or elfe the prifoner would have ben hunced as a pirate.

In about ix day, the fone priviteer atempted a defcent at the Alouillage, but was fo warmly received hy Pere Lahus ond his people, that he thourht it beft to fteer Vain attempt
 called George Roche.

On the roch of Decombr 1704, a corfair, that had been chafed by an Englifh hip of war, damed the country witi the nows that an eneny's fquadron was on the cont. The fame day the flect appeared in fight of Fort Toy l, confining of twenty appearance two hurge Chips, as many taniports, feventen barks, fix galliots, and fome double of an Engli/h hapes. This ipurade therv the whole inami into a confternation, as there was fquadon. nou hionethenong apon it to repel fon of five thoufand men, foould fuch a number has chances ind, and, even as it was, a vigorous att.ck might have expofel bon Tort Rgal and Fort St Poter to abfolute duthocion. The alarm was every whetefrcuid, ad the inhabitants quickly in arms; but all would have been to no pura, had the enewy really landed. Happily for the French they had other defigns, and peraed their coute founding the coeft. One of the fhallops landed fome of her perve at two or thece coves, where they pillaged a feiv houfes, and carried off a Far laden with furs. About in in ine morning of tho eleventh, the whole fleet veumbinin conocin hot ve fort St Feter, but, to tore great joy of all the inhabitants, there was no firn of it at day break

In 1708 , Fimaco being fill cigaced in an expenfive wai wich Englard, and ITolland. The E, Egif, by mens of pomites and prints, prealed upon the Traturs of St

 thy magit mabe; a day vas appointed for a large boly of thefe Indicns to join the with the Enchis and hot upon the inand of Gruada, and after plundering the illand to at- Fronch.
 condedue, but tiut it rowhed the ears of M. de fifochout, governor general of the ifunds. The chects that migtentie from it woro more eably forefeen, than a proper remedy found out to prevent it. Firom an cntcipife of fuch a nature, the inhabitants of incog towns and crifcuion, or quaters, well people and regutaty guarded, have nothing to fear; on tiee ober hand, every thing is to be appohcnued for the more difteat quarters, of for loufes the lie fatere! up and down, whet, as they can make little or no defence, are lible to be furprifed in the night.

Ater mature deliberation, on all thefe pints, it was ageu' that M. Collett, of whom Cullett chofen we have litely foken, was the proper and mot hikiy man to cereturn the newly deffat de
 ing, and preval on them to renew their antiont fiendy intellyate upon a fimer beins than ever. This genteman had alrady acquird fome antionty among them; His reputati-
 in the cughbubbod of his own houle, or clicubere, he took care to regale them cheatuly, giving them phaty of drinh, and never difmiffing them whout a handrome preteri.

The good of the commanty foon previlus on Collti to accopt of this important and ise under dameros commilion. The rominor gave him full power to ate as his own difre- tales the tion unuad dicute ; and the hament gave orders that he thould be frning by the monhats whe whater comobies he hould inde fit to dipofe of as prefents, or oderwif, as rigit to him fum mot proper. Gn fuch occanons as this, good cheer Bef way of
 and anot by the Gaticons, or curryig vith them the fmatef force of conviction.

Collest findigg weiy ting pupated for his embafy, leti fort St ater on the 2 gh
 of St whom, on the 30 t , wat midnight. The fea running high, fo that his veffels colmas
 into the water and wade tand, calling ont, at he fame tine, to a party of Sawges, that food on the bech, to thl then who he was. The report of his arrival fread among them like wiute, and noting was to be houd for fome time but their en-


moorad
moored his veffe's clofe under the fhore. Collett, after larding, was quickly conducted to their principal huts, whither their chiefs from every quarter haffened to fee him, and give him fuch teftimonies ồ friendhin as were confifient with their manners. His firf ftep was to divide among them ftore of liqwor, and fome good eatables, which he had brought with him for that purpofe. He then defired that notice flould be given to all the chiefs of the IVegroes, as well as the Incianss, that their coufin Coilett was come to vifit them, and deffred their prefence immediately at his quarter, having fomething of a very particular nature to communicate, which concerned them all. When they were all aflembled, which was in a fhort time, firft getting himfelf painted red with rocou, for their better liking and refemblance, he feated them plentifully, Indecs them. His deportment and fpeech were fo much to the purpofe, that they not to renounce ondy renounced all alliance with the Eugli/b on the fpot, but burned all the preparati, ierallince their aliance
with he Nay he even perfuaded them to bind their new treaty of alliance by giving hoftages ${ }_{\text {Fifaty }}$ whithe and for their fidelity, to which they unanimoufly agreed.
give hoftage. Thus, by the addrefs of one gentleman, a tempeft that hung big with deftruction over the Frenchb colonies, was entirely diffipated; and the inland of Martinico, during that war at leaft, felt nothing more to create its diffraction.
Atacted by This illand enjoyed peace and tranquility till a large fleet of men of war and tranf-
an $n$ Enfifi
ports commanded by Commodore Moore, with Generals
Hopfon, Haldane, (late governor
 commanded of famaica) and Barrington, antive on war deftroyed the batteries, and drove the
by Conmo. harbour. The next morning the men of wall enemy from their entrenchments at Pointe des Negres on the Weft part of the faid harbour ; and the troops landed without oppofition, and lay under arms all night. On the 17 th, in confideration of the intricacy of the roads, difficulty of communications, and diffance between Port Royal and Pointe des Negres, General Hopfon propofed to Commodore Moore to land the heavy cannon, ftores, provifions, \&ic. at the Savannab, which is before Port Royal; and, in cafe that could not be done, defired, that the boats might attend, the fame evening, to bring off the troops, as foon as the moon was up: The commodore having found the above propofal impoffible, until the Weft part of the fort thould be filenced by the batteries raiicd by the troops on fhore, made an offer, not only of landing the heavy artillery at Nesco Point, where the troops then were, but alfo of tranfporting the fame, wherever the general pleafed, by the feamen belonging to the men of war, without any affifance from the landforces: The troops were, however, reimbarked that night.

The next day, the general acquainted the commodore, that the council of war was of opinion, it would be moft to his majeffy's fervice to proceed to Fort St Pierre with the troops, in order to make an attack upon that place, and that no time hhould be loft.
It appears accordingly, that, on the 1 th in the morning, his majefty's fleet entered the bay of' St Pierre, when the commodore, having examined the coaft, reprefented to the general, that he made no doubt of deftroying the town of St Pierre, and putting the troops in poffeffion of the fame; yet, as the fhips might, in the attack, be fo much difabled as not to be in a condition to proceed immediately on any other material fervice; and, as the troops, if it hhould be practicable to keep poffeffion of the above town, would alfo be much reduced in their numbers for future attacks ; he thought it advifeable to proceed againft the town and fortrefs of Bafjeterre in the illand of Guadaloupe, and, in cafe of fuccefs, to keep poffefion of it ; and afterwards, by all poffible means, endeavour to reduce the faid illand, which would be of great benefit to the fugar colonies, as Guadaloupe is the chief neit of French privateers, confantly infefting the Britif/ inlands, and deftroying the trade from North America, which fupplies provifions, $\mho_{i}$. The commodore, for thefe reafons, fubmitted it to the general's confideration, whether it were not better immediately to turn their arms againft that place, as the more important ; and the general gave his opinion in the affirmative.
It is not our province here to enter into an examination of the merits of thefe proceedings, we fhall contrafte them with a copy of a letter faid to be written by a French officer at Martinico after our fquadron drew off, and leave the reader to judge for himfelf.
"We had been told, for a long time, fays he, that we were to expect a very ferious vifi from the enemy ; but we began to be lefs alarmed at it, as our laft advices informed

us, that the extraordinary preparations which they had been fo bufy about in England, were actually fufpended. It was univerfally reported, and believed, that the enemy had French ofia greater object in view than Martinico, from fo formidable a fyuadron, and fuch a cer's account number of tranfports, when it arrived upon our coafts, and convinced us, that though cent. we had long been neglected by our mother country, there were, notwithftanding, fome people in the world who had us in their mind.

A country fo diftreffed, that its inhabitants would gladiy have given two buhels of coffee for one pint of beans, could but ill accommodate guefts, fo numerous, and of fuch importance : but we had been taught to feed upon refentment for fome time, and therefore could not be at much lofs for provifion proper for their entertainment, tho' notwithfanding our beft endeavours, we were but ill provided: Some bad entrenchments thrown up about two months before, at St Pierre's, and at a place called Cafenavire, where we thought it moft probable the enemy would attempt to land, made up the fum total of our abilities for receiving them.

From fo little preparations being made, we concluded that we had no reafon to expect an attack, or that we fhould have at leaft a month's notice of it aforehand.

Both the fhepherd and his flock were in a profound fleep when the wolf, in the fhape of an Eingligh fquadron, made his appearance on our coafts, and at a time when he was leaft expected. One would imagine it could be no longer a doubt what they were, and what were their intentions; but even yet we appeared incredulous, and, after the example of M. Beaubarnois, we concluded what we faw to be no more than a lice: of merchantmen. This fleet, however, appeared on the 19 th of Fanuary in the bay of Fort Royal, with their boats in tow, and every thing prepared for a debarkation; and then we began to be convinced what fort of merchandize they dealt in.

At this infant Fort Royal had all the appearance of falling an immediate facrifice. Four companies of infantry, confifting of no more than one hundred and twenty men, and the major part of them more like apparitions than foldiers, thirty-fix bombardiers, eighty Suijks, and fourteen officers, were her whole force; and a hundred barrels of beef were to ferve for all the fupport as well as comforts of life; no water in the cifterns, a very few of the utentils neceffary for the fervice of cannon, no fpare carriages, no wadding, no match, but a few fhot, and hardly any landgrage : This was her condition.

This fort, which hitherto had been the fafeguard of our fleets, now ftretched her arms towards the harbour, and in the day of her diftrefs claimed the protection fhe had been ufed to give. The affifance fhe could have was but fmall; no more than one flip and two frigates could help her; and in her then unhappy fituation, when fhe could do nothing herfelf, the fmalleft veffel might have been of ufe, But in the day of adverfity how hard is it to find a friend? The two frigates had themfelves to take care of, and having M. Beoubarnois's leave, they only waited for the darknefs of the enfuing night, which they thought long in coming, to make their efcape. Accordingly they abandoned the unfortunate fort to her deftiny, while the more generous Florifint faid to fhare her fate.

Towards the evening of the 15 th, a bomb-ketch approached to examine what veffels we had lying in the bafon, when a fhot from the fort carried away one of her mafts, and obliged her to retire.

On the 16 th, about nine in the morning, one of the enemy's fhips ftationed herfelf before the battery at Point Negro, and three more before that at Caffenavire, which were filenced in a fhort time.

Being mafters of thefe two fmall batteries, they began their landing, and advanced three hundred paces from Point Negro, where they raifed a redoubt on their right, and another in front clofe to a road leading to a fmall wood.

Between the 16 th and 17 th, in the night, they ranged their army in order of battle, and fent fome platoons a-head, by the fide of the water that furrounds the Morne Tortouefon. The principal view of the enemy was to poffefs themfelves of this poit, which commands Fort Royal, the harbour, the road, and the town. The general defpaired of maintaining this fort, and had refolved in the morning to blow it up; but nothing happened to be in readinefs ; and, though workmen were employed for that purpofe, the mines could not be got ready in time ; there was therefore a neceffity of defending the Morne Tortouefon againft the Englifh to the laft extremity.

## ADESCRIPTION of theISLAND

It is impoffible to defribe the diforder and con ufion among our people. The troops, alrody fatigued by a forel march, had neither bread nor water; and it was twenty-four hours before any was diftributed. Thus, in a poft difuvantereous in itfelf, without camon, without a leader, ipent with iaigue and henger, were ve expofed to meet a body of rewn troops, well diciplined, and which, in the morning of the 17 th, came marching towards us in two columns, and in good order, with two fieldpicces, which opened their way againf men who had nothing but their fufils; and the general happening to arive juft as the enomy had begen fromy upon this confacd company, thought it prudent to retire, and carried away wich him many, who, for want of experience, did not know what to do with themfolves. In this diemma every man followed the advice which his own courage fucgeted: it was the on'y neceffary thing we did not want, and in a bufinef of this fot an horoc courge fupplis every other deficiency. The gentlenon, and every body that wis able, put hemflves in the beft order they could for fighting; but being innceu: of the art of war, they knew nothing more than to rufl upon the enemy and fire awly. People in Eurupe fay, that huntins, or the chace, bears fome refembiance to wat ; and I am fure our war upon that dy was a perfct imaze of a hunting watch. The peop' formed litle parties, and engaged in platoons as well as they could; and the Euglif, fiading themfelves attacked from every quarter, foon gave way, with the lofs of a great many men. It is not our cuftom to carry off falps, and we contented ourfelves with their grenadiers caps; but I cannot hep oberving, that the threatening motto of Nec ardua terrent ill arred with the behaviour of thote that wore them. Their platoons, fupported by a lody of their troops, havins advanced near a wood, were brifkly fired upon; and, among others, the party which had pafed the water before-montion,d, retreated and rejoind the main body of areir amy. One of their principl offcers put himfelf at their head, to try to regain the pof they had quited, but he was foon killed.

During this time the bomb-kethes approached, and threw feveral bombs into the town and fort. One of them fell within tweriy feat of the Florifint's feem, whin fhewed the critical fituation fie was in : But there was a neceffity for p.fing her in that mannor, both for defending one fide of the town, and for blocking up the entrance into the Culde-ciac. One of the bombs thrown from the fort canied aw.y the flag-ftaff of one of the frigates, which obliged them to retire.

Monf. Lisnzey, an officer of diftision and merit, and one in whom the inand placed the higheft confidence, had the command of Pori Rocel, and behaved with fuch ativity, that rone of the enemy's thips came within reach of his guns, without paying dear for it.

His majefy's fhip Flo ifint, commanded by M. Aorvill, luy in fuch a manner as to prevent any difembarkation at the Savama next to Fort Rogal, and to fire upon the town, in cafe the enemy fhouid pofis themelves of it
M. Morville fent into the fort one of his ohers and fome nen, with the beft of his gunners, and formed a compuy win two oftices and fome of the marines, who defred to go as volunteers, whom he fent to the Diorne Tortuefon, where the greateft pulh was expected; and, that nothing might be wantiny that the fhip could furnin, he fent provifions and ammention to the camp; in thort, there. was not one of the king's officers, who did not give the highert proofs of his zeal and ardour, and hew as much warmth for the precervation of the country, as if they had all had eftates in it to defend.

The officers of the garrifon difinguifhed themfelves very much; and M. Malant, a captain in the infantry, threw feveral bombs with good fuccefo.

On the 17 th, in the morning, we took two prifoners that had been wounded, which were carried to the fort, and an Lrifh foldier, who had defrod came in to us. Being carried before the general, he gave the following account: "That the enemy left Portfinouth the 15 th of IVacmier, and arrived at Barbadoes the 3 d of Fanary, where they embarked 150 Negroes: That they had afed at Barbadoes a reintorcement of a thoufand men, which the government promifed, if there was occafion, to fend to their affiftance : That one of their hofpital fhips, which had on board five of their principal furgeons, was not arrived, and, it was reported, hat run foul of another thip in the night, and funk; That one of their tranfports, with 150 Hi/hlanders, was taken by two French frigates in the chops of the channel : That it was pablic in England, that C-M Mad reprefented he inand of fartinico in the moft de-
plorable

$$
\text { of } \quad G \quad R \quad E \quad N \quad A \quad D \quad A \text {. }
$$

plotable circumfances, without provifions, or hopes of having any, by the care he had taken to prevent neutral powers from furnifhing fupplies: That he had made the court of London believe he fhould meet with little refiftance in attacking it ; and it was probable, many of the iuhabitants, reduced by want, and in hopes of better treatment, would furrender themfelves."

This deferter added, that the general and principal officers of the Englifh army had remonftrated to $\mathrm{Mr} M$-, that they found things very different to what they had been reprefented ; that they faw no eneny to fight with, and yet bullets were flying about them from every leaf and bough they came near ; that the country was full of ambufcades; and that, if they proceeded further, they muft be all cut to pieces. Befides this, they were eat up with infects, and foorched to death by an infupportable heat ; add as there was no profpect of fucceeding in the attempt they were upon, they determined to embark again.

What this deferter told us was foon verified; for in the night time, and when we were expecting fome grand effort from the enemy, they embarked with all imaginable precipitation; infomuch that at the dawn of day we found in their intrenchments a large quantity of the implements of war, fuch as powder, guns, cartridges, fhovels, pickaxes, wheelbarrows, and chevaux-de-frize. I imagine we muft have killed and wounded them four hundred men, with a lofs on our fide of only twenty-one killed and woundéd.

Thurfday the 18 th, their fleet got under fail, and made feveral tacks off the road till night came on. The next morning we found they had fteered their courfe for St Pierre's, where every think was in readinefs to give them a pood reception.

In fight of the road of St Pierre's the fleet ftood to and fro fome time, as if there had been an intention of bombarding the town, which was then full of nothing but fighting men, as every thing elfe had been moved out fome days before. In ftanding in too near, one of the men of war ran aground almof a-breaft of the little battery at the mouth of Dry Gut, which plied her very warmly, and the on her part returned a brifk fire. Other veffels were fent to her affiftance, and eight fhallops to tow her off, which at length they effected, though they muft certainly have lof a great number of men. On our fide we loft only two matroffes. In the enfuing night the fleet left us, and heered towards Guadaloupe.

We had made moft excellent difpofitions againft the next day. A little work was raifed at the Morne Tortuefon, and we had got fome field-pieces there, which would have put us upon a footing with the enemy; all diforder and confufion was rectified; the ardour of our people for action was great; in hort, every thing gave us an affurance of fuccefs, when the enemy robbed us of the glory of a victory by running away.

## A Defcription and Hilory of the Illand of GRENADA.

FORTY leagues South of Martinico, and twenty-five from the continent, to which Its latitude \& it is nearer than any other French ifland, in North latitude $12^{\circ}$, lies that of bigners. Grenada, near ten leagues long, not more than five broad, and upwards of whence nathirty in circumference. Columbus, the firf difcoverer, gave it the name of med. Grenada, in honour of a province of that name in Spain. The great bay on the W. Great bay. or Grand Cul-de-Sac, which gives it the figure of an irregular crefcent, is formed by two points of land that run a good length into the fea, of which the Northern is much the widef. The true entrance of this harbour is W.S.W. its bottom is free from rocks, for the moft part level, and fo deep, that veffels may lie clofe to the fhore. This illand was by the Caribbeans always preferred to the reft of the Antilles for its variety of game, and plenty of filh.

In 1638 , M. Du Poincy, having heard a very good character of Grcnada, from a Poincy's and certain perfon who had touched here in a voyage from the continent, entertained fome Aubrit's dethoughts of planting it, but was deterred by its diftance from St Cbrifloploer's, and the fighs on this multitude of Savages who were faid to inhabit it. Sicur Aubert finding the mifunderfanding between him and Houel likely to increafe, and tempted by the defrription he

Wef Iudia
comproys
had heard from all hands of the advantages that might accrue to the proprietor of it, fent hither a man of fagacity to examine the fituation, foil, and properties; but his difputes with Houl $l$ fill increafing, he turned his thoughts another way.

In 1645, the Weft India company, who were no ftrangers to the character of the ifland, made a grant of it, with ample commiffion of governor to fettle and inhabit, to M. Nocilly ; but lownefs of circumftances obliged him to cede it, the year enfuing, to Beaumanoir, whom he had chofen for his lieutenant. Either inability, or fome other cogent reafons, prevented this gentleman alfo from carrying the commiffion into execution.

Hence the honour feemed entirely referved for M. $d u$ Parquet, with whofe character

Du Parguct
effests a fet
ticment.

His prudent
mearures the reader has been already fufficiently acquainted. This fagacious perfonage had fo well demeaned himfelf, that even the Savages, as well as the European inhabitants of the Antilles, held him in high eftimation; nay, the former of thefe, who refided upon Grenada, having heard that he had fome defign of making an eftablifhment among them, petitioned him to put it in execution. As he was well acquainted with their inconfancy, he took them at their word, knowing that a trifle would change their minds, and induce them to oppofe him. Wherefore he publifhed his intention of going on fuch an expedition, and promifed an exemption from all taxes and imponts to every perfon who chofe to bear him company. Volunteers enough foon offered, out of whom he chofe two hundred, fuch as mafons, carpenters, fmiths, and other artifcers neceffary in eftablifhing a colony. Moft of them he knew to be able men, fkilled in the manufactures of the climate, and particularly the culture of provifions, without trufing to the chance of filhing, fowling, or hunting. He prepared a fufficient quantity of caffava root, peafe, grain of all forts, and flefh meat well cured, to laft his people for three months: He armed each man with a gun, a pair of piftols, and ammunition, and carried with him, befides every thing proper for working the foil, three barrels of brandy, two pipes of fine Madeira, with glaffes and other toys to traffic with the Indians.
His people, who were embarked in two veffels, landed fafe in fune 1650. The

## Lands on the

inand with his people. ief or captain of the inhabitants affected to receive them with great pleafure, Parquet, having erected a crofs and the royal arms of France, under a general difcharge of the cannon of the hips, gave orders for erecting wooden habitations, and cearing the ground. The captain of the Savages, whofe name was Kairouane, having told Purchafes the him jocofely, that to fecure his property it was neceffary he fhould purchafe the pace propertyfrom of the ancient inhabitants. Parquet feized the hint, and entered into a treaty with him directly for the fale, agreeing with him, in the name of his brethren, to become fole lord of the ifland, in confideration of a certain quantity of glaffes, toys, knives, and hedge-bills, which were immediately produced and delivered into the cufody of Capt. Kairouané.

When he had diftributed the ground in proper portions among his followers, he returned to Martinico, having firf fettled the government of Grenada upon M. Le Comte, a gentleman of good temper, and martial genius, whom he left with two hundred men in a wooden fort, palifadoed round, and defended by fome pieces of cannon, intended as well to intimidate ftrangers from intrufion, as to awe the Savages, who were ftill left in poffeffion of their huts and plantations; a liberty the governor had foon caufe to repent of; for thefe barbarians, who did not dare openly to infult the new The Caribbe- proprietors, refolved, without noife, to cut off all fuch as they could find wandering In this manner they maflacred feveral, and obliged the reft, not only to be more circumfpect, but to go out for the future in armed bodies.
Parquet, informed of their treachery, immediately fent thither a reinforcement of three hundred men, and pofitive orders either to deftroy the Savages upon the place root and branch, or at leaft to drive them all off the inland. This matter was not eafily carried into execution; for, when they found themfelves vigoroully pufhed, in confequence of feveral bold attacks made upon them, they fheltered themfelves under the covert of a high ragged rock, furrounded by horrid precipices, and acceffible only by one fteep winding path, the entrance of which they carefully concealed. It was however

Sverely fu nithed. at length found out by the French, who furprifed and fell upon them with fuch fury, that but forty were left alive, who preferred jumping from the top of the rock into

# of $\quad \begin{array}{lllllll}G & R & E & N & A & D & A\end{array}$. 

the fea before trufting to the mercy of the enraged victors. By this action Parquet .was left in fair and quiet poffeffion of the Baffe-terre, or low lands, which are at leaft half of the ifland.

The Indiains of the Cabefterre, by remaining a good while very peaceable, and feeming as it were infenfible of the fate of their brethren upon the Baffe-terre, lulled the French into a foolifh fecurity, founded upon a fuppofition, that the difafterous fate of the latter would fully intimidate them from again making war. A very fhort time convinced them of the fallacy of their opinion ; for their total deftruction had been abfolutely refolved in a full meeting of the Caribbeans affembled for that purpofe. Their refolution foon appeared in their fcouring the woods and fea coaft in parties, and murdering, without diftinction, all the French who fell into their hands. M. Le Comte foon prepared to punifh feverely this perfidy; and, putting himfelf at the head of one hundred and fifty men, he furprifed their chief rendezvous on the Cabefterre by break of day, where, without regard to fex or age, he put them all to death; and then fpreading himfelf fuddenly over this whole quarter, he carried with him every Revenged by where the fame inexorable fate. Nor was it poffible for any of thofe wretches to extirpation. efcape, the governor having beforehand taken poffeffion of all their canoes, fo that thofe who had fled to the woods, in paffing from thence to the fea-fide, met death from the hands of the victor, who now remained fole mafter of the ifland.

The joy of this expedition was indeed clouded by the lofs of Le Comte, who was drowned in his return, while exerting an act of generofity. His canoe being overfet, all the people who were in it endeavoured to fave their lives by fwimming. Among them was the governor, who was got out of danger, when he ventured into the water acin to fave, if poffible, an officer, his particular acquaintance, whom he faw hardly able to keep his head above water. He laid hold of his friend, now juft fpent, who Le Comte clung fo faft to his arm, that both funk together.
drowned.
The news of his death very fenfibly affected Parquet, who lof in him a near relation, as well as a brave officer. As he did not chufe to entruft the care of this infant government to M. Le Fort, though next in command, as being too fierce, arrogant, Succeeded by and impetuous, he cunferred it on M. de Valmeniere. When the new governor had Valmeniere. arrived, and his commiffion was read, Le Fort anfwered very haughtily, That he himfelf was confcious, if nobody elfe was, of the great fervices he had done upon the pored by $L_{6}$ inland, in confequence of which he never could have thought that Parquet would have Fort. put any one over his head, or that of his intimate friend Le Marquis, who ought alfo to rife in his turn; that he honoured Valmentiere's commiffion, but could never acknowledge him as governor.

On the difmiffion of the affembly Le Fort and Le Marquis, with fome of their Diftrations partifans, retired to their houfes, which they had fortified againft the Savages, and Val - on the illand. meniere took poffefion of the fort. The ftate of the colony was now very melancholy, being divided into parties, each of which wanted but little provocation to lift the hand to the throat of its antagonifts. To put an end to thefe differences, Parquet fent poisive orders to Le Fort and his adherents, to fubmit to the governor's authority, and thefe orders were feconded by a body of one hundred Walloons, who had been formerly in the Dutch fervice at Brafl, and being driven thence by the Portuguefe, had inlifted under him. Le Fort not only refufed obedience, but even armed his people, and be Fort repoffed them round Valmeniere's place of refidence, which was fortified, and alfo feized a bark belonging to the Spaniards, which had put into their neighbourhood to take in water. Notice of this piece of piracy being given to the governor, he fent his company of Walloons to demand the reftitution of it. But Le Fort refufed to parley, or to admit them to his houfe, unlefs by two at a time. The Walloons then attempted to force their way, but their commandant was wounded in the firft onfet by a piftol-hot. All peaceable meafures were now laid afide; the fight grew hot; fome on each fide were killed and wounded, and the number would have been ftill greater, had not Le Fort happily received a wound in his foot, whereby he was for the prefent difabled from acting, and foon after taken prifoner, together with Le Marquis, and both were Taken prifoconducted to the fort, and the bark was reftored to the Spaniards.

Advice of thefe tranfactions being tranfmitted to Martinico, a lawyer was immediately difpatched from thence to try the malecontents; and Le Fort, finding by this proceeding that an ignominious death was inevitable, faved the judge the trouble of Poifons himhis procefs by fwallowing poifon, adm niftered by an Indian who attended him; but he felf.
refufed
refufed in his lateft moments to be reconciled to Valmeniere. Le Marquis was condemned to be hanged, but appealing to the council at Martinico, the fentence was reduced to banifhment and conffication of effects; Parquet, however, generoully mitigated the latter part of it.

Colony be . gins to fourifh.

Valmenicre continued to exercife his authority with great wifdom, prudence, and fuccefs, and the colony grew every day more profperous, to which the fertility of the foil, the great plenty of game of all kinds, and the goodnefs of its tobacco, which was rather better than that of the other illands, exceedingly contributed. A fucceffion of men of Valmeniere's character would foon have rendered it a place of confiderable confequence. The public tranquillity was fometimes, indeed, interrupted by the incurfions of the Savages, to which he always had the good fortune to put a quick and fevere check. The greateft objection againft the place, was its lying onit of the com-

Crief difadvantages of the ifland. mon road of fhipping, whence it was often in want of neceffary imports, to procure which, it was neceffary to keep a bark well manned, conftantly in pay to ply between it and Martinico, without which, the garrifon and inhabitants would often have been reduced to great diftrefs.

The Count de Cerillac, encouraged by the accounts he daily heard in Europe of the profits reaped by the proprietors of the Antilles, and being of an adventurous difpofiCount de $C_{e}$ - tion, commiffioned Pere le Tetre to make purchafe for him. Grenada was the ifland beft appear from a few eytracts of a letter written by him on the fubject to the will in 1657; nor can they be thought digreffive, as they more fully illuftrate the advantages accruing to the poffeffor.
Advantage, © The land is very fine, well adapted to fubfift a good colony, and has the advantage of the malace ' of a fine harbour. The inland is as large again as that of St Cbrifopber's, the harbyle $T_{t \text { tre, in }}$ ' bour and river of the Ba/jeterre are overlooked by hills, in fome places divided $1 " 57 . \quad$ ' by narrow ftrips of fruitful vales; the inhabitants are in this quarter. The whole ' face of the reft of the country is very agreeable, and open enough for horfemen and * chariots. You cannot go a league without meeting two or three rivers, or fountains; " except towards the falt pits, where however the water, which is faved in pits, is not - bad. The fun is fo nourihing here, that no other of the Caribbeans can boaft of - trees fo ftrait, high, maffy, and beautiful. Befides plenty of firh, they have variety - of game, particularly that of Tinadillo or Tatou, of which the inhabitants are very ' fond and prefer it to mutton. The harbour is very fafe, it will hold at leaft fifty vef-- feis, and a bank of fand divides it from a fine pond, where many more might ride ' fecurely in all weathers. The inhabitants are about three hundred, moft of them ' armed with mulkets. In the fort, which as yet is of wood, there are feveral fufees, ${ }^{6}$ and about a dozen pieces of iron cannon that will carry twelve pound balls. M. du - Parquet imagines there is a pearl fimery dependent on it, which, if true, will make it ' ftill more valuable. As he is difpoied to part with it, he at firft infifted on 100,000 ' livres to be paid in ready cafh. However he has at length agreed to accept of 30,000 ' year, reckoning from Midfummer day next enfuing; after which you muft be an-- fwerabie for every fhilling to be expended upon the place, to which you muft alfo ' fend fomebody to take pofleffion in your name. The bargain feems fo advantageous ' to all your friends, that if it be properly improved, they imagine that in three or ' or four years, you will not only clear your principal, but even ten times the fum; ' for Parquet, by his conduct, cedes to you, not only the fovereignty of this illand and ' its contingences; but alfo undertakes to put you in poffeffion of all the public build' ings, llaves, hired fervants, cannon, arms, ammunition, provifion, utenfils, and, in ' fhort, every thing belonging to the ifland.' It muft be obferved that, in retuin for the trouble to be taken in managing thefe matters by Pere $l e$ Tetre, the order of St Domizuic, the habit of which he wore, was to have the miffion of the ifland, exclufive of all other religious focieties.
Countpre- Count de Cerillac, on receiving of this letter prepared every thing for his voyage, proyage.!
pres for kinds of neceffaries, he proceeded with them to Honfleur, where he found the hip, which he had engaged, and expected to be ready for fea the eighth of Ottober, wanted as yet two months repair. This was but the beginning of his misfortunes, for his recruits, whom he had put on board two vefiels lying in the road to keep them together,

## of $G \quad R \quad E \quad N \quad A \quad D \quad A$.

fuffered fuch extretnity that many of them dicd; while the more fubtantial of his train, His repeated who remained chore, having conmon their lat hifpenny, were obliged to live upon mifforunes their moveables, and eutbatid in fo wretched a condition, that, had the fhip made the pointments. voyage, the beit puti of tion mut have did upon the way. Lut by the contrivance of the fhip's owner, who had already nagered a good deal of the count's money, the wis ran upon a bute, and bawing theebofoug a lals, put back to reft. The knavery of this trantacion was of palpable, that a company of the moft confiderable traders at Havie oferd, not only to "fand by him, if he would break his contract, but alfo to fumith hin wita thece fout veltes, and a reinforcement of ufful men for his colony. Thefe suatagoes ofers, throurg a fre of infatuation, he regected, and after having withour foccefs, endervourd to borrow money of the Capachins, under colour of fecring to them the minuon of Gronada, which he had befre granted to the Dominicums, in about a month he found the hip once more fit to make her voyage, and enbuck his prople in confurion and hafte, for he feared left the maffer fhould ply bim ome new trict. He put to fea when the wind was crofs, and the heavinets of the clouds threatned bad weather, nor couid he be delayed by any perfuafion. The nigit brought on with it a violent form, which lafed three days, during which, the hip fprung a leak, and above twenty of his people dying were flung overboard. At length, aftur much hardip, they put in at Portfmoutb in England, where the hip was coatzaned, and moft of the peopie either died or deferted. Among the later was the fon of the count himelf, who was, however, foon taken and brought back to his father. From Portfinouth he went up to London, where he commenced a fuit gaide the captain of the thip, when the poor friars in his train being totally neglected, and reduced to the int extremity, with great dificulty found their way back to France. Having reduced his afturs to fome reguiaity, he laid afide all thoughs of the voyage himfelf for the prefent, and committed the remnants of his feopl, and the government of his inanf, to the cure of his lieutenant.

This officer did very little honour to authority, for his behaviour was rude, indif- His lieutcreet, and overbearing; fo iat, rather than be fubfervient to his humours, many of nant goverthe inimbitants withdrew wh their efects to Murtinico. His infolence growing at duts \&ate. lenghi inoleable, the peopio of the illand were unanimons in feizing upon his perfon, Vha, after a frmal trial for male-adminiftration, he was fentenced to be hanged. The amapy oficer, foding that all defence, remonfrance, and fupplication, were in van, beczed of leaft that, in regard to his being a gentleman, they would order his houd to tefevered fom his body. This favour could not, however, be granted him, as it was an ofacs of too nice a nature for their executioner, whacfore they were kiad enough to oder him to be fhot. It is not to be fuppofed that any, but the lower fu: of pools, we concerned in this execution, the richeft planters were withdrawn from the infad, and the oficers had retired to the Bafiterre. In the whole court where be was arraigred there was but one man that could write, whofe name was drimergeli, he, wo collected the informations, and conducted the trial, being a farAr, who maje his mark.
The court, introd of this frange and unprecedented procefs, fent over a fhip of His julges war with a cuinmiflary on purpofe to examine into the affuir, and fome troops to affif profected. his wocceling, and panifh tha gaity. The commiffary being arrived fes about tahing topofitions, and found that wone were concerned but perions of the loweft rank, wot whom had hidden themeives. Wherefore he did not pufn his inquiry with ay zeat vigur, fo that, in thort, no boly was punifhed except Arcbangeli, who was oniv obligel $n$ quit the inland, and retirel to Marigalante. Here he joined the Eizgith in 109 , and und ricol to guide them to the place where the governor and prin- One of them cim mhatinnts had retired. Our hitorian does not tell us whether or no he fulfil an objef of in his promile, but we are inclined to believe the negative, becaufe the enemy caufed divine jultice. him, wh. With two chldren, to be hung up at the church door, the divine purace puoimog both his barbarity and perfidy.

Conet de Critilc artoed here foon after the death of his officer, whofe imprudent Count'smalecombet he mintuch in ruch a maner, that he became the averfion of the people. adminiluatiThe was wat of his fon, whon he inveited with his authority, when bufnefs called ${ }^{\text {on }}$ hia to Fraze, le's bamable. Hence M. Tracy, when he arrived in this part of the woild, was burchened with fuch complaints of the exactions and tyranny of the family, that he determined to adminiter juftice to the people in perfon. With this
view he embarked in Nowinbre 1664, ar Gudrap, for Greneda, attended by Captain Fircent, an officer of great honour, and mon recocable characters, together with twelve foldiers commanded by a ferient, and near fourfore ftanch planters from Guadaloute and Afotinico, who, relyig upon the lieutenant genenls great prudence, intended, under his influence to fette ther?. After touching at Aitrinico, where he made Tracy arives fome neceffry regulations, he arrivad at Gremalo, IVowizbor $22,165 \%$ and found it on the innd. in ftrange diforder. The inhabionts who were ntad at fore huadred when the count took poffeffion of the illand, being reduced to one kundred and fifty, and thofe not in the :nont flourihing circumfances. Famine was legible in all thair faces, as their general fubfiftence was only on game, which tome of then knew not how to procure.

Remedies
diforders.

Conticuiss
Itisecill govemor.

Cerillac
felis his property. His firf ftep was to fettle all the difternces that reigned among them, for their defperate circumftances had neither made them friendiy nor unonmous. In the next place he confented to pay them eighty thoufand weight of tobacco for debts due fiom Count de Cerillac; and then proceeded to divide fome land among his followers, moft of whom were well able to improve it.

Having thus difpofed matters, he conffituted Captain Vincent governo: of the inland, and put him with his ferjeant and twelve difciplined men into the fort, having obliged the young count to evacuate it, and to promife that he woull be contented to live private in a feparate houfe. After fome time, he fent hima and one or two of his father's confidant's to France, and they were foon followed by his irethor, the lieutenant general thinking it better tor the ifland to be freed from the whole family, In Auguft 1665, the old count de Cerillac was compelld at Paris by autariv, to fell all his right and title, whatever in the ifland, to the ticht Indio company for 100,000

Mild adminilivres tournois, 25000 paid down, and the remainder in two payments at the end of fix The inhabitants now began to breath a little undor the prusene conduct of Mi. Winftration of the cent, who gave them leave to fifh and hus, without any confraint, both upon this newgovenor and the neighbouring little iflands; a liberty of which thay had been debarred nitherto by Count de Cerillac. They lived now, not only more at their eafe, but drew iarge profits from their tortoife and flefh meat, for both which commodities, they foon found enough of buyers.
Cultivation
Grencla would have now flourihed greatly, had the cultivation of it been fudied of the foil re by the company; but while the reit of the Autilles engroffed their attention, this illand feemed to have been totily neglected; having fcarcely more than one bark belonging to a particular inhabitant, which carried their game, tort ife, and tobacco, to the other invals, and brought them back in return fome nec Thy commodits. Sometimes the people were fupplied by flips, which by chance towed here, in their way to the continent; but thefe fucours were fo w w, and fo rare, thet the richat of the fraters wifidrew one ater another to the other illands, and all Tracy's fine hopes gradually fell to the ground.
Inïinsmedi- The Savages who had regained their footing on the illand under the count, bagan tate militief. to meliate the defruction of the colony, when the arriwi of Truay pevenced :incir progres, at leaft for that time: But now feeng the French, as it wer ening one another in the lurch, they refumed their defigr, and thount te weal.... of the culony would favour their treachery. With this view fome of their chiefs, ender weterce of friendthip, give the goremor notice that war was defigned acaint him by the savages of

## Refolution of Paria. This wife magiftrate, plainly perceiving that this was bet a conterfere name, a co-

the louring aflumed to conceal the perpatation of their own viliantes, antwered cem roundy that he cared not who they were that hould dare to commenos hoftiftes; follong as he knew them to be Savages, he would, without diftinction, avenge himfelf of every Savage that might fall into his hands, without confiderine bis clafs or denomment

Intimidates
them. He then, by proclamation, forbid the inhabitants from going abroad fingiy or wamed, seeing their machinations turned upon themfelves, and the French ready and forward to attack them, they fent a Caperion to the governor, intreating him to live at peace with them. His anfwer was, that he would not commence hoftilities, but was determined to prepare at all prints againft them, and that if their motions even denounced a rupture, he would liten no more They fue for to deputations, but put, indifcriminately, every man of them to death. This menace frightened them effectually, and after much folliciation peace was graned them with
fo high an hand, that they were ever after afraid to do the highofthing to offend either Vincent, or his colony, but kept with them upon the mot amicube terms.

It would be an iojutice to the memory of this allant commander, fhould we omit Tobag feird to relate his manner of feizing on the ink of toher, from whence the Dutch had by the goverbeen lately driven by tile Eigifh, who had let in it a garion of fify men. Viiz- nor. cent, tho' very weak, could not think of lying ide; and as his mind was always bent on fomething that might procure him renown, Tobage, at prefent, appeared to him a very fir feld for gathering lawrels. Wherefore, in Aliguft 1666, having hired a bark lying at anchor in the bay, he embarked on board it twenty-five volunters and two drums, commanded by on oficer, whofe name cur author forgets, and turned them adift to feek their fortunes. They arrived happily, and landed without difo-manner devery at a plece called Courland Cove on the inand of Thatgo Leaving nine men to fibed. take care of their veffel, the officer, with the remaining fifteen and two drums, marched towards the fort. About night-fall they came to a plantation not a muiketfrot from it, and killed the centinel before they were difcovered; for here was a guard of fourteen other foldiers, who faved themelves by a poftern door, of which the officer was ignorant, otherwife he had cut off their retreat. At break of day one of the drums, who was a very acute fellow, beat the chamade, and furmoned the com-Fort fummandant to furrender with his garrion to the French army, who ware encimped, as moned. he faid, near at hand, otherwife they were to expect no quarter, intimatiog, at the fame time, that expedition would obtain for them more favorable terms, the fhips which lay on the other fide of the inme, as weit as the amy, being bound apon much mere important fervice. The commandant was not only weak erough to come out of the fort armed with no more than a fuord, tho le faw a fufee upon the theculder of the doum, which is contrary to the ries of var; bus after demandmg rolly of the time to confider of the terms of capitulation, to enfure which he rave hologes, had commandant. the impadence to accompany the drum to a neighboung cminmee, whence he was promied a view of the French army. Hore the dremprefening his pioce, nade him furtenter his fword, and led him prifoner to his onect.

With this viluable prize they marched to the fort, and after a gafconading fummons of furestier, the garrifon fubmited to lay down their ams, and become pri- Fot furrenfoners of war. This done, the officer and his fifteen men tock poffeffion of the place, dered. which might, with fuch a garrifon, have held out a tolerable hece. Befides fifty prifoners, the victors found themfelves poffefed of feveral pieces of cannon, variety of excelient arms, and a good booty, with all which they londed their bark, and returned with a jogfl welcome to Grenada. Vhacint kept a girion here till the month of March $166 \%$, when he called it of, firf feting fire to every thing that might have proved ufeful to in cramy.

Though we Leve related this ftory as we find it fet down by father Tertre, we Fact farce would not prefune to offer it to the reader as true in every citcumftance, but would ciecible. rather chafe to fappofe the credulity of the honef Friar abufed by fome brageardly foldier.

In 1674 , the $W_{\mathrm{g}}$ India company were obliged to difpofe of the illand of Greneda Grenada cein favour of the king; and thele frequent changes, together with the damp cant upon ded to the it by the neglect of thofe whofe intereft it was to act otherwife, reduced it fo low, crown. that in 1705, when Labat was here, the colony was almoft dwindled to nothing. At the head of it was Bellair, a foldier of fortune, bred to the fea, a man of no fal- pellair gomily; but brik, penetrating, and enterprifing. He had been formerly in the fervice vernor. of Willima III. of Englant, who was an cxcellent judge of military merit, and made Hischaraner
 principality of Orang, of which the French king had polefled himelf. In the war of 1688 , being doteted in fome under-hand dealings with the Fionth miniftry, be was obliged to delert his government; and taking refuge in Fratce, was entrufted with the command of a king's hip. Being in company with feveral othere, in 'fune 1693, they came up with the Englifh Shyma fleet, and finding his commodore not in a homour to conne to clofe quarters with the enemy, he bure down upon them, without waiting for orders, and took a forty-gun fhip richly lacen, the cargo of which he immediately divided among his officers and crew. The former part of his conduct was applauded at Ferfailles as an action of great gallantry, and the act of difchdience was not once mentioned. The latter part of his behavisur was indeed junty
jufty condemned, as favouring more of the Buccancer, than of a king's officer: on this account therefore he was fufpended for twoive months, at the cad of which he was reford with honour, and ferved many ycars ater with an uatlomifhed character, until, the covament of Giandu chancurs to be vacant, he was dimiffed from the fea fervice, and appointed, at his own requed, to rhat chars.

The fort of Grimula was not at this time of moch coniequence; its fituation was fort of the high, and the air about it wholeime; let an emiance, from which it was divial by two pretty large freams, conmanded it at betwen three and four hordred pices diftant. Its front is to the North-eaft, and from point to poizt of the dens-butuons that compofe it, the meafurement is nearly forty-ive thics, or iarhoms. Pruc are neither covered way, palifadoes, nor glacis; there is nothing to defond it but a dallow indifferent ditch. In viewing it round you find fome fallant and other angles in pont order, and on the fide of the harbour a demi-baftion, with fix pieces of canaon, which have little better than the name. The garrifon, coniting of about thirty five marines, lay in huts raifed within the walls; and the apatiments of the officers, and even of the gorernor himfelf, were mean and inconvenient. The eminence on with the fort fands is on all fides feep and craggy, except to the North-cut, where there is a good toudfome flat, bounded by a river, beyond which, on uncther eminence, are fituated the church and the curate's houfe. And they were now employed in trisplanting hither the old town, formerly fated between a neighbouriar lake at the fea fide, which might be eafily poined by a fmali ditch, and woeld make an exucihat harbour for hipping, the lake bing deeper and lower than the fea any where near the beach.
All the environs of both the port and the bay, the' not very high, are however ftcep and craggy, and very near one another, the fections being extremely fmall, $y: t$
Givunda of a kind and capable of cultivation. The foil produces indigo, fugar, rocou, millet, and variety of grain. There are, moreover, fome fine fpots of panture land, fo for the nourifhment of cattle. The inhabitants breed numbers of poultry, and may be termed a fort of civilized peafants.
New town
better fitua
better fitua- The fituation of the town, on its new foundation, appeared much more commodious ted than tie than the former, and lefs liable to the infults of an cnemy. Labat obferves, thit old. nothing could be more eafy than putting the town and harbour in a fate of defence. Redoubts fixed upon the eminences that more immellacily command the wocis of the channel, which is but fixty fathoms wide, and upon that which projects moft upon the anchoring piace, would be of much more fervice than the fort itfelf. Labat, Encomonon who was a good engineer, and a man of underfanding, alfo affirms, that were this ifland the Engily. in the hands of the Eaghis, it would foon wewr a very difuere face. "To nation, fays he, knows better how to improve a natural advantage, and Grizaca in their pofeffion would have been flourifhing and wealthy, infead of 1 ing wafe, without commerce, inhabitants, or manufactures. The planters are poor, their houfes little better than huts, their furniture and accommodation rather worie, and, in Rort, the place, at this juncture of time, feems to have been degenerated almoft into as bad a fate as when Parquet firf purciafed it from the Savages."
Innd of hite It appears, however, that it has bech fince muah improved; the people are more
much im. much im- wealthy and polihed; the fortifications are numerous, and as ftrong as any upon the
proved. Antilles. If it is lefs known, it is becaufe it drives a clofe but profitable irade, par-- ticularly with the continent; and the French at this day are well convinced of iss value, which their prefent policy teaties them to improve to the beft advantage.
Dominican particularly fave was for fome time ierved by the Capuchins, whom Count de Cerillac
mifion and right of contract, retired. They have been fince refored, and for their maintenance
fetlement. they have a ter of four leagues North of the fort and for their maintenance Pauvre; it is about a thoufnd paces broad, and of a confiderable length. Here they have a very large habitation, a large fugai manufactory, and a water-mill.
General cha- We cannot conciule this account of Grenacia better than by oberving of it in ge
riexer of the rater of the neral, that when cultivated and well inkabited, it muft be a delicious retreat. The
ined. Gran fe. Gichady the moft part wholefome, but new omers are liable to a diforder called the vi. water, good feh that often degenerates into a dropfy. Here is plenty of excellent and aboudare of fine finh.


## Of the GRENADILLES.

The ifland of Grenada is furrounded, efpecially on the North, with feveral fmall Their fituaiflands, called the Grenadilles, the chief of which are, Becouya, or Littie Martinico, tion. Canuauan, Luinton, Cariuacou, Des Moustiquej, Fregate, and ie Diamant. Thefe inands are as it were refervoirs of every thing that can contribute to plenty and make life comfortable in this climate. They look like delightful gardens, adorned delights. with tall ftrait trees at fuch a regular diftance, that curriages might with eafe pafs between them : They abound with all kinds of birds to deiight the ear, or feaft the appetite; and fifh of mont kinds are caught in the furrounding feas. Among thefe illands Cariuacou has a commodious port.

Beconya, or Little Martinico, is the largeft and mof Northern of the Grenalilles, lying more contiguous than any other to St Vincent. Its circumference is thought to whence call be twelve leagucs, and it derives its name of Martinico from its refenbling that ifland ed Little in producing many vipers and other kinds of ferpents, the effect of whofe bite is much Martinico. to be feared. It does not appear from the accounts before us, that the Europeans ever formed any regular plantations upon this illand, or on any other of the Grinadilles.

## A Natural Hifory of the A N T I L L E S.

## C H A P. I. Of the Air, Seafons, Winds, Mines, \&cc.

THERE are few fubjects which can be arranged under the article of a $N a$ - Introdution. tural Hiliory of the Antilles, but what are common to all the inlands of that denomination, wherefore we chofe to make a diftinct chapter of each clafs, by which means we have for the moft part, avoided interrupting the thread of our narration by digreffions, and have the advantage at the fame time of gratifying the curious enquirer into the operations of nature, with a compact and united view of what will beft gratify his inclination, or reward his fearches. Some things indeed may poffibly be thought proper to have been claffed here, which have appeared in the preceding part of this work, placed there by accident, or perhaps propriety. Thefe we fhall not repeat, brevity as well as entertainment and inftruction being the mark at which we aim. All then that remains for us to do in this chapter with refpect to the air, temperature, change of feafons, winds, and hurricanes, is to obferve that what we have to fay of them will be found by recurring to our accounts of San Domingo, Guadaloupe, \&cc.

It feems to be paft doubt that all thefe iflands have mines of gold and filver; but Mines. the working of them would be double what they are worth. According to Tertre, there are grains of gold found intermixed with the fands of the Father's River in Guadaloupe, and he feaks, from his own knowledge, of a pound of ore found at Houelfourgh, which, tried chymically, yielded fome gold ; but that it all at length evaporated in the procefs, being overcharged with a volatile fulphur. There might be filver raifed in Guadaloupe, St Kits, \&c. but it would not pay the trouble. The cafe would be different with regard to iron, the beft mines in Spain not producing more excellent iron ore than thofe of the Antilles, where yet it is unaccountably negle Eted. Sulphur is alfo found in plenty here, as well as the Terra Sigillita, and a fine bole, refembling the armoniac; both thefe have their peculiar efficacy in medicine. Here are variety of cryftals of no great value, with alum, falt formed in pits, ftones fit for building, and earths that may be eafily wrought into bricks.

> C H A P. II. Of Pulfe, Plants, Sbrubs, \&c.

Moft forts of pulfe known in Europe, as common beans, French beans, peafe, \&c. Puife. thrive very well in this part of the world. Here are cultivated two particular forts of peafe, calbed Angola peafe, though it is not certain they were brought from Airica: Angola pad for it is as likely they were brought from the continent belonging to Spain, or that they were known and cultivated by the old Savage inhabitants. The root is very tough; the main ftalk, which branches out into many fmaller, is Atrong, and twines round
the higheft trees, running up like ivy; the leaves are not fo thin, nor flender, as thofe of the common pea; the flower is white, and pretty, twenty or thirty hanging to a branch of not more than half a foot length; a pod rifes from the flower about three inches long and one broad, containing the pea, which is more palatable of itfelf than ours with fauce. If they can find nothing to clafp to, they pufh themfelves forward in different directions to thirty or forty feet on the ground.

Sweet-fcent-
ed pea.
In their garden hedges, alleys, and paftures, they plant a fweet-fcented pea, little larger than coriander feed, of a flefh colour, fpeckled with black, and produced from a yellow agreeable flower. They are very hard to fhell, and grow upon a fort of a

Sea pea.

Cure for bar
rennefs. lhrub, that rifes, without any prop, to ten or twelve feet. In the fand by the fea fide there fprings up a large brown pea, thought to be dangerous, and therefore never gathered. vents barrennefs. Its cup is farcely large enough to hold more than a lentil; it con- tains at its bottom three very hard feeds, and grows in woods and moift places upon a fort of rotten ftem. As much of this muhhroom dried and reduced to powder as will lie upon a crown piece, is an effectual remedy, as they tell us, in all cafes of barrennefs.
To help women in childbed, for they have few midwives, they ufe a fort of mufh-

Powder to room pulverifed, the fmell of which is very grateful; a fmall quantity infufed in a glafs of white wine is efficacious.
to M. Aubert and is endowed with wonderful virtue Its root peeled and apges to a wound caufed by a poifoned arrow, entirely draws out the venom, fops the progrefs of a gangrene, takes away all kind of inflammation, and alfo cools the fting of the wafp, which, in Guadaloupe more efpecially, is very painful. The leaf of this herb is as long as the palm of one's hand, and about three inches broad, of a bright green colour, fhining, and foft as fatten; the flowers fmall and longifh, violet without and white within ; the leaves compofing the flower are feparated; they clofe at night, and expand themfelves with the rifing fun.
Cats-fkin, or About the houfes of the planters grows in great plenty, an herb refembling our peAcurs de Cor. letory of the wall, but rather thicker and flatter. Its leaves are green, fmall, fmooth, and indented, growing two together, and inclofing a fmall knot of hairy flowers, red and green, called cats-/kin, and fometimes fleurs de con. If care is not taken, this herb, which requires no cultivation, will foon over-run a garden. It is full of milky juice, a drop of which is certain death to a ferpent, whenever it touches him. Bruifed, care being taken to preferve its moifture, and applied to a wound from the bite of a ferpent, it draws out the poifon, and perfects the cure. Given in powder, it ftrengthens the heart, and preferves it from being affected by the venom.
Dyfentery There is alfo a prickly fort of hrub, that bears a green berry about the fize of a
plant.

Nightllades The Savages prefcribe two forts of plants as a cure for the tooth-ach; one of them
cure toothcorriander; it fticks to one's cloaths, and the leaves powdered, and infufed in proper liquid, are good againft a dyfentery. ach. appearing to be a fpecies of folanum, has fmall hairy leaves, fhaped like thofe of the morella [garden nightfhade] with a little white flower, and a red feed; the other is a fironger plant, with round tough leaves, and white flowers refembling in fome meafure liverwort, and it differs but little from the cicuta [deadly nightfhade]. Thefe herbs immediately deaden the pain of the tooth-ach, but inftantly inflame the jaw, and the whole fide of the head to which they are applied; fo that the ufe of them may chance to be attended with the worft confequences.
Senna. Senna is found in all the fandy fpots of the Antilles; its ufes in bilious and inflammatory cafes, particularly thofe of the fundament, are well known. It is alfo a native of Egypt, Alexandria, and feveral parts of Turkey; being a flrub of two or three feet high, with woody ftalks, bearing a five leaved yellow flower, veined with purple, and feveral crooked famina in the middle.
Sirszan, or
aitiseaniza. with part of the feas hereabouts, and elfewhere in the Weff Indies, are covered thick with the fargazo, or vitis marina, by which the navigation of fmall craft is often rendered dangerous. It rifes about an inch above the furface of the water, hooting out fine flender ftalks, one interwoven with another; the leaves are long, thin, ferrated, and reddin; the berry flat, and empty. If it has any root, a point yet undecided, it
is at the bottom of the fea. It is ufed in fallads, and good in all diforders of the kidneys, urethra, the nephritic colic, and fcurvy, and may be taken in a decoction.

Pepper, fometimes called pimentum, fometimes capficiull, is a fice which the French pimento, or have been taught to like by the Savages, who take it in every thing of nourifhment. Capfifum, or It gives a high relifh to fauce, affifts health, and promotes an appetite. Flung on a ${ }^{\text {pepper. }}$ fire in a clofe room, the fmoke has the fame effect as kindled charcoal ; for it obftructs the breath, chokes up the lungs, and caufes fuffocation if freh air be not introduced. Vinegar applied to the noftrils is a reftorative in this cafe.

Ginger, a plant originally a native of the $E$. Indies, is now fo plentiful in the $A n$ - Gi. gri. tilles and Caribbees, that we import thence the greateft part of what we ule. There are two forts of ginger, the male and female; the leaf of the female is the fmoother. The root creeps about on all fides, being divided into points as thick as one's thumb, and running three or four palms deep in the earth. This part of the plani, properly cured, is put up in boxes, and tranfported for its medicizal virtues to many parts of the woild. It ftrengthens the fomach, promotes concoction, comforts the brain, affifts the memory, helps eyes that are weak through aqueous humours, fimulates venery, and expells wind. It is faid to have the frength, but not the quick penetration of pepper, and to keep its heat longer. The tafe is biting, and it makes an excellent fweetmeat when green; it is confumed in the kitchen as woll as the difpenfatory. Great care muft be taken to preferve this root from the woodeater, for which reafon it is found in the fhops whitened with chalk, or fained with oker; and, when firft taken up, either covered with mud, potters earth, or prepared with vinegar, and attentively watched.

The Cbina occidentalis, or falfe Cbina root, which grows in all the illands, is for Fale Cbina the moft part inferior to that brought from the Eaft, but in fcrophulous diforders, and root. confumptions arifing from them, it is preferred by many phyficians. It has long climbing branches, a little prickly, with large, firm, fibrovs, roundifh leaves, pointed, but not prickly. The fruit is black, round, of the fize of a juniper berry, and the root is full of knots, white without, and red within. It has little finell, or tafte; in which it refembles the Eaftern root. Sir Hans Sloane thinks it a fpecies of fmilax, or the rough bindweed.

In fome, but not in all of the Antilles, there is found a fhrub, the leaves of which Senfitive flrink from the touch, and clofe all along the branch affected. Tertre fays it differs plant. in many things from the common fenfitive plant, of which however it muft be a fpecies. The leaf is rank poifon, and has no antidote but its root. The ftalk is woody, fmall, and brittle, growing about two feet high, pufhing out branches with fmall tendrils, bearing dark green leaves, friped with red, extremely fmall, very narrow, and almoft touching each other. Where the branches divide from the main ftalk, there fprings a clufter of deep blue flowers, to which fucceeds a pod, containing a flat, black, fhining feed.

Tobacco, a commodity in which all the iflands drive a confiderable trade, is too Tobacco. well known to need here any defcription. They alfo reap large profiss from indigo, which they cultivate very carefully. It would engrofs too much of our time to de- Indizo. fcribe the manner of preparing it for fale. Let it fuffice to obferve that it is the $f(x-$ cula, or fediment of the emerus Americanus filiqua incu: $\mathfrak{c}$. Dyers confume vaft quantities of it, and fome phyficians in certain cafes adminifter it, to the amount of a dram, while by others it is deemed a poifon, and the internal ufe of it in Saxoyy totally prohibited.

Every nation, nay, every clafs of people has its prejudices and peculiar opinions. Europeans wonder how it is poffible to find nourifhment from any preparation of a root, a fpoonful of the juice of which is poifon; and indeed it muft be owned a kind of paradox. On the other hand, the Savages are aftonifhed how a nation can fublift Manioc, without this root, which belongs to the manibot fhrub. Of the manibot, or caffado, or whe the sulders caffava tree, or manioc, there are two forts, the white and the red; of thefe the for- bread. mer is the better, the juice being lefs poifonous; but then it ought to be ufed when but four months old. It grows to the height of five feet, fometimes higher. The ftalk is knotty, twifted, and brittle; with a pith like that of elder. The leaves refemble thofe of the lupine; the flowers are of a pale yellow, edged fometimes with light purple. The root, which is like a parfnip, full of milkey juice, is ground fine in a ftrong iron mill, then prefled to extract all humdity, and expofid in a place where
it can be thoroughly dried. Afer this they pafs it through a fieve, and put it over the fire in a copper pan, leecing continually firring it till they know it to be perfectly cured. Of this they make their loaves, like the oaten bannocks of Scotla i', which are well tafted, very nourining, and as mood as wheaten bread. People afficted with dropfies find it ferviccable to them. This hrub is vary infefted with worms and ants, and fought, and greedily caton by beafts, wild as well as tane, to which it proves very nouriming, tho' defructive to the human fytern. Thee are many diatent preparations of the manihot, both phyfical and culinary, which are too tedious to be here inferted. It is cenerally allowed that the imple juice expreffed, is prefot death to all animals; but it loofes its malignance, if kept twenty four hours,
Potitocs. When the marihot chances to fail, or to be deftroyed by the hurricanes, the people find the lofs fully fupplied by potatoes, of which the arithes produce the fact in the world, and the inhabitants juftly fteem them a mot wholefome food.
The igname, or yam, is a species of potatoe, but more clofe-grained, mealy, and
white. It refembles the root of a frall tree, and commonly weighs between two cr thrce pounds; fometimes indeed they run to twenty pound. When dug they muft be put in a dry place for the air to winnow them, or covered with fine fand. They will keep cbove a year, and are pleafant and nourifhing cither roafted or boiled; in the latter cale, the fkin fhould be taken off before they are eaten.
The cane which yields fugar, is a naive both of the Eaft and Wef Indics; it grows to the height of fix or feven feet, is of a greenifh yellow colour, about an inch in circumference, jointed in feveral places, full of a white fweet pith. The root is not fo woody as the common cane, but abounds with a pleafunt juice; the Indians ufe it as bread, when dried to powder. Sugar is poffed of very balfamic qualities, and refifs putrefaction fo ftrongly, that it is found necefary in conferves, electuaries, fyrups, confections, $E_{0}$. and in all fubfances that require to be preferved a long time.
There is an account in the Pbilgnphical Tronlacicies abrias d, Vcl. V. p. 3 II, of a Bedfordfice gentleman, who lived to an hundred years of ase in a found habit of body, which was chiely attributed to his ufing fugar with every thing he eat. When the late king of Sardinia was opened upon his dciath, his heart and other inteftines were found remarkably perfect, which the phyficians afcribed to the virtues of ugar, it being his daily practice to eat at leaft half a pound without any thing elfe. The fugar cane is liable to the yellow blaft, which is caufed by a fort of infect, corroding and deftroying the veficles. This blaft is moft deftructive in dry years; for the rain wafhes away thofe infects, and deftroys their egrss.

The juice of the ripe cane being preffed out in a mill, is boiled feveral times, and fhifted each time into a different copper, unil, with flimining and evaporation, fcarcely remains more than one feventh of the juice, which now affumes the appearance of a thick fyrrup, cafting up little or no fcum. When it is judged to have attained the proper confiftence nectiary to become fugar, it is poured into a brafs cooller, and kept gently ftirring, that the air may be thus equally admitted to every part, and the fugary particles difengaged from the molaffes. It is afterwards put into earthen moulds of a pyramidical form, which having a hole left open at bottom, are fet over other veffels to drain and purge, and after fome time expoited to Europe, where their contents are farther whitened and clarifed. From the different fkimmings, mixed with water and molaffes is extracted rum, which, being more oily, is reckoned more wholefome than brandy, as not ftimulating fo ftiongly the coats of the ftomach; made into weak punch it preferves the bowels.

The Anana, or Pine apple, is remarkable for the beautiful tift of green leaves which crown it, and feem to mark, in a manner, its fovereignty; and aifo for its moft exquifite flavour, which, in the opinion of the niceft judgment, exceeds that of all other fruit. It is Friaced by an herbaceous plant, whofe leaves are indented, not unlike thofe of the aloe, but more thin and juicy: It is fuppofed to derive its name from its refemblance to the cone of the pine-tree. The plant thrives wonderfully in all thefe iflands, whither it is fuppofed to have been brought from the Eall-Indies. It is now cultivated in moft gentlemen's gardens in Ensland by means of hot houfes. There are feveral forts of this fruit, which have different degrees of goodnefs, the beft of them being, according to the niceft judges, the fugar-loaf pine of Barbadoes. The anana, when ripe, emits a very fragrant fmell, and is foft when preffed. When ripe, it will not retain its fine flavour, even on the plants, above four days; and it fhould be eaten

$$
\text { of the } A \quad N \quad T \quad I \quad L \quad L \quad I \quad S
$$

foon afer gathering, for it will not keep above twenty four hours. There is a juice ewnoted tom it, as frong and firited as malmfey; it chears the beant, exhilerates the frits, and provokes urine, but endangers mifcarriage.

Taz Kumata Penguin, ot wild Annal is a fruit of a whicin colour like an apple, cat widanans rather more tendur, and fprings in clufers from a plant fumined with hatd, ftiff, prickly lates, bending inward, thercby referving the dew and rain for its better nourifhment, and frowing fometimes to the height of nine fect. It is common every where in the /iof Indies, but feldom matured in England. It very fuintly refembles the anana in flavour, but is a grateful acd, gives a high relifh to punch, and is a good medicine in fevers, though dangerous for pregnant women.

Here are two forts of water melons, one with a whitith green pulp and black feeds, water-methe other with a red pulp, and red feed. They thrive in dry, rock $y$, grounds, are u- lons. fid as a defert, and eaten with wine, being coolling and diuretic, and therefore given in fevers; the feed is ufed in emulfions and provokes fleep.

The root of the Colocynth, or belly-ach weed, is whitifh, oblong, and deep, creep- Colocynth. ing on the ground, and bearing leaves at two or three inches diftance. The clavicle, or tendril, is not long, but creeps away from its root, and faftens on fuch fones as lie in its way. The colocinth, or coloquinth, is an extraordinary remedy againft the belly ach, and often prefcribed in a droply.

The Aloe, which grows in all the illands, fprings from a root, that runs into the Aloe ground like a fake. The falk is tender, red in the miadle, and bears a thick flat leaf of a large circumference, and befet on both fides with blunt prickles. This plant has a ftrong feent, and is very bitter; the juice has many ufes in medicine, and often diftils from the plant like a tear, for which reafon a pavement is made round to binder it from fonking in the earth. In order to obtain it, fometimes the talks are cut before the feed is ripe, and fometimes the leaves. It is good in conglutinating wounds The aloe is of an infpifating, condenfing, and gently warming quality; it is a gentle purge, operates without difurbing the fomach, which it ftrengthens, and excites an appetite. It ftops fitting of blood, and carries off the yellow jaundice; mixed with vinegar and oil or rofes, and rubbed on the temple, it eafes the pain in the head. The leaf fripped of the outer 1 kin is an excellent remedy for a green wound.

## C H A P. HI. Of Trees.

In fome of the inlands, particularly St Domingo, it is impoffible to dig above a few Manner in feet without meeting with a kind of freeftone, tobacco-pipe clay, and potters-earth, or, which trees lafly, a bed of fand. Bat it often happens alfo, that the good foil runs to a confi- roots. derable depth; and, what will at firft fight perhaps feem very furprifing, this laft is often moft deflitute of trees. There is however a very arparent reafon for this peculiarity, which evidentiy proceeds from the drought that previlis for three or four months together in three fourths of the ifland, and dilibles the deep foils from furnifhing trees with a proper fupply of juices for their growth and nourifinent; whereas in the fhallow foils the rains and dews are retained by the hard buttoms that lie under thern. The fikilful planters, however, always prefer the deep to the fhallow foils, as soil prefered thefe latt are fooner exhanted. But let it not be concluded from whit I have faid of by the plantthe fhallownefs of moft of the foils of this inland, that they are incapable of producing any but very fmall trees ; on the contrary, they produce the frongeit and the talleft; and this is one of the wonders of the country.
There are no trees here whofe roots penetrate above two feet into the earth, and few have their roots near that depth, though fpread horizontally, in proportion to the weight they are to bear. The caffia-tree indeed muft be excepted, for it cafts its roots much Femarl: on in the fame manner with our trees in Europe; but it is to be obferved that it came the caffiatree originally from another country.

It is reported, that as Colimbus was one day giving queen Ifabolla of Cafitlle an account of feveral peculiarities he had obferved in this country, and was feaking of the trees, the interrupted him with a ferious air, faying, "I am very much afraid that Acute obfer" the men born in this country will refemble the trees, and want folidity, conftancy, vation of $Q$. "and fircrity." But Columbus might have anfwered, that the trees made themfelves Ifabella. amends for the fhallownefs of their roots by the horizontal extent or number of them; ard that probably the future inhabitants would likewife find means to compenfate in one point for dofects in another.

## $A$ NATURAL HiSTORY

Fig and palm The palm-tree, on the contrary, has very thort roots, bat their thortness is countervailed by their numbers; whence it is that this tree, though generally one hundred feet high, is as little fubject to be blown down as others. If this littie ciepth of the roots of trees were obfervable in fuch places only, where freefone, the folid rock, or other fuch obftacles lie immediate in their way, one would be inclined to think fuch an obftruction the only reafon of their finking no deeper; but it is the fame thing every where. We mult therefore look out for fome other caufe; and I think we may perceive it in the extreme drynefs of the land below a certain depth, whither the moft conflant rains are not allowed by the fun to penetrate. Providence therefore has wifely ordained that the roots of trees, which require moifture, and can only find it at the furface, where it is feldom wansing. Though there were nothing but the dews (which are here very plentiful at all feafons) to fupply it, fhould take a horizontal inItead of a perpendicular direction. But deep foils, in general, as I have already obferved, are not the beft clothed with thefe ufeful and fately vegetables.
In feveral of the inlands, and more particularly at St Domingo and Grenada, there found plenty of the fandal, which grows to the height of a young apricot, in circumforence as thick as one's thigh. Its branches are flender, full of fmall leaves, bearing a white flower, and fucceeded by a black grain of the bignefs of pepper. It makes a bright pleafant fire, fending forth a fragrant fmell.

Guaiacum.
Guaicum, or Pockwood, is a large tree, with a brown brittle bark, a ponderous, gummy, folid wood, of a very deep yellow, and having at the heart an aromatic fmell. It bears a yellow flower, and a decoction of its wood was once reckoned a fovereign remedy in all venereal cafes; but of late years it feems to have loft fomewhat of its character in the medicinal world.

There is a fpecies of guaiacum called boly-wood, rather whiter than the firft, the gum of which is a fpecific in gonorrhæas; it is good in all kinds of ulceration, and gives eafe in the gout; the two differ very little either in nature or effect.
Candle-wood Candle-wood, fo called from its being ufed as a flambeau, grows near the fea, not very tall, nor yet more than fix inches in diameter. Its leaf refembles that of the laurel, but is rather thicker, and more oily; the bark is brown and brittle; it lafts, when lighted, longer than any other wood, the flame being frong and clear, and the fmell very grateful.

Rocou, or Achiotl, according to the befi accounts, is a tree that grows to the height

Recou, or
Achiotl. of eight or nine feet; its leaf refembles the peach, and it bears a prickly hufk as large as a chefnut, enclofing a red feed; and thefe hufks, which grow in clufters, when ripe, begin to burft fpontaneoufly. The Indians then gather them, pound the feed in a mortar, pafs it through feveral waters to cleanfe it, after which they lay it up to dry, and export it in cakes of a fine violet colour. Dyers make much ufe of it, and it is infufed in the compofition of chocolate. It is faid to ftrengthen the ftomach, help refpiration, and ftop a loofenefs. The American Savages cultivate it with great care, for it not only ornaments their gardens, but the branches ferve for thatch to their houles; of the wood they make firing, from the bark they draw a cordage to make coarfe linen, and the root and leaves infufed in their fauces communicate a fine relifh and colour. With the feeds, prepared as abovementioned, they paint their bodies, for that purpofe intermixing with it fome kind of oil; and thus they preferve their fkin not only from the effects of weather, but render ineffectual the attacks of the mufketoes, and other troublefome vermine, whofe bite would otherwife be perpetually vexatious.
Cover.tree
The Cotton-tree, if permitted to alpire, would reach an height of fifteen feet; but this luxuriance is prevented, as it would leffen the number of pods. Thefe, when ripe, open of themfelves, and difcover, in three or four partitions, the cotton, of well
known ufe in various manufactures, rather more in the $E a f t$ than the $W e f$ Indies, and appearing in white 1 coks, among which are interfperfed dark brown feed, ufed in medicine to cut phlegia, afilt expectoration, and cure forenefs of lungs. The leaves are fcolloped, !ike the curratittree, and the flower confifis of five yellow petals, fained at botton with parple. After very clofe fultry weather the crops of cotton are often totally detroyed in three or four days by a fort of worm of the caterpillar kind, which afterwards chan into a dark brown moth. Of this worm there are three fpecies, called the black back, the ftraked-back, and the fire-worm; the laft, which being the fmalleft, is of a rafer colour, and by much the moft deftructive.

In this part of the world grows a tree indented and crooked, with a tough grey Tree poifonbark, a yellow hard wood, and a thick fea-green leaf, like the common pea, the ous to filh. root of which fteeped in any ftream, difturbs and intoxicates the fin that fuck in the water impregnated with the poifonous bitter, in fuch a manner, that they pant for a while on the furface for air, and then haften to the bank, where they expire; nor is it faid that they are bad eating in confequence of this intoxication.

There is alfo a tree, with a flower fragrant as jeffamin, and not unlike it either in Milk tree. fmell or hape, only larger, which being cut pours out a ftream of milk, of a dangerous nature from its caultic qualities.

Thorny-wood appears of four forts, two black, and two yellow. The firt grows Thorny up from the foot in three or four years to the height and bulk of a large oak; it is Wcods. called Dutch cheefe, from the brittlenefs of its bark, and is full of well covered branches that yield an extenfive fhade; its thorns are ftrong and thick, and it bears a pod of the bignefs of an egg, filled with a fort or foft brown cotton of no ufe. The fecond is not fo thorny as the firft, but tall and ftrait ; the wood, which is of the colour of common deal, ferves for oars, but is not durable enough for building, foon breeding worms. Of the yellow forts one grows much taller, and is lefs thorny than the other, with a tough trong grain, very fit for any kind of durable work. The lat is of the dwarf kind, coloured like rhubarb, very bitter, and ufed by the Savages in the cure of ulcers.

Indian wood, or aromatic laurel, flourihes in moif places, and good foil ; it grows Indian wood. very high; the bark is fmooth and miaing, the wood clofe grained, hard, and fo heavy, that it finks in the water like lead; it takes a beautiful polifh, and refifts the attacks of time. The leaf refembles the laurel, fmells like a clove, and has a fharp aftringent tafte, leaving an agreeable bitternefs in the mouth. It is given in decoctions with fuccefs in paralytic cafes, and affords relief in dropfies.

The acoma is very heavy, durable, and fit for building. It is of a yellow colour, Acoma which whitens in time ; the fruit is fhaped like an olive, and of a bright gold colour. It yields a gum, which, when frefh, gives eafe in the tooth-ach, by rubbing therewith the temples and hinder part of the ear. When dried it is exported, and has various ufes in medicine.

In St Domingo and the neighbouring iflands grows a tree, called by fome acajou, Acsjou and by others cedar; it neither refembles the cedar of Mount Libanus in fruit, branches, leaves, nor manner of growth; but it has its grain, colour, fine fmell, and incorruptibility. The woods, which here are called oak and elm, are very unlike thofe of Enrope, particularly the latter, the fpecies of which our author has not been able to determine. They are ufed in many different kinds of work, and are fcarce and dear, as well as the workmen, who foon make fortunes, get fettlements, and forget their ancient occupation. The moft remarkable acajou tree, and the moft ufeful, (for there are two forts,) grows to the height of an apricot tree, with a broad thick leaf, tapering at the ftalk, and rounded at the end, of a bright green in the heart, but bordered with red or yellow, according as it has been more or lefs expofed to the fun. Its bark is thin and adhefive, of a dirty white, veined with brown; the flowers are purple, variegated with white, and when they fall their piftil is changed into a fruit, compofed of two very different parts: The firft is a nut, thaped like a kidney, which is followed by a green fhining fruit, about four or five inches long, and two in diameter. At firft the fkin is green, but changes, as it ripens, to a deep brown. Within the nut-hell is a whitifh fruit, covered with a brown fkin, refembling an almond, but infinitely more agreeable, and full of oil. The fruit is fweet and juicy, and faid to exhilerate and refrefh. It is cut in flices, which are heated in boiling water, and then eaten with fugar. If you attempt to tafte this fruit raw, it fetches

## A NATURABEHSTORY

the gain of the mouth, for which reafon, tefore it is ferved up at table, it is macerated in wine, or its achimony correted with falt. The juice, duly fermented, inebriates like vine; and the nut-Achls yeld an oll the ges a latiog colour to painting in blat, preferves wood from putracion, and kills tetters, $\mathcal{O} c$. If the tree be pirod, it yields a gum like gumatubic; and the woud is ftrong and fit for hipbuilding.
Rofe-wood.
Rownood, by fome called Cyprus, by othors Marble-wood, grows very high, with a long fmooth leaf, and cletters of white flowers. The wood is fit for building, and when worked fends forth a not odoriferous fimell, which is lof in time, but may be renewed by rubbing hard.
Oin Guatalon there grows in geat plenty, particulaty in the moft fertile fots, a tree cuilud Green-wood, whicis takes a moft cxceilent polifh, and, after a while, affumes the colour of ebony. It is a goud commality, and particalarly coveted by the Dutch.
Re? - nood.
Red woods are alfo here in great varicty, fit for working either for ufe or ornament, and little inferior to Brafil.

Iron wood, fo called from the hardnefs of its grain, grows about feven feet high, and buifa foot in circumference. It is uled in building, but is often deftroyed by a worm that eats into it, heart. The bark is black, the fap red, and the reft of a deep violet colour, approaching to a black.

The Sope-tree grows in dry fandy phices, more efpecially near the fea, feldom higher than three fect, fividing into tevers branches, each as thick as ones thigh. Almort every leaf is fupported by a crooked tendril, which catches hold of the next tree or fhrub: if mahed in water it luthers like foap, but burns linnen if often ufed. It bears a bitter red berry, lefs than a gall, good to cure fcalds.
Fwatun-iree The trunk of the Flartain-tree, which is very fof and fpongy, near the ground, is about two feet and a half in circumference, tapering gradually upwards to the height of nine or ten feet, where it produces, from a long tapering ftaik, leaves of a beautiful fea green colour, often five feet in length, and two and a half broad, of an oval fhape, with the middle rib very prominent. The fowers fpring among the upper leaves, and from them rifes a palatable fweetih fruit, nine or ten inches long, and about one inch broad; and this fruit, baked or boiled, is often ufed as bread.
Banana.
The Banana is a fpecies of this tree, having fmaller leaves and fruit, the latter being oftener ferved up raw at deferts : when ripe, it is of a beautiful yellow colour, fweet flavour, and fragrant fmeil.
A corjecture. The leaves of the plantain were probably thofe which our firft parents ufed in Paradife to cover their nakednefs; and this orinion is preferable to Milion's, who fuppofes them to be the fig leaf, waich is farcely more than five inches long, and three broad. The branches of the plantain, at a certain age, hang down to the ground, and there taking root, ipring up again, forming an arch with its mother trunk, from which in time a grove may be propagatel.
Maigrove. The Mangrove grows exactly in the tame manner, but is fondeft of water and marhy foil, though fometimes it thrives in the garden, and is a beautiful ever-green. It will fometimes run up, if permitted, to an height of forty feet, fhooting out arches on every fide, and furnifhing moft delicious thady bowers, provided it be pruned, otherwife it is entirely entangled.
Ieesomitted The Fig-tree that bears fruit, and the various kinds of palm-trees found in the Anillles, being common to other plicee, a defription of them here will not be reafonably expected.
si Domingo The St Domingo Apricot is a handfome tall tree, with large regular branches, adorned with a very beautiful green leaf, fix or feven inches long. The fruit is covered with a brownith hell, of the conliftence of leather, and as thick as a crown piece, under which is a tough, thin, yellowih fkin , adhering to the fruit, which is of a fine yellow, hard as a citron, leaving a pleafant, but gummy, bitterifh flavour behind it in the mouth, and yieiding a moft fragrant fmell. It contains a ftone at the heart, enclofing a bitterifh kind of almond. Steeped a while in fugar, the bitternefs of this fruit goes off, and it is reckoned good in diforders of the lungs.
Manchineel. The Manchineel, or Mancenilla, is a native of the Weft Indies, and grows in marhy or low fandy grounds to the height of our common oak. The wood has a fine grain, and takes a beautiful polifh; but care muft be taken, before it is ufed, that it

## of the $A \quad N \quad T \quad I \quad L \quad L \quad E \quad S$.

be thoroughly dried; for the juice, which is of a milky colour, is a ftrong cauftic A drop of it falling on the fkin raifes an inflammatory blifer; it burns linnen, and if it touches the eye, it in a moment blinds. It bears a fruit refembling a golden pippin, by which many Europeans have loft their lives; fome, however, have been faved by oil and inftant vomiting. The goats eat the fruit without fuftaining any injury ; all other animals avoid even the fhade of it, under which noihing thrives; and even the rain that drips from it has a peftiferous quality. The foldier fnail yields a clear wa- Andantidote. ter, and an oil may be extracted from it, both which are an excellent antedote againft all ill effects of the Mancenilla.

The Coco-tree is a fpecies of palm ; it grows to a confiderable height ; the timber Coco-tree. is ufed for mafts and planks of chips, as well as in houfe-building. Hats, fails, and thatch are made of the leaves : Ropes are fpun of the outer bark, and better oakum than ours, as it fwells more with the wet. The nut, which is as large as a young child's head, but rather fpherical than round, contains a pleafant cooling liquor, that helps fevers, gonorrhœas, foppage of urine, $\mathcal{E}^{2} c$. but it foon dries into the kernel and infide of the chell. The pulp of the nut grated and mixed with water, yields a good milk, ufed in paftry inttead of cow's milk, and often drank in the Eaf Indics with rice. The thell of the nut is formed into drinking veffels, which are very common. From the kernel is extracted an oil, ufed in lamps, and at table, and prefcribed by phyficians to purge the ftomach and kill worms, alfo in old aches, gout, and contraction of the nerves. The top of the tree cut is ufed as cabbage, and from the incifion, as well as from an expreffion of the flowers, may be had a liquor called fura, which cools the liver, and cleanfes the urethra and kidneys, thus entirely expelling the ftone and gravel. It turns to vinegar by ftanding in the fun, but foon lofes its fournefs when cold. This liquor thrice difilled is called Arrack ; with raifins it makes a fine red wine, and yields, by evaporation, a wholefome black fugar. Birds make their hanging nefts of the fibres of this tree, to protect themfelves from ferpents, which fly alfo from torches made of its boughs and leaves. The root is ufed in tem- Various ufes pering iron. Umbrellas, and coverings for palanquins, or thofe fofas, in which the in- of tree. cocohabitants of the hot countries are cartied abroad, are made of the leaves of the coco, which alfo ferve for paper, on which they write with a pencil of fteel. The firf letter the king of Portugal received from Calcutta was written upon this paper ; a fuit of cloathes of the fame texture was prefented to him at the fame time. This tree thrives beft in moift places, and often grows twenty fathoms high. It is often found levelled on the defart iflands, either from the rats having corroded and withered it, or from the ants carrying away the earth from the root. Bafkets, brooms, and trunks are made of its leaves; and javelins of the middle ribs, tied together and lackered. The kernel may be eaten as bread, and the fhell, as well as the timber, ufed for fuel.

The Cabage-tree is very tall, growing fometimes to the height of three hundred Cabbage tree feet. The top of the trunk contains a white tender fubftance, which, eaten raw, taftes like a wallnut, but is oftener ferved up to table, in all the iflands, boiled, pickled, and varioully dreffed as cabbage, being called cbou de palmifee, or palm of the cabbage-tree. The pith is very foft, and, when the tree is felled, foon confumed by worms; but the pipe hardens, and in time takes the confiftence of iron. The tree fhoots up as ftrait as an arrow, and is univerfally admired; for not a pillar of the niceft architecture can frike the eye with a more regular picture. The bark is of a clouded afh colour till within about twenty-five feet of the top, where it changes to a deep fea-green, which it carries to the top.

The cacao-tree rifes to about fifteen feet high, with a grey fmoothifh bark, as thick cacao tree. as ones thigh. It has feveral branches on every fide, the ends of which running to a great length, are fet with leaves, flanding on an half-inch ftalk. Every branch bears a fmall purple flower, after which follows the fruit, as big, when ripe, as ones fift, of a deep purple colour, and larger in the middle than at the extremities, which are pointed. The fhell is no thicker than the edge of an half-crown, and, when opened, difcovers many kernels of an oval fhape, each lying in a thin membrane covered with a mucilaginous fubftance, and about as big as a piftachia nut; they have an oily bitterifh tafte, and one ounce of them is faid to contain more nourifhment than a whole pound of beef. Of thefe nuts is made chocolate, on the good or bad qualities of which it is not now our province to defcant. A juice may be expreffed from the
mucilaginous fubftance contained in the hufk of the cacao nut, refembling cream, of a grateful tafte, and cordial quality.
Juniper-tree. The Juniper-tree, which takes its name from bearing a berry that refembles on: juniper, is one of the largeft and higheft trees in this part of the world. It may be cut into large mining reddihh-brown boards, not unlike the Bumuldis cedar, being very firm, clofe-grained, and odoriferous, and highly valued for making efcrutores and cabinets, and for wainfooting rooms, it being avoided, as much as cedar, by the cockroches, and all other mifchievous vermin, on account of its ftrong fcent. Sir Hans Sloane fays, however, that he has feen keels of thijs made of this wood eaten thro' by fea-worms.
Fulick wood The Fuftick-wood feldom exceeds fifty feet in height, being larse and freight, with a leaf like that of an e!m, and a fruit about the fize of a nutmeg, of a greeninh colour both within and without: when ripe it is very lufcious and pleafant, and may be eaten with wine and fugar. The Negroes are very fond of it, and a poultice of it frefh is faid to be good for a forc throat. The bark is brown, tinctured with yellow; and the wood, which is firm and folid, and of a beatifuly yellow, is cut into logs, and exported to Europe, where it is ufed in dying yellow.
Button tree.
The Button-tree has a trunk as thick as ones thigh, which grows up to thirty feet in height ; the bark is greenifh and fmooth; the flowers are yellowith and pointed, producing round real balls, like buttons, whence it takes its name.
Banturdecar. The Pafad Cedar is thicher than the laft, and grows to the height of forty feet. The wood is white and ductile, fit to make faves for cafks; it bears a dark-brown rough cone, divided into various cells; filled with brown roundifh feed; of thefe cattle are very fond, on which account, in time of furcity, this feed is very valuable.
Lageto.
The Lageto is not a very large tree ; the wood of it is white, covered with a grey fmooth outer bark, the inner being folid and white, and made up of twelve layers or coats, which cut off at fome length, opened, and cleaned, prefents you with a web, refembling gaufe, lace, or thin mullin; and it has ferved to well the purpofe, inftead of mourning linnen, that the difference has been fcarcely perceptible. Sir Thomas Lynch, when governor of Famaica, is faid to have prefented a fine cravat of the lageto to King Charles II. It will alfo bear wafhing.
The trunk of the Lignum Rbodium is as big as ones leg; it is very hard, and geLignum
dinuly nerally twenty feet high; its bark is fometimes grey, fometimes dark brown, befet with many fhort prickles, and its branches inflected to the ground. The wood is white, folid, and of a very pleafant fimcll, having a pretty large pith; it beas a fmall white flower, to which fucceeds a round fruit, of the fize of back pepper, b ving within a dry brown fkin, which opens in two a round black feed that imells like bay. If this wood be fet on fire, the fmoke perfumes the air for a vaft way along the plains or favannas, with a moft fragrant fmell. It is not impoffible but that the delightful odour perceived by Columbics near the Southern fhore of Caba, when he firt difcovered that ifland, mention of which is made by many hiftorians, arofe from the burning of this aromatic fomewhere on the coaft.

C H A P. IV. Quadrupeds, Serpents, Inficts, \&xc.
Cows, horfes, affes, goats, fheep, and fwine, are numerous on all the iflands, and each reckoned good in its kind. In many places they are found wild in the woods, and the chace of them yields profit and pleafure. Here are alfo cats, dogs, apes, rabAcouti. bits, and mulk and other rats.

The Acouti is a fmall animal, participating of the nature of the hare and of the pig. It has the fwiftnefs; fhape, and teeth of the hare, a flxin lik a young pig, the head of a rar, and thort round ears, with fix nails on the ines of its hinder legs, on which it has no hair, and but little on its fore legs, which are the longeft. It feeds on young thocts, is feldom fat, and hides for the moft part in hollow or old trees, from whence it may be fmoaked out and killed; but it is oftener run down by dogs bred to the sport. Labat fays the flefh is white, delicate, and excellent eating. The female brings forth two or three times a year, but never more than two at a time.
The Tatou, or Armadillo, according to Te'rie, can furvive nowhere but on Grena$d u:$ Lalat contradicts this affertion; and is fupported by every body acquainted with the natural hiftory of the illands; It is no larger than a pig of thirty days old, with
a fmall narrow head, frongly armed with teeth ; the tail is long, without hair, and divided by circular fcales; the legs are fmall and thick, with ftrong claws on each foot. The body, from fhoulder to rump, is covered with fubftantial fcales, of a dirtygrey colour, with fome white fpecks, and no thicker than a fixpenny piece. It rolls itfelf up like a hedgehog on being touched. This animal can neither run faft nor climb trees, and feeds on leaves, fruit, \&c. fo that it may be well fuppofed to be tender, fat, relifhing meat, ferved up with fpice. Tatou is the favage name for it, and Armadilla that beftowed by the Spaniards, on account of its fcales, which are exactly like plates of armour.

The Manitou of Grenada is found alfo in others of the Antilles; it is fomething Manitou of like a cat in fize, has a fox's head, with the teeth and muntachios of a cat. The tail Grenada. is half naked, and thrice the length of its body; by this it fufpends iffelf to the branch of a tree, whence it fwings over to the next. At the bottom of the belly of the male, as well as the female, there is a large, natural bie into which the yourg retreat for fhelter, and they carry them alternately. They fink fo horribly that the dogs will fcarcely approach them; they are very mifchievous and almoft as daring as a wolf. They prey upon poultry, and where that is wanting feed on fruit, fugarcanes, and manioc.

Here is an amphibious animal called a galliwaip, about twelve inches long, and his Galliwaf, in the largeft circumference. The bite of it is reckoned poilonous, however it flies the approach of a man, but feems fond of eating the victuals which he has handled. Its common food is the fmalleft land-crab. The back and belly of the galliwafp are hard and compreffed; the feet are not above an inch and half long with five toes on each foot; like the lizard, it inhabits the marmes.

There is a variety of ferpents in all thefe iflands, the bite of fome of which is ve- Sapents. nomous; but they generally avoid a man, and are very harmlefs unlefs provoked; fome have been found fifteen feet long. The inhabitants are careful in preferving from injury a large, brown fider, common in every houfe, becaufe it hunts down, and feeds on the cock-roach, or large bug, which is very troublefome. This fpider is very in- Spiders. nocent, more than an inch and half in diameter, and of a brown colour; it will fwallow an infect, according to Sloane, above an inch long. There is a fmall black fider, whofe bite is venomous.

Of all the animals in nature thofe that emit light are perhaps the moft furprizing, Infets whether we confider the heat with which all luminous emiffions are generally attended, or Glow flies. the fingularily of conftruction requifte in animal organs to yield thefe emifions in fuch $\beta$ deliberate manner ; if we may be allowed the expreffion, as not to prove detrimental to themfelves. With this treafure of nature the illand of St Domingo is plentifully fupplied, by means of a beetle half as big as a fparrow. This infect, beffides two eyes in its head, has one under each wing, by the light of which one may tavel, and even read. The Indians ufed to hunt and fifh in the darkeft nights by tying them to their arms and legs; but they give this light only during the great heats. It is alío affirmed, that they are an excellent prefervative againft muketoes, and other troublefome flies, which it is impoffible to avoid in the day time without expofing onefelf to the fun. The way to catch them is by whirling a firebrand about in the air; for they immediately fly to it, and when once knocked down, never attempt to rife again; but it is very dificult to keep them alive above eight days. The fubftance yielding this light is a humour, which has the fame effect when rubbed on the face or hands.

There is another kind of beetle here, called the Rhinoceros beetle on account of its Rhinoceros having a very long frout. As foon as a palm-tree is cut, thefe infects refort to it, and beetle. depofit a great quantity of eggs, which foon turn to horned maggots, that are looked upon as delicious eating by moft people, but fome can never be brought to touch them.

The illand has likewife fuch infects and reptiles as are poifonous in other countries, poifonous inbut are here quite barn efs it that refpect, except wafps, millipedes, a black pifmire, fects. a kind of fider, the largeft and moft monftrous upon earth; and a fcorpion, reported to be found in the peninfula of Samana. But, after all, their flings are neither dangerous nor very troublefome, that of the fcorpion excepted, the reports concerning which are however not w be entirely credited. There are fnakes here large enough Large Snakes
to fwallow a whole hen.

## A NATURAL HISTORY

Befides the Pifmire already mentioned, there are two other fpecies, one of which, Pifmires per. called by the Indians Nigua, burrows in the fleif, eipecially the legs, where it occa-
nicious. fions a great heat, and, unlefs fpeedily extracted, multiplies to fuch a degree, that the adjacent parts rot away and fall off with moft violent pains. The other fpecies of pifmire is ftill more pernicious ; for their foam, or fpittle, is fo ftrong a diffolvent, that it makes an impreffion even upon iron. They are called Wood-lice, becaufe they feed upon foft wood; and as foon as they have gained the top of a houfe, the owner muft think of providing himfelf with another roof. They alfo make great havock among linnen and books, and there is no cheft clofe enough to keep them out. It has been difcovered that arfenic infallibly deftroys them; fo that immediately to get rid of them, nothing more is requifite than to fprinkle a little of it in the roads which this infect makes for itfelf, being a pipe of earth, or hollow way.
Cock-10ch
The Cock-roch is much more mifchicvous and intolerable ; it makes its progrefs in the night, and befmears every thing over which it paffes, leaving behind it a very naufeous fmell. Thefe infects fpoil meat, linnen and books, and will get into beds, and bite there; nothing efcapes them. They are called Ravenet by moft French authors.
Ratsandmice Rats and mice, with the common Europeaa fly, fwarm now over all the illands, tho' they were unknown here before the Spaniards arrived.
Cotton tree Old cotton and bully trees breed the Cotton-tree Worm, which is round, white, and Worms. fmooth, confifting of feveral fections, about two inches and a half long, and as thick as ones thumb. It is extremely fat, and much coveted by the Negroes and Indians, who efteem it a fine flavoured bit, preferring it to marrow, and boiling it in their foups, pottages, and oleos; they alfo eat them toafted on bread, without any other cookery.
Great yellow Whe great yellow Wood Spider is cloathed in various colours, among which yellow
Wood
Wood.fider. is the moft predominant. It is common in the woods, and fpins large fpiral webs of yellowifh filk, of a glutinous quality, and ftrong enough to entangle wild pigeons;
nay, it gives a man fome trouble to break thro' nay, it gives a man fome trouble to break thro' them.
Tortoife-ny. The Tortoife-fly, fo called from its being fhaped in the body like a tortoife, is little more than one third of an inch long; it has fix legs, is of a fhining yellow colour, with a green eye, and fome red rity fpecks here and there. It is common among the trees by the fides of rivers, and as it plays about its colours vary, which make it pleafant to behold.
Murefy. The Mufk-fly is an inch and a half long; it has fix legs, with a fort of fnout, and prickles in the middle of the thorax; it is of a bright green colour, and fends forth a fmell not unpleafing.
Golden Saw- The large Golden Saw-horn is about two inches long, and an inch broad, with thorn. reddifh hemifpherical eyes; the thorax is green, finooth, and polifhed with two large copper-coloured fpots. The natives of Guinea make ear-rings of the fheaths of the wings, which are furrowed lengthwife with little cavities between, and are of a fine changeable green.
Winged ants. Here are large black-winged ants, which build their nefts in trees, up the fides of which they form for themfelves a covered way. Thefe nefts are as large as a buhel, and divided into different apartments: They make a nice fkeleton of an human body, and when they have finifhed the flefh, eat into the bones for the marrow, deftroying all other infects in their way. The Negroes are before hand with them, for they eat them fricafeed.
Green Hum. The large green Humble-bee has no fting; it fucks from flowers, makes a louder
brebee. noife than the common honey-bee of Europe, builds its neft in hollows of trees, or cramies of rocks, and produces black wax.

## C H A P. V. Birds.

General re- Sir Hans Sloane remarks that it is a falle notion, that the hot climates produce birds
maaks. more beautifully plumed, but lefs melodious, than ours; and fays there are many forts of birds in this quarter of the world, whofe notes are extremely mufical.
Maccaw. and black-birds, with be reckoned two or three different forts of nightingales, thrufhes, cility and power of variety of parrots, and the maccaw, fo much efteemed for docility and power of mimicry. This bird is generally about three feet long, with a ftrong,

$$
\left.\begin{array}{lllllllll}
\text { of } & t h e & A & N & T & I & L & L & E
\end{array}\right) S .
$$

Rrong, black curved bill ; the top of the head is green, the under part of the chaps black, and near the eyes on each fide appears a reddith lump of flefh, decorated with a few black feathers. The upper part of the neck, back, wings, and tail, is blue; the under part commonly orange ; the legs are fhort, covered with black fpots, and armed with crooked talons. It imitates an human voice to admiration, and feeds on raw flefh chiefly, but would digeft other food.

Sloane reprefents the Yellow Woodpecker as a great curiofity. From the end of the Ycilow tail to that of the bill the diftance is nine or ten inches, and its height is much the Woodpecker. fame ; the bill is about an inch long, and black, together with the head, throat, part of the back and tail, and the legs and claws, of which latter it has three ftanding forward, and one backward; the wings are black and white, and all the reft of the bird of a bright orange-colour. It feeds on infects, and hops about like a magpye.

The Curaffo, which is found in all the Antilles, was firt brought from the Dutch Curafe, inand of that name. It refembles very much a turkey; the feathers are as black as jet, but on the thighs very few; it has a crooked bill, an inch and a half long, yellow towards the bafe; the head and part of the neck are crowned with a firal tuft of black feathers, which have a pretty effect.

The Mock-bird is a fort of nightingale, which cannot be reared in a cage. Its Mock bird. moft common notes refemble thofe of a thruh ; but it mimics not badly the melody of many other birds. It is about feven inches long, and eleven from wing to wing when extended. The head, neck, and back are grey; the tail and wings of a dark brown, fpotted with white ; the breaft, belly, and under part of the chaps are white; the legs and feet black, and armed with long crooked claws. It builds in ebonies, feeds on berries and feed, is good eating, and perches on the higheft branches of trees

The Savanna bird is fmall, runs in the grafs like a fky-lark, and foon alights again Savanna-bird when frung, never flying either far or high. The top of the head, and upper part of the neck and back are a mixture of brown, white, and dirty yellow ; the wings and tail are brown, the neck and breaft yellowifh, and belly white; the legs are about an inch long, covered with white fcales, and armed with long crooked claws; the tips of the wings, and circles round the eyes, are yellow.

The Green Humming-bird is very beautiful, frequents folitary places, and is fo in- Green Hum dolent that it is eafily taken, farcely any thing provoking it to move. It feldom mund bid. exceeds in bignefs four inches; its bill is broad, flat, and not near an inch long; the chaps are of two different red colours; the head, back, and part of the wing of a fine green, and under the chaps is a beautiful fcarlet fpot; the belly ftraw-coloured, and the breaft of a bright green; the tail is variegated with green tipped with white, and an inch and a quarter long, and the feathers are all downy; it feeds on fmall vermin.

There are three or four other fpecies of the Humming-bird, one of which, called Leall HumMelivora avis minima, or leat Humming-bird, we fhall defcribe, as being the moft ming bird. remartable. This bird meafured any way is farcely more than an inch long; the bill is in length not quite three quarters of an inch; the tail is very fhort, the tongue white, and proportionable to the bill; the head, back, and neck are of a changeable brown; the belly, bottom of the neck, and the breaft are of a filver grey, fpotted in fome places with brown ; the legs are fmall and black, with three toes before, and one behind, armed with tharp talons. They are found in greater numbers and vario ety after rains, and hover over the fweeteft fowers, on the farina and famina of which they feed, refting on expanded wings winle they extract their food with their long bills. They have no pleafant note, but chirp like a farrow, and make a noife with their wings, when fying, like the turning of a wheel. Their eggs are white, and no bigger than a common pea. As this bird is moft elegantly coloured, and tranfparent no fight can be more beautiful than to fee it in fun-fhine on the wing.

The Black and White Bird is not more than four inches long. There are two o- Black and penings for noftrils in the bill, which is half an inch long, black above, and white below. white bird. The head, back, tail, and wings, are either of a dark brown or black, ftreaked with white. The neck, breaft, and belly, are white, fpotted with black; the legs are covered with dark green ficales, which are about an inch and half long.

The Worm-Eater is fomething larger meafuring from tip to tip, when its wings worme:ce. are extended, near ten inches; the upper part is of a light brown colour, the under is fnuff-coloured, not unlike the breaft of the European iky-lats.

The Bonano Bird, fo called from its being commonly found on that tree, is a fort of farrow. It is all over blue, in fome places inclining to a green, and the ends of the feathers yellow. The breaft and belly are of a much more lively bluc than the top of the head, back, and tail.

The Rain Bird, fo called from its chattering in the hedges, being always a furerunner of rain, is alfo called the Old Man, from the grey colour of its downy feathers. From the end of its bill, to the tip of its tail, it is about a foot and half long, of which fpace a roundifh, crooked, pointed bill, black thove, and white beneath, takes up one inch, and the tail, which is black, fringed with white, about nine inches. The belly and bottom of the tail are of a forrel colour, and cee legs, about two inches long, are fenced with dark blue fcales, it feeds on worms.
c:berethes. The Crab-catcher, fo called from his favourite food, which, its horny bill, armed with a triangular tongue, feems efpecially adapted to bruife, is about a foot long. Its head is crowned with a tuft of dark blue feathers, and there is a white ring round its neck, the under part of which, as well as of the wings, and the belly, are white; the breaft is bluifh, and the tail and wings, are feathered with black and white. It perches among the trees in the marhes, chatters loud, and is feldom or never eaten.

The Coot feeds on fmall filh and beetles, and is very frequent about all the rivers, being properly a water fowl. It exceeds a foot in length, and from the upper part of the head, there hangs down a flefhy membrane of a bright fcarlet colour, which covers the bill. The body of the bird is for the moft part brown, with here and there fome ftreaks of white. The thighs, legs, and feet, are fix inches long; the thighs are fcarlet, the legs covered with yellowifh fcales, and it is web-footed.

The American fcarlet Pelican, or Spoon- bill, is in length about two feet and half, and from tip to tip of his expanded wings, it meafures four feet; the bill is eight inches long, haped at the end like a round fpoon. This bird frequents the falt ponds, is good food, and very beautiful to behold, being covered with a mixture of farlet and white feathers, the two firft feathers in the wings excepted, which are of a dark brown colour ; it is web-footed.
White Gual. The largeft white Gualding, from bill to tail, all inclufive, is three feet and a half
ding. long; it is covered with beautiful white feathers, feeds on filh and fmall fry, and frequents the marfhes.

The Pelican is common in all Weft India feas about the illands; in nomey wether it takes refuge in the bays, and fhelters upon a tree. It is a pretty large bird that flies over the furface, foufing down when it perceives its prey under it, and it is recloned bad food. The fight of a pelican at fea is a fure fign of land being near.

The parrots of thefe iflands foon learn to fpeak very diftinctly. They differ in thcir plumage, the head, neck, and belly, of fuch as are natives of Guadaloupe are of a flate colour, with fome green and black feathers; the back and wings are green, intermixed with yellow and red. Thofe of $S i$ Domingo are all green, but the tail and throat, which are red. Thofe of Martinico have lefs red, and more flate colour about them than the reft, they are lefs than the natives of Guadaloupe. The wings and tail of the Guinea parrot are for the moft part red, and the reft of the body of an afh-colour. The parrots which are brought from the Rivers Amazons, are quite green, except the top of the head, which is yellow. This bird is long lived, though fubject to an epilepfy. Its food is ripe fruit, and grain, the fcent and tincture of which are contracted by the flefh, fo that they are often a moft palatable food, being pretty fat, efpecially when the guaves are ripe. They lay two eggs at a time, in the hollow of a tree, upon two or three of their own feathers, and the male and female fit by turns,

The Parroquet, which partakes mofly of the parrot kind, is feldom fo large as a thruh, they are all green, with a tuft of red feathers on the head, a white bill; they are eafily taught to fpeak, and to run tame about a houfe, knowing and careffing their benefactor as well as the parrot. They are very fmall and well tafted.
smericanOr- The American Ortolan is a fort of Nightingale, extremely fatt, and well tafted, not quite fo large as a quail, having anh-coloured plumage. They fly in couples, abound in the woods, and are not eafily frightened.
Tropic bird. The Tropic bird, fo called from his being feen only between the tropics, is not
quite fo large as quite fo large as a pidgeon, it has a finall handiome head, with a large red bill, ftrong and pointed, about three inches long. They are web-footed, and feem fupplied with wings much larger and ftronger than they have occafion for. They are all white,

$$
\text { of the } A \quad N \quad Y \quad I \quad L \quad L \quad E \quad S . \quad \text {. }
$$

their tail is about fix inches long, confifing of about fifteen feathers, fan anong wheis proceed a couple to the length of feventeen of eighteen inches. On which wount the French failors call them Pailles-en-Cul. This Uist hies well and hoth, feeds upon filh, and rears its young in defart places, near the water, on tatane of which it is often feen to reft as if alleep.

If Labat may be credice, the Frigute or Mon of ror bird flies fo high, wh fo The Eigue, fuvitity, that the eagle is but a tomife compard with it, and on the account it is call-orment
 bold, and penetrating; the uppur part of is bill is crookd and polded, the undur part ftreight ; the legs are hort and hick, and the feet armed with frong talons, with which it feizes the dying fifl, as they pring up to thape the dolphin. The wing of this bird, when extuded, meature tiom tip to tip eight or wine feet; and it rofs on them in the air, being often met thee or four hunded haghs from land, whols is the more afonithing, as they have no property of a water forl, and would be undoubtedly bof if they toulised the forfice. They are conced with a frong black Eather, and are not bod eating, but tafe a litte filly. The fat of the Frigate, miacol wh pirits, sives ale in a feiatica and numbers, by rubbing with it the part affoced E:fore the fire.

The Flamingo is a very beautiful bird, with long legs, that make him appear very Flamirge tall, though his body is no longer than that of a common turkey; his plamage is of the faels red; the neck is flender, long, and arched, and the hoad fmoll; but it has an arched bill, long, thick, and fufficiently hard to turn up the fand and fones in fearch of the infects, crabs, fmall filh, and worms, on which it feeds. It drinks plentifully of falt water, feldun thes alone, but in company with feveral others, one ferving as a fcout, who sives the fignal in cafe of the approach of any moleftation, and then all take flight. The illanders find it very hard to tame thefe birds, and though they train them very young, they find it farcely poffible to make them quite familiar.

The Buoby, or Loggerhead, is fmaller than a crow; it has much the fame frope, Booby, or and flies in the fame manner, fuftiming itfelf well in the air, and forfing down uportwhead. fuch fifh as is proper for its food, as foon as it perceires it fivimming near the furtace. The teck and wings of this bird are covered with grey feathers, and the beliy is white.

The Great Blackbird, from the bill to the tail, meafers fouten incies, being all Genths over black. They are common in the woods, and on the borders of the favamas, and bid. fpoil the fowler's fport, for, on the appearance of a man, they alumatll the bids in the neighbourhood. They are ufeful however, as by this noile they dicet the flonters in the track of the renaway Negroes, who are thus difcovered.

The Carrion Crow of the inands differs in almon all relpects from that of Enton?, Cumacoss the feathers being brown, and part of the wings and tail grey. The head and an inch of the neck are without plumage; the flkin being flefh-coloured, covered with a thin membrane, that gives it, to ftrangers, the appearance of a turkey cock; but the lennefs, and ill fmell of the body foon correct the miftake. It feeds on dead carcaffes, fnakes, and lizards, and flies againft the wind, admirably reftiog its force. The fleh is faid to be good in high flages of the venereal diforder; the fkin, half burned, heals wounds; and the feathers, burned to afhes, fret away hair, and prevent its fature growth.

The Devil-bird is about the fize of a young puilet, its feathers are black, its wings Devilbird. wide and ferong, its legs hort, and feet reembling thofe of a duck, but armed with Atrong talons, its bill hooked, about an inch and half long, in which there is great strength. Its eyes are large and brifk, doing it fpecial fervice in the night, but of little or no ufe in the day, the brightnefs of which it cannot futain, whence it flies againft any thing in its way, and falls to the cुround. It lives upon fifh, which it takes after nightfall, and then returns to its burcuig. We have made fome mention of this bird and the manner of catching it, in our account of Gus oblaupe.

The Pheafant of the Antilles is as large as a capon, but much longer legged; his pheafant. neck, refembling that of a cock, is very long; he has a head and bill like a crow; his neck and breaft are of a fine mining blue; his back is greyifh, and his tail mort and black. This bird, when tamed, reigns the tyrant of the farmer's yard, beating all the other poultry, and fometimes lilling them with bis bill. He alfo bites the dogs till he makes them howl, and is prticularly fiteful againt the Negroes, whom he will nip till he dravs blood from their 14 gs and feet.

## A NATURAL HISTORY

The Magpye of this climate is a much prettier bird than any thing we have of that fpecies in Europe. The bill and legs are red, and the neck blue, collared with white; it has a white tuft on its head, ftreaked with black; its back is of a dun colour to the rump, which is yellow ; its tail confifts of eight or nine blue and white feathers, and two of which are fix or feven inches longer than the reft ; the wings are compofed of brown feathers, varied with black lines; but green and blue are the predominant colours, and the belly is white. This bird is very hy ; it frequents the barks of rivers, is but poor eating, and chatters like the European pye ; but we are not told whether or no any attempts have been made at teaching them to fpeak.

There are fwarms of a little bird in Guadaloupe, called the Tobacco-button (Bouton de

Tobacco- $P_{e t u n)}$ ) which are never feen in Martinico. They are fomething like a blackbird; have a loud, plenfing note, extend their wings and wag their tails as they fing, feeming, as it were, to dance to the melody of their own mufic. They are very fond of caffido, in fearch of which they fly about the farm houfes, and feed befides on young lizards, which it is pleafant to fee them chafe .
The Black Gualding is found near ponds and watery places; it is about a foot and a half long from the bill to the tail, and not lefs than three feet from tip to tip of its expanded vings. The bill is blueih, changing to black near the end, where it is harp, and near two inches and a half long. Round the eye appears a greenifh flin, and a tuft of long, thin feathers on the head. The neck is fix inches long, covered with a few feathers of a dark-blue, which is moftly the colour of its whole body; the feet are feven inches long, with green fcales. Both the Gualdings are very tall birds.
The long-legs is alfo a large, high bird, the back of it for the moft part brown, and the under part white. It feeds on grafs, and is reckoned good food. There are befides many forts of common European birds, fuch as fwallows, doves, pigeons, wild geefe, and wild and tame ducks; fome of the latter have white bodies, and beautiful red necks. There is alfo kept in the poultry yards a fort of Mufcovy Duck, which is not a native of the illand, but large and handfomely plumed; they breed and hatch feveral times in a year; the Geefe hatch but once annually. The reader would find room for cenfure thould we enter into a minute defcription of all thefe animals; and we fancy he will be better pleafed when we affure him that we have not omitted any whofe beauty or rarity might be thought to deferve it.

## C H A P. VI. Of Fibes.

Introductory Tertre tells us that no feas whatever abound more with fifh than thofe of Ameremark. rica; in them, he fays, are found moft of the forts known in Europe, and other parts of the world; befides an innumerable variety, matives of thefe climates, and known no where elfe. And though perhaps they fwarm not clofe upon the coaft, you need not go out of fight of land to meet with plenty.
Variouskinds The moft common are the May, Mullet, John-Dory, Maccarel, Thornback, Old of fih. Wife, Gurnet, Conger, Pilot, Dolphin, Manatee, Swordfifh, Whale, Crocodile, Bonito, \&xc. with Tortoifes, Lobfters, Mufcles, Crabs, and many other different kinds of Shell-filh.

The Whales of thefe feas are pigmies compared to thofe of the North, though here have been fome feen upwards of fifty feet long. Their moft common time of appearing is from the middle of March to the end of May, when they may be feen three or four together in a morning forming fine jets d'eaux, [fpouts], by throwing up water from their noftrils to a confiderable height, with a noife that may be heard at a mile's diffance. If two males meet about a female, a combat generally enfues, in which the ftroises of their tails and fins upon the water found like the firing of a cannon.
$A_{n}$ adventare $L a$ Bat tells us he faw feveral while he was in this part of the world, but none of them were large. He relates, that being in a fmall bark off Dominica, they came up with a young one that gave them great uneafinefs; for he feemed to eye the people with a famifhed afpect, regulating his march by their courfe, remaining motionlefs when they civilly backed their fails and lay by to give him way, and proceeding in the fame courfe when they went forward. When he had thus politely efcorted them for four hours, he at length abruptly funk to the bottom, and removed their dif-
tracting fears.

$$
\text { of the } A \quad N \quad N \quad T \quad I \quad L \quad L \quad E \quad S .
$$

The Sword-filh, or Saw-fifh, is the fworn enemy of the whale; he follows him Sword, or every where to attack him, which he does by endeavouring to frike him with his saw-filh. beek, which is a large, ftrong, flat fear, iffuing from his noftrils, to the length of eight or nine feet, and flanked with tharp teeth. The whale has no defence bet his tail, one blow of which, were it to take place, would crun his enemy to pieces; but the Saw-fol being more nimble, he eafly avoids the firde, and bounding ppwat's falls upon the Whale, feldom without a certainty of giving him a deep wound, fo thet the monarch of the ocen has but hele clance to efope, if clotely croged with this little adverfary.

The Sbuns, witich is a large fih of prey, being fometimes fory feet long, bites on bhe large pieces from the Whie, and is fond of its it. This is permps the mor voracioas fifh chat fwims; and as it goes at a vait rate, nothing could efapo is, were it not under a necentivy of turning on its back to feed, which rumins Come dene; for the opening of its mouth is a good way under its throat.

Dobhins, and Bonitoes, or Giltheads, abound in all the feas bawween the tropics, Enthins and confanty purfung the flying fil?. The Dulphen is a large in, fond of following a ${ }^{\text {bomen. }}$ hip's courfe, and exibing a variay of boubful colome, like the Chameleon, all which it lofes when dead, retining only a list hation hate. The Eonin is fomething like a Maccarel, often meafures a foot and half in lengh, and is very good eating. Either of thefe foh may be frad with phitige a fore of frong iron batpoon, fung from te yad aim; or by hoows and lines bated with Rying fih, or fomething refembling is.

The Paricotas, called by Terter and Lakoi, Eecune, and by Elane, the Barracuda, Pricons, is a fort of fearthe. It is a nimble, cumperous animl, bold buond imgination, not to be driven away by any noie. It pres horfes, dos, and Negroes, to white men, but devours the haterily if there be no alternative. It has the lower juw longer than the eqper, ench fanthed with tyo rows of terth; the tongue is oblors and cartilaginoas; from the tip of the upger jaw to the gills, which are red, it wilens by degrese, then contines of the fame breadh and bignefs to the anus, wheace it ducreates to the tait, which is lage and forked; and from it to tha head there pafes a ingle line through the midhe. The belly is whise, the back of a dariationa, with a fow black fotes, and forll thin fales. It has feven foft fus, two on the back, and five on the different pass of the breat and belly. If the teeth be wiite and clear, it may be eaten; but if they appear foul, and the liver prove biter, it is poifonous, either from being out of Rafon, or having furllowed the machined apple, which may chance to drop into the fea, and communic.tes its peftifrous qualities to whatever fin feed upon it. The fith of this kind vhich Sir Elans Sione deferibes was but fifteen inches long, and three acrofs in the broater part. Tertre fays, they are fonctimes eight feet long, and Labat goes father, and afures us, that at Guddaine, in the river Gallion:, they have been feen of eighteen or twenty fect long, and as thick as a horfe.

The Zigene, or Pantouflier, is a moft dangerous voracious monfter, ten or twelve Zigcre. fert long, and thick in proportion. Its head is like a hammer, at the extremities of which are large round cyes, in which there is fomething very frightfol. He has a wied mouth, well armed with tecth, and mech more conveniently cifocid for biting than the Shark, which the body mofly refimbles. Labat telis a tory of a Savage, who ventured into the water to attack one of thefe animals, which had a little before bet off a child's thigh, as he was bathing in the road of Baffe-Terre. He carried a bayonet in each hand, which he managed fo well, that in a little time his cnemy expired, weltering in its blood, and when brought ahore meafured upvards of twelve feet.

The Crocodile feldom attacks a man, but he will be daring enough to feize on any crocodile. animal that may be with him, or even upon the meat he may chance to bear. They are not to be feared in deep water, having no power unlefs they touch rround with their feet; for which reafon they commonly take poft near a river file, or in fhallow water. If they are very hungry they will venture to make at a man, who may eafily efcape, and tire them by winding about, for having no joint in the back, they are as long in turning, as a thip in tacking. You may difcover them to the windward by afrong mulk, which perfumes the air, and penetrates both their flefh, which is very bad eating, and their ergs, of which fome lulks, the goururds particularly, make amulets. Thoy are arely found in places mech frequented, and infeft only marhes, and fides of rivers. They are commonly twelve or fourtecn foct $r y$
lond

## A NATURAL HISTORY

long, with a fiff body, brown fkin, armed with fcales, and a long head, not unlike a lizard. They watch for their prey by a river fide, lying fretched under a tiee, or fome other way fhaded; and when a fair opportunity prefents, they rufh upon the victim, and being amphibious, force it with them under water, where they devour it when a little corrupted.
The Sea-Cow, Manatee, or Camentin, has a head very like a bullock, is provided with two fins under its fhoulders, with which it either holds its young, whovided brings into the world, and fuckles like other oviparous animals, and is faid to fhed tears when dragged afhore. Thefe circumftances, or qualities, have occafioned thefe three different names to be given it by the Englifh, Spaniards and French. Some have been caught which meafured twenty feet in length, and ten in breadth at the fhoulders, from whence they are taper to the tail. The flefh of this animal, when falted, eats like veal, but is rather more delicate, and keeps better. Its fat is alfo very good, and not apt to taint. The flin makes very good leather for fhoes and other purpofes, and the head contains flones of fovereign virtue againft the ftone and colic. The old Manatees are feldom caught but afhore, when they come to feed by the banks of the fea and rivers; but the young are taken in nets. Thefe animals are faid to be very eafy to tame; and they tell a fory of a manatee, who, at the time the Spaniards arrived here, was fed in a lake by one of the Indian lords, and ufed at a call to come afhore, enter their houfes, play with the children, and carry on its back whatever they placed, even fometimes ten men at a time, to the other fide of the lake. They add, that having been wounded with a mufket fhot by a Spaniard, who one day treacheroully called him, he took care for the future to have a thorough view of his man, before he ven tured near enough to receive any mifchief, having the fagacity to diftinguifh the $I n$ dians from the Spaniards by means of the beard peculiar to the latter. fkin in form of a fail, and is thus wafted from place to place by the wind. But though nothing can be more agreeable to the eye than this pellicle, being adorned with all the moft beautiful colours, woe to the hand that attempts to touch it ; for it is covered with, or perhaps confifts of a kind of poifonous flime, which caufes the moft violent pains.

Here is an amphibious animal, which feems to deferve a particular defcription. It is named the Ivane, or Iguana, as the ancient inhabitants called it. This animal feems to be of an intermediate fpecies between the Crocodile and the Lizard; for it is as often to be feen in the water, as on the tops of trees; but it has one advantage over both thefe animals, namely, that its flefh is very delicious food, though very bad, it is faid, for perfons infected with the venereal difeafe. The fkin of this creature refembles that of a ferpent; its figure the moft horrible that can well be imagined; but nothing can be more deceitful than its afpect, for it is the mildeft and moft harmlefs animal in the world, and fo wonderfully patient, that it may be kept tied to a ftring three weeks together, and without any thing to eat and drink, or making the leaft effort to regain its liberty. The largeft of them are about two palms and a half long, and fomewhat more than a palm in breadth. It has the paws of a Lizard, a larger head, a tail twice as long as its body, very harp teeth, and a long and capacious pouch, which hangs down upon its breaft. The fore paws are longer than the hinder, and terminate in fingers armed with claws refembling the talons of birds of prey; bur thefe claws are incapable of taking a ftrong hold. And to conclude, there runs from one end of its back to the other an upright indented fin like a faw. Thefe animals have been fometimes found very fmall, which denotes them probably of a particular fpecies. The Ivane is abfolutely dumb; it commonly feeds upon caffava, grafs, and things of that nature. Thofe that are full grown cannot fwim, their paws lofing the agility requifite for that purpofe. It lays its eggs in the fand, by the fides of rivers or fmall freams, and fome pretend that it lays from forty to fifty at a time. Thefe eggs are faid not to harden when boiled in butter or oil, but cnly in water. They are about the bignefs of a wallnut, and are covered with nothing but a very fine pellicle. As it is eafy to get near this animal, it is not difficult to take him. The way is to tickle him on the back with a running knot, for he takes this for the motion of fome infect, and remains fome time quite motionlefs to make fure of his prey, inftead of which he gives the perfon who thus deceives him an opportunity of feizing him. Moft forts of Lizards are taken in this manner.

The Captain takos its name from five rows of ghit fales running round its neck, capain. fomething like a gorget, and is not unlike the Carp. The fieh is firm, fat, and white, as is that of the great fale-fin, the back of with is round, and the belly large. Great falcIt is covered with large fcales of the bignefs of an half crown, which diminifh in pro fing. portion as they approach the belly and tail.

The Surgeon-filh is about a foot and half long, in form, fales, and colour of the surgen flefh, refembling a Tench, and perhaps it takes its nome fom two fins nan the ears, refermbling lancets.

The Orphy, or Sea-Needle, which is Cometimes, I think, named the horn-back, is Ophy, or very long, and farcely thicker than an Eel; the colour of the 1kin is blue, and the sa-weds fleth is white and good, but rather of the dryent; from its nofe projects a fharp bill, at leaft one fifth of its length.

The Moon and Plate-finh are nearly alike, being quite round, crocop at the head monn a and tiil, which are but fimall projections. Their Rin is of the colour of flver, and Flate-fin. their flefh fir and firm, but they are feldom more than citht inches dianeter, and one thick.

The Macoulh, or Bull-head, is reckoned a great delicacy, its fleh being rich, fat, Macobb, or and white. Tiee ikin is of a fine blach; the body montly rounf, and the head large Eailhed. and lemy.

The common Ned-fin weighs about eight pound; it is delicate food, the flefh be-Rcd-fin. ing very finn and white; no: are the eges lefs efteemed, whether in fauce or otherwife. Their fin and cals are of a fine fire colom, and thence they take their name.

The old Wia, in cutowd form, refembles a Cod; is belly is very large, and therefore it is culled rhe UR: Wife; they fometimes weigh two hundred poonds and up. od-wite. wards, and are cxeciknt food, properly drefied; but care muft be taken to fee that they bue not framued any machineel apples, which they often do.
T. e Prot-fifh, fo called from the hape of its mouth, and the beauty of its co-paroof fr. lows in ros ater, is broud junt at the ben, and decrecfes gradually to the tail. It is covered with large round fales of a red circumference, feeds on fub-marine plants, and has a very imall tongue.

The Pamper is a fmall fifh, covered with white fcales, ard tapering from the head Fampus. to the tait. Ely tongu is flefhy, round, and fpeckled, and the eggs large and black, with a white circio mad tarm; two long fins behind, and two before; another for running from the middio of the back to the tail, and a fourth of the fame fort and rimomion buter its belly. The tail is forked, and more than one third of its lengh h.

The Tood Fh is ratifn, with blue eyes Atriking out of its hond, and an iris of Toad fcarlet and whice. Thebock is fpeckled with brown and white, and the belly, which is void of fates, fooch, and vate, is capable of great expmition. By means of two wind-blehlers in the fomech it puffs iffelf up like a toad. Sir Hans Sionze mentions anotier toad fin, called by the natives of Brazil, Itaoca, the fkin, liver, and bones of which are poiron; but it may be eaten flead. The flime of $:$ cures fuch as are hurt by the mickles of the Porcus mamizus. This feems to be the fame with the Trunk-fifh, or Conr.
The Gar-fifh is an commy to the Herring. It is about two feet long, and round Gar-fin. like an Eel; its hed is fat, its cyes large and foherical, and its jaws furnifhed with fmall tech; the tongise is little, hard, and cartilaginous; the tail is forked. It has two fins in the middle of the belly, one under the anus, and another broad one, running from the back to the tail; the back is green, and the belly white. This fifh often leaps out of the water a foot or two above it, and ftrikes againt any thing it meets with in its way. Sir Hans mentions one that bounded againft a waterman rowing in his boat, with fach force, as to fick his fnout into the waterman's fide, whofe life was thereby much endangered. It is well tafed when fried with butter, and has no bones.

The Pilot-finh is almoft fquare with its fins. The mouth is little, armed with fmall Pilot-fin, harp teeth, the tongue round, and full of fmall bones. It takes its name from its keeping a-head of a fhip for four or five hundred leagues at fea, till it brings it fafe into port. It is plealant to fee it mock the thark, which never can feize it ; for it plays round it with great unconcern. The eye is black, in a white circle ; the tail almof iquare, and from
it to the head runs a very crooked line. The body is covered with afh-coloured fcales, crofled by a few black lines. It is of the fize of a Maccarel, and fold at market.

The Drummer is fomething larger than the former; it is thickeft juft at the fhoulders, the back arching, and tapers to the tail. Under the head is a triangular, prickly fin, and another along the back, which is covered with light brown fcales; the belly is filver-coloured, the tongue large and white, and the eyes are round; it has two fmall holes for noftrils, the gills are very red, and it may be eaten.
The filh called, by Labat, Carangue, is from three to four feet long, of the flat kind, with a wide throat well armed with teeth, and large red eyes. Juft under his throat le has two flrong fins, and his tail is broad and forked; he is an excellent fwimmer, leaps very high, and often makes his efcape from the filhermen when they open their nets. It is of fuch aftonifhing force, that it often breaks the ftrongeft lines, and two or three fifhermen are fcarcely able to drag it afhore, when fecured. thrice the hip-ray takes its name from the it as an offenfive and defenfive weapon, and the Creoles ufe it for a whip. It is armed on each fide with tharp teeth like a faw, which eafly enter the flefh, but tear it in extraction. Thefe lie in a hollow, or cavity, made to receive them, that the fifh may fwim with lefs impediment, and are only exerted occafionally. The flin of this fifh is of a blue colour, with white fpots, and fo is the flefh, which however is eatable.
The Sting-ray, defcribed to us, was but four inches in diameter where broadeft. Its eyes were grey and prominent about half an inch from the fore-part. The tail was three inches long, with a poifonous fting at the end of it, about half an inch in length, with which the Savages often head their arrows. The back is high, the fkin brown, fpotted with yellow, and the belly white. low the head rifes a fin, with prickly bones in it, which runs down the back; it has two long fins by the gills, two by the belly, and one beyond the anus, defended with a prickly bone. It has round eyes; its jaws are fet with fharp bones; the tongue is white and anianguiar; the fkin is fcaley, of a light-brown towards the back, and the belly white, croffed from head to tail with yellow lines. It is eaten by the Crooles, after cutting off its long forked tail.
The Rock-fifh is a little larger than the laft, with two holes under the eyes like noftrils. The eyes are large and black, with a white circle round them, environed with anocher of yellow. The mouth is prominent, the under jaw longer than the upper, and both armed with rows of fmall harp teeth. The tongue and palate are foft, of an orange-colour, and the tongue triangular. A large fin, an inch broad, runs from the head down the back, the firt hali of which has prominent prickly bones. This finh has alfo a tail, lives upon fea-crabs, and is counted good food.

Orbis, or
The Armed-fifh, called Orbis, is round as a football, ftuck full of prickles like an hedge-hog. It has, no head, but eyes in its belly, and a fmall tail. Inftead of teeth its mouth is furnimed with two hard white ftones, with which it breaks the fhells of crabs and other finh on which it feeds. It is taken with hook and line, and plays a long time about before it fwallows the bait. When drawn up there is no touching it, fo very ftrong and fharp are its prickles, but it foon expires; a very fmall part of it is catable.
Remora, or The Remora, or Sucking-firh, is found from a foot to a foot and a half long in
Euckinc-ffle Eucking-ffl. all the Indian feas; it attaches itfelf to the Shark, and other large fifhes, from which it fucks nutriment. They follow the courfe of a fhip a great way, being fond of keeping it company, perhaps on account of the offals that are flung overboard. The ftory of its being able to ftop a fhip under fail has long fince loft its credit. The back is of a dirty-violet colour; the fides are green, fading gradually to the belly, which is whitih; it is fo clammy that it llips through the fingers like an Eel; the head nearly refembles that of a fea-dog; it has round yellow eyes; medicinally confidered it prevents abortion.
Tortoife, or The Tortoife, or Turtle, takes its former name from the Latin word terta, a fhell, this animal. being covered with an hollow fhell of a peculiar kind, fhaped like a fhield, diverfified with various colours, and remarkable for fize and folidity. It is a flugginh,
deaf creature, withour dcaf creature, without any brains except a fmall lump refembling a bean. Its head and tail refemble thofe of a ferpent, and it has the feet of a lizard. We have four

$$
\text { of the } \quad A \quad N \quad T \quad I \quad L \quad L \quad E \quad S .
$$

Erts; the fea, the freth-water, the mud, and the land Tortoife; thongh moft naturalifts allow them to be amphibious.

The Sea Tortoife often falls alleep when ahore, and dies if he continues there too long. Sea Tortoif.
His food in the water is fmall thell-filh; and herbs on land. They bite hard, and live fome time after their heads are off. Pliny mentions a Tortoife fo large in the Indies, as to cover a fmall houfe with its fhell, and the inhabitants of the Red Sea ufe them as barks to fail in. There is but little difference in the make and form of the feve. ral kinds of Tortoife. The flef of the Sea Tortoife is like veal, and is much the moft delicate and nourifhing food. Its juice is reckoned a reftorative and good for phtifical people; but, being hard of digeftion, it muft be corrected in the cooking. The blood dried has been adminiftered with fuccefs in the falling ficknefs; and Cardan fays, that the flefh, confantly eaten with bread, relieves in the leprofy.

The Land Tortoife is found on the mountains, in forefts, woods, fields, and gar- Land Tor. dens, confining itfelf to no particular food. It may be kept alive, about a houfe, up- toile. on bran and flour. In winter it hides in holes like ferpents and lizards, and furvives without any food. They are long lived, and often fnatched up, by the Eagle, to a great height, thence dropp'd upon a rock, where the fhell is broken, and the bird defcends to prey upon the contents. By an accident of this kind Afchylus, the Grect tragedian, was killed, in very advanced years, an Eagle miftaking his round bald head for a fone, as he fat fudying in the fields.

Here are many forts of Lobfters, which differ from thofe of Europe in their want Lobhers. of claws; they are however protected by prickles. Among thefe the largeft, though not the moft delicious, is the red Lobfter, which fometimes weighs nineteen or twenty pound. The green Lobfter weighs not above two or three pound; its largeft horns are at leaft eighteen inches long, and between them fpring up two leffer, divided near the extremities. The eyes are guatded by fharp-pointed crooked horns; the ends of the feet hairy, and the fhell upon the back thickly ftudded with large prickles.
Among the various fpecies of Crabs in this part of the world, the Lazy Crab is the Different largeft, and moft beautiful. The back is of a fine fcarlet, full of knobs, and guarded ${ }^{\text {kinds of crabs }}$ with harp prickes. It has eight ftrong legs, four on a fide, covered with fhort brown hair. The two greateft claws are often ten inches long, and differ from thofe of other crabs in being fo properly indented at the extremities, where they hold their prey, that they fall into each other like a pair of nippers.
The Horfeman-Crab is fmall and white; it takes its name from its being quick in Horfeman. retreating from danger; it is found upon the fhore when the tide is going out, with crab. which perhaps it has been wafted from the fea.

The Club-men, and Sheep-biters, are much alike; I know not whence they take Club-men. their names. They are not larger in the body than an Englifb fhilling, and their Sheer-biters. ciavs are long beyond proportion. They frequent the edges of falt marfhes, and burrow in clay and deep fand.

The long-legged, fmall white Crab has not fo large a body as a fixpence; its legs Longlegged are long, at leap half a foot, and very nender, refembling knotted thread.

The Scutle-Crab is fmail, and its back marbled with dark lines. It cafts its fhell, Scuttle crab. which is very handfome, once a year. Its food is the mofs growing on the rocks between high and low water marks.
In the falt ponds, near the fea, is catched the Sir Eager Crab, which is an oblong, Sir Eagerwhereas the others are roundifh. The upper fhell is blackifh, fpotted with pale crab. white; the two claws are long and flender, entirely guarded with fharp teeth, or prickles. Crabs are good eating, and often prefcribed in medicine.

In all thefe inlands there are alfo found various forts of Land-Crabs, the meat of Land-crabs. which is good to eat, and they fcarcely differ from thofe of the fea in any thing but their inhabiting the hills and inlands, fo that to defcribe them would be needlefs.

The Soldier-Crab however deferves to be mentioned, as he poffeffes no fhell of his soldier-crab. own, but is an ufurper from his youth, and changes his tenement as he increafes in bulk and age. His firft appearance is commonly in a perriwincle; when he out-grows this, he takes up with a wilk; and his laft ftage is the top-thell, which is finely fpotted with red and white, or blue and white ; and when his firft coat is caft, fhews a fine mother of pearl, fo that his laft ftage is a moft magnificent habitation. This Crab is found often fticking to the rocks, but oftener in graneries, for it is very fond of corn. It is
armed with two claws like other crabs, and from its tail, which is covered with a thin fkin, may be extracted an oil, good to rub into ftiff or fwollen joints. The mell of the Sea-Snail, called the Lambis, is very heavy, weighing often five or fix pound. The outfide is rough and uneven, but the infide of a fine-polifhed red colour.' The Savages break this fhell into fplinters, which they hang by way of ornament round their necks. The fnail is finely variegated, and may be forced from his cavern, by fuch as would chufe to fee all his beauty, with an hot iron pin, though he does not long furvive; the ferh is very hard, and but indifferent eating.

The Cafket, or Helmet fnail, is much fmaller, and more oval than than the Lambis. There cannot be in nature a more beautiful rhell, it being fpotted, or rather clouded, with variety of colours. One fide of it, which may be reckoned the back, has two blunt little openings, like a canal. There is an indented aperture, ruining the whole length of the other fide, by which the creature draws in its nourifhment.

The Trumpet Shell is eight or ten inches long, convolved, and tapering like a horn.

Trumpetfhell.

Burgan, or

A hole being made at bottom, it is ufed as a fpeaking trumpet, though yielding a found of no great ftrength. The outfide, when polifhed, is fhaded with various forts of brown; the infide is like mother of pearl, and the food it affords exceeds that either of the Lambis or Helmet.

The Burgan of Tertre and Labat is much like the Murex of the antients, which yielded the famous Tyrian dye, and is known to be the excrement of a fhell fifh. This Murex, for fo we fhall take the liberty to call it, feldom meafures more than three inches and a half over the flat fide, which may be called its mouth, and in the narroweft place about two inches. It has three circumvolutions, and is about four inches high. The colour of the outward fhell is dark-grey, tinged with yellow; the fhell is very thin, and yet tough. The fleh of the animalcule it contains is white, but a bright red may be feen difperfed through all its inteftines, and this yields a moft beautiful purple dye to either linen, woollen, or cambric, which is the lefs valuable, as wafhing difcharges it. The fecret for preferving it would be a treafure to any one that could find it, for the colour is extremely delicate and ftrong, while it lafts. In order to obtain a larger quantity of this liquor, a parcel of the fhells fhould be put into a bafon, and beaten one againft another with a rod, or the naked hand, to irritate and make the animal fpend himfelf, which he never fails to do at the expence of this rich liquor. Hughes, in his Hiftory of Barbadoes, tells us that, as he walked one day on the North fide of that illand, he faw a hell fifh fticking to a rock, and fent a flave to bring it to him, whofe hand he perceived on his return to be fained with a beautiful crimfon, from having plucked it with too much hafte, and there arofe from it an offenfive fmell, it proved to be this Murex. He obferves, that when the animal is dead, the juice has not that quick penetration, it being fome time before it communicates its colour. Upon the whole, this dye can be of little ufe in manufacture, fince we have no method of preferving its luftre. Such of the inhabitants as happen to fall fhort of vicuals, and cannot eafily fupply themfelves, often eat the contents of the Burgan, which eafily drops out of the fhell when boiled. It is but poor nourifhment, and hould be firft divided from a bitter bag fticking to it.

Concha Veneris.

There are many different kinds of the Concba Veneris found alfo among the Antilles;, one of the moft remarkable of which is round, thin, and white, beautifully fretted with redifh fpots, wide towards the mouth, and without teeth, but finews. It is an inch and a half long, and about half as broad.
Yellow-fpec- Of this fpecies is the yellow-fpeckled Barbadoes Gowry, which is not quite an inch kiled gowry, long, and about half as broad. It is deep for the bignefs, fpeckled with round yellow
\&c. fpots, and having white teeth: Alfo the Famaica Buff-gowry, which is a little larger and deeper, of a reddifh brown colour, with teeth on each fide the belly, or mouth, which is fometimes purple. They are common in all the Antilles.
Curl girded To fee a parcel of the Curl-girded-Needles moving together is a very pretty fight,
Needes. for they refemble a grove of moving fpears; the figh carrying the fhell bolt-upright. It is fharp-pointed, two inches long, and wreathed.
Punches. Between the high and low water marks are found clufters of wreathed vermicular tubes, fome black, fome white, fome of amber, and other various colours. Their hollow is as large as that of a crow-quill, and their tubes are fo fharp that, if trod upon by the naked foot, they leave a circular incifion, refembling the impreffion made upon leather,

$$
\begin{array}{lllllllll}
\text { of lie } & A & N & T & I & L & L & E & S .
\end{array}
$$

with what hoe maker call a punch ; for which reafon thefe clufters are called Punches. They are the receffes of certain flender worms, which are feldom feen.
The Beci-fhell is from one to two inches long ; the fhell, which is of a blackifh Beeffheil. grey, is divided into eight joints, laid one over another, by the help of which the fifh can expand or contract its habitation at pleafure. The edges of this fhell are covered with a fltons greeniih bearded fubfance ; the fifh, which is of a reddifh colour, is firm eating, hicort, and well tafted.
The Mufic-fhell is about two inches long, and near an inch broad towards the Mufic-heil. clavicle; its mouth is large ; the circumvolutions are fcarcely vifible ; the fhell is thick and ponderous, the ground of a flefh-colour, interfected by black lines, which are croffed by other leffer ones, as if intended for notes of mufic: hence it derives its name.

As the large conch is a very curious fhell fifh, not to fpeak of it were an unpardo- Large Conch nable omiffion. There are male and female; the male is thinner and larger, diftinguifhed alfo by a Penis two inches in length; the fhell of the female is the thicker and more ponderous. The outide of the conch is of a brownifh white, 保ded at uncertain diftances with blunt knobbed protuberances. The inflde is well polihed, exhibiting a pale red near the extremity, which deepens farther inwards. The head of the fifh is guarded by a lung horned beak, or tongue, fharp-pointed, and crooked, three quarters of an inch lroad, and two inches long. This beak is fortified with a ftrong middle rib, faftened to a tough cartilaginous neck, as thick as one's thumb; the upper part of it is protected by feveral indentings, being as rough as a rafp. This tongue being extended and fixed in the fand, by a ftrong mufcular motion, draws after it the heavy weight of the whole thell.

Arifotle and Pliny imagined that with this tongue it pierced the leffer mell-fifh for conjecture of prey; for the Conch was not unknown to the ancients. Fifh may perhaps be partly the ancients. its food; but it finds other fuftenance with lefs trouble, for there grows a white mofs upon the outide of the mell, which it fcrapes off with its tongue; and it may be met with at fea, after great floods, near deep gullies or rivers, feeding on the fruits, its food. leaves, $\mathcal{c} c$. brought down by the torrents. The whole filh is feen often to come out and feed, particularly when it is licking its own mofs. Two inches below the tongue are three blunt protuberances, of a cartilaginous fubftance and conic form, on whofe extremities appear the eyes, furrounded with blueifh circles. Between them ftands the third, nearly as thick as a fwan's quill, and two inches long, the extremity of which ends in a mouth, and this is ftrongly contracted when the finh is in a flate of reft.

The empty flell, more efpecially the thinner, is ufd inftead of a horn to fummon ufe of the the flaves to work, and the found may be heard a mile off in a calm morning. This fhell. fifh is found in the fummer months in all the bays of the Antilles, in five or fix fathoms, and brought up by the divers in calm weather. They are very commonly eaten, and accounted good.

Here are alfo Pearl and other Oyfters, with cockles, and much greater variety of fhell- Oyfers, Grc. finh than we can poffibly defcribe in our prefent limits, and many kinds of black coral, in grain, weight, and polifh, equal to the red.

## C H A P. VII. Of the Original Inbabitants of the Antilles.

The Caribbeans, or natural inhabitants of the Antilles, whom we oftener call Savages, $\begin{aligned} & \text { Natural dif- } \\ & \text { poftion of the }\end{aligned}$ are in their real difpofition, grave, mild, and affable; far from that inhumanity and caribocans. wildnefs which the word Savage implies; and, though extremely fimple, they have a moderate thare of reafon; and are not infenfible of the force of a fubordination between a fon and a father, but they had no notion of other fuperiority, or of any fervitude, till corrupted by European example. They were all equal, no man being Equility apoorer, richer, or more elevated than his neighbour: their defires aimed only at fatiffying their wants; and fuperfluity they defpifed.

If you except the flattening of their heads, which gives an air of wildnefs to the face, their features are good, their eyes fmall but black; their teeth are, for the moft part, white and even ; their hair is black, long, and Chining, from the oil with which they daily anoint it. They are ftrong, well made, and fo healthy and robuft, that Their bowily men more than an hundred years old are found among them, walking firm and up-
right,

## A N ATURAL HISTOR Y

right, and fcarcely any wrinkles, fome of them, indeed, are lame or crooked, and a few bald-pated, or blear-eyed. Their fkin is naturally of a deep fwarthy, or rather copper coloured hue, and neceffity feems to have taught them to paint their bodies

Painting and netratocou, tempered with oil, which, in fome meafure, defends them from the peand mulketoes, which cannot abide the fmell. When they are going to a feaft or to battle, the females form their muftachoes for them, and mark their faces and bodies with feveral black ftrokes; for which purpofe they ufe the juice of the genipa apple, they wear a cord round their middle, to which hangs a piece of cloth five or fix inches broad, and that ferves to cover part of their nudities, and drops carelefsly almoft to the ground. By their thigh they fick a knife, but carry it more commonly in their hands, and can ufe it to avenge an affront, for they are extremely vindictive; and moreover exceffive drinkers.
Women de. The women are round-faced, with fmall black eyes, and long black hair ; they are fribed. well proportioned, comely, and of a more lively, fmiling, afpect than the men, yet fufficiently referved. A cotton veil, of different colours, conceals the diftinction of fexes, and they bind up their hair behind, with a ftring of the fame manufacture. They a-
Ornaments. dorn their hands, arms, legs, and necks, with bracelets and ftrings of coloured ftones, of which they are very fond.
Girls befoe When the girls are about twelve years old, a bufkin of beads is faftened round the marri'ge. leg, a little aiove the ancle, fo artfully, that, unlefs it breaks by accident, it is impoffible to get it off; and it often becomes extremely troublefome, particularly if it grows into the fiefh, but it muft by no means be unloofed. About this age the girls are feparated from the boys, and admitted among the women; but before thefe years they have generally chofen a huiband, who waits till his girl is of a proper age for confummation; and as their liking is generally mutual, their parents are feldom averfe to the connexion.
Polygamy \& In their marriages they have no other regard to confanguinity, than that a moinceff allowed ther will not unite with a fon, nor a brother with his natural fifter. The men are allowed plurality of wives, and it often happens that one man lives with, and has children by three or four fifters, and perhaps his nieces or coufins-germain. They pretend that the nearnefs of kindred makes them more agreeable to each other, and that they are thence induced to labour more heartily in their mutual intereft. They look upon their wives as no better than fervants, and no tendernefs they may poffibly Hufbands de- have for them, will induce them to excufe the leaft omiffion of duty or refpect, which they think their right. Nay it was never known that a wife was permitted to eat with a hulband, or even in his prefence. They carry this authority very high, and on the leaft room given for jealoufy, or even on a flighter provocation, the man often ftrikes off the wife's head, and thinks no more of her. The women are fenfible of their ftate, and behave in the moft obedient, mild, filent, and refpectful manner.
The Caribbeans have among them three forts of languages; one common to them all, a fecond peculiar to the women in which they converfe among one another, and this the men hold in utter contempt, nay, though they underftand, difdain to fpeak it. A third language ufed only in their affemblies, is not underftood by the women or children, and feems to be a jargon, introduced to give more folemnity to their debates and decifions.
From confidering their two different tongues, it is not unreafonable to infer that the Savages found upon the Antilles or windward iflands, by Columbus, were not the natural inhabitants of the places. For there is an infinite difference between them and the natives of the neareft continent, whether we confider them as to fpeech, cuftoms, or manners, and they were moreover generally at war with thofe whom the Spaniards found in the larger inlands.
Conjecture becaure on many of the larger or Leeward illands, they fpeak a language nearly refem. bling that ufed by the women of the Antilles. The Caribbeans being driven perhaps from their own territories by hoftile force, fortune conducted them hither, where, meeting with a race of people lefs warlike than themfelves, they conquered them, deftroyed the males, and preferved the females for fervitude and breed, who fill retain the tongue of their fore-fathers. This conjecture receives fome fupport from their ftill preferving all the women they take from their enemies, bringing home, naturalifing, and ef-

# of the $A \quad N \quad \mathcal{T} \quad I \quad L \begin{array}{llll} & L & E & S\end{array}$ 

poufing them. And as certain Indians of Florida have nearly the fame manners and Derived frome tongue with the Caribbeans, it may be reafonably inferred that from hence thefe latter ${ }^{\text {Forida. }}$ drew their origin.

Columbus reprefents them as farnifhed with canoes fufficiently frong for a pretty long courfe. Hence we may fuppote they failed, with the land always in fight, from the bottom of the gulph of Mexico to the point of Florida; then paffing the ftreights of Babama, and coafting along the large illands of Cuba, St Domingo, and Porto Rico, they at length reached the Antilles, where the people being lefs numerous than on the Leeward iflands, they found it eafier to cut them off, and ufurp their habitations. This argument receives ftrength from the difpofition of the women, who are poffeffed with Argument a foftnefs and fimplicity, which forms the peculiar character of the Indians between Arom the no. the tropics. The language of thefe people is barren, but eafily learned, it abounds with men. fignificative adverbs, and is not charged with conjugations or declenfions: It was fuffi- tropical Indiciently expreffive for a people who had neither commerce to purfue, nor fcience to im -ans. prove. The language of the women, which has fuch frong appearances of being the older, is more foft, more eafily acquired, and the pronunciation not fo difficult.

Thefe people rife before the fun, and bath in the next river, or the fea, but prefer Their way of the former. Then returning to their hut, they fit down expofed to the wind, fo that living. they may be foon dried. One of their wives foon after brings rocou and oil to paint them, and adjufts their hair, in which, if they find any lice, they crack them between their teeth, and revenge the bites they have had from them by eating them. It is re-Ridiculous markable that lice will not live upon any one after they pafs the tropics, but except Car- revenge. ribbeans and Negroes.

Caffado, or the firh of the preceeding day, is then brought for breakfaft, and they Eating \& is. eat it hot, without any fort of grace, or ceremonious introduction, and the young and creations. old fit round the mefs, without diftinction of place. When this is over, drink is brought, and fome retire to their hammocks, fome entertain themfelves with forcing a moft difagreeable monotony from a fort of hollow tube; part betake themfelves to moking bows, arrows, bafkets, or other things of which they have an idea, each according to his genius, and others fquat like monkeys upon their hams round the fire place, and continue in that fituation for hours together, as it were in deep meditation. No man enjoins another his bufinefs. Their occupations are fpontaneous, and they quit them juft as they think proper. If one man fpeaks, it is in a modeft eafy tone, none converfation contradict or interrupt him, but all attend with filent refpect. They have neither difpute nor quarrel. When one of the company has finifhed his harangue, another begins, perhaps, on fomething very different, and is permitted to proceed with equal deference. Yet it often happens, that without provocation either by words or blows, they maffacre one another at their feafts. For thefe affemblies there are no fixed times, they ondiferent meet at his option who chufes to be at the expence. They are made for debating on occafions, bufinefs, war, or pleafure; and no man, though invited, is under a neceffity to attend; but all comers, whether of that number or not, are made welcome, and every man departs when he pleafes.

After a plentiful repaft, before the company begins to diminifh, the mafter of the entertainment propofes the occafion of the meeting. If it be warlike, a proper time warlike. is taken to introduce an old woman who enumerates the affronts and injuries they have fuftained from their enemies, and names fuch of their relations and friends as they have brought to deftruction. When fhe finds that the heat of the liquor, and enthufiafm ceremonious of her harangue has raifed them to a proper pitch, fhe throws among them a broiled prelude to limb of fome one of their foes who had perifhed in the war ; on this they fall like mad men, and with an infatiate thirft of revenge, rend and chew it with their teeth. After this with loud fhouts they refolve on the expedition, and a day is named for them to join in the extermination of their enemies. But in all this parade, every man acts of his own head, and no perfon is fubfervient to autherity; for their delicacy in this refpect is inconceivable. Thefe people are not cannibals nor do they feed on human flefh, for though they bale the limbs of their enemies, and fave calabaffes filled with their fat, thefe are only kept as trophies of their glory, and not to fupply the place of food.

They kill, without diftinction, all fuch of their foes as they find in arms, feldom troubling themfelves with making prifoners. The women and children they treat with fufficient tendernefs, incorporating them among themfelves, and the worft fate they allot them to is to be fold to the Europeans as flaves.

Feafts fained Few of their feafts end without murder ; and it is perpetrated with liftle or no cewith blood. remony. If any one among them in the warmth of his liquor takes it into his head, that his oppofite neighbour has killed any of his friends, or otherwife aggrieved him, he comes behind, and either ftabs or cuts him down without any ceremony. No one prefent endeavours to prevent him, or to avenge the death of the victim. Indeed, generally the affaffin takes care that none of the brethren or children of him, againf whom he lifts his weapon, be prefent. One or other of them, however, feldom fails of getting intelligence of the murder, and watches to retaliate it upon the murderer or his next relation. Hence it is that their divifions are eternal ; that their territories are fo thinity peopled ; their women fo numerous; and that they claim fome fort of a right to a multiplicity of wives.
Bancree, an When we were fpeaking of the origin of thefe people, we thould have remarked, honourable that they call each other, and fuch Europeans as they chufe to diftinguifh with ho-
nime. nour, Banarée, which fignifies a man come from beyond fea. With this and the
Savages dename of Caribbean, they are well pleafed; but to call them Savage provokes their
teiled. anger. It is hard to fay who gave them a right idea of the word ; but it is certain they deteft it; and he who would keep well with them muft call them coufin or
Affeted
names. caprade. They affect to aflume the names of powerful perfonages, as governors, or captains of men of war, whom they have feen exercife authority ; but merchants, tho ${ }^{\circ}$ never fo rich, they defpife, looking upon them in a fubordinate light.
Manner of Their way of making war is much to be dreaded, becaufe it is never declared making war. open, and forefeen; they chufe the darkeft nights and worft weather to commence hoftilities, ravaging the lands, breaking into houfes, and llaughtering the unfurpecting inhabitants in the hour of filence, and under covert of profound darknefs. All their
Ambufcade agems confift in furprize and ambufcade; they are ignorant of regular marching, battle array, conducting a fiege, and of every fort of military operation but bloodfhed and diffembling their motions. When they are difcovered they retreat, unlefs they find their opponents too weak to refift. They hide themfelves, covered all over with branches and green leaves, upon the flirts of the woods, in the way by which they expect their enemies, who find themfelves transfixed with arrows, and gafping in the pangs of death, without perceiving the hand that directed the fatal weapon. In the mean time the affailant fquats among the buthes, or lies clofe to the ground as an hare, for fear of being difcovered, till he fees the effect of his aim.
Method of Their way of burning an houfe covered with canes or palmetto-leaves, is to diffring houfes. charge at the thatch an arrow, to which they have faftened fome cotton juft fet on fire. They then lurk among the trees till the fire forces out the people, who by the light are conducted to their maffacre, and fall without hope of revenge. They
Excellent markfmen. are excellent markfmen, and will fhoot off nine or ten arrows, all which fhall take place, during the charging of a mufket. If you have the good fortune to drive them, you muft carefully pick up and break their arrows, which they would otherwife gather and ufe to frefh purpofes; but by fo doing you deftroy their chief magazine, which is feldom well fored.
Method of When they are in want of fire they take two pieces of ftick, one harder than the other ; the latter they hollow, and clap into it the former pared and pointed, which they keep twirling about like chocolate, till heat is generated by the action, which muft not be difcontinued, and fire foon enfues.

[^10]The Venereal diforder, which is undoubtedly a difeafe of American growth, often Venereal dif appears upon infants whole nurfes are in a good fiate of health. They care it eafe. with making the fick drink plentifully of a decoction of the woods, among which Guyacum is a principal ingredient, and they fweat the patient violently either by forced exercife or otherwife. They alfo ufe unctions, according to Labat, with an ointment more mild, but not lefs efficacious than mercury ; but he declares himfelf ignorant of its compofition.

The fmall pox was brought to this part of the world from Europe, and makes confiderable ravage. Many of thefe unhappy people were deftroyed on the frit appearances of this cruel diforder, by the villainous counfel of a chriftian furgeon, who advifed them to bathe in a cold river in the very crifis; had they difcovered his inhumanity, the effects might have been difmally prejudicial to the colony of which fatal. he was a member.

At Dominica, when the mafter of an hut dies, he is bured in the midtt of it ; the Buris other Savages forfaking it forever, and fettling fomewhere elfe in the neighbourhood. Nothing can pleafe them more than to prefent them with a gun, which they foon Fondneff for fooil, let it be never fo good; for they either lofe the flort, knock off the lock, injure fire arms. it by throwing it roughiy on the ground, through indoleace, for they are the not fluggifh people upon earth, or perhaps they burf it by oferdarging.

The diameter of their bows is generally about fix fest ; they mate them moftly of Thei bows. green wood, which is frong, clofe-grained, and heavy; wad they thape them handfomely enough fince the Europeans have taught them how to handle iron tools; for before this they only ufed fharp-pointed flones, and rough tharp fints. Their arrows are made of the tops of reeds, when about to bloffom, being three foot and a half long, headed with a piece of green wood, in length eight inches, tapering from its bafe to the point, wisich is very haarp, and firmly bound with cotton thread. Their head is very neatly notohed, and fo contrived that it eafly enters where it ftrikes, but in drawing out gives vaft pain, and enlarges the wound confderably. Their arrows Arrow, are fometimes lieeped in the juice of the machineel apple, to imbibe poifon, and in this cafe their hurt is mortal. Here we mean only the arrows they ufe in war; they have others fomething different, to wound birds, bring down beafts, or ftrike filhes.

The Savages alfo ufe with great dexterity a flat bluageon, about three foot and a half long, of thich heavy wood, about two inches broad at one end and four at the other. On the broadeft fide are engraven fome odd hierog'yphics, variouly coloured. On whatever part of the body this falls it is fure to penetrate or bruife, and never fails to break the head when it hits it.

When they are much enraged juft before fhooting their arrows, they loofen the heads, fo that thefe only enter the body, whence it is fcarcely poffible to extract them, being as it were buried in the flefh, while the reed, or falk of the arrow falls off to the ground. Though they never go without a knife, and that carried for the moft Knife, part in the hand, yet they feldom ufe it unlefs they are in liquor, as we have before obferved.

They often learn the European languages of fuch people as they trade with, and Prone to re. fometimes profefs themfelves profelytes to chriftianity from conviction; but they re- lapfe into i lapfe into their idolatry, if not clofely watched, and are feldom fincere in their pro- dolatry. feffion.

When they embark by fea on any warlike expedition, they take with them in each canoe two women, one to prepare caffado, and the other to paint them; but when they Equipmen go upon voyages of pleafure or trade, all their women and children are of the train, on voyages. and they carry with them their beds, arms, calabaffes, and every thing proper to dreis their caffado. Their beds are large cotton hammocks, all of one piece, painted with rocou, an variegated with regular lines of black. The making and painting of thefe is one part of the womens employment, for a man would think himfelf de-Women's bafed by condefcending to fuch work.
cmployment.
When they difpofe of any goods, the buyer muft be careful to put them out of ${ }_{\text {Unfir }}$ fight directly, otherwife they may take it in their heads to feize them without any ce- ders. remony, and refufe to rifure them, or the price at which they were bought. In this cafe all expoftulation is to no purpofe, and endeavouring to perfuade them to reafon only breeds a quarrel, in with they all take part. If they be paid in money, the
pieces
pieces muft be all ranged in one line, without covering or doubling the ranks, fo that it may be all full in their view. And this pleafes them fo well, that they will rub their hands, and exprefs their fatisfaction by fhrugging, fimpering, and the moft childifh behaviour.
Being naturally fluggifh and perverfe, they make the worft fervants in the world. They have the ftrongeft averfion to do any thing they are defired; fo that when you want them to go upon the chace, it is ten to one, but they will take to fifhing. Repetition of orders is ineffectual, and beating dangerous, for they are fure to watch an opportunity of revenging the blows by murder.
The Caribbeans and the Negroes hold each other in fuch mutual contempt, that it

At enmity
impolitic to attompt intermixing them they have eat or drank enough. feems to be fully ripe in thefe people; like children, they love to meddle with every thing, are very mifchievous, fulky, and ill natured, nor do they ever know when

The women fcarce know the pains of child-birth, they bring their infants into the

Women eaki- world very eafily, and after warhing and laying them on a cotton bed, return to their houthold bufinefs as if nothing had happened: While the hufband complains of illnefs, takes to his bed, is vifited as a fick perfon, and dieted in the moft fraring manner. This farce lafts forty days, at the end of which time, all his friends and relations repair to his hutt, where they are feafted. But before this, they perform the ceremony of drawing blood from feveral parts of his body with the tooth of an acouti, and then bath the punctures with a ftrong pickle of Indian pepper, or pimento water; fo that he becomes fick in earneft, and though the pain of this ceremony muft be very fevere, yet, if he utters the leaft fyllable of complaint, he is ever after defpifed. After this he is again remitted for a few days longer to his bed, and his friends make merry in his cottage at his expence. Nor is this all, for during fix whole months he abftains from firh or flefh, his eating of which he imagines would give the child the belly-ach; and befides communicate to it the prevailing defect of the animal. As for example, from his eating turtle, the child, fay they, would contract deafnefs; and his

Superfitious
conceits. feeding on the manatee, would give it round little eyes. He alfo avoids any carnal knowledge of the mother, who is alfo for her part, very fparing of her diet.

Chiid named
After fix months and a week, the friends and relations are fummoned to another entertainment, at which the child is named, and the father and mother anoint the head and neck of the goffips with palm-oil. They alfo cut a lock of hair from the infant's forehead ; and if they find it ftrong enough, bore its ears, ncftrils, and under lip, paffing two or three cotton threads through the aperture; if it be weak, they defer the latter operations to the end of the year.
Education.
When they are four or five months old they are left to run upon all fours, and roll in the duft, fo that in more adult years they ufe the gait of man or beaft with equal facility. They all eat earth with the fame upparent relifh as if it was fomething very palatable. The mothers are very tender of their young, and breed them up with equal care, though the father be dead or abfent. And yet this breeding differs in nothing from the brute; they only teach them to filh and fhoot for their fubfiftence; to fwim, and to make little bafkets, and cotton beds. The birds of the air cherifh their young, till they are ftrong enough to take wing; encourage them by their example to tranfport themfelves from place to place; inftruct them on what to fubfift, and how to conftruct their nefts.

If the fon is intended for war, when he has attained a proper age, the father fum-
Ceremony of making a warrior. mons together the oldeft and moft reputable of his friends, before whom having feated the young man on a ftool, he exhorts him to be gallant in fight, and to revenge himfelf fully on his enemies, then taking by the legs a large bird of prey, (by Tertre called Mancefenil) which had, for fome time paft, been cooped and fattened for that purpofe, he kills it by beating it about the youth's head, who; if he wince but ever fo little, lofes all claim to military reputation, although the ftrokes are fufficiently ftunning. Then the father raifing his fkin in feveral parts of his body, till the blood comes, bathes him with a pickle of pimento, in which he had firft wafhed the body of the Mancefenil, after which he makes him eat the heart of that ravenous fowl, as an incentive to courage. This ceremony being over, he is put into a hammock hung from the top of the houfe, where he is to remain ftretched at full length, without meat, drink, or complaint, as long as he can fuffer it, and they firmly believe that if
he offers to move or bend himfelf, he fhall all his life remain crooked. $B: *$ the longei he endures this conforition, the greater opinion they conceive of his valour; thourg it has happenes that fome have died under the trial, and cowatd, by long perfeverance, have gained reputation.

Perhaps no part of the world affords women fo prolific. There are infances of fome Womenfrait. bearing children at eighty years of age, particularly at Guadaloupe.

The commodities which the Savages have to difpofe of in trade, are tortoife, frine, lizards, poultry, birds of all kinds, bows, arrows, batiscs, twine, and cotton befs Thele they exchange for hatchcts, bill-hooks, knives, pins, ineedles, fails for thei: Trafic. $i$ is little thining toys, fmall looking giffes, and flafs beads. The beft time 0 , bato guin with them for their beds, which have in them fomething curious, is in the moring, when they will difpofe of them at a very cheap rate. But it is commen for them to reurn and beg to be off the bargain, when the approach of nithi rovands them of the ufe of a bed, which, in the morning, had flipt out of theis thouriacs. If they find their requef refued, as thay foom to afis for any thing a fecond dine, they go away crying.

They mike feafts on many different occmins, and call them furcu, from a liquor Featio. of that name of which the men drink plentifully, while the mater of che catertionment keeps guard at the door with his bladgeon on his fhoulder, to prevent any diforder. At thefe thats fome of them play on a kind of difordint flete, the young gills rate ${ }_{\mathrm{paf}}^{\mathrm{c}}$, fones in a mbeth to fome certain time; others fing in a frage uncouti frain, the old men filling up he chores with a baffe, and thus fomming a kind of concert, with which they are well plead. In the mean time fome of the young men, baving their Dancing. bodies rubed over with gum, or fome vifous matter, and fuck with various fenthers, dance about the foor for the entertainment of the graver fort, playing numberlefs antic tricks. The women drink as hard as any at there affemblies, and footit, bat to a rather women more modef meafure that the mon. To abufe a woman among them when in liquor drunk. is a cuft crime, nor can drunkennefs excufe it, though now admitted to plead for masy uticu exches. At theie times every comer is invited and welcome to parale of their good cheer, as far as it will go.

Perhaps the unirere cannot produce more unclean animals than thefe wretches, Slovenlinefs, they draw water with one hati, whle with the other they are cramming their mouths, nor have the flightef notion of decency, for they often do worfe. They never mind leaves, fraw, or natinefs that may lis in their difh, but greedily fwallow all withont diftiation. Their food is for tiomoft part aild fo peppered, that, were it clon and favoury, nobery befdes themfelves could tifle it.

Their common foo!! is fifh and birds; the birds they finge and half roaft upon the Food fre, then devonr them entrails and all, with the remander of their feathers. They wither cat pottage, milk, cheefe, nor butter, and hold oil and eggs in deteftation, though among the French they learn fometimes to eat them; they tirow away all fut and never ufe fult. Their dih is a calatinh, round which men, women, chiidren, Eating ciats, and deg, fic will in common, though the two laft gentry fometimes receive a knock from their acxt neighours, if they happen to be too quick in clearing the difh.
In vifits the gueft is ferved with bread, finh, drink, and whatever the family has at hand; vifto. a bed is rut up for him to reft upon, and every body bids him welcome. If he be a perim of ay confequence, the women paint him, and anoint his head with paim-oil.
in a Savage is taken ill, all his friends and relations avoid him, pretending siskef. tha: the inth of the fick body is very naufeous and intolerable.

If le dies, the women wain and paint the body, as if for a folemn mecting, then Death, wrappin $z: i$ in a cotton bed which has never been ufed, it is interred in the fame hut in which the good man died. If the father of a family gives up the ghoft, the womenent chivico cut their hair thort, and wear it in that fafhion for a whole year. i. $y$ alu fit for a lunar month upon bread and water; not that they think the foul (ftin. cued is thereby profied, but left the fight of his ghon thould affrighten or ingidate tian, ad to cate them to be delivered into the hands of their enemies. if he was roffeffed of flaves, they are killed to attend him in the next world, by his y, fram, unlefs they fecure their lives by flight, in which they are never parul.

Ie is criomary for them to lement heavily over their dead, and to fhed plenty of $\begin{aligned} & \text { Mowning. }\end{aligned}$ teac at inc grave. If any one of the relations has been abfent at the time of iner-

## A NATURAL HISTORY

ment, he repuirs as foon as poffible to the tomb, and there cries as heartily as the others had done before him, and perhaps without the leaft feeling. They are tometimes a quarter of an hour yelling and playing of tricks, before they can fqueeze'toit.a tear; but when once the rain begins to drop, it pours like a torrent.

## C H A P. VIII. Of the Negroe Slaves of the Antilles.

Introduction. It is not our intention, in this place, to confider whether one fpecies of mankind has a right to enflave another ; all that we propofe is to give a fhort account of the Ne groes, who are the principal riches of the planters of thefe illands, in which we hall briefly view their origin, claffes, and manners. It is impofible for a humane heart to reflect upon the fervitude of thefe dregs of mankind, without in fome meafure feeling for their miferies, which end but with their lives, as if their fuble complexion were the black characterificic of their misfortunes.
Theis mirery. Nothing can be more wretched than the condition of this people; one would imagine they were formed to be the difgrace of the human fpecies. Banihed from their country, and deprived of that bleffing, liberty, on which all other nations fet the greateft value, they are, in a manner, reduced to the condition of beafts of burthen. In general, a few roots, potatoes efpecially, are all their food; and two rags, which neither fereen them from the heat of the day, nor the extraorFood. dinary coolneis of the night, all their covering. They are indeed permitted to bring up pigs, which is eafily done, as they feed on potatoe-fkins, tops of fugar-canes, the fcrapings of the kitchen, and almoft any thing. And, befides, calves and cows are fo cheap here, that fome rich planters, who have 120 or 130 flaves, allow them two carcaffes a week, which is no great expence, confidering they buy them from the Spaniards for four or five crowns apiece, and afterwards can fell the calvekkins for a crown the couple, and the fkin of a cow for a crown. This is an advantage which St Domingo bas beyond any of the windward iflands, where they chiefly feed on falt meat brought from Europe, which is very dear, and often fcarce. The huts of the Negroes are like kennels made for bears; their beds and hurdks, fitter one would ima--gine to bruife their bodies than procure them reft ; their furniture a few calabafhes, and fome little wooden or earthen platters. Their labours are almoft continual, their fleep very fort; they receive no wages, but have twenty lafhes for the fmalleft fault. Such is the condition to which one part of mankind has found the means of reducing another ; but their fervices are abfolutely neceffiary to thofe who treat them in that manner.
Theirfuffer- In the midft of all thefe hardhips they enjoy an almoft uninterrupted fate of good ings compen-
fated by health, whe fated by the
greatet of of
fubject to an infinite number of diforders. Though every day expofed bareheaded to $\substack{\text { gieatifys, } \\ \text { bealds. }}$
the fun, which, one would imagine, muft make their brains boil in their fculls, $\begin{aligned} & \text { belings, } \\ & \text { healh, }\end{aligned}$ the fun, which, one would imagine, mult make their brans boin in their culls,
they never complain of any thing but cold. Thus they enjoy the greateft of all bleffings, that of health, at the fame time that they feem infenfible to the lofs of all the reft. Some therefore pretend that there can be no charity in drawing them from fo painful and abject a condition. They would, fay thefe humane gentlemen, but make an ill ufe of that bleffing. But it muft be confidered, that thofe who ufe this language find it their intereft that things fhould be as they reprefent them, and are at the fame time both parties and judges.
Unhappy After all, it muft be owned, that if there be no fervice fo flattering to human pride
conapition of as that of thefe llaves, neither is there any liable to be attended with fuch difagreeable
their mafess. confequences. Hence, there is not in all our colonies a fingle perfon, who does not think it a great misfortune not to have any other fervants. And this is no way furprifing, were there nothing to make them think fo, but that fentiment, fo natural to man, and in which we partake of the nature of God himfelf, which makes us confider as nothing āny thing that others do for us only out of fear, without any mixtire of love. But this is a neceffary evil, at leaft no adequate remedy for it has been as yet invented. - Unhappy are thofe in the colonies who have a great number of flaves; this great number is to them a perpetual fource of uneafinefs, and a conflant occafion to exercife their patience. Unhappy thofe who have no flaves at all, they can do nothing without them. Unhappy, laftly, are thofe who have but a few;
hey munt put up with any thing for fear of lofing then, and with them all they are worth.

Negroes are marked above and below the fomach, on the right and left fides, and $\begin{aligned} & \text { Nefroce hois } \\ & \text { makcd }\end{aligned}$ on each arm, with a cypher, by means of a filver inftrument heated; and this operation being repeated as often as a llave changes his matter, fome of them are as much marked as an Ecticin obelikk ; by fuch means however the property of them is atfolutely fixed. Tiiere are in St Domingo always fix or feven hundred Frencb Fugitive Nefagitive flaves in the faftecters of the mountains, who defpife all power, and, being ${ }^{\text {gros.s. }}$
 can any voluntecrs be induced to murch againt them.
The Negroes are brought from Africa, particularly from different parts of the whence coants of Guiinea, Angola, Senegal, and Cape Verd, where they are fold by the king, brought. or chief ruler of the provinces, for bars of iron, grinding-ftones, fmall pieces of filver, glats beads, various forts of trifling toys, linnen, woollen, and brandy.

We may divide them into three clafes, $1 / 2$, prifoners of war; $2 d$, criminals, whom Their $u$ a the magiftrates rather chufe to make money of, than to execute; and $3 d$, fuch as baving cheated their neighbours, or been guilty of theff, are dilpofed of, and the money ariing from the fale applied to indeminify thofe whom they have wronged.

Thefe unhappy creatures own, without ceremony, that an interior fentiment tells them they are an accurfed generation. The moft enfible among them, for example, have learned by a tradition, perpetuated in their country, that this misfortune is the conicquence of the fin of their $P$ Papa Tam, who mocked his father; and may it not be reconciled to Nocid? The Singrgiffe are better mate than the other Negroes, more eafy to difcipline, and fitter for domeftic fervices. The Bumbioras are the largeit bodied, but addicted to theft; the Aradas thofe who beft underftand hufbandry, but the moft high-fpirited. The Congos the fimalieft bodied, and the moft expert fifhermen, but prone to defiet. The Nages, the moft humane; the Mondongos, the moft cruel; the Mines, the moit refolute, the mort whimfical, and the mof liable to defpair. And, lafty, the Creolian Negroes, to whatever flock they belong, inherit nothing from their parents, but their fipirit of flavery, and their colour. They have more fenfe, penetration, and dexterity, but are, on the other hand, greater boafers and bullics, and more diffolute than the Dandas, which is the common name of all thofe that come from the coaft of Africa.

There have been brought to thefe illands Negroes carried off from Monomo- chamaion tapa, and to the Autilles, fome that came from the ifland of Madrogive; but of ouventer neither have been of any fervice to their mafters. The latter are almot unvevern- nation of able, and the former immediately perill differe:t ways. As to underfanitus, all the ${ }^{\text {Negroes. }}$ Negroes of Guinea enjoy it but in a very limited dequce ; fome of them even appear quite flupid. There are thofe among them who have not memory enough to learn the Lord's Prayer, or reckon beyond three. Of themitles they have no thought, and know as little of what is paft, as of what is to come. They are mere machines, that require to be wound up as often as they are to be fet on going. Some people have imagined that their apparent dulnefs proceeded rather from cunning than want of memory; but, in this they were certaialy mittaken. To be convinced of it, we need only reflect a moment on their little forefight in cafes that perfonally concern them.
It is however very difficult to reconcile this charater with that which all in ge- Their virtues neral give them, of being very flimp and dexterous in any bufinefs which they have and vices. very greatly at heart, and that to fuch a degree as often to make fools of their mafters. It is added, that they feafon their railleries with fome wit, and are wonderfully prompt and acute in marking any thing they fee ridiculous in others; that they are weil verfed in the art of difiimulation, and that the moft fupid Negro is to his mafter an impenetrable myfery in the moft common affairs, while he fees through his mafter with the greateft facility. One thirg is certain, and that is, they look upon their fecret as their greateft treafure, and would die fooner than part with it. Nothing can be more diverting than the countenance of a Negro, when any one attempts to find out a thing he defires to conceal. He puts on fo natural an air of furprife, that a man mult have had a good deal of experience of them, not to believe him fincere. He breaks out into fits of lay.gher, fufficient to difconcert the moft confident. They are never at a lofs for evafions, and, when taken in the fact, cannot be brcught, even by

## A N A T U R A L HISTOR Y

blows, to own that which they have once denied. They are in general mild, humane, tractable, and fimple, but credulous, and, above all, fuperfitious to excels. They are incapable of retaining fentiments of hatred or anger, flrangers to envy, fraud, and calumny, and, when once they have been made acquainted with the true God, religion is the thing in the world they hold deareft. This fentiment is the fruit of reafon, undifturbed by any violent paffion. A few examples of the contrary are not fufficient to invalidate a remark founded upon general experience. Befides, what is generally alledged againft them proceeds from want of religion in their mafters, who by fuch acculations feek only to juttify the little care they take to procure thefe poor creatures that inftruction to which they have an undoubted right.
Howthey are. The whip, properly employed, is fufficient to correct moof of their failings; but to be trated. it is a remedy that muft be often repeated. Though feverity, therefore, or at leaft, a certain air of feverity, fhould predominate in the conduct of thofe who govern them, yet mildnefs and good nature are not to be entirely neglected. The Englif/ find not their account in correcting them always in their cruel manner ; and it is therefore probable that if the French had them for neighbours at St Domingo intead of the $S p a-$ niards, they might, cafily feduce the greateft part of their flaves. They would make good foldiers, were they properly difciplined and conducted. They are brave, but it is often becaure they are ignorant of the danger, or becaufe their vanity hinders them from feeing it. Were a Negroe to find himfelf in an engagement, in companv with his mafter, he would undoubtedly ftand by him ; but then it muft be a mafter that had never corrected him unjuftly; he knows very well how to diftinguilh between juft and unjuft punifhments, and will find out means of revenging the latter. A company of feditious Negroes is to be immediately diferfed with ficks and whips. If they are permitted to keep together for any time, they will defend themfelves with obftinacy, for, as foon as they find that death is inevitable, they matter not much what kind of death they meet with, and the fmalleft fuccefs renders them almof invincible. The beft way to make faithful fervants of them, is, to endeavour to make them good Chriftians.
Other parti-
Singing amongft them is a very ambiguous fign of joy or grief. They fing in afculars concerf flictions to drive away forrow, and fing when eafy in their minds, to exprefs their faning them. tisfaction. They have, it is true, merry and mournful airs, but one muft have been a long time ufed to them to diftinguif one from the other. They are very unmerciful to the bearts under their care; fome have been feen to get into a flough, merely to have the pleafure of whipping their cattle to pieces. In this cafe they pretend to be in a great paffion, they fwear and ftorm, whereas, in reality, they do it to divert themfelves. A great many mafters feed not their flaves, but give them fome relaxation to work for themfelves or for others; but though great pains have been taken to find out on what they then fubfift, it, as yet, remains a fecret. Befides, every one knows that a Negroe will live three days upon what will fcarce ferve a white fry a meal. The Negroes, however, can eat very heartily, when the meet wast an opportunity; but how little foever they eat or fleep, they are equaliy ftrong and fit for labour. It muft be added, that they are very ready to fhare the little they have, with thofe they fee in want, though utter ftrangers to them.
Religion of As to religion, it is proper to obferve, that none of them have any of their own: the Negroes. The Congos, however, were converted to Chriftianity two hundred years ago by the Portuguefe; their kings have ever fince been Chritians, and many of them have been baptifed; but it is feldom that the leaft tincture of it is to be found in any of them. Some of the Senegalefe, brought from the neighbourhood of Morocco, are Mabometans, and circumcifed. The Aradas are idolaters, and pay divine honours to the fnakes of their country. But all of them, as foon as they leave Africa, lofe their attachment to their former religious belief and worhip, or, if they retain any, are yet very eafily brought over to Chriftianity ; and the greateft trouble a miffionary has with them is to defer their baptifm till they are fufficiently inftructed, without giving them offence. Few of them have been known to renounce the faith. It is hardly poffible to know what idea mof of them entertain of God before they receive the light of the gofpel; but it is an eafy matter to make them believe that there is one; and it has even appeared, on queftioning the children, that they had fome confufed idea of a fovereign being that governed the univerfe, and of a wicked fpirit folely bent on doing mifchief. It is added, that the devil torments them cruelly till they are baptifed; and

$$
\text { of } \quad \therefore \quad A \quad N \quad T \quad I \quad L \quad L \quad E \quad S .
$$

 hw of nature, they have fome very imperie notions of it nothing, according to them, is a crime, but thef, mater, adadatery. In fine, thay are very little capable of compromaing the tath of the Chritian relyion, and the higheft pitch of knowhige to which any of ehem ever arive, is to be vermaded that there is a God, a howen, and athell.

In an extrect of a ifter from Either lo Pors, the reader will find ome particulars in regard to the Srench these, wheh, in our opinion, rey well decere a place in this hifory.
"It is an cofrer mater to tmeers then with a fenfe of romal cbligations, and fome regroes doof them ofen make apt rekatons on therir filnation, and apoar to be fally con- cile with revinced of the tuths of the Chiftian religion. In this refipet, Laptifm produces fpect to reliin them alcotions that are alogetine furprians. As fome of them, however, make toms. preftion of withoraft, before they receive ehis fuctament, it is formetimes a hath mater to induce them to rencance the practice of it. Thefe who have more curcilly obferved them, are periud that there is fomething preternaturat in fome diondes they are hable to teibre baptifm, and in the remediss they employ to cure them. But fometmes the Negroes thinl themflyes bewitche?, when they are only poifoned; for there are among them, as mongit otber people, mourtebanks, whofe art confints entivly of impofture; and it is cereain, that their pretended charme, when directed agant the Eurcpears, nuver take effect.

It muft be owned, that their mariages are atended with creat inconveniencies, againfo of the marwhich it feens abflucly neccary that fome remaly faculd be found. The lus of razes. the fate forbid a fuse to marey wimoth his mafters coment; and it is bat juft that he hould utiy. Eentes, clandeaine marriages are forbe, and null when ciebrated, Dut if a mafter will not permit his flaves to mary but among thomelves, what will a young tave do, who cannt fine amors has follow haves a gili to his liking? And whet reof a clergyman do, if a Acgon and a ITegef, bconging to diferent periens, hould, atter a long criminal correpondence, for wat of being able to obtain the confent of their mafters, come at laft to church together, and declare themblves man and wife in his prefence? Many other fimilar cafes, and thofe too nor very feccilative, might be propofed, which often foplex a divine, and agitif which the focular authority has provided but very weds renetios.

The Dandes are the loweft and mof nutarous das of the inhabitants of Si Domingo, ard it may be faid, that it is cifity on their acoout that we come hisher, fince without them we would not pretend to chll curcives minomer. There are gencraly tro or three thoufand of them brought to Capenargij city crew Yar. As foon as I hear that any are arrived in my dierict, 1 go to dee thon, and Itegin by gidim, their hands fo as to coulc them to make the fign of the crof, atter which 1 make it myfelf upon their foreheads, in token of taking podetion of them in the name of folus Chrif and his church. After the ordinary words, I add, ind that ruagal Stivit, ifor-

 Negro, who underends nothing of what I fy or do, opensa pir ot lage eyes, whi appears quite thundertruck; but, to quiet $\mathrm{Om}, \mathrm{I}$ addreis him by an insempeter wih thefe words of our Swiour to St Peter, whouknow, not at proferit the nearever of whet I do, but thou fralt wow it bereafter. I then exhort their maner, in the frongett terms I can think of, not only to accefom thefenew comers to fay every day their provers in common with the reft of the Lerrocs, a pratice offerved in every woll regulated plantation, but alfo to inftruct them every day by themfelves, and never fail fending them on Shedrys and holidays on chach, where care is talen to inftruet them in a manor fuited to their capacity. It men be owned, that there is fonse ral to be found among our phaters for the dimbure of the detice, in which they diper witly from the Englih, who very ofen neged to procure the bleffing of baptifm to thole who are tum among thendues, and fth , enener to thole who are brought tu, them from Aligica. The haves, on their part, eaprefs a real cameltnefs to feceive that facrament ; but even aduls, both sun and romen, among thom, are feldm fit for is i: lefs than two years ; and to admit theo to it, cven then, the miffoner mult of ten le of the fime opinion with the who hold, that the lnowledge of the nytert of the Tenty is not effentially uew fary to falvation. I an convincet, that let a

## $A \mathrm{~N} \cdot \mathrm{~A} T \mathrm{UR} \mathrm{AL} \mathrm{HISTOR} \mathrm{T}$

Negro anfwer never fo pertinently to the queftions propounded to him in relation to this myftery, which, after all, they feldom do, he knows no more of what he fays than a parrot, who could repeat the fame words. And, in this refpect, the knowledge and penetration of the ableft divine will carry him but a little way. However, a miffioner ought to confider more than once with himfelf, and weigh the cafe, rather than fuffer any man or woman whomfoever to die without baptifm. And if any fcruple arifes in his breaft, thefe words of the prophet, Homines et jumenta falvabis Domine, "Thou wilt fave, O Lord, both man and beaft," P/. xxxvii. 6. immediately occur to quiet his confcience.

As foon as a flave is baptized, we do all that lies in our power to make him preferve his ncwly acquired innocence; and the fureft way is to provide him with a wife. But, on this occafion, both their own zeal and that of their mafters often fail them, fince the inhabitants generally think it againft their intereft to permit their flaves to marry, becaufe the laws of the church, as well as thofe of the fate, forbid them to fell the hufband without the wife, and the children under a certain age. The Negroes, on their part, are never in any great hafte to marry, becaufe they look upon this fecond engagement as a kind of flavery fill worfe than that in which they were born. This averfion, which all our arguments find very difficult to overcome, proceeds from that natural right which thefe Africans imagine they have, to keep as many wives as they pleafe, and to repudiate them whenever they think fit. And it is feldom we can bring them to reafon, but through the hopes of heaven and the fear of hell, which it is requifite to be conftantly inculcating into their minds; and, after all, not a little management is often required on the occation. This management confifts in not baptizing them, till they are willing to marry at the fame time. The longing defire they have to be baptized gets the better of all their averfion to marriage. But it is expedient to be conftantly preaching up to them the obligations they have contracted in receiving thofe two facraments ; and we generally have the pleafure to fee them comply with thefe obligations in a manner that ought to make Chriftians blufh.

We affemble them commonly on Sundays and holydays, as they come from mafs, and after the exhortation we firft make to them, and in which we infift moft upon fuch points as influence their practice, we baptize the infants, and decide fuch little differences as arife among the adults. This is foon done, as they are generally very ready to abide by our directions. We likewife vifit them fometimes in their huts, and oblige their mafters to fend them to us to confeffion at Eafer. But the hearing their confeffions is no eafy tafk, as there are at leaft two thoufand adult Negroes in every parih. As to the baptizing of the adults, every miffioner takes his own time for it. For my part, I have always fet affe the four principal feftivals in the year for that purpofe.'
Villainy of The merchants and fhip-mafters who ufe this trade, have been often wicked enough the people
who ufe this to carry off perfens whom they have invited on board to recreate themfelves, and who uie this who, in the midft of their innocent caroufal, have found themfelves loaded with
trade chains, and devoted to flavery; nay, it has been often known, that this attrocious injuftice has been extended to the perfons even of kings.
Tertre tells us of a flave attending him in Guadaloupe, whom he fuppofes to have portment ; the had a foul infinitely fuperior to her fate; and fhe loft nothing of her dignity in difgrace. The reft of the Negroes, both men and women, wherever they met her, treated her with the higheft marks of refpect and veneration. However, in this place it fhould be obferved, that when the king, or ruler, of one diftrict upon the coaft of Guinea conquers the people of another, he drives them all to market, and fells promifcuoully the royal family of the vanquifhed, withont diftinguifhing them from the meaneft of their fubjects, vending whole families of men, women, and children together.
Enlaving According to the general laws, or rather cuftoms; for they do not deferve the cuftomary ${ }^{\text {a- }}$ name of laws, eftablifhed amongit thefe people, this proceeding is not unjuft; for the fricans. next day may perhaps reduce the conqueror to the fame abject ftate.
Difference of The Negroes of Angola are preferable to thofe of Capc Vcrd, being rather ftronger, ${ }^{\text {Angola and }}$ Cand more intelligent ; but they have this difadvantage attending them, that when Negroes. heated with working, they ftink like he goats, and even leave the infection behind

## of the $\quad A \quad N \quad T \quad T \quad L \quad L \quad E \quad S$.

them in the air. The natives of Ciftererd are not fo difagreeable, with lefs frength, they are better made; the turn of their features is more delicate, and their fkin blacker; they are belides more tractable and lefs vigorous.

As the cameleon catches its tints from that colour which prevails mof within its view, fo does the Negroe flave form his difpofition upon that of his mater ; when he ieves accoris treated with mildnefs, and well fed, he efteems himfelf the happicft fiow in the ding to his world ; is ready to do every thing, and the fatisfuction of his heart enlightens in his countenance. On the one hand, if he is ufed with feverity, which is too often the cafe, he fhews his feelings in a fluggifh pace, and a lowering melancholy afpect. On the other hand, if his tranfgreffions were overlooked, he would imagine it owing to his own importance; and becoming more infolent, would form dangerous fchemes for fetting himfelf at liberty.

Negroes have a natural difpofition to fatire, and the fighen mintres of their maf- Negroes ter, affords them matter enough for ridicule and diverfion among themielves. They prone to faare great thieves, and muft be clofly watched, for even trifles win maise them dithoneft, nor does this difpolition folely arife from the fereights, and inconveniencies to which Tieves. they are reduced by flavery, for by all accoounts they indulge it profufely in their own country. They are foler only when they cannot help themflves, and if wine or Dunats, brandy fall in their way, they drink of it to excels. We have many im nemes of their being the moff faithful creatures in the world to the maters who ufe then well; in the geveraland contrary, they never forget ill ufage, but revenge it, if any neation chars for that to do it in fafety. They fhew ftrong affection to cach other, their ties of frienciop are iovirgand frict and exemplary; in ficknefs each is ready to affit the other, and fympathen in turewze in his ill treatment. The chaftifment of a child, one would imacime, in hicied upon the thefug. parent, who often begs to fuffer in his fead. Mary of them have a genius for trade, and moft of the plantations can now bowf of numbers of good Negroe mechanics. But, zents: as we before obferved, the majority of them being dull and trupid, it fometimes hap- Their genins pens that at the end of three or four years apprenticefhip, they are little wifer than at mechancics. the firft day.

The female Negroes are naturally prolific; they are brought to bed with fo little in- Womenfrutconvenience, that three or four hours afterwards they fhall be found at their ufual la-ful. bour. Their children are either white, or vermillion coloured at their birth ; in three children berd or four days they become yellow ; then deepen to copper, and grow at length quite black. For fix months the chidren are fed with breaft milk then weaned, and nourihed with potatoes or yams boiled. The mothers never put their children out of their fight, bet carry them upon their backs though going ahout the harden work. When eight or nine months old, and grown too heary to be luged about, they will fleep very quietly if laid on the bare ground, without fecling any inconveniency from the heat of the fun. At three or four years old they are left at home under the care of a young female; and when the parents return they decline eating, unill they have gathered all their young ones about them; for they would give to them the bread out of their own mouths; and you cannot fecure more frongly the atation of a mmalc llave, than by being tender of her infant. The children born upon the iflands know Ignormt of nothing of the language of their forefathers, they baturally tak French, and a certuin thir nother jargon, fpoken only among the flaves. Of the wrotchednefs of their cloathing, food, and thiguc. lodging, with their hard and toilfome labour, we have alreaty fpoken.

They are fond of eating dirt, which gives them dropfics, and a heavy melancioly metanchoryse caft of mind. Thofe who work in the mines have more of this difpofition than a-cide. ny others; to which the gloominefs of their condition, the flagnation of air, and other caufes contribute. Growing defperate, they hang themfelves and cut their throats on the moft trifing difappointments; nay they often do it purely to give pain to their mafters, being perfuaded that by dying they are only put in a way of going again to their own country; and it is impoffible to beat them out of this ridiculous imagination.

Labat tells us that, though he had inftructed one of his flaves in the Chriftian reli- sader es of gion, he could not convince him of the falhood of this notion; and that when he aftrange noexpoftulated with him upon it, the young man cried, and faid, Mafter I love you very tion, recll, but I muft return to my fatber. He continued to feed upon dirt in fite of all remonftrance, and at length dyed of a dropfy.

The fame author has a comical fory of one Major Crifp, an Eigglifh gentleman at St Chritopher's, who daily loft his haves by fuicide, and at length hit upon the following

Srguiar er pedient for
apping the crate or ful flucs.
lowing expedient to prevent it. He had received private intimation, that all the flaves upon his plantations, being weary of fervitude, had determined to fet out for home, armong by hanging themiclves, and that on fuch a day they were to put this fine project in
 fervants, whom he let into the fecret of his intention, and loading them with all the materials neceflary for carrying on fugar works, fet out for the wood. When he arrived here, he found his laves met together with cords in their hands. He immediately went to them with a noofe in his right hand, wa a refolute countenance, and told them that he knew they were about to fet out for home, and he was reiolved to go along with them. "I have, fays he, for that purpole, bought a fugar work in your country, where I thall find you employment enough, and as there can be no fear of your running away, you may depend upon it that I will make you work day and night, Sunday and holiday without ceafing. And my fteward, (continued he) fends me word that he has retaken all your fugitive brethren, who had hanged themelves heretofore, and he makes them work with fetters upon their legs, which they are to contine to do, untill he receives my farther orders." As he ended Is fech his white fervants appeared in fight with the waggons loaded with every thing noceifiry for carrying on the making of fugar, and they were thereby confirmed in the truith of what they had heard their mafter declare. In the mean time he chofe out his tree, fixed his knot, and preffed them to begin to hang themfelves, that they might have the pleafure of travelling together. This rcfolution, which they foppofed him bent upon, joined to the miferies which they imagined, foom nis accumen, thet their departed brethren underwent, intimidated tiom in fuch a mannet, that thev thin an themilves at his feet, craving forgivenefs, and promifing never more to think of their own country. He was at firft deaf to ali intreaties, but his white fervants joining with bended knees in the petition, he acquiefced, protefting that the firft time any of them hanged himfelf, the reft hould, to a man, be tucked up, and fent to labour in the new fugarwork carried on in Guinea, where they hould drudge without eafe or redemption.
Oath of They then fwore to continue true to their word, by putting fome carth upon their Negres. tongues, raifing their eyes and hands to heaven, and then friking their breafis. They would have you to underftand by this ceremony, that they implore God to reduce them to duft as fine as that upon their tongues, fhould they fail in their promifes, or be found in a lye. Major Crijp returned home well fatisfied with his fratagem, by

- which he had faved his Negroes, who kept their word, for we find not that he ever after loft one of them by fuicide.
Another ex- A Frefichuman found another way of cureing them of this trick, with equal fuccefs, pedient for when any of his people had hanged or otherwife made away with themfelves, he lopped off the head and hands, which he hung up in an iron cage in his court yard. For it is the opinion of the Negroes, as foon as any of their brethren is buried, their fpirit comes in the night, and carries away the body to their own country. "Let them hang themfelves (faid the Frencbman) as faft as they will. Since they art determiued to go to their own country, I will take care they fhall be miferable there; for as they have neither heads nor hands, they mult be unable to fee, hear, eat, or fpeak. The Negroes at firft made a joke of his declaration, imagining their fpirit would be ftrong enough to take away his members in the night, but finding themfelves deceived in their expectations, they were induced to believe their mafter the more powerful of the two; and no more of them were known to hang themfelves for fear they fhould wander about in their own country without heads or hands.

There people when they have any difputes among one ancther, plead their refpec-
Their dif-
tive cautes with a vehemence, that fome people would cail eloquence, and no one prefumes to anfwer or interrupt, till he who has fpoken firf has finifhed all he intended to fay. Their difputes indeed are generally about trifles, and their foundation rather in malice than reality.
P. fionsand
entertain- Love of women is their prevalent paffion, and dancing their favourite diverfion, particularly the Calendee, a fport brought from the coaft of Guinea and attended with geftures which are not entirely confiftent with modefty; whence it is forbidden by the Mufic. Public laws of the illands. Their mufical inftruments are a fort of drum, being a piece
Differ from
Europeans in tafte.
of hollow wood covered with heepikin, and a kind of guitar, made of a calabafs.
They are happy in efteeming many things to be dainties which the Europeans cannot abide. For example, they feed on different kind of ferpents, which they have


$$
\text { of the } A N \text { T } I \quad L \quad L \quad E \quad S .
$$

the faculty of fimma, as hounts have of gime; and dog's fen ehey prefer to all others. One would image that there fugacious brates were fenfole of this tafte, for they bark at them furioully wherever they meet them.

Labat tells us, hase as he was one day about to chanie fome black children for certain Facetioustealafcivious gifurces, he was ftopped by an old Negro, who reprefented to him, that it old Negra. was unjut to chatife them for endeavouring to learn that which they muft put in practice when grown up. "Is there any thing, fad he, to be learned without appli" cation? and unlefs thefe children know fomething of the matter before-hand, how " do you thinis they will be able to get young ones when they are married?" The prief endenvonca to no purpoie to foil the poor Negro in his argument; but he was not to be convinced.

The generality of there poor people are Atrongly adicled to magic, in which their Negroes in fuperftition leads them greaily to confle; and they have a faith in thefe fort of prac- clined to matices, which it is hardiy potrible to remove.

To conciade the changer of thefe people, we honld obferve, that they at firf comprion defpife their mafers, until they find them in every thing their fuperiors; then, of weir preagaind their will, they acknowlede their excellence, and are tractable, becaute they condind fee it is to no papafe to be othcrife. Thotgh to us their condicion may appear micrable, is is int fo in reality, fince ali happinet fubfits only by comparifon. Their fore, their clonting, and their cottages, we little better in their muve land, than whot they fad upon the inands. Futed as they are, perhaps, at home, by fortune of wat, of the tymmy of their rulers, to continut havey, in chaneme climates they only change their maters. And is it not then reafurbe to fuppote, that thofe who are erfighend by the cocred terit muft be better maners, as bedg endowed with more hemben anemolence that the unlctered Savage, who bears defotic fway over a herf of rowh tutes, that have farcely any thing but their walking upon two legs, to give them a title to the name of man, and in whom, if reafon fhines at all, it is with a faint and glimmering ray.

## Defortion of the Ifland of CAYENNE.

C II A P. I. Of the Ifle of Cayenne in general.


HIS Colony is fituated on the Eaftern coaft of America, in the province Situation of of Guiana, between $3^{\circ} 3^{\prime}$ and $5^{\circ} 5^{\prime}$ North Latitude, and between Caymin. $34^{\circ}$ and $36^{\circ} .30^{\prime}$ Weft Longitude from the iland of Fero. The river Cryenne, which feperates the Caribee favages from the Galibis, gives its name to the ifland, which ftands at its mouth, and has the fa on the North, the main land of America on the South, the faid river Caymon on the Eaf, and the rivers Oyac and Maburi on the South Weit. The chanacl, formed by the rivers juft mentioned, and the fea which feparates the ine from the main land, is not above a good quarter of a lague in breadth, with fome fmall inets. The moft noted points, or capes, are Remire and As.dra $i$ to the Ear, and Ceperou to the Went. The key for vells, which is honoured with the nome of port, lies between Cape Coprous on the ifland, and Cape Corbino on the continont, where the Ciry-
 which ride cizre in above four fathom depth, with good anchorese, catended from the Eaf, Gouth, and Wer winds by the lands which furround the bay, and only open to the North winds, which are not very violene on that quarter, nor the fa itfeli, even when agieted, becaule its billows are broken by a number of inots and great rouls, that lie before the mouth of the rivers, bat leave a paffuge between them wide and d. $\quad$ p enough for varels of three or four hundred tons.

Whener this foot of land were firf dicoved by the Poriaguge together with ware of its Erai, or by the Prench, whofe nateral levity and reflefs temper did not permit foil. than to eitablifh colonies, as was defigned, is not cerain, nor very materish. Yowever, what is of more concem, if the whote inand wore good there would te grome eniseg to employ the whole colony, which indeed is not conhberable. Eut a grat pare of it is low and under water, the earth hallow, an! nuentry to le renewhe$D a d$

## A Defrription of the Ifland and Colony

very five or fix years, more woods muft be felled, new fpots of ground cleared, and, as the foil is not every where proper to produce what is wanted, the inhabitants have been obliged to occupy fome lands on the continent, where, as we are told, they are better, and where at leaft they may carve for themfelves, and take as much ground to the Eaft, Weft, and South, as they pleafe.

The bounds of the colony's lands on the continent were formerly much more dif-

Ancient prefent; for on the Eaft they reached to Cape Nord, or rather to the river of Amazons, which feparates Brafil from Guiana, the fovereignty of which belongs to the king ; on the Weft they had the river of Paria, making with the other an extent of almoft 400 leagues of coaft. But the Portugueje on the Eaft, and the Dutch on the Weft, have greatly reduced thefe limits.
By what In the year 1635, when the French firft took poffeffion of the ifland of Cayenne, they had no competitors. But the Portuguefe having extended their colonies from Brafil to the river of the Amazons, and finding the inlands at the mouth of the great river very good, and convenient for their purpofe, made fettlements on them. After this they paffed the river, and having found its bank on the fide of Guiana over-run with large forefts of wild coco-trees, they feized on the lands, and built forts to fecure their poffeffion. It is faid they found mines of gold and filver, another and even more pref. fing motive to perfuade themfelves that this country was dependent on Brafil, which they poffeffed entire as far as the river Plata, fince the impatience and inftability of the Frencb had driven them from Rio Faneiro, where they had made a fettlement under the command of M. de Villegaigion; and from other plantations on that coaft.
Encroach- The diforders which happened in this colony from 1635 , to 1664 , when it was ments of the retaken by Meff. de Traci and de la Barre, having given the Portuguefe all the time neceffary for eftablifhing themfelves in the lands which they had occupied to the North of the river of Anazons, it was not in the power of the governors of Cayenne to make them repafs that river. They always gained ground, and at laft pufhed the French to far as Cape Orange, in four degrees of North latitude, which cuts them fhort in territory on that fide above 150 leagues of coaft, without reckoning damages.
Eafternboun- The boundary then at the Eaft is at prefent Cape Orange, a country for the greateft dary of the part under water, unhealthy, and of little value as far as the river Oyapok; befides
colony ar colony at
prefent. this, the property of it is contefted for want of rightly marking the name of this river in the laft treaty of peace. Thefe pretenfions might indeed have been fettled by a poft erected at the place where the bounds of the two colonies were fuppofed to meet; but this was now too late, and the governor of Cayenne was content to rebuild the old fort that was at the mouth of that river, where he keeps a fmall garrifon, both to preferve the French rights, and prevent any adventurers from feizing on the mouth of this river, and there fettling and fortifying themfelves fo as not eafily to be difpoffeffed.
River Oyapok The entrance of the river Oyapok is above a league in breadth, and more than four
defribed. defrribed. fathom deep at all times. The Savages who live on its banks, and confift of feveral nations, tell wonders of it. It is no lefs than four fathoms deep above fifty leagues from the fea, and receives feveral confiderable rivers; its banks are covered with gaet trees, very thick and ftrait; a fure mark of the goodnefs and depth of the foil. Though this country be not much elevated, it is however dry, and has wherewith to accommodate many thoufands of inhabitants.

A fertile
A fertile
country.
They reckon between twenty-five and thirty leagues from the mouth of the river Oyapok to the ille of Cayenne, including in that fpace feveral rivers. The country is infinitely finer and better than that to the north of the ille, producing every thing in perfection. The Indian nations there fettled live very comfortably, and, if they were more laborious, might make an advantageous commerce of the fruits of the earth. Cotton, roucou, and indigo, grow there naturally, and without culture.
Wefen The boundary of the French territories on the Weft is at prefent the river Maroni, boundary of which feparates them from the country poffeffed by the Dutch, and dependent on
the Frencb. their colonies of Berbicbe and Surinam.
Induftry of Every one knows that thefe countries from the river Paria were drowned lands, the Dutch. and impracticable marfhes, and fo unhealthy as to caufe dangerous diftempers almoft as foon as entered. But the $D u t c h$, by unwearied patience and labour, have made of them a fine territory, and, by means of canals and jetties, have drained thofe marfhes,
marhes, openci commodious communicatione, recoust immente tracts of rich land from the fea, and eftablinhed on them manufanes of fugar, cultivatel with fuccefs cotton, tobacco, roucou, indigo, coco, and cofec ; fare built very neat towns, and erected good fortreffes. What would they not have done, had they remained maners of Cayemer, and the fertile land of the Gramat, which have tumet to fo little profit in the hands of the French.

The river Maroni difcharges itfelf into the fea by an opening thee leagues in Riwernarons breadh, deep enough for large vefits, but fo full of cots, banks, and rocks above defribed. and under water, as to be navigable coly for moderate torks and canos. The Iudians who have rowed up this river by fivon of the tha, which rons up near one hundred and eighty leagues, report, that hey havenpent between thiry-hve and aty days in falling down the ftream, and that they never vere at its íare. Its mouth is in $5^{\circ} 50^{\prime}$ North latitude, and $36^{\circ} 30^{\prime}$ lorgitude.

The Englifh, who had a mind to keep pothon of this river, fome time whor they comeard had taken the ifle of Cayenne from the Franch, on Scft. 22, It6t, and had alfo made sen by chathemfelves mafters of Surinan, belonging to the Duth, built a jort on a point almort ken by furrounded by the river, about three leagues from its mouth. But having been obliged to abandon their conqueft, the French touk pitam of the Fer, which was feated on their frde of the river, and put a fimall grion in it, which remained there as long as the fort lafted. It was furrounded only with a palitade, was of fort duration, and the fronth, imfead of repairing and maintaining it, bamboned the placs, and ecired to Cayenne. The forts which they had creced at the mouths of tie rivers Cumatom, or Mananouri, and Corrou, had the faze fave; io that they maintain no more at prefent than Fort St Loties in Cazion, and one of the two which were at the mouth of the river Oyafok.

The iflath of Cayenne is well enough provided with hipping, the greater part of Nevigrtion which have their ftation in the river Maduri, which feparates the illand from the and rivers of continent on the Eaft. The fea enters this river, and miles its water bracking. Caymen. Another great ftream has its fource below the town Aroua, and falls into the faid river to the South-eaft. The fea enters alfo this, and fpoils its waters for fome leagues. Pat to make amends for thefe inconveniences, there are feveral rivalets which fall from the hills of this ifland, and fupply the inhabitants with very good water, befides enabling them to work fugar-mills, which turn to very good account.

## C H A P. II. Of the Revolutions in the Colmy of Cavenne.

The Fronch had long fince made feveral vain and ruinous attempts to exercife ill fite of comperce, and make fettlements in Southern Ameria. In 1530 two fmall Frwhe colo. Gips of thars tradiug with the Iadians at the Rio di la Plat, were taken, nio. funk, and the whole crews maffacred without mercy ty the Portaguff. In 1555 , M. de Colign: Admiral of France, a Calvinift, fent a conter. ble amament to Brafil, under the conduct of Villegaignon, of the fame profefion, who carried fome minifters with him, defigning to enjoy there the free exercifc of thair reicion, which was intended to be cbolithed in France. He made a fettiement on the river Gavalora, now 2io Fanciro, under the tropic of Capricom, $23^{\circ} 30^{\prime}$ of Southern latitude. This colony was foca defroyed by the divifions among them, cocuitoned by the dizerence of religion ; and at laft their fort was impicd by the Portugef, who put to death all they found there, as well as thofe Cholics who had gone over to them, heping to find favour from the uniformity of religion. This ill fuccefs did nor difcourage the French, but put them upon new projects; they formed comparies and armaments in 1594, $160 \frac{1}{2}$, and 1612 ; they went and fetted themfenes at hawaran, and other places to the South and North of the river of Amams, and ind every where the fame fucce; the Portuguefe on one hand, and their own Chlenef and impationce on the other, defeated all their enterprifes. Thoie who had contributed money loft is, and thofe who ventured their bodies left them on the fpot; the treachery of the Portaway, hunger, and miferies brought them all to their laft end.

Ten years then pafed without thinking on new cfuhifments, when chance directed them to make a fettement on $S i$ Cirifothers, in cuncert with we Raglifh; and tita occhoned them to turn their thoushts once more upon $B_{r a \%}$. But fince the $P$. tuguele lad fetriements and fortificatas aloge tha con, fom the Ris d: he Plota to

French fir that of the Amazons, fo as not to be difpoffefied, the ifland of Cayenne, with the aitcrier to
fitule on $C$ ey neighbouring country, were judged moft proper for eftablifhing a colony on them. e, ne mifcar- Now here, inftead of gaining the affection of the Indians, as had been hitherto pracrics. tifed, that they might have nothing to fear from the quarter, they were fo imprudent as to take part in their quarrels. They joined the Gallivs acaint the Caribbecs, and thefe latter having obeined a confiderable advantage over the otiors, the French found themfelves involved in the difgrace of their friends. Many were taken, roafted and eaten; their new habitations deftroyed, and thofe who efcaped had the grod luck to find faithful friendihip with the Galibis, who rcceived them with great civility, and regarded them as one people with themelves.

The eftablifhments of $S t$ Comitophers, Marimico, Guadalozte, and other intes of the Fintilles, had fo engroffed the care of the Fromil, as to bmilh all boughts of their poor countrymen, whom they had left in the hands of the indicuas of wonze. At length, fome who had belonged to that unforturate company of 1635 reciuled them to mind, gres afhamed of their indolence, and coulat ne wimout tuvy the próiperity of the Leeward colonies. They obtained therefore a new confirmation of the privileges which had been granied the n for eftablifhing colonies in Caychue and Guiada. A company was formed at Rouen, in 1645 , who chate for their preijuent the Sieur Poncot de Bretigny, an empty, pafionate, anu cruel man, fitter to be confined in a mad-houfe, than put at the head of a colony. This furious fool firft declared war againft the Savages, and not fatisfied with the blood of thofe poor Indians, which afperated againft his own company, and there was no kind of cruelty which he did not exercile upon them. The wheel and gibbet were continually loaded with the bodies of thofe wretches. He inflifed tortures fo uncomimon, that he himfelf had no names for the inftruments, but called one furgatory, and the other bell. Thirfting after the blood of thofe whom he had under his command, he feemed only employed in finding pretences for tormenting them. He had a mind to know their dreams : One of them told him he had dreamed that he faw him dead. He wanted no more to order the poor man to be broke alive and expofed upon the wheel, where he was left to expire, faying, te would not have had that dream, if he had not conceived a defign to kill him. At laft the Freach in defpair refolved to abandon the ifland; fome faved themfelves on the continent, where, to preferve their lives, they went in fearch of the Savages, man-eaters as they were. The Indians had compaffion on them, received them kindly, fed them, and did what they could to fweeten their hardinips.

When the Sieur de Bretigny was informed of it, he fent to reclaim them; and the Indians being obftinate, and refufing to deliver them, he caufed a fhallop to be fitted out, and went in fearch of them himfelf. Here we have occafion to remark, that true bravery is never found in a cruel man. He had not made half a league in the river Coyenne, when he faw himfelf attacked by flights of arrows from the Indians. Inftead of landing, he gave orders to fire upon them out of his fhallop; but the death of fome of them did not dimearten the reft, who feeing that he durft not come and attack them on land, plied him fo warmly with howers of arrows and ftones, that he unmoored in order to take his flight. But the Indians ftill prefling him more and more, he covered himfelf with a red cloak which he had brought with him, and in
Itc is killed. that condition was killed, with all his followers, who well deferved that fate, becaufe they had been the minifters of his cruelties. The Indians took the fhallop with all the dead bodies, and broiled and eat them. And tho' it was eafy for them, after the death of the chief, to make a defcent upon the ifland, and to maffacre the reft of the inhabitants, they had the humanity not to confound the innocent with the guilty, but were fatisfied with having exterminated that tyrant, and the afliftants of his barbarities, and fent the French who were among them, to tell thofe who were in the inland, that they would do them no harm, provided they lived in peace with them. The poor remainder of that colony accepted the propofal with joy. This peace faved the lives of thofe who were found there nine or or ten years after, when a new company was formed for fetting in that country, which had no better fortune than that of the Sieur de Bretigny. The account in hort is this.
A gentleman of Normandy, named the Sieur de Royrille, having learned from fome Frencbmen who had returned from Coyenne, after the death of the Sieur de Bretigny,
the confderabie admatage that might be reaped from a fettlement in that country, refolved to put himelf at the hend of the affir, and to form a new company, which A new commight learn intredion from the fuits of their predecefors, and from thofe who re- pany of planmained. He commenicated his defign to fome friends, who entered into his views, ters formed. and engaged to find others who would furnifh the fums neceffary for fuch an undertaking. Furfuant to this, five perions were induced to depofit eight thoufand crowns, for the firt wance. They were foon joined liy others, who raifed a confiderable fum, and obtained of the Eing the letters patent neceffiry for the eftablifhment, with a revocation, at the fame time, of thofe that had been granted to the company of Run which hod been headed by the situr de Breigny, becaufe it was fuppofed to have been defoten in feveral articles fecified in the letters of its eftablifhment.

The company of Rouch, notwithftanding its ill fuccefs, had not abandoned their pro- weakly opject, and little colony, though they fupported it but feebly. Since the death of Bre-pofed by the tienny they had not ceafed to fend, from time to time, fupplies of merchandife; and, old company. the they received but little profit, had difpatched a reinforcement of fixty perfons with provifons and merchandife, while the new company was making the neceffary difocitions for a voyage and efublinment. Thefe fuccours had arrived three months before the hips of the new compay fet fail, and the dirctors of Reuciz had affured theie upon the inand that they fhould foon receive fo powerfal an affinance as to have noting to fear from the new company.

Eeveren feven and eight hundred perfons of all ages, fexes, and conditions, were illmeafures engued in forming this colony. They were dixded into companise, a great num- taken. ber or officers was appointed, and every thing was pae in good order. Several affociates were refolved to go and affit in perfon at the eftablimment. Never was a foheme beter laid, or worfe exccuted. Faults were commited without number : The mont coniderable, were the embarking fo many people without taking care for their fubfitence afur their arrival in the country; and laying in io flender a fock of provians, as to befrew to retremin the allowance before the end of the voyage.

This great colony fet out from Paris, May 18,1652 , in boats down the river Seyne, for Nowh, where they were to take imall veffels to carry them to Havre, the place defigned for their embarkation. The firft misfortune that befel them, was the death of the Abbe dilifle Marivault. He was in a manner the foul of the colony by his profound knowledge in theology and canonical matters, had been nominated chisf director of the company of $C_{0}$ yenar, and every thing was expected from his zeal and capacity. He was drowned at the port of Conferche. His death, however, did not retard the voyage, and the company fafly arrived at Have. Of the two veffels which the company had boughit, one was wifit to put to fa, and mote than three weols werc required to fit her cut. At length the whele cargo fit fail from Firure, fig 2, $165_{2}$ : The voguge was long and faiguing; they had tedious calines, durise which the fpirits of the ailociates, whe were culled lords of the colony, were hindlel int, wrath and refentment, and highly emaperated againf the Sieur Royqill, who hat been nominated general of the colony for three years. They pretended Generel of to lave difcovered a deign formed by that general to cut all their throats, and to malse the colory $y$. himclf mane of the colony, and the ferment grew fo high that they fabbed their geveral on shtomber 18 , and threw him into the fa.

Fis दeath, howefcr, did not caufe any confiderable diforder in meafures, and the lorks of the colony juftifad their action before their fubjects as well as they could. Some Arrial at new regulations were made, good and ufful if they had been followed, and at laft they Cajemen. arrived at Caycine, Bptcinber 2g, after a paffage of three months wanting two days.

The French belonging to the company of Rozen, feeing thefe two great hips with a white Reg, took thom for the fuccours which they had been promifed. They hoifted the white fars in the fort, and as they faw that the pilots were not acquainted with the enery into the port, fix of the principal men put themfelves into a canoe, and came to direst them. This canoe meeting with a fhallop belonging to the fhips, which were fearchis the channel of the river by founding, fhewed it to them. Their chief, cailed $V$ ormagre who was the firft commiflary of the fort, went abourd the hallop, where he was detainet, and thof who were in the canoe were obliged to come on board the admin. The lords of the colony received then with wonderful civility, and promicel them double the profits which they had enjoyed in their company. The comauder of the fort was then fummoned to come on board the admiral, and fur-

Frrefurren. render his fortrefs into the hands of the lords of the company. He obeyed, and they seed. took poffeffion of it September 30, 1652.

Thus we fee a new company eftablifhed at Cayenne, with a dozen lords of the colony at its head; too many indeed to manage it as the bufinefs required. And therccabals, plot, fore they began to cabal, form parties, and to project an affaffination of fome perions. andexccution The confpiracy was detected, and four of them arrefted, one of whom had his head cut off the 2 Ift of December following; the other three were deprived of the honours of their rank, and banifhed into a defart illand till an opportunity offered for their paffage to the Antilies.

This execution leffened the number of the lords of the company, befides which death had before carried off two more of them; but this did not reftore peace among thofe who remained. Things were managed worfe than ever; the government, con-
Quarrelswith trary to all fenfe and reafon, quarrelled with the Indians, plundered them, and took
the Indians. fome of them captive. The Indians took up arms, plundered and burnt fome quarters, and maffacred fome of thefe lords, and a number of inhabitants, and famine and difeafes carried off many more. The reft were conftrained to retire into the fort, which the governor had abandoned, after he had carried off a bark of the company, plundered his own foldiers, and retired for fhelter to Surinam among the Englijh, who were then mafters of that place.
Colonyaban. The Indians pillaged the reft of the French quarters, and blocked up thofe in the dons Cayenne. fort fo clofely, as to oblige them at laft to abandon the fort, cannon, arms, merchandife, and, in flort, every thing that could not be embarked in a rotten bark which was left them, and in two or three canoes provided for them by the Indians, with a quantity of provifions, in order to retire among the Englifh, and from thence to Barbadoes.

Such was the diffipation of that colony, which had coft fuch fums, and had remained in the ifle no longer than the end of December, 1653, and its downfal drew with it what was left of that of Rouen. It was always believed, and with good rea-
Dutcb cave fon, that the Dutch fettled at Barbicbe had been the caufe of the perpetual wars and
of its suin. treacheries of the Indians againft that growing colony. Thofe republicans could not behold, but with extreme jealoufy, that fine land in the hands of the French, while they themfelves were obliged to toil and fweat in draining infectious marfhes, $\cdot$ which none but Dutchmen durft undertake to render of any value.

The Englifb having driven the Dutch from the river Surinam, had there fettled, and feized on the fort which the French had erected at the river's mouth during the tyrannic government of the Sieur de Bretigny. They had found it abandoned, and in no good condition, but had repaired and greatly enlarged it, and would have firmly eftab-
Sutrbregain lifhed themfelves in that poft, and along that river, if the Dutch had not found means to regain them by a treaty, in which they gave up their plantations in the neighbourhood of New England. Thus did the Dutch repoffefs themfelves of Surinam and the other places feized by the Englifh, of which thofe by the river Maroni made a part, and the colony, thus eftablifhed, is at prefent one of the moft confiderable in America.
It is not jufly known when the Dutch became mafters of Cayenne, nor whether they took it by force from the Savages, or by virtue of a treaty with thofe people. Gotpoffefion But by what means foever they got into poffeffion, they demanded a commiffion of Cajenne. from the ftates of Holland, who granted it to Guerin Spranger and his affociates. He was a man of parts, and by his wifdom and great conduct foon put the ille in good condition. He got rid, either by force or accommodation, of the Indians who had habitations in Cayenne, and obliged them to retire to the continent; he augmented the fortifications, cleared large fpots of ground, erected fugarworks, cultivated, with fuccefs, cotton, rocou, indigo, and other commodities, with which he drove an - advantageous traffic with his countrymen, and others who came there to trade.

Spranger lived in peace on the ifland, when M. de Fevre le la Barre, mafter of requefts, who had been intendant of the Bourbonefe, took a refolution of forming a new

Scheme of a
new French colony. company, and eftablifhing a colony, which, he hoped, would be more profperous than thofe of which we have given account. He was much prompted, among others who belonged to the preceding colonies, by the Sieur Boucbardeau, who from his voyage to the main land of America, the inle of Cayenne, and the Antilles, was regarded as a perron beft acquainted with the flate and affairs of thofe vaft regions. Thefe two gen-

## of $\quad \mathrm{C} \quad \mathrm{A} \quad \mathrm{Y}$ E $\quad \mathrm{N} \quad \mathrm{N} \quad \mathrm{E}$.

themen drew up a fcheme of a colony, and prefented it to M. Colbert, fecretary and minter of fate, admired by all the world for his vaft genius, and continual application to the eftabhmment of commerce, navigation, and colonies.

This minitur was fleated with the project, and eafly obtained the royal ap-Approved by probation. Fe told the gentlemen that they muft form a company, and that his ma- the hing. jetty would fupport it with his authority, protection, and affiftance of men, money, and hips.
M. de la Brare communicated his defirn to fome friends, and in a fhort time got Frencb Equitwenty, who agreed to depofit each 10,000 livres as a fund for a company, to which $\begin{gathered}\text { Frenth } \text { Equi } \\ \text { nom }\end{gathered}$ they gave the name of the Frejcio Equinctal company, and fo it is called in the let-pany formed. ters patent of its citablihment dated Ociober 1663 , in which the bounds of the grant are the river of aimazons, and the river of Oronoque. We omit the letters patent under the name of the Equancial company, becaule it kept that title no longer than Yuly 1665 , when the king, having broke the company of 1629 , and others which had been formed for New Erovia, or Cazada, and obliged the particular lords or proprietors of the Artilles to report their contrafts of acquifition, in order to be reimburfed, incoiporated all pruceling companies into one folc company, under the magnific name of the $V^{\prime}$ elt India company.

The company prefented to the king the Sieur de la Barre to be governor of the Their fira ine of Cayenne, and chief manger of afairs in that country. To this his majefty a- armament. green, and honoured him with the commifion of lieutenant general in the lands of Wabh Aheriac, fom the river of Anazms to that of Oronoque, with orders to M. de Tricy, privy councellor, and his lieutenant general by luad as well as at fea, in South and Nowth Ancrica, to put the new company in poffefion of the faid countries, and to drive out by force of arms all thofe who might have enablifhed themfelves in thofe quartes. Morearer, he gave orders for the equipment of two of his hips of war to efcort thofe of the company

The fieet, confiting of three large pinks, a fly-boat, and a frigate, belonging to the company, which had on board twelve hundred men, whom they had enlifted, and two men of war, with detachments from four regiments, and a number of officers and volunteers, fut fail from Rocbolle, Feb. 26, 1664, and after touching at Madeira, and St $\mathfrak{F a g o}$, chief of the inlands of Cape Verd, where they furnifhed themfelves with fe- Arrivalat veral necemaries for the voyage, and the ufe of the colony, arrived in the road of Cayenne. Cayenne, May if.
M. de la Barre immediately fent an officer to the fort of Ceperou, to invite the governor on board the king's Chip, where he would let him know his majefty's intentions. M. Spranger well knew that it was a fummons to furrender; and as he was in no condition to defend himiclf againit fo powerful a fleet, which might take the place by ftorm, and deprive him of the advantages of an honourable capitulation, of Take pofer fered to capitulate, and the atticles were figned May 15, 1664, and the fort and finand. inland put into the hands of M. de la Barre, who was appointed governor.

The Indians made no refift:ance, but retired from the feacoaft as far as they could within land; and as thole barbarians know not what it is to pardon injuries, they imagined that the French were returned in fuch numbers only to punifh them for their treachery, and maffacre of Frenchmen, and were come to extirpate them. A long time paffed without feeing one Indian, till at laft they drew nearer by degrees, and feeing that no harm was done to fome of their people, whom chance had thrown into Treaty with the hands of the Fronch, but that, on the contrary, they were fent back well fatisfied with their treatment, they deputed fome of their chiefs to demand pardon for what was paft, and to promife an inviolable alliance and fidelity. M. de la Barre gave them a favourable hearing, and made them buy pretty dear a peace which he wanted to give them. It was agreed, that they fhould have no more fhare in the ifle; that the French fhould be free to fettle on the continent wherever they pleafed ; that if the lands which the Indians occupied were convenient for the French, they fhould be obliged to give them up, after taking away what they had put in the ground; that they thould make no alliance with the Englifh, Dutch, or Portuguefe; that they fould afint and defend with all their force the Frencib in their hunting, fining, and difcoveries of the country. They were alfo obliged to fend back to the fort the llaves and others belonging to the company, who might run away, or have a mind to retire among them, or among ftrangers. In performance of this convention they were promifed
an oblivion of all that had paffed, and promifed a free trade with the company and inhabitants. The Indians embraced thele conditions with infinite joy, which they teftified by fongs and dances ; and the colony, which now confifted of above a thoufand perfons, was expected to make a great progrefs.

The king was obliged to declare war againf the Englifh, in favour of the Dutch, Fan. 26, 1666, and hoftilities began in the Leeward illands, to the difadvantage of the Englifh, who refolved to revenge themfelves on Caycnne, vilich had lately received a reinforcement of ammunition and provifions from a fquadron of fix or feven fhips, which afterwards took their courfe to Martinico, where they arrived the beginning of October. The Englifl fquadron, confiting of one pretty large man of war, fix frigates, and two tranfports, came in fight of Cayenne, Codober 22. The Chevalier de Lex, whom the Sieur de Barre, having accepted the ofice of lieutenant general in the iflands and countries granted to the Weft India company, had left governor, was then at Maburi. He immediately took poft for Remire for beter intelligence, and at all hazards gave an alarm for the inhabitants to take arms. He arrived at Fort Ceperou, where he found a brigantine laden with ammunition and provifions, fent by his brother, with advice that the Englifh were coming to attack kin. He no longer then doubted that the veffels he faw were enemies. He redoubled the alarm, and putting the sieur d'Eficone, his major, who had one hundred men. Hie put his troops in order, and waited for daylight to fee what the enemy would undertake, and to oppole them. Day came, when he plainly perceived that the Einglifh were making diupolitions for a defcent. Fifteen fhallops full of men had caft anchor at the illet of Cabrittes, very near Cayenne. After they had made about a league, they returned all on a fudden to Cayenne, with no other defign than by thofe different movements to fatigue our troops. The fratagem fucceeded : The governor, who took the fame rout, found himfelf followed by few of his people, who were obliged to fetch a large compafs becaufe of the trees, and a river difficult to pafs; fo that when the governor came to the place of defcent, he found that the fhallops had already landed fifty or fixty men, who had pitched their colours in the fand. The governor went up to them courageoufly, and fired his piftol within thot. Fifteen or twenty foldiers, who had followed him, alfo fired; but too far off, and without effect. The enemy fired but ill likewife; for none but the governor and the major were wounded, the firft flightly in the houlder, and the other worie in the thigh. They retreated upon a height, and perceiving that the other fhallops were yet at a diftance, they were in bopes to defeat the Englifh who were landed, before they could be reinforced. The Chevalier cried out to his men to charge them fword in hand; but he perceived that moft of them had no fwords, and were only armed with fufees. He took therefore the refolution to retire to the fort, and commanded his men to follow him.

The ordinary rule of retreating is for the commander to march in the rear ; but Lezy put himfelf at the head; a wife precaution; for he was apprehenfive that his troops would difperfe. But the Englifh, content with his retreat, did not offer to purfue him, but gave him all the leifure he could wih to retire. He fent out to difcover the enemy's motions, who reported that the Engli/b were content with their landing, and made no movement. There needed no more to put him and his colony and garrifon in good heart, fince it gave them opportunity to tranfport into the cafle all that could be neceffary for a long defence. But he took a refolution quite oppofite, and gave orders to the inhabitants and foldiers to come and join him five leagues from the ifland, whither he pretended to retire, and fave his retinue among the friendly Indians. And fo, without any further ceremony, he embarked with his Governor a- wounded major, and as many as the boat could contain, with a precipitation quite unworthy a man of war, telling thofe whom he abandoned, that he left them a bark and canoes, by which they might fave themfelves on the continent among the Indians.

This retreat, or rather cowardly flight of the governor, quite funk the fpirits of the inhabitants and foldiers that remained. A ferjeant named Ferant, a Saifs by country, endeavoured to make them take a refolution worthy of their nation. He got together a hundred, and led them to the fort ; thefe elected another ferjeant, called Bucboterie; but his heart alfo failing him, he embarked at ten in the evening, with thofe who chofe to follow, and faved himfelf. The Swifs ferjeant, feeing himfelf fill at the

## of $\quad \mathrm{C} \quad \mathrm{A} \quad \mathrm{Y}$ E $\mathrm{N} \quad \mathrm{N} \quad \mathrm{E}$.

head of fifty men, perfuaded them to hold out the fort, reprefenting that they were enough to defend it, or at leaft to obtain an honourable capitulation, fince the fort was in a good condition, well provided with ammunition, and capable of making the enemy pay dear for it. But the flight of the governor and the reft had fo intimidated them, as to oblige this brave man to fend and demand to capitulate. The Ensil/k confented, on condition that the garrifon thould be prifoners of war; and the next day at four in the afternoon took poffiffion of the fortrefs with fix or feven hun- Fort furendred nien, from whom they made detachments which fized on the other ports of the inland.

The Chevalier Armand, who commanded the Englifh, knowing that peace was negotiated in Duope, and that the treaty might be made, or at leaft far advanced, was well advifed that it was not for the intereft of his nation to keep that ifland, which he forchuw he mult be obliged foon to reftore. He difributed his troops therefore over the ine, where they found none but women and children, and the foldiers did nothing for fifteen days but plunder and put on board all that they found, loaded their veffels with all the cannon, arms, ammunition, and provifions; demolithed the fugarworks, pulled up all the gardens, and, when they were ready to embark, fet fire Ens limb quit every where, not fparing the churches, which they had plundered of their ornaments, and even of the company's books, which they had not taken care to fecure. Thus was this unhappy colony once more deftroyed.

The Envilh, after this expedition, made fail for Surinam, a fettlement of the Dutch. The chevalier de Iesy, who was retired thither with about 200 men, had given notice to the Dutch governor that to all appearance he would be attacked, and offered to fhare the dareer with him. The governor, who was a man of merit, and full of conage, reguled the affiftance as if fent from heaven. Some time after this the Enalib appeared; their defcent was difputed, but their numbers prevailed after they had fufered coniderably. They then attacked the fort, which made a vigorous defence. Leay berirred himfelf as he fhould have done at Coyenue; he and his men fought like heroes, and wonlerfully feconded the bravery of the Dutch governor ; and the Engliflo Take Suri: muft have been cbliged to draw off with thame, had it not been for the treachery of nam. the major, who opened to them a gate of the fortrefs, by which they entered. The governor then, feeing the cowardice of fome of his men, put himfelf at the head of the French and the reft of his faithful foldiers, in order to repulfe the enemy. He was taken, and the Chevalier Armand praifed his bravery, and that of the French, and told them that if they had defended Cayenne as well as they did, after their leaving it, Surinam, their inand would not have changed its mafter.

Armand did not think it fit for his purpofe to keep this new conqueft, but contented himfelf with plundcring and cariying off every timing that could be pat aboard his fleet; afier which he fet fail and went in triunph to liartadocs, where he landed his French and Dutch prifoners, whom my Lord Willougbby, governor of that ifland, fent to Guadaloupe, where Lexy's brother, the lieutenant-genert, Bocked at his cowardice, refufed to fee him. Friends interceded, and obtained leave for the chevalier to juftify himfelf. He pretented for that purpofe a petition to his bruther, who referred it to the governor of Guatuloupe. That prudent officer, after hearing evisence, which depold that the fubalterns had bafely abandoned their pofts under the conduct of their governor, he was declared to have done his duty, fince he had fought to the effulion Governor of of his own blood. Lezy was then acquitted, his brother faiv him, and finding him in quited. a refolution to go and repair his fault, retored him to his favon and friendin.
Father Alcorclet, a jefuit, who had done the duty of a parfon at Coyenne, and was faved with a good number of inhabitants among the Indians, gave notice to de la Barre of their condition, which encouraged the lieutenant general to rally the remains of the colony, and re-eftablin it. For this purpofe $L_{e}$.zy returned thither in December of the fame year, with about 200 perfons, and a good number of Negroes. The company furnifhed him with the artillery, arms, military fores, and provifions, neceffary for re-eitablithing the fort and the colony. He took poffefion of the fort; the French innand reporwho had taken refuge among the Indians joined him, and he found himfelf at the feffed by the head of above 400 men. It was hoped that the pace at Ereda would be lafting, frouch. which encouraged the inhabitants to re-efablim ther manufactures, and make their lands valuabie; and indeed there was reafon to bope that, after many misfortunes hap-

$$
F f i
$$

penias

## A Defcription of the IJland and Colony

pening one upon the neck of another to this colony, it would at laft become as flourifhing as thofe of the Leeward Illands.
But the king having been obliged to declare war againt the Dutch in the beginning diflode, thele put to fea a conirderable fleet, which furprice
 fpoiled of their goods, made an accommodation with the Dutch, by virtue of which they kept pofiefion of their eftates. Lezy paffed into France, and juftified his conduct as well as he could to the miniter. For the king, feeing the diforder of the affairs of the company which he had eftablifhed in 1664, united the illands to his own domain in 1674, and governed them by military officers and intendants, as he did the other provinces of his dominion. Hence the lofs of Cayenne redounding wholly to the king, M. Colbert, who was charged with the department of the marine, no fooner knew that the illand was furprifed by the Dutch than he was follicitous to recover it.
For this end the Count d'Etrees, with a fquadron of ten men of war, four frigates, and the neceffary hips with fores and provifions, failed from Breft in the beginning of OEtober 1676, and arrived at Cayenne on December 17, and caft anchor at the cape

「emb fqua-
dron before it of Armire, three leagues from the fort. It was known from a Frencbman, who had left the fort fifteen days before, that the garrifon confifted of three hundred men, who had greatly augmented the fortifications, had paliffaded them anew, and furrounded them with a wide and deep ditch; had raifed cavaliers, and planted batteries, on which they had placed fix and twenty cannon, to play in front and flank on the openings of the woods, by which approaches mult be made; and in fhort they had omitted nothing neceffary for a long and vigorous reffifance.

The defcent was made Dec. i8, by eight hundred men, who were afterwards divided into two bodies, each of four hundred. Though the greateft part of the foldiers were new levies, or feamen, they were led by fuch brave, prudent, and experienced officers, with the Count d'Etrees at their head, that they had all the fucceifs that could be expected from fo bold and well concerted an enterprife. The igth was fpent in refrefhing the troops after the fatigue of fo long a voyage, and the pains they had taken in the defcent and debarkation of the neceffary tools and ftores. The admiral prudentiy judged, that if he fhould make his attack in the day-time, his troops would be too much expofed to the fire of the cannon and mufquetry; he refolved herefore to make it by night. He paffed the woods and defiles from Remire to within two hundred paces of the enemy's intrenchment, with difficulty enough, under the guidance of fome French inhabitants, whom the Dutch had left in their houfes, after they had entirely difarmed them, and had taken the precaution to confine within the fortrefs all of whom they had any fufpicion.
As foon as the men came in fight of the intrenchments they formed, and the feven companies which were to act with their officers at their head, and a number of volunteers, among whom was $L_{\epsilon z y}$, who was more interefted than any other in the recovery of that place, marched at the fignal with extraordinary bravery. The enemy, whom Lezy bad fummoned the day before, rather to reconnoitre their works, than hoping they would furrender without fighting, had anfwered, that they were in a condition to defend themfelves, and that they deferved to be hanged if they did not; and accordingly made a flout defence, fuftaining the efforts of the French with fingular firmnefs and bravery. They came to handy ftrokes with fpears and fwords; but the paliffade being pulled up in feveral places, and the firft intrenchment, which was the greateft and beft fortified, being carried, the French cut off their retreat to the fort, where they might yet have made a long defence. The Chevalier de Lezy, who would fain fignalize himfelf to efface paft imputations, and commanded the attack, with the Sieur de Melinieres and the Chevalier d'Emaux, had the good fortune to take the Dutch governor and fome other officers. They obliged thofe in the fort to furrender at difcretion; fo that, after lefs than an hour's fighting, the Count $d$ ' Etrees faw himfelf mafter of the fortrefs of Cayemne and all the intrenchments with which the Dutch had furrounded it.
Lors on both This action, tho' hort, was not unbloody ; the French indeed had but two officers fules. killed on the fpot, but fifteen or fixteen wounded, thirty-eight marines killed, and ninety-five wounded, The Dutch loft fome officers, and thirty-two foldiers, and had thirty-five foldiers and feven or eight officers wounded. . The governor with three captains and their lieutenants, two captains of chips, a minifter, two commifioners of
the company, a fecestuxy, a volunteer, and two hundred and fixty foiders remained prifoner of war.

Thus did $C a$, mat return under the power of the king of Erame, Dec. 19, 1676, fince when it has not beat then nor attacked by the enemies of France. The Indians Colony enbuve lived in pence with the colony, and they deferve praife for their good behaviour. ${ }^{\text {joys peace. }}$ The buch trafic wis them in fiety, and employ them in diferent works for fmall wage; and they have had the difcrebicn to retire farther within land, in proportion as the inhabiants advance their plantations and dwellings on the continent.

## $\mathrm{CH} A \mathrm{P}$. III. State of ine Clow of Cayme in 1726 .

The pore of Covime is formed by nature in a creck or fmat bay between the points Defription or capes Ceperou and Adiwi, on the Weltern fide. It is deep enough for confidera- of the porn. ble vefils, which ride in perfect fecurity, and may even be carcened. This country is cuise a bencer to thofe furious winds called Humicanes, which make the tour of da corouts whe cotreme violence, and caufe fuch deflation in the Leeward iflands. In the port you mut obferve to moor acrofs North and South, fo that the greateft anchor may be on the Southern fide, becaure the ebb and the current of the rivers we formg on that quarter, as to caufe the veffels which they drive to make a league wad a hat in an hoar; whereas a fmall anchor is fuffecint on the North, as the reat went of the rivers, which fall with violence into the fea, refift its waves, break thes oce, an prevent all viont motion in that part, where confequently hips are at of diabur. The river Cayena, which forms this port, parts into two branches, of wimh the Whermof pecterves the name of Coyenhe, and that on the Eaft is whed the river haturi. The anchoree for Ahps is at the foot of the fort between the points $C_{0}, m$ and Mathati.

The fort, to which the company gave the name of St Micbael, becaufe they took Fort St Miporenion of the ilind on Scpt. 29, the day dedicated to St Michoce, was before called cbael and Operg, and fial paffes under that name at prefent. I mention both thefe names, outworks. lef they frould be thought to belong to two difinct places inftead of one. It fands upon an eminence, which commands the town, port, and road, or rather mouth of the river. It is but fraill, and very irregular ; but it would have been better, and as rewolar as the ground vould permit, if the defign and plan drawn by the Chevalier Guat in 1700 , when he came to furvey the ifland by the king's order, had been executed. The height on which it is fituated is entirely inclofed within the compafs of the fortifcations which furround the city. This compafs is irregular ; on the fide owatds the ille it is fomed of four baftions, and three curtains, regular enough. The reft of the compif, or enclofure, confits only of redoubts, with an irregular baftion, which commands the entrance of the port. They were coliged to conform to the croes, and the rocks that border on the coaft. There is no ditch but from the King's betion to the Dauphin's, and it is dry. It was not thought neceffary to make a covert way; there worli be time enough for that, it was hoped, when an attack hould be thre ined. Pulimis we chily made in a country fill almoft covered with trees.

The city has but two gates, one opening to the river, called the gate of the fort, city of Cay.
a and the other rowats the land, called the gate of Remirc. There is a bridge on the enne. foll, covered with a half-moon paliffaded. The freets are broad, ftrait as a line, and neat moagh when it does notrain. They are not paved, as the expence would be ufects, becaule the ground being fundy requires no more than an hour of fair weather to diry it. The bocites, commonly called cafas, are moftly of wood; there are, however, fome of fone in fecel quarters. The manner is to have many chambers on a floor, becaufe they never want ground for building; and they find it the cheapeft and moft conmodions way. They take care to have the rooms large, for the benefit of the conl air, an? they make them higher at preient than formerly, with windows from top to bottom. The furniture indeed is none of the moft flendid, though the inhabiants are in a condition of having as rich moveables as any in France, but they Wety reard conveniency. All the appendages of a houfe, as the kitcher, buttery, warehoute, and other neceffary rooms, are feparated from the lodging of the mafter, who is by that neans remote from the noife and offentive finells ufual to thofe places. The hoafes are covered with hingles, or fmall planks of hard wood, from feren
to eight inches broad, and eighteen inches long, not fawed, but cloven, and well planed.
The road for The road for chipping is very fafe, having only two rocks to avoid, which are very fhipping. noted, one called the Wbite Horfe, and the other the Fountain Rock. It is liable indeed to one inconvenience attending it from the worms, which eat holes in the veffels in thofe places which are not covered with pitch and tar. It is eafy to prevent this mifchief by only careening, or cleanfing the fhip from time to time by kindling fires; for thefe animals never come but where they find thofe void places, which are occafioned by the long ftay of the fhip in that road. The beft anchorage is at the foot of the fort; it is an excellent road, where veffels ride in perfect fecurity from the winds and all annoyance.
Principal edi- The arfenal, or place of arms, is at the bottom of the fort, behind the baftions of the king and St Micbael. The parochial church makes one of the fides of the fquare; it is only of wood, but fpacious, well enlightened, very neat, and ornamented; its wooden work paffes for a mafter-piece in the country. The houfe of the Jefuits forms the left fice: it is alfo of timber-work, large, beautiful, commodious, and well built. The governor's houfe makes the right fide; this edifice is of fone, well built, well diftributed, fpacious, neat, and very pleafant. The college is by the fide of the parifh church ; the Jefuits have the care of it. The hofpital for fick is at the foot of the fort; it is the third building of ftone in the city: the general magazine is alfo near this place. The barracks are behind the irregular baftion which makes the point of the ille. Befides the baftions before named, there are the baftions Daupbin and Pontchartrain, which laft mounts moft cannon.
Garden of The governors have made themfelves a garden without the city, at the point of $S t$ coffee-tres. Michael's bafion. That fpot is excellent tor gardenage ; the earth, tho' fandy, is neverthelefs good ; the rains, the plentiful dews, with the continual heat, caufe it to produce whatever one would defire; this place has the name of the king's coffee-grove.

C H A P. IV.
A more particular Defcription of the Ifland of Cayenne, and the Continent of Guiana, from M. Milhau's Memoirs.
River of $A$. This illand is diftant about one hundred leagues North from the river of Amazons. This famous ftream, which few Europeans can boaft of having furveyed in all its length, has its fource in the mountains of 2uito on the frontiers of Peru. It receives fo great a number of confiderable rivers in a courfe of above eight hundred leagues from Weft to Eaft, which it is known to take, that it is no wonder if its mouth be near eighty leagues in breadth, and that the violence of its current is the caufe that its waters mingle not with thofe of the fea, but preferve their fweetnefs for above thirty leagues in the ocean. It feparates Brafil from Guiana, and its mouth would be like a fea, were it not charged with a multitude of iflands, which form canals between themfelves, to which it is not eafy to affign names.
Forelts of
Is Northern banks are covered with an infinity of fair trees, among which are entire forefts of coco-trees, which produce the largeft and fineft fruit. The author of nature planted them, whence it is, that they are quite of another largenefs and thicknefs than the fineft and beft cultivated trees of that fort in the illands. The reafon is evident : the earth of the firft is deep, rich, frefh, and, to all appearance, ferved only to nourifh thofe trees, which are, as we may fay, in their native country. They afford a confiderable revenue to the occupiers of thofe lands, who are at no other labour and expence than to come twice every year, and make two harvefis of thofe fruits, to cleanfe and dry them upon the fpot, and to find buyers to take them off their hands, or veffels to tranfport them to Europe, where their confumption is very advantageous to the proprietors of thofe trees, as well as to thofe who fell the fruit either whole or in paftry.
Reafons for We are well affured, that in the government of Cayenne, or Guiana, there is an intheir cultiva- finity of great plains of a clofe, low, rich, humid, and deep foil, in hort, the fame as
tion in tion in Cay- on the banks of the river of Amazons, and therefore as good as thofe for the culture
emme of coco-trees. The few trees that have been planted for a trial are a fufficient proof of what I fay. Whence, is it that the French planters confine themfelves to the cul-
tivation of fugar-canes, coffee-trees, and roucou? Sugar is and alrays will be good merchandize; but then fuch a manufacture requires a great expence. A few inhabitants, in mean circumitances, at their firf fettlement, are incapable of it ; it requires great fettiements, vaft clearings, mills, fugar-works, a multitude of pans, a number of beafts, and yet greater of llaves. An inhabitant who is juft beginning to fettle is in no condition to fupport fuch an expence; whereas, feven or eight labourers can in one year's fpace fell trees enough, and clear a fpot of ground capable of bearing a number of coco-trees fufficient for their fubfiftence, and to render them capable of great enterpries, beneficial to themfelves, and profitable to the ftate, the end which ought to be propofed by thofe who are at the head of colonies. It is owing to the fmall number of inhabitants of Cayenne, that France reaps fo little advantage from that fettlement.
But things will always remain in that fate of mediocrity and meannefs while the colony of Coyme is on the prefent footing. For though the illand be no more than feventeen leagues or thereabout in circumference, it would be fufficient to maintain Colony not the inhabitants, who are too few to people it, even tho' the greateft part of the coun- confiderable. try be drowned lands, and hitherto of no value. Hence at prefent there is no land cultivated, except from point Maburi to the city, making about five leagues, in which the colony has feven manufactories of fugar, and twenty of roucou. The reft of the inhabitants are on the main land, as the map thews. The colony is reckoned to conlift of no more than between one hundred and twenty-five and one hundred and thirty families, much lefs numerous than thofe of Martinico, which fwarm with children. They have taken infinite pains to rear children in Cayenne, ever fince the profound peace which it has enjoyed fince 1676 . We are told, that at prefent they breed them with lefs dificulty, which is a fure fign that the plantation will increafe.

If the world were not convinced of the error, in which it had lain for many ages, that the torrid zone was unhabitable, and efpecially thofe countries which were under Cagenne. a the line, or very near it, which is the cafe of the ifland of which we are fpeaking, habitation we fhould be apt to impute its thinnefs of inhabitants to its fituation. But this prejudice has been long fince removed. If the heat be extreme in fome places fituate within the Tropics near the Line, we muft feek for other caufes of it than their fituation. We may fay, with refpect to Cayenne, that there is hardly a country in the world more temperate, for the following obvious reafons.

The days there are equal to the nights, whence, if the prefence of the fun above the horizon produces a violent heat, which parches the earth, his equal abfence under the horizon gives the earth the neceffary time to refref itfelf by a ceffation of the motion caufed on it by the burning rays of the fun.

Add to this, that the fun attracts a prodigious quantity of vapours from the rivers Secondreafon and marfhes, which cover good part of the land ; and that the vapours defcend in rain or dew, which refreth the earth by moiftening it, for neither dew nor rain ever excite any motion in nature to produce heat.

To the fe two reafons we may further add, that there never fails to arife every day Third reafon: a very frefh Eafterly wind, which lafts continually from eight in the morning till five in the afternoon.

The greateft heats commonly begin at the end of $7 u n e$, and laft to the end of November, becaufe this feafon is dry, during which it never rains, or very rarely. But from December to the end of June, fhowers being more frequent, the heat of the fun is more temperate. There is a ceffation of thofe rains in Murch, about the Equinox, when the heat alfo is obferved to increafe, whence that feafon is called the little fummer. But the equality of days and nights, and the eafterly winds, which never fail to blow at flated hours, fo temper the heat, that the air is perfectly good, and ex- Free from empt this ifland from a multitude of diftempers which reign in the Leeward illes, and ditempers. make great ravages. It would be ridiculous to affirm that there are no difeafes in this country, but we may fafely fay they are lefs frequent and dangerous than in an infinity of other places, efpecially among thofe who live foberly, who are no flaves to their appetites or other paffions; who eat fruit with difcretion, and not overwork themfelves; for if difeafes muft happen, they will certainly fall to the thare of the inuifcreet rather than of others.

Some have made it their bufinefs to decry this ifland, by giving it the character of a moft unhealthy region. It is true, that at firft it was very difficult to breed up children in it ; but the fame thing was obferved in St Domingo, Martinico, and others of the Leeward illands, without hindering multitudes of French from going thither, and fixing their abode in thofe places. This inconvenience proceeds not from the air, but from exhalations, which lands newly difcovered never fail to produce The heat corrupts thofe exhalations, and renders them putrid; the air we breathe is infected with them, and this is enough to caufe diftempers, efpecially in infants, whole tender frames render them more liable to diforders than grown people, whofe conftitution is already formed, ftronger, and more capable of refifting infection. Hence we fee that in procefs of time, fince thefe lands have been cleared, the caufe of maladies has ceafed, and children are reared there with a facility hardly known Inconvenien- maladies has ceared, and children are reared there whe
cies of breed- in any other place of the world. This appears to be true from the prodigious numing children ber of children with which thofe countries are ftocked; they multiply to a wonder; they walk alone before thofe in Europe are out of their fwaddling cloathes; they are large, well made, are never known to be lame, or crooked, are healthy, ftrong, robuft, and vigorous.
Truecaufe of There are however diftempers, and the Europeans who refort thither for the fake diftempers. of commerce, are more fubject to them than others; which proceeds from their in temperance. The captains of thips, and perfons of diftinction, are fure to be welcome to the inhabitants, who all keep rich and plentiful tables, and delight to regale thofe who come to fee them with the beft they have, even to profufion. Long dinners are fucceeded by yet longer fuppers; the diverfity of difhes, and their novelty, excite an appetite ; the guefts drink freely of all forts of wine and other liquors; they find themfelves heated, and are willing to enjoy the coolnefs of the night ; they betake themfelves to reft without covering the ftomach, which is overcharged with victuals and liquor, and unable to digeft them, whence they muft neceffarily fall fick. But it is a crying piece of injuftice to accufe the air and the country of a fault of which they themfelves are only culpable.
Sailors are more fubject than others to fall fick : they have lefs reafon, and obSeamen why ferve no meafure in what flatters their fenfes. The crews are generally compofed of todiftempers. failors from the French ports on the ocean and thofe in the Mediterranean; the firft are called Ponentois, [Wefterlings], the other Levantins, [Eafterlings]. A very cunning and expert captain affured me, that, without knowing their country, it was eafy to guefs from whence they came, by only obferving whither they went after they had landed. Thofe whom you fee running to the tippling-houfes are downight Ponentois; the Leraantins, on the contrary, have more fobriety; but they have a paffion for women that is perhaps of a nature ftill worfe. Were thefe two the only caufes, they would be fufficient to make them fall dangeroufly ill ; but thefe are not by themfelves. Thofe people are obliged to go from houfe to houfe in fearch of fugars, and other merchandize, for loading their veffels. Thefe fearches are made in the day time, and during the greateft heats of the fun; they muft always be ready with their oar, a violent exercife, which alone is fufficient to heat them beyond meafure. As foon as they get on thore they drink greedily and without difcretion of cold water, and afterwards of rum, then eat oranges, citrons, and acajou apples. Thefe fruits are of a cold nature, and they moft commonly eat them green, in which ftate they are moft likely to injure their health. Hence they contract violent fevers, tormenting colics, and dyfenteries, which are difficult to be cured. Then, inftead of laying the fault on their own intemperance and indifcretion, they blame the country, which has no thare in it, but is found to be very healthy for wife people, fine in itfelf, and abounding with all things that can pleafe the fenfes, where nature feems to exhauft herfelf in producing every day fomething new ; but then fobriety is required in the ufe of thofe delights, as well here as every where elfe.
Three incon. The inconveniencies of this country may be reduced to the great rains which fall du-venienciesob- ring fome months of the year, the violent heat which is felt for a good part of the
jefted anfwered. day, and fome infects which are found there.

As for the firft, is not Europe fubject to rains? They are fometimes fo exceffive r. 乌Heavy
rains. as to ruin houfes, and recourfe muft be had to heaven to make them ceafe. But befides rains, what diforders are caufed by heavy fnows, hail, and froft! Have thefe accidents, which are dreaded every year, and ruin vines, trees, and grain, made Eu-
rope be called a bad country? No; people refort thither from all parts of the work, live in it, and are well fatisfied with their abode.

Tise heat, they fay, is exceffive. All the regions between the Tropics are alfo hot, 2. Violent Eurote iaelf, in temperate a country, has parts where the heat is more unfupporta- heats. bis and has this inconvenience, that the nights are as hot as the days, whereas in Cowne, and other countries under the fame climate, the inhabitants enjoy an agreeable coolneis suring the night, and in the day itfelf are not incommoded with heat, wiile, in the fhade, or expofed to the wind, of which there is a conftant and agreeable breeze from eight in the morning, till about five in the afternoon ; a relief not known in Europe.

Bui there are gnats, macks, maringoins, mulkettoes, flies, and venomous ferpents. 3. Infeets and Thefe firft four kinds of infects are found in Europe, A/fa, and Africa, without ever ferpents. exciting a thought in the inhabitants of abandoning the places infefted by them. They drive them away, and get rid of them as well as they can, the evil is not without remedy, and they do the fame in Cayenne.

The chics are troublefome, and fometimes dangerous; but they moleft only lug. Chiss. gards, flovens, and thofe who go bare-foot, like the INegroes and Indians; befides the remedy is eafy.

There are venomous fcrpents I confefs, and the rattle-fnakes are very dangerous. Ratte-fnakes The poifon which they diffufe in the wound they make is active and caufes immediate death without fpeedy relief. There are of this kind in many other parts of $A$ merica. But the evil is not without a remedy; the Indians of the ifthmus of Darien fhewed it to a company of Buccaneers, who paffed through their country in their way to the South fea. This remedy is nothing but the kernel of a nut called ferpent nut, and very common in that country. The tree grows there naturally, and perhaps may be found in Cayenne, though at prefent unknown; there are fome in Martinico. It has the fame effects on vipers as on rattle-finakes; it is eafy to procure the nuts, and to plant them. Labat has mentioned it in his voyage to the iflands. But if this medicine fhould fail, Father Lombard, the famous apofle of Guyana, has given us in his letter an eafy method of curing this evil, of which we fhall give an account in the courfe of this relation.

Befides we are not to imagine that the country is fo overfocked with thefe mif- Rarely feen, chievous reptiles as has been imagined. Thofe who make the greateft noife about and eafily athem have perhaps never feen them. Some who have lived feveral years in Cayenne, voided. and have ranged the woods, never faw above one or two. This reptile has at the end of its tail certain dry pellicles, divided by joints, which make a noife when it moves itfelf, heard at a diftance fufficient to provide againft it, and it is eafily killed.

Sailors are not the only perfons who contract difeafes in Cayenne, as muft be ac- Difeafes how knowledged. Officers and merchants, who have no more difcretion than the others, contratted. are equally liable to diforders. After plentiful repafts, in which they have been much heated, they are fo imprudent as to lie down on the grass in the open air, and to fleep fometimes whole nights. In that condition, where they are expofed to the cool air, and exhalations of the earth, what can they expect but colics, acute fevers, and dyfenteries? Is it the country, or their own intemperance and imprudence that are in fault?

November is the moft dangerous month of the year ; it is the feafon for burning ${ }_{\text {Fevers. }}$ the new clearings, when the heated earth produces grofs exhalations, which corrupt the air, and by means of refpiration excite acute fevers, though feldom of any bad confequence ; once bleeding with a purge carry them off without a relapfe. Continued and intermittent fevers are dangerous when neglected, and without a fpeedy remedy.

The quinquina, fince it has been introduced into the country, is faid to have had cured by the wonderful effects, and feldom to have failed of extirpating the caufe of thefe fevers; berk. which is all that can be required of this remedy. It had formerly the like operation in Paris, the faculty difliked it, and retolved to prepare it after their own manner; the remedy muft be taken alone, or it will not fucceed, and not to hare its glory with other drugs ; and this is the reafon why at prefent it operates in a manner fo fubject to caution.
M. Milbau, fo wife in other matters, bitterly complains that there is no phyfician mavidentin Cayemne, and that the furgeon major of the garrifon is the only $\notin /$ culapius, to whom fute on
the fick can have recourfe, who, after bleeding and adminiftring a purge, is at the end of his leffon. But do they need do any more? Experience has talught that bleeding in the foot is generally a fovereign remedy.

## The moft confiderable Rivers of the Government of Cayenne.

Rivers.
Without prejudice to the rights the French have upon the river of Amazons, we fhall here only fpeak of the rivers to the Weft of Cape Nord.
River $\lambda^{\tau} a n i$ -
The firft and neareft is called the river Maniacaré, or $d u$ Cap. Its mouth is fuficiently large, and has two fathoms of fea-water, and about three when the fea runs high.
Cacsipour ri- The fecond is the Cacbipour, the banks of which are inhabited by the Indians callver. ed Mayots. This country is almoft perpetually under water, more or lefs as the rains caufe the rivers to overflow, or the tide is more or lefs violent; for when it is ftronger than ordinary, it repels with more violence the courfe of the rivers, whence their waters fwell and diffufe themfelves in greater quantity over the lands on their banks, and form marthes, which appeared impracticable to thofe who have attempted to furvey the country, but, being toon difcouraged, never penetrated far enough to difcover what lay ten or twelve leagues above the mouth, where probably they would have found habitable lands; fince we are well affured that they are inhabited by feveral confiderable nations of Indians, who find fubfiftence, and fometimes come to the river Oyapok to traffic. Now if this country were overflowed far within land, or ten or twelve leagues higher than the French rangers have penetrated, it would certainly be unhabitable; whence the inharitants who are known to be there muft have lived on trees, as they have been found to do in feveral parts along the coafts of America. But if they lived on trees, we fhould have feen trees growing about the mouths of thofe rivers; but as nore can be found, we muft conclude that there are none, and, confequently, that the people, certainly known to be in the neighbourhood of thofe three rivets, live on dry ground, capable of producing the neceriaries of life.

All this country, quite to the fea-coaft, is covered with great and ftcut trees. It is true, the paifures and entrances of the rivers produce only mangles, or mangroves, which grow in frefh or falt water, and thrive equally in both.. And the roots in
Onersgrow- arcudes of thofe on the beach are loaded with oyfters, which fick to them, and grow tris on tiees. there to a confiderable bignefs, as our rangers have obferved. They who gather thefe oyfters muft be cautious not to take them but when they are moiftened with the tide, for then they have a proper degree of faltnefs. But when they are foaked in river water, which is only brackiih, they have nothing but a.fweetifh water, which makes them unfavory, and perhaps unwholefome.

The trees above the mangles are of thofe different kinds which the climate pro-
Mark of a duces in the drieft lands; and this gives us another reafon to believe that the foil above the inundations is good, free, deep, and capable of producing all that is neceffaceffary for thofe who live there, or hall have the courage to go and fettle in thofe parts.
Couripy river. The river Couripy is the nearef to Cap d'Orange. It is confiderable; its mouth is broad and deep, but barred by a bank of fixed fand, on which there are but two fathom water, though the bank, it is true, leaves a paffage deep enough on its Eaftern fide. This river has high banks, and receives a multitude of others, by which it is greatly fwelled. Barks have failed up twenty leagues above its mouth, but as they ftopped there, no more can be faid. It is a fine high land; the hiils are covered with large thick trees, which indicate the depth and goodnefs of the foil, on which excellent fettlements might be made.
Namelefs Befides thefe four principal rivers there are a number of others which are unknown,
anreans.
datreams. and confequently we cannot be certain whether they have particular fources, or are only branches of thefe four, by which their redundancies are difcharged into the fea.
Oyapok river. Some leagues Weft of the Couripy is the great river Oyapok. It juftly deferves that title ; its mouth is broad, and four fathoms deep ; below. Fort François, which is advantageoully fituated on the Weftern fide, is five fathom water, and above a league in breadth. The foil on both fides is admirable; it is rich, without being watery, deep, free, and unexhautible. It is the right place for eftablifing a powerful co-
lony, which would foon eclipfe all the French fettlements in North and Soutb America. The ground once cleared continues fo always; whereas in Cayenne, and its neighbourhood, the labour muft be repeated at leaft every five years. Sugarcanes grow there naturally; coco-trees, of which there are vaft numbers in an infinity of places, prove that thofe trees are of the growth of America, as oaks are in France.
The Indians who have failed up this river affure us, that they have fpent many days, and even two whole moons, or fixty days, in this navigation, without being able to approach its fource. If we reckon their journals at five leagues, one day with another, they will make a courfe of three hundred leagues. They never obferved any confiderable fall during fo long a navigation, and found at leaft two fathom water. This is more than enough for barks of fifty tons; for a depth of between fix and fevein foot of water is fufficient for fuch fort of craft. What fettlements might they not An inviting make on the banks of this river! What convenience for unloading of merchandize, fituation for and loading with commodities of the growth of the country! What quantities of ${ }^{\text {a fetdement }}$ wood, what cargoes of fugar, coco, indigo, tobacco, roucou, marble-wood, ebony, precious roots and plants, and balms of different kinds, might they not export from thence! We might fafely afirm, that whatever hopes they might entertain of thofe fettlements, they would infinitely furpafs what at prefent they are able to conceive.

But whence farll they get people for fuch an eftablifhment? The inhabitants of Cayenne are fo few in number, as we obferved above, that the tranfportation of fome families would entirely deftroy it. Shall they procure them from France? If they take them out of hofpitals, which are overcharged with people, fuch kind of folk are not fit for labour; they are ufed to beg, and work would be infupportable to them; they are utter ftrangers to it. Befides, the change of air and diet would bring difeafes, which would carry them off by hundreds. It would be ftill worfe to take them from the gallies. The trial, which has more than once been made in the Leeward illands, has taught them what to expect from fuch people. They are good for nothing, when freed from the oar, but to go to the gallows, and not at all fit for work. They want fuch inhabitants as know how to work, and are accuftomed to it. Can they find fuch then fit for their purpofe in Martinico? That inland is too full of people ; Martinico fitthey will, in a little time, be ready to eat one another. Land there is at an ex-ter to furnith travagant price, becaufe there is not ground enough to employ and feed the in- ${ }^{\text {a colony. }}$ habitants.

Befides, the poor people of Martinico, who had no other employment or dependance than the culture of coco-trees, are almoft intirely ruined, fince the deftruction of thofe trees by the forerunners of the violent earthquake which fhook that ifland fome years ago. Thofe trees are extremely delicate; they mult have quite virgin Tendernefs of ground; earth that has produced any little thing is abfolutely unfit to bear cocotrees. Their roots, and the mofs that furrounds them, are fo tender, that they recoil without farther piercing forwards, fhrivel up and wither, and the tree dies.

The inhabitants of Martinico underftand this work to a miracle, and would gather Profit of thei within the jurifdiction of Cavenne as much coco, and even more, than all Europe could culture, confume ; and yet they need not fear. Whatever is confumed by the mouth always finds vent, and always yields profit. We may fafely affure ourfelves, that the inhabitants of this illand would gladly embrace the offer of retiring to Cayenne, if means were found to facilitate the tranfportation of their effects and flaves, which would be of ufe to them in the beginning of their new fettlement. They might take from Martinico above two hundred families, without making any fhow. The price of their habitations, which they might fell at parting, would ferve to buy flaves, whofe labour, under the infpection of fuch able and experienced planters, would foon clear thofe lands, which want nothing but hufbandmen to cultivate them, and to produce the treafures concealed within their bofom.

Plan of a Settlement on the River Oyapok, in the Neigbbourbood of Fort Louis,
which was put in Execution in 1726.
Land cleared It is neceffary, for laying this eftablifhment upon a folid foundation, to begin with and planted. clearing a fpot of a thoufand fquare paces, or five hundred toifes, each pace being three feet, along the river, for conveniency of watering the lands. It muft be planted with vegetables for food, fuch as manioc, mahis, peas, potatoes, yams, bananas, and fig-trees. The ground muft be cleared and planted before the inhabitants, of whom the new colony is to confift, are tranfported thither, and will help to fubfift the garrifon, which is to be maintained in the fort, and in part the new comers, who are to be fupplied gratis with manioc, and other plants neceflary to be put in the cleared grounds for beginning their habitations.

As the few foldiers who will be in garrifon would not be fufficisnt to make this firft clearing, and to guard the fort, it would be proper to depute fome able prudent Frencbmen, who are acquainted with the country, to the Indians in the neighbourhood, and and alfo to thofe who live more remote, and engage them to undertake
Indian lalefs to confrain them. muft not think to have thir labour for nothing nuch and eftrange them, till they become as much their enemies as they are at prefent their friends. They fhould not be fhocked at the word pay ; a day's work of an Inaian is worth a knife, a bundle of packthread, or fome fuch trifle of fmall value.
Taken from It is expedient to procure fome from all thofe nations to whom the French traders, all nations. or walking pedlars, have carried goods, in order to let them know that they efteem them equally, and muft avoid giving them occafion for jealoufy, to which they are too prone of themfelves.
Their chiefs Moreover, for inducing thofe Indians to undertake this work, the chiefs of thofe to be engaged nations mult be engaged to come to the fort, in order to concert every thing with the governor. This officer is to receive them well, treat them, and make them imall prefents, let them know that the projected eftablifhment will be highly for their advantage; that they will find there all the European commodities of which they can ftand in need, and a vent always open for their own. He muft agree with them for the number of men which each of them is to furnifh, on their wages, and on the time when they are to be fet at work, that the ground may be ready at the proper feafon for receiving what hall be thought fit to put in it.
Number re- It will fuffice, as it is believed, to have twelve Palicours, as many Maourious and quired. Karanes, eight Marones, and fix Tokoianos, with a competent number of Indian hunters and filhers for maintaining thofe fifty labourers, that they may not be diverted from their work. Thefe forts of people are wonderfally dexterous in clearing ground, but they muft be left to themfelves; they cannot endure to be contradicted; a ruugh and too abfolute a command is not at all to their likingh. Though tinis number may feem fmall, it is yet fufficient for the purpofe; if there were more of them, they would incommode one another ; the coft would be the greater, and the work proceed never the better.
Care muft be taken to erect large booths for lodging the new inhabitants as they

Expert and
diligent
workmen. arrive, obferving that it be done on the fots that will be marked out for them. For this work you muft employ none but the fame Indians; they know the proper wood, and beft how to fit it; they are at once architects, carpenters, and tilers, and above all moft diligent workmen.

- Meffres for All things being prepared, and the fruits fit to be gathered, it will be time to introduce the new planters, and provide them with lodging and victuals neceffary for them and their dependants, and then, without delay or expence, allot every man his fhare of the land round about him, put him in poffeffion, and excite him to clear it. On this article there is no need of inftructions; the old inhabitants are beft qualified to. teach others; and their own intereft will fpur them on to lend a helping hand to the undertaking, and forward the work with all poffible diligence. And it is certain, that in lefs than eighteen months they will reap the fruits of the earth, and lay up fores for traffic in lefs than three years. Befides the flaves which they raight bring with them, they might hire Indians, provided they treat them with gentienefs, and pay them according to agreement. They will be gainers by them as much as they


## of $\quad \begin{array}{lllllll}\mathrm{C} & \mathrm{A} & \mathrm{Y} & \mathrm{E} & \mathrm{N} & \mathrm{D} & \mathrm{E}\end{array}$

con'l win, and in a little time will Gnd themelves in a contition not to want their amance. The clemin of a thonand paces may then be turned all or in part into a wate danmah, a piece of meadow for breding dometto mimals for the ufe of the Griton, an? to exchage Cur othe provitions with tho who are in a condition for making fuch cacturges.

Afer fome time as mach of the ground may be taken as hall be judged neceflary Important to enturge the fortrefs, and to build a cown, and permaps a city, where merchants conequences. will tuts, as in the contre ocommore of the new colony; a conmerce the more
 fend thein ores and tallus up the ows river, whe thot which difcharge themfelves into it. This will be the way to difcover the nations that lie moft remote from the lea, and to fod the rimes which have hencto lain unkown and buried in the bowels of the eart'?

Eat the choice of phaters, and if a phere of futement in this new country, is not all that is recuited. The rovernor of this rinisg colony muf be endued with many Qulfictions talents wind are ciftont cnough to be found in the fame perfon. He muf be reio- of a governor lute whout offimacy, active and vighant without rahocse, affable without too much patinity, a buer of jatice, penc, god order, winterted, liberah, regard thofe
 and equedios, and, in mordiman to the manef of his king, fee, hear, and work onty for the fervice of his colony.

Taders, or mectuncs, who cmay goods to the Indum, are neceflary for difco- Friendhip to vering the cuentr, ad pocuring the aivantige of the onve, and improving it be- be cultivated fore all things. Fuc care mad be talen, that a fole view to felf-interef may not wians. indie the inhabints to cheat or mifuic the Indians. Thofe people are for the mof part of a freet natural temper; but they love their liberty, and become quite other men when apreheinve di a deign upon it. They know how to avenge themfelves, and, when they bave done it, as they dipair of pardon, they keep ai a ditunce, and will have no more curnomate. Such dealings would be of wat prejudice to the new colony, which in its early ftate munt of neanticy want Intians for commerce, labour, and an innity of ohor things. Eut, above aik, they mut be gently treated, and paid exaciy and whone delay what thay have been promifed, which is generally little more han a trifle, tho' of great account to thofe people.

The Indians are excellent finces and hunters; it requires much time and ufe, as thicy have, to endure and fucceed in thote excrifes. Traders often hire them for great huntings, and fand the faled fich of tho game to Cazenne, where it finds a profitable vent. This was vell dene; as fon, however, as a colony fhall be eftablifhed
 fake of the ritng colony, which will fand much more in want of fuch provifion of game adthan Cayezut, ai ancient fetiment, and provided with places enough befides for hencing.

Though the Jictinns are mild enough by nature, they will quarrel among them- Management felves, eípecially when heated wiht tome glaffes of brandy, and fometimes beat one of the Indians anothor cutarecunly. It is good to appatis them, if potible, with words; but the overfeers ough no to intermeddle for ctatifing them. They wond regard fuch a fep as a conicgrence of that dep ndance or flavery to which you had a mind to recime them. The cale is differat, if they fould give themfelves the iberty to abufe a whes, unlefs it be in felf-detence, in which circumftance information is to be taken, and the agerefor punifhed; and in the former, the Indian is to be feverelv chaftifed, afer coneming with the chiefs of the nation, in order to maintain the tefpect due to Whaterat. The ordinary canes of thefe diforders arife from the Europeans, when they would force tiem to woris, or refufe to pay them what they had promifal or confurin them to fell them what they are loth to part with, or, lafty, mise too free with their women. The governor ought never to fuffer thele vexations and as to the artide (i women, he ought to be inexorable, and punit convicts wif utt reminion. Jufice an good ofer demand as much, and religion cuce it; fo: a the principal view of fettlements in thefe countries was to nake known the voe God, and fow the feed of the gofpel in them, nothing is more epolte, anc mate capable of creating an averfion in the Indians to the truth, than fuch kinds of violence.

## A Defcription of the Ifland and Colony

It is neceflary for the governor to lay a tax, not only on the commodities fold in the colony to Europeans, but efpecially to Indians; and alfo to fettle the price of a day's work, and other labours, and never fuffer the leaft injuftice on that fcore. He

Governorad vitet on fun dry incodo Indian nations to come to the French fort, where they muft be well received. It is the fureft way to make alliances with them, to difcover that vaft country, and the advantages that may be drawn from it, and to make eftablifhments in thofe places which are not the lefs rich or confiderable for their diftance from the fea. By fuch management the Spaniards and Portuguefe are become mafters of an infinity of places in Africa and America, where they have flourifhing colonies, which drive a great trade. Moreover, the good of the colony requires a prohibition to traders from intermeddling in the wars of the Indians among themfelves, and more from being acceffory, unlefs the governor has urgent reafons for permitting it. For it is his intereft as much as poffible to ftand neuter, and a friend of all the world, in order to gain over all thofe nations, for opening a trade with them, and making fettlements among them ; but this muft be left to the prudence of the governor.
Other regulaof peace, when no more are required than juft enough to mount the guard, which in time of war may be augmented for fear of a furprife; and, in cale of an attack, the inhabitants will be ready with their affiftance, becaufe the prefervation of their eftates depends on that of the fortrefs. It is fuppofed, in coniequence of good order, that veffels entering the river fhall firft caft anchor at the foot of the fort, fhew their paffports and bills of lading, and fhall make no fale without the governor's permiffion, which thall be granted without delay or expence, fince commerce demands expedition and liberty.
Trafic with Befides the favours and encouragements already demanded for the projected eftaforeigners for
faves blif be binment, it might be wihhed, that fome liberty were granted to traffic with foreigners for flaves. But it muft be obferved, that this favour, if granted, would turn to the difadvantage of the company, and confequently of the ftate interefted in it, and even at laft of the colony itfelf, as will eafily appear on fearching the matter to the bottom. Befides, fuch a ftep cannot fail of admitting ftrangers into the heart of the country, to obferve its bignefs, get acquainted with the paffes, the depth of the river, with the bearings of the coafts of the fea and rivers, and thence take advantage, in time of war, to carry off or plunder the colony. It is much better therefore to difpenfe with that pretended help, which would draw after it too great a train of confequences. It is true, indeed, that if the favour was granted, it might be recalled whenever thought proper ; but the mifchief would be done, and it is better to prevent it, than feek out means to remedy it.
To refume our fubject, the Indians have fettlements all along the fea coaft between the rivers Oyapok and Aproague. It is no drowned country, but rifes gently into
Silver Mous hills, which are the beginning of thofe great mountains called the Silver Mines, ei-
taiss. ther becaufe they appear white at a diftance, or becaufe they contain mines of that metal, and even of the moft precious of all metals ; but that is as yet uncertain.
They reckon twelve leagues, or thereabouts, from the Oyapok to the Aproague. Fine country This laft river is very confiderable ; its mouth, though divided by an illand in the middle, is wide, and four fathom deep. A fort might be erected on this ifland, which would entirely defend the entrance. The whole country on both fides of the river is admirable. The inhabitants of Cayenne confefs that it is infinitely better than their own ; but their indolence and fmall number have hitherto prevented their tranfportation thither. The moft confiderable river between the Aproague and the Maburi, or Cayenne, (for the Maburi is but a branch of the Cayenne) is called Caux.
The French had but an obfcure knowledge of the river Aproague before the journey undertaken by the reverend fathers the Jefuits Grillet and Bechamel. Thefe two miffioners fet out from Cayenne, Эan. 25, 1674, in a canoe, with two Galibis Indians, two of their own fervants, and a filher, who belonged to them, and was their pilot to fteer their canoe. They carried fome wares for traffic, as hatchets, knives, hooks, and looking-glaffes, to exchange for néceffaries on their voyage, and for prefents to procure them the friendhip of the Indians, in whofe country they intended to make obfervations. Their provifions confifted of caffava and whicow pye, with bananas baked in pafte, which fteeped in water make a refrefhing and nourihhing drink. It
wh, an upolialic way of travelling, for as to the reft they referred themfelves to provisuce, on which they depended for filh, and perhaps for venifon.

After twentr- four hours navigation on the fiver Weia they came to an habitation of the Indiuns, cilled Mrup-ouones. Thefe Indians had retired from the river of Ama-Maprounes 2ons, whe they had hived before, to avoid falling into the bands of the Portuguefe, or oi the lifines ludians their enemies, who had almof deftroyed their nation, there remaining no mure than thirty perfons. Twelve lagues from the mouth of the river they met whe the habitetion of a Galibis Indian, on a mountain. Thus far the banks of the river were drowned, but two lagues farther the land was high, and formed a very fine country. They lay two fuccefive nights on the bank of the river, and arrived at a fmall habitation of a Galibis Indian, in which were only ten perfons. At ingth, on the teath diy of their voyage, they arrived among the Nouragues Indians, huviag quited the river Weia, and entered the river of the Nouragues, on which they Nouraguss failed lix days without feeing the leaft fign of a regular habitation, but only fome cots ${ }^{\text {r.ver. }}$ of the Golitis and Areacarets. They had made a friend of the chief captain of the Noerge,es by prefenting him with a hatchet. Thofe people, like the reft of mankind, are edificr to be gained by prefents than words; otherwife they are the beft folk in the world, gentle, and oficious. At this place the Galibis, who had attended them from Cayenne, left them, and returned home.

The two mifioners engaged three Nouragues to accompany them both as guides and porters to carry their provifion and baggage. They went four and twenty leagues by land among very rough mountains. In this journey they came to the Aretay, a fine river which fults into the Aprouagu, and comes from the country between the fource of the 7 aita and the territory of the Macian", which, according to the report of tine Noturagus, is feven days journey in extent; and as thefe Indiuns march very faft, we may fately allow them ton leagats to a day, whence the country will have leventy leagues in cxtent. They pafied the river Aretay in a fimall canoe with much danger, and for want of a houle took up their lodging in the woods. The Indians, and others accuftomed to travel in thefe countries, give themfelves but little concern in fuch a cafe. They carry their hammocks with them, and tie them to trees, which is fufficient to make them fleep at their eafe; or, when they have caufe to be appre- of antrustion henfive of rain, they quickly erect a cabin. The neceffary materials are found every cabin. where; they cut a pole, and tie the two ends with lians, a kind of ofier that grows publickly in the woods; then they cut three or four more poles, and faften one end to the firft, which ferves for a ridge, and the otber in the ground; thefe rafters from fpace to fpace are tied with twigs, which ferve for lathes. While this piece of carpentry goes forward, others are employed in gathering great leaves, to which they leave tails of a proper length. In thefe tails they cut a notch, which ferves to hitch them to the rafters one upon another, like tiles upon a houfe. While the more dextrous hands are employed in covering the cabin, others are bufy in getting fern and leaves to frew on the ground, and make a thick fort of litter, on which they lie fecure from wet, let it min ever fo hard or long, if the covering be well made. All the care requifite is to chufe a place with fomewhat of a ridge, the better to throw off the water. In places where there are no trees with great leaves, they ule thofe of reeds, which are found almof every where, efpecially about rivers. This covering is better, and lafts longer, and the reeds ferve for lathes. In default of thefe two things they make a thift with the longef herbs. I myfelf, fays our author, have been forced more than once to have recourfe to thefe forts of cabins.

The miffioners were conducted by their three Nouragues to a place called Caraoribo, from the name of a fmall river pafting by $i t$, having made, according to their eftimation, eighty leagues fince their departure from Cayenne.' Here their three guides left them, and returned home, after recommending them to the Nourague captain of that place, named Camiati. They purchafed his friendhip by the prefent of a hatchet. This captain received them very well, they underfood that the place where he was at prefent was not his ordinary refidence : his habitation was on the river Aprouague, and he was then at his fon's houfe. This Camiati was a man of about fixty, ftrong and Camiati, an vigorous; his thin and fharp vifage fhewed him a warrior, and befides fomewhat of a ${ }^{\text {Indian chief, }}$, barbarian. He ftood but very indifferently affected towards ftrangers, though the pre- characterifed. fent that lad been made him had rendered him more tractable than ordinary. But be treated his own people with great mitdneis and tendernefs. He was obferved to

## A Defcription of the Ifland and Colony

go every morning and evening to vifit the whole hamlet, and to bid the good morrow and good night to every foul, from the oldeft to the youngeft. The hatchet procured the miffioners and their three fervants a chare in his compliments.

As the miffioners had need of a canoe to continue their voyage, and could not procure it but by means of Camiati, they fought to gain his good will and protection by prefents, and mighty complaifance. They had pretty good fuccefs; he put them in hopes that he would lend them a canoe, which was on the ftocks, and would be finifhed in ten days, that is, after their manner of fpeaking, in three months. They muft then have waited there all that time, which would have been very tirefome However they did not tarry there above eight and twenty hours, which they employed in acquiring to a greater perfection the language of the Nouragues, which is the fame, with a few exceptions, as that of the Acoques and Mercioux. Father Becha-

Miffionaries fuccefsful with Indians. mel , who perfectly knew the language of the Galibis, which moft of that hamlet underftood, had alfo fome tincture of that of the Nouragues, which is much more difficult than the other. It has a number of words which muft be pronounced with very rough afpirations, others which cannot be fpoken but with the teeth clofed, others again which muft be founded through the nofe. Thefe difficulties did not dif may the good father, he fet about the work with fo much affiduity and fuccefs, that he was able to compofe in that tongue a fhort difcourfe on the creation of the worid, and to recite it before thofe people, who had never heard fpeak of their creator. The Indian Imamon, chief of that cabin, took delight in it ; Camiati himfelf was afterwards brought to relifh it; fome others followed their example, and you might hear them finging at their work what they had learnt of the miffioner. They took a pleafure in hearing fung the prayers of the church, and the litanies of the holy virgin, and when they had been taught their fignification, made refponfes, and never failed to chaunt ora pro nobis. It would have been eafy to improve thefe happy beginnings, could they have been forefeen, and had the fathers been provided with things neceffary to fix their abode in that place.

The fathers were convinced, at the end of the twelve days, that there was no dependence on the canoe which Camiati had promifed; but they knew that there was one five days journey diftant, which would ferve their turn, if they could get him to fend and demand it. They knew fo well how to turn him, that he gave his confent, and difpatched two of his people to the place. Another company of his people taking the fame route the next day, the fathers miffioners laid hold of that opportu-

Meet with nity to make them carry their baggage. Father Bechamel accompanied them with one of their fervants, and father Grillet with the two others abode with Camiati. He fet out from thence fifteen days afterwards to go and join his companion at the place whither the borrowed or hired canoe was to be brought. The diftance is reckoned fifteen leagues by the river, which winds fo much that it is but three by land. Captain Imanon was willing to accompany them, but the fathers oppofed his defign, bea caufe the canoes were too fmall for the number of attendants he refolved to take with him. The matter was accommodated; they left in his cuftody the box, in which were their journals, and took nothing with them but what they judged might be neceffary for paying their guides, making prefents, and buying provifions.
On the tenth of March then, 1674, they fet out from Imanon's cabin, fixteen in number. The firft night they lay in the woods, and the next day in the evening arrived at a cottage of the Nouragues, after travelling ten leagues, and a painful paflage of feveral falls which they found in their two days journey on the river. They were well received, refted two days, and fet out the third. They furmounted two falls that were very difficult, but found a third that the canoes could not pafs. This difficulty obliged the Nouragues to make a way in the woods, through which they

## A remarkable

cataract. rew their canoes almoft half a league. This fall is. $2^{\circ} 4^{6}$ N. latitude.
They arrived at laft above the fall, where they found the great canoe; which the men fent by Camiati had borrowed, and placed themfelves in it, fifteen in number: in a cottage of the Nouragues, which ftands alfo on the Aprouague, where they found five travellers of the fame nation, who were going to vifit the Mercioux. Imanon was the chief of this company; 'he was counted the greateft phyfician of the country, or, to fpeak more properly, the greateft jongleur, or mountebank, and the moft de-
voted to the fuperfitious obfervances of thofe nations, and efpecially to the plurality of wives, an invincible obftacle to his converfion.

Departing from this cottage they entered the river Tenaporibo, which is very deep, sand, tho' it winds much, extremely rapid. They were the firft Frenchmen that had penetrated fo far; they only knew that three Englifomen, who had a defire to know the country fome years before, had been killed and caten by thofe fame Nouragues. But no difatterous accident happened to the fathers mifioners in this quarter, fo fatal to the Englifh, becaule they were under the protection of Camiati and Imanon, men refpected by the whole nation of the Nouracucs. The Tenaporibo is narrow, which Dangerous is the true rearon of the rapidity of its courfe. What, befides this, renders its naviga- navigation tion dangerous is, that the trees on its banks crofs in fuch a manner, that their tops often touch the oppolite bank, fo that there is no pafling under thofe arcades without much difficulty and peril.

Our traveliers were forced to lie one night in the woods; and on April 15, 1674, they arrived at a cabin, or cottage, where they fojourned till the 18 th, which was the laft of their navigation on the Tenaporioo. In the evening they arrived at the Eaft fettlement of the Nouragues, fituated on the river, four and twenty leagues from its mouth. This fettlement confifted of only four cabins, or cottages, containing fixteen perfons, of very good natural parts, and fo docile, that the miffioners had all the recion to hope to make good Chriftians of them, if a miffion were formed near this miffonwantplace. This fettlement lies in $2^{\circ} 42^{\prime}$ North latitude, and there is another fettlemenc ed among the of the Nucuragtics two leagues further, and both together would find fufficient em- Newragues ployment for a mifioner.

They left their cabin on April 27, in the evening, and went to feek their three guides, who waited for them in a neighbouring cabin. The next morning they fet out by land, but could make no more than five leagues, becaufe of three difficult monntuins in their way. April 2g, they travelled two leagues over a more fmooth and plectint road ; but they were forced to lodge thore two nights in the woods. Ey the way their guides fhewed them two fmall ftreams, which they affured them were the Tenaporibo and Camopy. They were very rapid; fix leagues from thence Camoty river: the Tenaporibo was forty feet wide, and twelve deep; and at fifteen leagues lower the Cairoty is as broad as the Seine below Paris.

April 30 , they went to take up their lodging on the river Eiki, whence two of $E i k i$ and 1 their Nouragaes went to the Nouragues on the river Inipi, to borrow a canoe, promi-nipi river. fing to meet them at their quarters, for the Eijki falls into the Iuipi; but they were not at the place of rendezvous till $M a y_{\text {I }}$, in the morning. They brought with them a pretty handfome canoe, with three Nouragues, who came out of cariofity to fee the Europeans, and feemed of a very mild and docile difpofition. They returned home on foat, and the miffioners, with their three guides and their fervants, embarked, and that night they lay in the woods on the bank of the river $1 n i p i$. The next day they made ten leagues on that river, which is very rapid, and by its junction with the Gamopi at this place makes a very great river, which lofes itfelf in the Oyapok, at the diftance of five days journey from thence. They made four leagues up the Ca mopi, and continued to afrend it May 13 and 14, 1674. They lay that laft night on a flat rock, where was a ruined cabin, which their people had fpeedily repaired. They had the fame day paffed by a cottage of the Nouragues, which is the beft to be met with of that nation, and its mafter was a Morou. The Morous are an Indian Morous nanation, which have fome intercourfe with Cayenne. One of the Morous had been tion. hanged at Cayenne, a year before, for killing a Frencbman, whence there was reafon to fear that the mafter of the cottage would revenge the death of his countryman upon the fathers. It happened luckily for them that one of their guides was a Alorou, and had efpoufed the daughter of the mafter of the cottage. This young man was full of affection for the miffioners, and fpoke in their favour to his father-inlaw, who received them courteoufly, and treated them as friends.

On their arrival at this Hat rack, where they were to pafs the night, their chief guide gave a fignal with a kind of flute, audible at a vaft diftance, to advertife the Acaguas of the approach of frangers to their frontiers. Such, it feems, is the cuftom of thofe people; they give their neighbours notice before they enter upon their bounds. The next day proved rainy, which hindered their fetting out fo early as they would have done. While they were on the rock they oblerved, about nine in
the morning, three young Acoquas reconnoitring them. The Indians fell into difcourfe with the guides, who fpoke all they knew in favour of the fathers, and about noon they departed. About three in the afternoon the fathers arrived at the firf cot tage of the Acoouas, in $2^{\circ} 25^{\prime} \mathrm{N}$. latitude, where the people, who had been fome time before informed of their voyage, were pleafed at this vifit of the miffioners, received them with honour, treated them with the beft they had, and fo eafily accom-

Miffroners
kindly enter.
tained by the Acoquas. modated themfelves to their manners, that after three days there was not one in that guide who was very well known in that country, where he had many friends chie ducted them to the neighbouring cottages, which gave them a hearty welcome. It was foon blazed all over the country, that ftrangers were come thither, and people came flocking from cottages two or three days journey diftant to fee them. They beheld them with admiration ; they did not fo much as offer to touch their hats, cloaks, or even their thoes without reverence, and were not contented if the fathers omitted chaunting feveral times every day the prayers of the church, and efpecially the Litanies of the Holy Virgin, to which their guides only at firft made refponfes, but were foon imitated by thofe of the family, and afterwards by fuch as came from the neighbouring cottages. They looked upon the pictures of the Breviaries, and afked what they meant. They were never tired with hearing the reverend fathers difcourfe of the creation of the world, the myfteries of their faith, and the commandments of God and the church. They thought them reafonable, conferred together about them, propofed their doubts, and faid, after all, that the French were happy in their knowledge of God. They feveral times intreated the miffioners to fettle amongt them, who would have readily granted their requeft, had they not been obliged to return to Cayenne, for reafons to be affigned hereafter.

The miffioners have feveral times protefted, that they never knew any people upon earth better difpofed to receive the light of faith, and to fubmit themfelves to its guidance, than the Acoquas, and their neighbours the Nouragues, whofe character is infinitely more gentle and prone to humanity than that of the Galibis, and other Religious no Indian nations nearer the fea. In matters of religion, indeed, they have much the tions of $I n$ - fame notions as the Galibis; they acknowledge a God, but pay him no worlhip; he dwells, they fay, in heaven, but they know not whether he be a pure fpirit, and feem to believe that he has a body. The Galibis call him Tamoucicabo, which is to fay, the Ancient of Heaven; the Nouragues and Acoquas name him Mairée, and fometimes entertain themfelves with childifh tales and fictions relating to him.

The fathers had converfed with above two hundred of the Acoquas, and always found them mild and tractable. It is true, indeed, that they were juft come from Cannibals by exterminating a fmall nation, whofe bodies they had eaten; but the blame of that act inveterate
cuffom. well as among all thofe nations of cannibals. The miffioners had notice, three days after their arrival, that at half a day's journey from their lodging there was fome flef of a Magapa, an enemy to the Acoguas. The good men reproved them for that inhuman action, and told them that God was difpleafed with it, and that it was not lawful to kill a prifoner, and eat him. They held down their eyes, and made no anfwer.
Polygamy The greateft obftacle to the converfion of thofe nations, in the opinion of thofe
hinders their fathers, is polygamy. They believe, however, that it operates only upon thofe who linders their fathers, is polygamy. They believe, however, that it operates only upon thofe who
converion.
are already married to feveral wives, and that it will have much lefs influence, it is to be hoped, upon young people.
Their cur- The married Galibis eat feparately, each by himfelf; the unmarried eat all in toms in eat- common, and all the wives, daughters, and little children, place themfelves in ano-
ing. ther quarter to take their repaft. The Nouragues and Acoquas manage otherwife; Hurbands eat with their wives and children, except before ftrangers, whom they have a mind to honour with their company, in which cafe the women and children eat
Nodrunkards apart by themfelves. They are no drunkards, and are even obferved to be little drinkers; but then they are great eaters; and this obliges them to be always on the hunt
but lyars by land or water. They delight in thefe exercifes, and are very dexterous at them. Their moft remarkable failing, and which they have in common with all Indians, is lying. They are balhful, and fneak off when their lyes are difcovered, tho' without amendment, but guilty of the fame fault the next moment.

This cabin of the Arouas was the laft fage of the tavels of thofe zealous miffioners. Two reafons were afigned, which obliged them to return: The firf was a Return of the $f$ verin diforder, which aGicul both them and their fervants; but the moft pre- miffioners vailing was the refafal of their three Nourazu: guides to go any farther, and even to attend them in their way back to the place where they had taken them. It was indeed with a very ill will, and forely againf the grain, that they had conducted them thus fur. They had done all in their power to intimidate them from underiaking this journey; but they contended with men of courage, and of unthaken zeal for prociaining the gofncl. Such ought to be the qualities of true mifioners, on whom zeal, prudence, itud intrepidity are infeparable attendants; and fuch were eminently remarisable in the journal of thefe two Jefuits.

Avarice and interef had a great hare in the refufal of their three Nouragues to policy of the conduct them farther, of to wait on them. They were afraid that the fathers would guids. take up their refidence with the Acoquas, till they had made away with all the commodities they had brought. Wherefore they in a manner forced them to embark before the great captain, who had received notice of their arrival, could have time to come and fee them. Then they contrived to prevent the fathers from a perfect knowledge of the number of perfons in their own nation, and that of the Acoquas, though Father Becbamel, by his fagacity and penetration in a great meafure fruftrated their counfels. He found that the nation of the Wouragues confifed of no more than five or fix handred perfons, and that the Mercioux, to the Weft of the Nouragues, were nearly of the fame number. It was impoffible to procure a diftinct account of the number of the kuratas, or even of their huts, or cabins, which might have given Numbers, fome lisht into the other. He only learned from an old fudun woman, whom he an orm indan nainterrogated, and had opened her mouth by a fmall prefent, that on one quaiter, tions which he fhewed her, were ten carbets, or cabins; and when he pointed towards the gaater where the great captain refided, and demanded how many fubjects he had, the took up a handful of her hair, which was as much as to fay, that the number was beyond computation. This quarter lay on the Weft, or towards the Mercican: Hence we may conjecture, that this nation is very numerous. He informed himfelf alfo, that to the South of the Acoquas lives the nation of the Pirios, equal to them in number ; that the Pirionos lie on the Eaft and South-eaft, the Magapas and Pinos to the Eatt, and the Moroux in the midf of all thofe nations. The Moronx are fierce, and almon entizely barbarous. As to the reft, all thofe forts of people fpeak the fame language, as do alfo the Carazes, a very great nation, and enemies to the Nouragues. Fie learned alfo, in difcourfing with the Acoquas, that the Maranes, a very numerous nation, ufe the fame tongue. This would be of confiderable advantage to the miffioners who would undertake the converfion of thofe different nations, bscanfe they would have but one language to learn, for rendering themfelves ufeful to all thofe feveral forts of people, whereas the difference of tongues is very offen the greateft trouble and embarradsment of the miffioners.

They learned alfo that, befides thofe people, there was a very confiderable nation towards the Noth, called Amomifus, about forty leagues diftant from the Acoquas. This difcovery obliged the miffioners to inform themfelves very exactly whether there was not a great lake in the neighbourhood of thofe people, and in that lake, or its adjacent parts, quantities of caracoli, a general name among the Indians for gold, filver, and copper. Ain Acoquas, who had travelled much in that country, affured them, that he had never heard fpeak of that lake: a new proof, that the lake of Pa- Cimerica rime and the Doralo are mere chimeras.

At laft, the miffioners, after a refidence of thirteen days among the Acoouas, finding that the excefive heats of the advancing feafon had brought upon them violent tertians and diarrhœas, and that the ftrongeft of their domeftics was very ill, and befides preffed by their three guides, who had refolved to return home without waiting for them, took their leave with regret of thofe good people, in whom they had obferved fuch good difpofitions to open their eyes to the truth. They embarked in two M, ifingers recanoes, with a young Acoquas, who had a mind to follow them, and to fee Cayenne, tarne. where they arrived on fune 15, 1674, after an abfence of mill five months, and a progrefs of one hundred and feventy leagues Wcftwards.

Thofe zealous mifioners wanted two things; the firlt was liealth. Their courage Unproviled could not be greater, but they were not of a conflitution front enough to fupport the with two:s-

## A Defcription of the Ifland and Colony

infirite fatigues of this painful voyage; as lodging in the woods, oftentimes eating nothing but caflava, and from time to time filh, or fmoked fleth, travelling on foot over rugged countries, and through forefts, and rowing, or hauling, in their canoes like gallyflaves. It required a much greater degree of health and vigour to undergo fuch labrorious fatigues. The fecond thing wanting was a compafs, by the help of which they might have marked and computed their feveral routes and diftances. This table would have ferved to make an exact chart of their voyage, whereas the chart, with which M. de Gomberville has adorned his work, though drawn by that fkilful geographer M. Sanfon, can give us no manner of clear idea of the countries through which thefe fathers travelled.

Aprouague river.

Oyac river and county

## Remark on

grintecs of iand.

But to return to the rivers within the jurifdiction of Cayenne, the river Aprouague is the moft confiderable. Its fource and extent are both unknown, and the difcovery requires the zeal and courage of the two fathers; for the French who go to traffic with the Indians mind nothing but getting off their wares, not concerning themfelves about the names of the different people with whom they deal, nor about the fituation of their feveral countries; their numbers, or manners; fo that no light is to be expected from their travels.
We barely know that there is on the welt a pretty large river, diftinguifhed by the admiral of a or Eaufe, and more lately of Oyac. The cour Chrifonnes, formerly admiral of a quadron, and commandant of hed been erected name of 0 large grant I know not, fays the author, whether his death has not caufed great diforder in the fettlement which he had begun.
Thefe large grants are not without their inconveniencies, when thofe who have obtained them are in no condition to render them valuable. But as they are generally men of fubftance, they always find means to make advantage and profit of the favour obtained; and when they find themfelves quite out of means for compaffing this end, they have a ready way of beftowing the fuperabundance on fuch inhabitants as want land, and thus make to themfelves friends and neighbours, who in time of war help to defend them by defending thenifelves.
The river Maburi, which is a branch of the Cayenne, paffes to the fouth of the ifle, and feparates it from the main land, or continent. All we know of the river Cayenne is, that it comes from a great diftance South. Weft to North-Eaft. It is furprifing that none hitherto have had the curiofity to afcend its ftream, in order to dif-

Cayenne, its
fource undif
covered. cover its fource, and get fome knowledge of the people on its banks; for the Indians never live remote from rivers, becaufe they procure the beft part of their fuftenance from them. We know from the Indian Galibis, or Caribbes, on its banks, or in the neighbourhood, that it receives feveral rivers traverfing that country in feveral parts. The overflowing of thofe rivers in the rainy feafon, renders thofe countries indeed watery, but never the worfe, at leaft in refpect of fertility, though it cannot be denied that they are fo in regard to health. It is certain that if they were inhabited, and cleared of the large forefts which cover them, they would ceafe to be marfhy and un-

Lands ren.
dered health.
ful by clear- i:g.

Macouria river. wholfome, as is manifert from every day's experience in St Domingo and the Caribbee iflands, where the country becomes more healthful in proportion as it is more cleared and inhabited.

Weft of the Cayenne runs the river Macouria, which cannot have a very long courfe. At its mouth is a bank of fand, which runs a great way into the fea, with little water upon it, enough indeed for canoes, but not for barks and veffels; fufficient however for the commerce along the coaft, which is well peopled, and enriched with fugar-works and other manufactories.
Courou river, Five leagues Weft of the Macouria, is the courfe of the river Courou. Here a cofort, and co- lony, under the direction of M. de Bretigny, had erected a fort, which ran to ruin for
lony. lony. want of repairs, after it had been abandoned at the time of the deftruction of that colony, and of that which fucceeded it. The mouth of this river is fpoiled by the fame bank of fand, as lies before that of the Macouria. It has however the fame quantity of water, and confequently is capable of the fame commerce.

Farther Weft are feveral creeks, where the land rifes into mountains, which appear at a diftance, and ferve to let veffels know where they are arrived. The fand bank, beforementioned, contracts itfelf very much in this place, and forms a deep creek,

## of $\quad \mathrm{C} \quad \mathrm{A} \quad \mathrm{Y}$ E $\mathrm{N} \quad \mathrm{N} \quad \mathrm{E}$.

creek, including five fmall iflands, called the Deril's Iflets, prowbly from their up- Devil's inets. right fteepnefs, and difficulty of approach.
The next river has two names; for fome call it Sanamari, and others Manamari. Sanamari, os The long bank of fand runs a confiderable way into the fea before its mouth. This niamara, river, they pretend, is much more conflerable than tione preceding it. The company of Rouen, or Bretigny, had here a fort at the right of its mouth, which underwent the fame fate as that of Courou. The great fand bank clofes alo the entrance of this river, and, as the coaft is higher, advances lefs into the fea. It is a general Geographirule, that where the land is high, the adjacent fea is deep; and where the land is low, cal potion. the fea is alfo lefs deep, or fooiled with banks.

The vaft region between the Sanamari and Maroni is high, without being mountainous. It confifts of nothing but agreeable hillocks, whofe banks are a gentle de- a cone clivity. They are loaded with large and fout trees; a fure finn of the goodnefs and commery depth of the foil. Ten thouland inhabitants might live there very contortably, and erect fugar-works of infinite confideration, without reckoning the plantations of cacaotrees, cotton-trees, roucous, and all forts of fruit-trees, which would thrive here to admiration if cultivated, fince without culture, and left to themfelves, they come to perfection, and produce excellent fruit.

The Maroni deferves the title of the Great River, and is fuch in reality. The force maroni river. of its current has diffipated the bank of fand, which could not but render its entrance impracticable to fhips. Its rapidneís has opened to it a vaft canal, four fathom deep, which would be more chan enough for merchant veffels, were there not banks of rocks more impracticable than fand banks. The company of Rouen had raifed a fort and fort. in 1644 , at a point on the left, between which and that which forms the entrance on the fame fide lies a bay above half a league in breadth, and as much in depth, forming a natural port, covered from all winds, and the moft furious tempents, and of an admirable botom for anchorage. The river Mana, which throws itfelf into it at Manariver. the point, where hips may water, has depth enough to carry canoes and hallops.

## Ecclefiaftic Government of Cayenne.

The reverend fathers the Jefuits have had the fole fpiritual charge of this colony, at leaft fince it was retaken from the Dutch by M. de la Barre in 1664. The go- mifitioneris a vernor and inhabitants have twice attempted to introduce Dominicans, not with a vieiw cis isme. to exclude the Jefuits, but that they might have miffioners of two different orders, as there are at St Domingo and the windward iflands. We are not to enquire into their reafons, but they feem to be good, becaufe the court had confented, and affigned the Dominicans a difrrict for exercifing their functions, and revenucs fufficient to maintain them without burdening the public. The thing would have fucceeded, and the care of the miffions been divided between the Jefuits and Dominicans, had not the Yain atempt fathers of $T$ boloufe chofen the mof improper perions in their province for making that to inurodice eftablifhment. It was attempted twice, becaufe the governor and inhabitants came ${ }^{\text {Dominicans. }}$ twice to the charge, and the good fathers as ofien milcarried through their own fault, it not appearing that the Jefuits in any manuer contributed to their difappointment. The Jefuits then are at prefent, and likely always to continue the fole miffionaries.

In all that vaft extent of country between the rivers Oyapok and Maroni, making a- Nu:rzer and bout eighty leagues of length, they have but three parochial churches, two of which Nuxprenes of are in the ille of Cayenne, and the third upon the main land, without reckoning that parithes. of Corou, which has not the title of parifh, but fimply of mifion. The king gives each parfon a yearly penfion of 1000 livres out of his own domain; the reverend fathers have a fugarwork in the quarter called Loydla, with above 250 negroes, befides what they receive from their maffes, which they generally expend in ornaments for the church. Every interment in the church pays a duty of 100 lives, which is received by the churchwarden. Chriftenings, marriages, publifhing of banns, licenfes, and other things of that nature, coft nothing.

There is a college founded for the inftruction of youth, adjacent to the parochial College nad church of the city of Cayenne, and under the direction of the Jefuits. The hofipital hofivid. for fick is managed by four grey nuns, who have a yearly gratuity from the king of 2000 lives, which is charged on the royal domain. This fum was formerly applied

## A Defcription of the Ifland ànd Colony

to the ufe of a phyfician botanift, who was found of no utility to the colony. The other revenues of the hofpital are under the management of a director, who is to fettle accounts yearly with the governor, affifted by the commiffary adminiftrator.

## Military Government of Cayenne.

## Governor,

The governor of Cayenne is nominated by the king; his commiffon is granted under the feal, and lafts as long as his majefty pleafes. It mult be regiftered at the office of the fuperior council of the illand. He depends on the governor general of the French Antilles, who refides at Martinico, and is accountable to the fecretary of ftate for the marine department. The government of Cayenne is united to the whole adjacent province of Guyana. The garrifon confifts of fix companies detached from the marine, and fifty men, including ferjeants and drums. They are maintained and muftered by the king, and commanded by fix captains, fix lieutenants, and fix enfigns. The yearly pay of the captains is 1080 livres, of the lieutenants 750 , and of the enfigns 540 , which are difburfed by the treafurer of the marine. There is an aid major, who has the pay of a lieutenant, but receives it out of the royal revenue by the king's appointment. infantry, the other of dragoons, which are more or lefs numerous according to the number of the colony. Thefe companies may, on occafion, be both dragoons, fince there is farce an inhabitant but keeps a horfe, and they may affemble in lefs than twenty-four hours. Their officers are captains, lieutenants, and enfigns. They had formerly a colonel; but fince the death of M. le Roux, the richeft man in the country, that pof has not been filled. Every free man, from the age of feventeen to fixty, mult be enrolled in one of thofe companies. They are exercifed from time to time by their captains, and reviewed once in a year by the governor.
Governor's The laft governor, under the king's good pleafure, built the manfion-houfe for houre, bar- the governor, and the barracks for the foldiers; both neceffary edifices, efpecially
racks. racks. the laft.

Thofe who have no lands for making plantations eafily obtain them on the continent ; for all thofe on the illand have long fince been granted. The governor, affifted by the commiffary adminiftrator, makes grants. They receive for this purpofe a petition, expreffing the quantity of land demanded, with its bounds and fituation. Thefe good magiftrates make no fcruple, but grant all they requeft without delay or expence. The ordinary grant is fifteen hundred paces for a roucoury, and three thoufand for a fugary, on condition that the grantee fhall form on it a folid plantation within a year and a day, in default of which the grant becomes void, and the land reverts to the royal domain, and is ready to be granted to another perfon on the fame articles and conditions.
If any perfon buys a piece of land already begun to be cleared, and through negligeneral, orders it to be fold at an auction to the beft bidder, excepting, however, lands belonging to minors. In other refpects the grants are permanent, on fulfilling the obligations therein contained, and getting them enrolled in the regiftry of the jurifdiction.

## Civil Government of Cayenne.

Al:eration in
Formerly the governor and board of officers finally determined all differences with-- the cours of out appeal. It was then no difficult matter, the fettlers, and confequently the conteftations, were but few; but the number of inhabitants increafing, the differences became more frequent and confiderable. Some people, who came from certain provinces of the kingdom, took care not to leave behind them their love of law-fuits, and fubtilty of chicanery. That fimple and fummary manner of ending all differences at once was what chocked them. "What live and not be in law?" faid they, "And how can we go to law without officers of juftice?" They made fuch a noile, that the court was obliged to fend them a judge, a king's attorney, a regifter, and fome bailiffs, who by degrees rofe to the rank of attorneys, and almoft of counfellors. Thus was juftice taken out of the hands of the board of officers, and put into thofe of the royal juftice, or jurifdiction civil and criminal.

Bet this was rotenogit to content them. "In what place of the world, faid they, is any one danial the contolation of a power to appeal from the firt judgment?" The cout yielded to their importunities, and permitted them to appeal from their judgore is to the funerior council eftablithed at Nitortinio. Its intent in Litigous dif this doubteis was from the dificulty of pleading at Rartinico, where the council fits but once in two months, and whence it is very dificult to return to Cayenne, to extinguih their ardor for law; but it was entirely fruftrated; they were bent on going to law, and they carry it on as well as in Kommay itfelf; and it often happens, that a judgment is tollowed by a bill of review [in Chancery.]

The ordinary jurisdiction, or royal feat of juftice abovementioned, was eftabiifhed ordinary in 1700 . It ferves to try all affairs referred to it for the firft fuit, faving an appeal court of juf to the fuperior council. The difficulties olmoft infurmountable, and always ruinous ${ }^{\text {tice }}$ to the parties, which attended a recourfe to the council of Martinico, determined the king at laft to indulge the litigants at Cavene with a fuperior council for trying appeais from the royal judge. The deed of its eftablifhment bears date 1703 , and it is formed on the model of thofe of Afarinico, Gucdaloupe, and the two that are in St Domingo. This council is compofed of the governor, who prefides, a commiffary Councilfuadminiftrator, the king's lieutenant, a major, eight counfellors, an attorney general, perior. and chief regifter. They enjoy the fame honours and prerogatives as the officers of the other fuperior courts of the kingdom. The governor prefides, but pronounces not fentence; this part belongs to the commifiry adminiftrator, and, in his abfence, to the oldeft counfellor. They lit with their fwords by their fides, becaufe they all belong to the fword. They have no appointments, but an exemption from the capitation of twelve of their flaves. Only the fentor of the counfellors has very lately obtained a gratification of three hundred lives Tournois, which is fettled on the feniority. The council atembles the firn Monday of every month, and fits as many days as is neceffury for trying all the coules brought before it. All the officers of the fuperior council recive their commifions direaty from the court, as do likewife the judge royal, the king's attorncy, and the regifer. This laft officer keeps the minutes of the grants of lands, the records of judgments, the regiftrations of patents, and ordinances of the court, wills, codicils, contracts of marriage, bills of fale, letters of attorney, and other aets. He bas no falary of the king, but is paid by the parties, according to the rates fettled by the fuperior council. This is not a bad poft, tho' not fo bonourable as the preceding.

There is a board of admielty, accountable to the fuperior council, and compofed of Marine dea lieutenant general, a king's attorney, and a regifter, which officers are nominated by partment. the admiral, and equipped by his majefly, for taking cognizance of crimes and mifdemeanours committed on the fea, and all contracts relating to the marine. This juriflition is very ancient in France, which eftablifhed them fo long ago as the year $1_{400}$, in favour of the admiral. It is true, that in all the inles the judges royal exercifed the fenctions of judges of the admiralty; but by a regulation of $\mathcal{F a n}$. 12,1717 , the king has ordained, that there flall be for the future, in all the ports of the Frencb inlands and colonies, in whatever part of the world firuated, judges for trying maritime caufes, under the name of officers of the admiralty, and that thefe jurifdictions thall be compofed of a lieutenant, king's attorney, and regifer, with the functions and prerogatives allotted them by the ordinance of 168 I . The fees of thefe officers are fettled by a regulation made at Verfailles in 1688. They are to follow in their fentences the flatutes written in the laws of the Rhodians, and the ordinance of the king for the marine, when they fhall be found contrary to it. As the Negroe flaves make a confiderable part of the colony, the king has made a particular regulation on their account, which is called the Black cove.

## The King's Domain at Cayenne.

What the king receives from colonies is called bis domain. It is fo inconfiderable at Kirg's exCayonne, that the colony, in its prefent condition, inftead of profitable, is, we are pences in ofiured, burthenfome to him. It cofts him yearly fixty thouland livres in falaries maintaining to the feveral boards of officers, to the officers of his troops, to the cloathing and pay of the fix companies of the garrifon, in penfions to the parfons, and to the Grey Sifters, who have the care of the hofpital, without reckoning the equipment of

$$
L^{1} l l
$$

a hip,

## A Defcription of the Ifland and Colony

a Thip, fent thither every year, laden with flour for the foldiers, powder, and other neceffary ftores of war. We cannot be much miftaken if, inftead of fixty thoufand livres, we reckon fixty thoufand crowns, one year with another.
The royal revenue is much eafier to be counted. It confifts in the capitation tax, or duty of feven lives fix fols per head, which mafters pay for their flaves from the age of fourteen to fixty. Whites, not born in the country, pay the fame duty; Creoles and women pay nothing. Befides this duty the king receives alfo four per Cent. for merchandize exported to France. Confidering the fmall number of laves in this colony, and the very little quantity of merchandize therein manufactured, the duties produce but about twenty thoufand livres yearly. Moreover, all veffels coming to an anchor in the port of Cayenne are obliged to pay a duty of thirty-feven livres twenty fols for anchorage. This duty was formerly exacted for the admiral, but fince the year 1722 the king has annexed it to his own domain. This is fufficient to let us know that this colony has hitherto been expenfive to the king; but the methods before hinted for augmenting it very confiderably, and fetting it on a level with the beft of thofe on St Domingo, or the windward iflands, give room to hope, or rather affurance, that the king will hereafter receive a revenue from it far exceeding his expences in maintaining it.

Befides the Creoles and Savages, who are both exempt, the king has been pleafed to grant a number of exemptions to all his officers military and civil for their flaves. The king's lieutenant has eighteen, the major twelve, the captains eight, the enfigns - fix, and the ferjeants four. All the officers of the militia are treated on the fame footing. The counfellors of the fuperior council have an exemption of twelve flaves, the attorney general of twelve, and the regifter of eight ; the ordinary judge has twelve exempts, the king's attorney eight, and the regifter fix. Parfons of parihes, and thofe who can prove their nobleffe, have alfo an exemption for twelve of their flaves.

## Commerce and Manufactures of Cayenne.

Milbau fays, that the fcarcity of Negroe flaves, and the exorbitant price to which the

Evils from
the trade of
this colony
this colony
with foreign. ers. company has raifed them, have obliged the inhabitants of the Leeward illands to have recourfe to foreigners for flaves. This commerce turned very well to account ; for they commonly purchafed for one hundred crowns what would have coft them twelve hundred francs, or livres, from the company. But in whatever manner they paid thefe foreigners, whether in money, or in goods, the growth of their plantations, it always turned to the great prejudice of the king and the ftate. Firft, becaufe the fpecie which goes out of the kingdom, or any part of it, never returns, and thus occafions a fcarcity of it. And yet it is impoffible to have it in too great plenty, for money is the finews of the ftate, without which it cannot exert itfelf in peace or war. In the fecond place, if foreigners be paid for what they bring in merchandize, as fugar, cotton, roucou, indigo, cacao, dye-woods, tobacco, coffee, and other goods of the growth of the country, the king lofes his duties of import and export payable in France, or on the fpot. Thirdly, confiderable damage is done to trade, which, by this means, is deprived of a vent for its commodities. The marine, fo neceffary to the kingdom, is abfolutely ruined; for as long as the colonies neglect taking the goods imported from France, becaufe they fupply themfelves with them at foreign ports, the French merchants will no longer be able to fit out fhips ; fhipwrights and feamen will go to feek employment among foreigners, and the marine, which has coft fo much pains and expence to put it on a refpectable footing, will be reduced to nothing; and, in cafe of a war with the maritime powers, the fea coafts of the kingdom will be expofed to their infults and ravages. The colonies themfelves will be the firft fufferers; foreigners will difcover their weaknefs, and the places proper for making defcents, and, by ceafing to carry to them the neceffaries of life, will reduce them to the laft extremity, and then have no more to do but come and take poffeffion.
Inconvenien. It is certain, that the colony of Cayenne has more need of llaves, on all accounts, cies of Cay- than thofe of the Windward illands and St Domingo, becaufe the cleared lands are by
enne emne, in re-
fpen to the Ypect to the
Windward There is a neceffity, at leaft every five years, to fet about new clearings and new
iflands. fellings of woods. Thofe clearings give abundance of trouble ; at leaft, the current
labours

# of $\quad \begin{array}{lllllll}\mathrm{C} & \mathrm{A} & \mathrm{Y} & \mathrm{E} & \mathrm{N} & \mathrm{N} & \mathrm{E} .\end{array}$ 

labours of the fugar-works and other manufactories muft be intcrrupted, without a good number of fupernumerary flaves. Thefe new lands produce very bad exhalations, fources of an infinity of diforders, which carry off multitudes of flaves, and very often their matters, who are never of fo robuft a conftitution as Negroes. But in the Windward iflands the clearings laft always, and if the ground be worn out by too free and frequent productions, the defect is repaired by replanting canes every two or three years, which is a labour incomparably lefs than what is fpent in felling forefts, burning the felled trees, pianting canes in their room, and waiting i 6 or 18 months till they come to maturity for yielding fugar. Befides ground newly cleared, being naturally fat and humid, and its fituation rendering it alfo aqueous, the canes which it produces are indeed thick, large, and full of jaice; but this juice is fat and watry, and confequently longer in boiling, and more difficult to purify; whence it will be neceflary to cut and put to the mill more canes, and to purify and boil more juice, or liquor, to make one barrel of fugar, than are required in Martinico for making four. Hence more fugar is made at Martinico, with forty Negroes, than at Cayenne with an hundred.

The fugar of Cayenne has naturally a very agreeeble fmell of violet, is pretty white, Sugar of Caythat is to fay, of a pale whitenefs, but has never that folidity and brightnefs of grain enne. which fet off the fugar of Martinico. The planters cut their forms in three; the top, or head, is blackifh or yellowifh, and confifts of nothing but rough fugar, or mofcovade; the middle is a little whiter, and may be compared to the middling moulded fugar of Marinizico; the bottom is white, and may be called fine fugar. It wants, however, one thing effential, which is to be well dried. It would be eafy for the inhabitants to amend this defect by drying it in good foves, which have quite another effect on the fugar than drying it in the fun, which has been hitherto practifed. Sugar dry-Its moitnefs ed in the fun is always more fufceptible of humidity than what has been dried in a ${ }^{\text {correted. }}$ good fove. The ardour of the fire thoroughly penetrates it, fo as not to leave the leaft remains of humidity. Thus when it comes to be beaten in order to be put into the calk, there ifues from it duft, which fhews that it is thoroughly dry, and quite unfufceptible of moifture, unle!s it be extreme.

The inhabitants of the Grande Terre (fo they call the greater part of Guadaloupe) were at infinite pains to make fugar of a good degree of whitenefs and folidity. The Improveable white and rough fugar which came out of their hands was afhy, of a pale white, and $\begin{aligned} & \text { from the ex- } \\ & \text { amplef Gua }\end{aligned}$ of no folidity or brightnefs of grain. It had thefe defects becaufe the grounds were daluspe. but newly cleared, and too rich. Thefe grounds are become impoverifhed by ufe, their fatnefs is exhaufted, and now they yield fugar which has all the qualities that can recommend it. The fame would fucceed at Caycnne, did the inhabitants, inftead of making new clearings, and new plantations of canes, in new, fat and humid grounds, fo often as they do, but imitate thofe of Guadaloupe, and make their grounds ferve for a long time. Light and fpungy lands, it is true, cannot for many fucceffive years nourifh the ftumps of canes; but the remedy is eafy. It needs only to replant them once in two years, or even every year. It is a labour from which one is exempt in good lands of a deep foil, but it is much lefs confiderable than cutting down forefts, and continually changing plantations.

The fecond merchandife of the colony of Cayenne in Roucou. The inhabitants Roucou of prefs and beat the grain thrice to get the more out of them. The queftion is whether ${ }^{\text {Cayenne. }}$ this roucou be as fine as that where the grains have been pounded but once or twice; I can hardly believe it. The colour of this falfe red confifts in an extremely tender pellicle, which covers the white grain that holds the calyx, or cup of the flower. This exceffive trituration can only ferve to bruife that ufelefs grain, and detach particles from it, which mix with thofe of the red pellicle ; but thofe particles, which are white, cannot increafe the red colour. Hence, I believe, I may conclude, that the Roucou of Cayenne cannot be fo red and fo good as that of the Windward illands.

The Roucou of the Caribbeans, who never pound their grains at all, and only take Bet fort. off the pellicle by rubbing them in their hands with oil, is infinitely finer and af a more lively red. It is true, a planter would not find his account in this way of operation, unlefs he could fell his roucou for nine or ten livers per pound. But we muft conclude from hence that, the more the grains are bruifed, the lefs red, and fainter, the rocou appears.

In the whole colony of Cayenne are but twenty ingenios, or fugaries, eighty fix rou- Indigo by ill couries, and fix large coffeeteries; whence we may judge what a trife the commerce huffandry

## A Defcription of the Ifland and Colony

of that country is, and of what advantage to the ftate when thared with forcigners: Sugar and roucou there are the only merchandife ; but it feems ftrange that the inhabitants bave neglected the culture of indigo, for which their fat and moift lands are very proper, and ought to be appropriated to that ufe as foon as cleared. Two crops of indigo would impoverifh the ground, and render it fitter to bear fugar canes, which being lefs watry, and lefs charged with the fatnefs of the foil, would be lefs troublefome in nourifhing and raifing, and produce the finer and firmer fugar.

As little reafon can be given for not cultivating the cotton tree, becaufe it grows come to much greater perfection, if cultivated. In the Windward iflands it is appropriated to fuch grounds as are drieft and moft exhaufted, and, in fhort, fuch as they know not what to do with elfe. Whence comes this neglect of a thing which would coft but a trife to maintain, and from which fo confiderable profit might be drawn; where the vent is certain, and fix Negroes are fufficient to cultivate one hundred thoufand cotton trees? Befides, when thofe trees are fuffered to grow to a certain height, they are no obftruction to the growth of grafs, nor pafture of cattle. But if it be apprehended that the beafts may injure the trees, which may happen when they are low, one may plant manioc or potatoes between the rows, and make the whole ground turn to account.

Another piece of negligence, which would be unpardonable, were it not in fome meafure excufable from the extreme indolence of the inhabitants, is an omiffion of cultivating cocoa trees. The country is fo well adapted to them, that intire forefts of thofe trees are obferved to grow on the North of the river of Amazons. They are natural to the country, and what a triffe would it coft to raife them! And when once this tree has covered its ground, and prevented by its fhadow other vegetables from growing under it, what other labour can it require than that of gathering its fruit twice every year? The continent, which is at the difpofal of the colony, affords immenfe tracts of land for planting thofe trees. What quantities of fruit might they not expect to gather, and befides affure themfelves of a quick fale for them, ftill remembering that whatever is confumed by the mouth always comes to a good market.
Coffe culti- From the ycar 1722, the inhabitants of Cayenne have applyed themfelves to the culvated in Cay. ture of the coffee tree, for which they are obliged to M. de la Motte Aigron. This
emne officer was fent to Surinam, a Dutch colony, eighty leagues from Cayenne, to treat about military deferters from the two nations, where he obferved thofe trees to grow which produce coffee-berries. He informed himfelf of the manner of their culture, but knew at the fame time that all the inhabitants of that colony, were forbidden, under pain of death, to fell or give a fingle berry to foreigners, before it had been dried in the oven, in order to kill the bud, and hinder its fprouting. He would have been obliged to return without getting any, had it not been for one Mourgues, formerly an inhabitant of Cayenne, but for fome reafons retired among the Dutch. Aigron difcourfed with this man, exhorted him to return, and, to engage him thereto, promifed to make him his fteward, provided he brought away with him a pound of coffee-berrics in pods which had not been put in the oven. Though Miourgues ran a great rifk of his life in cafe of a difcovery, yet the pleafure of returning among his countrymen, and the promifes of a fettlement, determined him to comply with M. Aigron. He procured him a pound of berries in pods, and they fet out together without having their baggage fearched, becaufe it was not fufpected that they carried coffee. berries in his own plantation, and diftributed the reft to others of the inhabitants, who fowed them in their nurferies. Thefe feeds fprung up at a furprifing rate, and in lefs than three years became trees which bore fruit, fo that at prefent there are above fixty thoufand bearing flocks, and they plant more every day. This tree alone is fufficient to enrich the whole colony, confidering the confumption of coffee in all parts of $E u$ rope. It is become fo much in vogue that all the world accuftom themfelves to it, phyficians approve it, and recommend it by their own example.
Afan and $A$. But the queftion at prefent is, which is the beft fort of coffee? The company fee. their coffee which comes from Ifle Bourbon and Ifle Royale, has made reprefentations on that head to the court, and the coffee of Cayenne is charged with a duty of twenty fols per pound, when unloaded in any port of France; but into Holland it is imported

## of $\quad \begin{array}{lllllll}\mathrm{C} & \mathrm{A} & \mathrm{Y} & \mathrm{E} & \mathrm{N} & \mathrm{N} & \mathrm{E} \text {. }\end{array}$

free from duty. But we are not here to enter into a detail of the pretended differences between the coffee which comes from the French colonies of America, and what is imported from $A / f a$, tho' we cannot omit taking notice that perfons of the firft rank, who have made experiments at Paris, have given the preference to that of $A$ - Afan and $A$ merica. And let us only fuppofe the coffee of America no better in itfelf than fee. that of Afa, yet furely it muft be better by accident, or with regard to circumftances. For it may be had much frefher, and confequently while it is fill replete with that oil, or balm, in which confifts the beft part of its virtues. This oil abounds in it to that degree, that you may fee it fwim on the liquor when poured into the difh ; its fmell is charming, and the moft delicate palates can find no fault, but agree that the famous coffee of Sultania, fo much extolled by travellers who have been at Mo$c h a$, is very little, if at all, fuperior to that of America. This we may have quite frefh twice every year, a month, or fix weeks, or at moft two months after it has been gathered from the tree; whereas the neweft from $A / i a$ always requires a voyage of near two years before it can arrive in any part of Europe. And what damage muft it not fuftain during fo long a time and carriage! Befides, the purchafe on the fpot, and the charge of tranfportation are much more confiderable.

The tree which produces coffee is not at all tender. Poor worn out lands, where Culture of nothing elie will grow, agree with it. Here it fhoots, runs up to an height, and be- the coffee comes a very fine tree. The berries you are to fet muft not have been dried in the tre fun, much lefs in an oven, for either way would kill the bud. They muft be fteeped twenty four hours in water, before they are put into the ground. This preparation ferves to foften them, and make way for the bud the more eafily to break the berry, and to fhoot. They are commonly fet in a pot filled with good earth, carefully cleanfed from fmall ftones, and coarfe fand, laid flatways, and but lightly covered with earth, that the bud may the more eafily pierce it. They are to be fet three inches diftant from each other, and watered every day, fo as not to uncover them. In feven or eight days the bud appears after breaking the bean, or berry, that inclofes it, and fhoots forth a tender blade, whofe extremity is covered with extravafated parts of the berry. In this ftate it appears juft like a piftil, whofe head unfolds itfelf into leaves, of which but two appear at firft. As the blade or ftem continues to grow, it fends forth two more blades from its center, and thus the number of leaves, which are always in pairs, increafes in proportion to its growth. When the ftems are fix or feven inches high, and have fix or eight leaves, opportunity is taken of rain, or a plentiful dew, to tranfplant them into earth prepared for them, of a good depth, and well cleared of all forts of herbs and roots. Let the diftance between each plant be feven or eight feet, and take care that they be not expofed to the North wind.

The tree is quick enough of growth, if care be taken that it is not fuffocated with Defription the grafs and herbs which the earth produces abundantly in thofe hot and moilt regi- of the tree ons. It grows naturally very round; its branches, or, to fpeak more properly, its fprays, grow with great regularity, and have a very agreeable effect. In fifteen or eighteen months, the trunk is as thick as one's leg, and has feven or eight feet of height of ftem and branches. Now it begins to bear fruit, which cannot be better compared than to a cherry, very adhefive to the bough, and of a good beautiful red. It blackens by degrees as it approaches maturity, which is the mark by which they know when to gather it. The blackifh or reddifh kkin inclofes twin berries in coalition, and as yet a little foft and gluey. As this fkin dries it becomes like parchment, and is eafily taken off, and the two berries appear, the flin between them falls off of itfelf, and the berries thus cleared are repofited in a granary, or fome other place, under fhelter from rain, moifture, wind, and fun. This preparation is neceffary to confume part of the oil contained in them, which has an acrimony, and difagreeable tartnefs of tafte, when there is to much of it. The flower which precedes the pods fo much refembles that of the peach tree, that it is eafy to miftake one for the other. The tree bears twice in a year; the winter crop, in countries north of the line, is gathered in May, and that of the fummer, in November. We fee coffee trees in Cayenne of five years growth, eighteen feet in height, and yielding no lefs than feven pound of berries at a crop. Such productions are thought exceffive, and foon exhauft the tree, and caufe it to die. Five pounds at a crop are enough to anfwer all reafonable expectations.

For other vegetable productions of Cayenne, and the neighbouring continent of Guyana, as woods proper for dying, medicine, or carpentry, with their gums and other fruits, fee our account of the French Antilles under their refpective articles.

## Of Wadrupeds in Cayenne and the neigbbouring Continent.

-uidrupeds. There is fo little ground cleared and difcovered in Guyana, that it may be reckoned as a vaft and thick foreft, and confequently a country of beafts of all kinds. Hence game muft be very plentiful; and there is not a planter in tolerable circumftances but keeps his two Negroes to hunt in the field, and two others to fifh for him in the fea and rivers,
The largeft animals we find in the woods are the wild beeves, under which term I include both bulls and cows. We can fay nothing certain of their original; though we are well affured that before the Spaniards had difcovered the great illands of St Domingo, Cuba, Porto Rico, and others, there were no other four footed beafts on them than lizards. Horfes, beeves, and hogs, were tranfported thither from Europe by the Spaniards, and have left upon them their defcendants to this day. It is certain that horfes were quite unknown in Mexico and Peru; their large fheep ferved for beafts of burden. And it is not lefs uncertain whether there were any beeves; whence we may conclude that all the beeves, now found in that vaft continent, came originally from Europe. The wild beeves of Guyana are horter, thicker, and more compact than in Europe, and thofe bred in the iflands and Terra Firma of America, where they are tame; their horns are alfo fmaller and lefs thick, and the creature is wonderfully dexterous in ufing them, and very mifchievous. If he is wounded without bringing him down, he will run upon the hunter. They are not commonly found but in places very remote from habitations, are extremely wild, and as fwift as ftags, and go commonly in herds. A good hunter muft hit them on the thick vein of the neck, in which cafe they inftantly tumble, and lofe all their blood in a moment. Their hide is faid to be thicker than that of tame ones, becaufe they are always in the forefts, expofed to all the injuries of the feafons. A hunter muft not regret his. powder and pains when he has brought down one of thefe wild animals. The marrow of the thick bone of the legs, fwallowed quite warm, is a good reftorative; taken in the morning, it fupplies the want of other food for that day.

## Wuld deer.

The wild quadrupeds, next in bignefs to the beeves, are the red deer, or hind and ftag. Thefe are originally of the country, at leaft for many ages. They muft have come into America, fince the deluge, by the Northern fea where it joins to Afia by the North of California, which appears from new difcoveries not to be an ifland but an ifthmus joining the two continents. However it be, we find red deer in Old and New Mexico, Brafl, and Guyana. It is remarkable that the red deer of America, hind or ftag, have no horns; which has induced the French, and their neighbours the Portuguefe, to call them both by the name of hinds; tho' another reafon may be, that they are much fmaller than in Europe; but in every thing elfe they perfectly refemble them. They are very quick, lively, and fwift-footed, and fearful to excefs, They are covered with a reddifh fallow hair, pretty fhort and thick; have a fmall lean head, thin ears, a long and arched neck, a cloven foot, a hort tail, and a quick fight. Their feem is delicate, though very rarely fat. This animal is the quickeft of all quadrupeds; he will join his four feet together like goats, on the point of a rock, which one might eafily cover with a hand, and fpurred by fear, affifted with velocity, make leaps and bounds, and rufh headlong and lofe himfelf in places, whence it would be impoffible for any other creature to extricate itfelf. The Negro hunters lie: in wait for them in narrow paths, where they have obferved their fteps. Thefe paths commonly lead to fome brook, or natural favanna, or abandoned clearings, whither they go to feed. As foon as they approach an open place, they flop, prick up the ear, and look about on all fides; and the leaft motion or noife makes them bolt into the woods. Patience is neceffary on fuch occafions, but when a fair mark offers, and they have fkill or luck to break the bone of the thigh or hip, they are fatisfied, and reckon they have made a good chace. There is nothing ufelefs in this animal; for ${ }_{2}$ befides that his flefh affords very good nourifhment, every part of his body is of fome ufe in phyfic without reckoning that his fkin ferves for feveral purpofes.

Tigers are found in all parts of America. The tiger is a ravenous, cruel, fierce, wild beaf, dificult to be tamed, always ready for mifchief, and by no means to be
truited.
trufted. He has great refemblance to a cat, but is much larger and furonger. Thefe beafts were formerly very frequent in the ine of Caycme. They would fwim thither from the continent, and come and devour the cattle of the inhabitants in their very yards; and fometimes, when preffed by hunger, would fall upon men. The ifland was greatly incommoded by thete creatures when M. de la Barre was governor of it in 1666. He engaged the inhabitants to hunt them, and for their encouragement gave the gun with which they had killed a tiger ; and if the piece belonged to the hunter, paid him the value of it ; befides, the flin fetched a good price, fince the governor had brought in vogue the fafhion, as it is practifed in France, of making houfings for horics. As for the flefh, it was never much relifhed; it is commonly Lean, and has a facll and flavour not very agreeable. If this animal were more common, perhaps it might be found good for fomething; and as the ufe of the flefh of vipers purifies the mals of blood, that of the tiger might be good to excite motion in paralytic members; the fat is faid to produce that effect.

The tigers of Guyana are no bigger than greyhounds; they have their thape, and are much fwifter, leaping and bounding at a furprifing rate; fome have been found of the fize of our largeft dogs. They have a head like a cat, a wide mouth, whifkers; Atron, fharp, long teeth; yellowinh and fparkling eyes, a fierce and treacherous look, broad feet, divided into five toes armed with long fharp talons, which they hide at pleafure. They have a tail like a cat, of a good length, and covered with hair. They have nothing good and beautiful but their 胜in, which is yellowifh, chequered with fots of various dies. This animal is cruel, and extremely voracious; he attacks all forts of animals, not fparing even the human fecies. When he is mafter of his prey, he devours it, without tearing it abroad. He planges his head into it, and fwallows without ceafng the morfels which he cuts off with his teeth. He cries in the night much like dogs pinched with hunger. They are no more to be feen in the ifle of Cayenn, whither they no longer paf. There are fome on the continent, but their number is much diminifhed by the care taken to give them a vigorous chace. This creature is afraid of fire; a red-hot poker, or even a lighted match, puts him to flight. The hunters receive a piftole for bringing a frefh tiger-fkin.

There is another kind of Tiger called an Ounce, and by the Indians named Fagua- Ounces. rete. He has black hair, horter, more wavy and gloffy, and is bigger than the common tiger, and more mifchievous. The hunters are by no means fond of meeting with thefe two animals; there is aiways danger with them, and they have nothing good but their fkins; they are grown pretty farce, efpecially in inhabited places.

But there is an animal more common, which the Indians call $A b$, from the cry Ah, or Slughe utters when obliged to move himfelf, which he cannot perform without pain and gard. lamentation. The Europeans call him Sluggard, which name perfectly fuits him, for no creature can have more of the flaggard in it. He wants no greyhound to give him chace; a tortoife would be fufficient. He is of the fize of an ordinary dog; his head has fome refembiance of an ape, and his mouth is pretty wide, and armed with teeth. He has a fad and down-calt look; his fore-legs are longer than the hinder, his feet broad, and armed with three long and pretty fharp claws; he has fcarce any thing of a tail. His whole body is covered with an afh-coloured fort of hair, of a good length, under which is another, fhorter and thicker, of the fame colour. He lives on trec, where he feeds on the fruits, leaves, and tender buds. It cofts him an infinite deal of time to afcend a tree, and many piteous cries at every movement he makes; he retts every moment. When he has once clambered up, he never defcends till there are no more leaves; then, preffed by hunger, he thinks of removing to another tree. But he employs fo much time in defcending and feeking out for a frefh tree, that he becomes extremely lean before he can find one fit for his purpofe. The time of killing him is when he is found on a tree which he has almoft fripped; for then he is fat and tender. If he can be reached with a pole, there needs no pains to dras laim; give him but a knock and he tumbles down, and if he be not dead, is foon difurcied with a cudgel. His flefh is accounted good, and indeed he feeds on noting but good fruit and good leaves. It is tender, and well-tafted; but when lean, it is hard and coriaceons. Some are of opinion that this animal might be eafily tame:, and would not offer to leave the yard, if he were fupplied with food. They fay he never drinks; the juices of leaves and fruits ferving him for drink. He is extremely indid of rain, and yet always expoled to it,

Tatous,

Tatous, or Armadillas, which are common in all the country, and efteemed of pretty good nourifhment, is already defcribed in our account of the French An=
Agouti, and
Agouchi.

Prickle Cat. The Indians call Cuandu the animal which the Portuguefe call Ourico Cacbiero; cat, we may call it the Prickle-Cat. It is commonly of the inape and fize of a good which it pretty well refembles, only it has a fharp head, and its legs and feet are wach like an ape's. From the ears to about the middle of the tail, inftead of hair, it is covered with prickles, three or four inches long, like quills, hollow, round, ftrong, and pointed; the part next the body black, and the point white, or bordering on it. The part of the tail without prickles is covered with hair, like hog's briftles. Its legs are alfo covered with prickles, only fhorter. The feet are divided into five claws, which you may call fingers, with the beginning of a thumb: its tail is as long as the whole body, or longer, and is ftrong and pliant, and ferves it, like a monkey's, for fufpending itfelf to the branches of trees. He lives upon fruits and roots, is flow of pace, and afcends trees with difficulty, becaufe his claws, or fingers, being too long, and unfupported by a thumb, he can take no firm hold. He is obferved to fleep almoft the whole day, and go to feed in the night. He pants in marching, whence he is fufpected of fome pulmonic infirmity. Though he fearches after fruits, he has a greater relifh for fowl ; and if his prickles were not fo incommodious to him, would get into the yards, and make as great havock among the poultry as a fox or a polecat. He is fkinned when taken, and the flefh is commonly fat, tender, and delicious. His afthma and phthific deter not any from eating him without fear of contracting his infirmities. The beft way of dreffing is to put him on the fpit, from which he will relifh better than boiled, or in a ragoo.
Wild Hogs. Wild hogs, marons, or wild boars, are found in all the vaft continent of the two Americas. The ordinary fort really came from Europe, and in particular, as we are well affured, from Andaloufia. The refemblance between the hogs of that country and thofe of America is too ftriking to leave room for doubting on that head. But there is another fpecies, which it is certain was never feen in all Europe: this kind they call Pecaris. They are nearly of the fize of the wild boars of Europe, but lefs corpulent; have a fhort and cocked fnout, great hairs like whifkers, long and arched tulks, fmall and pointed ears, a fhort, ftrait, and hanging tail, with a tuft of briftes at the end. They are high enough on legs, and have but little hair, which is of a blackinh red, What they have in particular is a hole in the back, into which you can thruft the top of your little finger, in manner of a vent-hole, through which the animal receives the air that refrefhes his lungs, and enables him to run very long and very ftoutly; it fends forth a fetid fmell. When the hunters have brought him down, they are obliged to cut the vent-hole as deep as they can, as they are to cut the tefticles of the other wild boars, without which precaution the flefh would corrupt in a few moments. This creature is mifchievous; he comes to clofe quarters, and the hunter who wounds him without difabling him ftands a bad chance; he ought to aim as much as poffible at breaking his fhoulder or thigh-bone. The beft dogs are afraid of him, for he, is ftrong, and very furious. His flefh is faid to be even more delicious than that of the common wild hogs. This is hard to fay, for thefe animals are extremely delicious. Their flefh has nothing of the unfavourinefs or heavinefs of the European hogs; it is tender, delicious, has a flavour, and is fo eafy of digeftion that it is given to fick - perfons, preferably to all other meats the moft eafy of concoction. Thofe animals

Water-Hog. ive on fruits and roots, and alfo eat ferpents.
Befides thefe two kinds of terreftrial hogs, there is alfo an aquatic fpecies; we mean not fuch as always live in the water like firh. He lives on land, and eats grain and fruits; but he finds alfo wherewith to fubfift in rivers. He fwims and dives to a miracle, and endures a very long while under water. The Indians call him Capibara, and Europeans' Water-hog; he differs not much from the land-hogs; fome are of the fize of hogs two years old. He has a long head; his lower jaw is much fhorter than the upper, and in each he has two hooked, ftrong, and cutting teeth, an inch and half long. The reft of thefe two jaws is furnifhed with eight bones, four on each fide ; 'and there bones, which are flat, are cut halfway each into three parts, thus making
two rows of four and twenty teeth each, which added to the four prominent fore-teeth amount to fifty-two. I am of opinion that no animal, except the fhark, is fo well provided with teeth. He is fat, and not without reafon; for he eats much, and exercifes little. His flefh is tender, and would be excellent, if it favoured lefs of oil and fifh. However, it is not thrown away; it goes down very well with the Negroes. This animal has long and ftiff whifkers, oval eyes, fmall and pointed ears, and nothing of a tail. He is covered with coarfe hort hair, brown, and pretty thick; has the true feet of a hog, except that the hoof is not only cloven in two, but divided into four digits, or toes, on the fore-feet; and into three on the hinder, and both forts are armed with ftrong, harp nails, one of which on each foot is much longer than the others. The unwieldinefs of his bulk is no hindrance to him in catching all forts of fifh in a furprifing manner; he feizes them either with his teeth or his nails, and carries his prey to the bank of the river, where he eats it in quiet. Sometimes in the night he fets up a cry like the braying of an afs, which may be heard at a great diftance.

Guyana, without difparagement to Afa or Africa, may be called the country of Apes. Apes. The Latins diftinguifh them into two forts; thofe with a long tail they name Cercofitheci, Tailed Apes, properly Marmouts, or Monkeys (from the Greek K! pros, a tail, and Intrav' $\varsigma$, an Ape) and to thofe which have none, they give the fimple appellation of Timin, ape. Both kinds abound in Guyana, and may be regarded as two diftinct genuffes, which are divided into a prodigious number of fpecies, differing from one another in fize, colour, and fo many other particulars, as would fill whole volumes. All apes however agree, in that they are all alert, ftirring, reftlefs, mifchievous, malicious, and thievifh; and whatever pains are beftowed in breeding and teaching them, there is no way to reprefs the fallies of their natural vicioufnefs, and prevent them from playing fome mifchievous prank, but by keeping the whip always in hand. Though they are not commonly very fat, their flefh is good nourifhment, and very delicious. Their heads are ferved up in foups made upon them. It is difficult at firft to accuftom onefelf to the fight of heads refembling thofe of little infants; but when once that repugnance is overcome, no foup will pleafe better than what is made on apes.

Of the other quadrupeds, natives of Cayenne, and its neighbouring continent of Guyana, are the Otter, Ant-eater, Wild Cat, Hare, Rabbet, Rat, and Lizard, which our author claffes not among reptiles, but quadrupeds, becaufe they have four feet; of thefe we have fpoken at large in our account of the French Antilles, as alfo of fuch infects as moleft thefe hot regions, and have been left undefcribed under this article. We have alfo, under our accounts of the faid iflands, given ample defcriptions, among other reptiles, of Serpents of every kind. But we cannot omit here obferving, that as much as Guyana furpaffes the Windward Inlands in largenefs, fo much are the Serpents Monfrows which it produces fuperior in length and thicknefs to thofe found in thofe ifles. In Serpents. this country have been feen ferpents thirty feet long, and as thick in body as a horfe. Hence it will not be fo difficult to believe the ftory of a ferpent which had fwallowed a young woman of eighteen, in her fhoes and other apparel ; the fact was very poffible. Milhau fays, he has been affured, by Freebooters, that they have killed ferpents from fixteen to eighteen feet in length, and above a foot in diameter. Thefe animals are not venomous, but their teeth are to be dreaded. They have two rows in each jaw, which muft render them capable of much mifchief. They cannot ftir their body without great difficulty, whence it is eafy to avoid them. When they have feized an animal, they worry him with their teeth, while they twift about him with fuch force as to fuffocate him ; after which they have no more to do but to fwallow him whole, always beginning at the head.

## Of Birds great and fmall.

M. Lemery, in his Dictionary, defcribes a bird which he calls Contur, ( Jonfon Monfrous names Condurs.) "It is, fays he, a kind of Eagle, or bird of prey in America, which Eagle. grows to fuch a prodigious bignefs, that its wings expanded reach the fpace of twelve feet. It differs from an ordinary eagle in that it has no pounces. Its head is adorned with a creft, or comb, in thape of a razor. It is ftrong, robuft, voracious, and greedy of flefh; its feathers are white and black; thofe of its wings are fo large that their

## A Defcription of the Ifland and Celony

quills are fome of them as big as a man's writt. Its beak is fo ftrong that it pierces with it a cow, and devours it; and even men themfelves are in danger of being eaten. Its feet are like thofe of hens, and without talons. It breeds in the ine of Maragzan, and about the banks of the fea and rivers. It makes fo great a noife in flying, as to fun thofe whom it approaches." This defcription, fays our author, is modeft, compared with that in his Memoirs, which give the wings of this bird an expanlign of above eighteen feet. They make it alfo to have thick, itrong, hooked pounces, with which it truffes a deer, or a young cow, and carries it off as if it were a rabbet. This bird is not common, nor is it neceffary it hould be fo, for it would foon depopulate a whole country. They fay that it is in vain to fhoot at it in front, for the balls would glance or flide along its feathers, without hurting it ; the only way is to aim at it behind, or under the belly. They who have feen thefe birds tell us, that they are of the bignefs of a fheep. Their flefh is coriaceous, and fmells of carrion; they have a piercing fight, and a bold, and even cruel look, fuch as is agreeable to carnivorous animals. They feldom frequent the forefts, for want of room to extend their wings; but are obferved on the banks of the fea or rivers, and in uncultivated meadow, or favännahs, becaufe in fuch places they find fuftenance.
Common very little different from thofe in Europe. They make war upon all animals withous very littion, but were never known to attack men, who however give them no quar ter. Their flefh is worth nothing, and was never attempted to be eaten but in extremity of hunger.

Of birds made for food, the firf place is due to Pheafants. It is pretended thak chey are bigget than thofe in Europe, and at leaft as delicious. The Painted Hens, fo called by the Spaniards from the beauty of their plumage, which feems to be painted. are not at all inferior to them in delicioufnefs. Thefe birds are eafily tamed, and become very familiar; but they are extremely jealous, and cannot endure any other heng of what kind foever, but violently fall on them with their beaks, and will fuffer no rivals. Their flefh is excellent, and they fly tolerably well. It is pretended, that the. flefh of thofe bred in houfes, though fatter, has not the tafte and flavour of thofe killed in the woods.

For a defcription of the Oftrich, Partridges, Parrots, Woad-Pigeons, Turtles, Ortolans, Curiaca, or River-fowl, of the fize of a goofe, Thrufhes, Blackbirds, Pies, Fieldfares, Cuckow, Gallinago, or Marchand, we refer, as before, to our account of the Antilles Illands.

## Fifbes of Sea azd Rivers.

Fifhes. Guyana is one of the provinces of the new world the moft interfected by great and fmall rivers, and all thefe rivers are fo fing, that fwarms of fifh, one may fay, are to be found every where. The fame may be faid of the fea, where not only the coafts are flocked with filhes, but infinite fpecies are obferved to enter the mouths of rivers, and fome of them to afcend very high in following the courfe of the ftream. The firft Frencb inhabitants muft have been very helplefs, to fuffer hunger in the midft of fuch a prodigious abundance of fifh, which offered themfelves for food. At prefent they have nothing to fear on that account; they take care to have Negro fifhers, as well as hunters; and thofe fkilful purveyors furnifh their tables with plenty of venifon and fifh. Some forts, which are not to be met with in the Windward Illands, are found in plenty at Cayenne; fuch as Roach, Soles, and fmall Thornbacks. Some of there kinds have been caught of ten or twelve feet in breadth; but they are fo hard and coriaceous, or tough, that they will go down with none but half-ftarved Negroes. Their livers ferve to make oil for burning, which is all the ufe that can be made of them.
Sword-Fifh. The fandy creeks are haunted by a prodigious number of Tortoifes of all the three kinds. There are two forts of Sword-fifh. One has his prominent weapon quite fmooth, like a Szeitzer's broad-fword; the other has it all fet with teeth of a condin: derable length and force. Both are excellent food; their flefl is white, firm, fat, and very well tafted. They are fomewhat difficult to be taken; they boggle a long time before they take the bait, and will not fo much as touch it, if they fee not a wholefin on it. When they feel themfelyes saught, they make extraordinary effortis, and i . .. hurry
hurry away with the canoe of fihermen with great fwiftnefs, for a very long time. Sometimes they offer to attack it, as if they were about to pierce it, or leap upon it, as upon a whale. In this cafe it is only neceffary to give them a blow with a harpingiron, and when once blood is drawn, it is eafy to difpatch them; and the fport will turn out to advantage; for fome of thefe fifhes are above fix hundred weight.

The Porpoifes never come on the coaft between the illand and the continent but in Porpoife. ftormy weather ; thefe filh always go in hoals. They are extremely fat, and the lard of the young ones is much better than that of the old, and their flefh alfo is more delicious. They are known alfo by the name of Blowers, becaufe they throw out abundance of water through their breathing-hole, in nranner of a fpout.

Sharks are fuppofed to be found in all feas and rivers. This voracious finh is none of the beft; it is always hard and coriaceous; all that is good of it is the belly, as far as the middle of the ribs. But though it be not taken with a defign to be eaten, it fhould not be fuffered to live, becaufe of the havock it makes, and the numbers of fifhes it deftroys.

Befides thefe, and a multitude of other kinds, found alro in the feas about the Antilles, and more amply defcribed under their refpective articles relating to thefe iflands, Cayenne affords two forts of finh pecaliar to itfelf, and found no where elfe. The e gbeliy. firft is called Bigbelly, becaufe of a great bladder, on which it refts, and which it blows up at pleafure, and on which he is carried quite above the furface of the fea. The fifh is commonly but between fifteen and eighteen inches long, and flaped like a perch. Its flefh is white and delicious; but in order to eat it with fafety, as foon as it is out of the water, tear off the bladder, and take out all the inteltines; for otherwife the vifcous humour inclofed in them would corrupt the flefh, and render it unwholefome.

The other fifh is named the Cornot. We cannot well comprehend what connexion Cornot. this fifh can have with that denomination. It is all of a piece, without fins, or other appendages: its head is large and maffy: what it has of fingularity is two prickles, one on each fide, about eight inches in length, and between four and five linês in diameter at their root. Thefe prickles confift of grey tranfparent horn, and are extremely fharp and ftrong; and their punctures are faid to be very dangerous. This finh, which is commonly but between fifteen and eighteen inches in length, and two inches in diameter, has its mouth covered with nine great briftes of a beard, like the whifkers of a whale, flat at the root, and ending in a point, waving at the will of the fifh, or the motion of the water. This fifh is lively, and though it be not dangerous, but on account of its tail, it is however to be feared. It is faid not to be good to eat, perhaps becaufe all fear to touch it, rather than that it contains any thing bad or unwholefome.

## Of the Inluabitants and Planters of Cayenne.

M. Milbau thinks himfelf obliged, before he finifhes his defcription of the colony of Cayenne, to give fome idea of the white people who compofe it, and of their manner of living.
It is certain that Cayemue was at firf peopled by French from all provinces of the Charater of kingdom, as chance brought them together. But we muft not however imagine, that the inhabithey were all people of no worth, infolvents, or mechanics. There were among the ${ }^{\text {tant }}$ firft planters, perfons of birth, parts, and merit, which the mildnefs of the climate drew thither ; and who not having in Europe an eftate fuitable to their birth, and their numerous children, regarded this new country as a refource againft their hard fortune. Thefe people came adorned with politenefs, good tafte, generofity, and other qualities which diftinguifh the gentry from the vulgar. And as they became numerous in a hort time, they had all the facility and opportunity to fhew themfelves to all advantage. They have even reformed the other inhabitants, and infpired them with politenefs and generofity, in which but few of the planters of the other colonies are worthy to be compared with them.

They live in Cayenne with all the eafe and freedom imaginable. If a planter be Plenty and never fo meanly accommodated, he always keeps a good table. He finds all that is goodnefs of neceffary to render it plentiful and elegant without going out of his habitation. fions.

## A Defcription of the Ifland and Colony

Dimetic a
nimals.
yory one keeps a farm, where he maintains flaves to breed up all kinds of poultry and quadrupeds, as oxen, calves, hheep, goats, and hogs. If the beef is not fo fat and well tafted as in France, the fault lies in the inhabitants, who, during the rainy feafon, leave their cattle in the open air, and often in the water, which emaciates them, and fpoils all the good tafte for which they were remarkable in the dry feafon. There needs no more to preferve them always in good condition, than to erect ftables in their parks well covered, whither they may fhelter during the heavy fhowers of rain. But as the country naturally inclines to indolence, the people are well fatisfied with feeing their beafts alive, without troubling themfelves whether they are fat or lean, becaufe they are well affured that at the return of the fine feafon, the abundance given of the tender grafs and herbs, will foon reftore them to their plumpnefs and flavour. Hogs thrive there wonderfully, and are very good; the fucking pig is excellent, and no place in the world affords better poultry than Cayenne; it is tender, fat, and delicious. Cayenne is the country for turkeys and other Indian poultry; the capons are exceeding large and fat.

If we confider further that every inhabitant can take all forts of game upon his own farm, it muft be acknowledged that Cayenne is the country of good cheer. There is not an inhabitant in moderate circumftances, but keeps his hunter and fifher. Hunting indeed is troublefome and fatiguing; it fcarce agrees with any but Negroes and Indians; but the game is very plentiful. You meet with numbers of deer, pacs, agoutis, agouchis, ant-eaters, fluggards, tatous, tamarins, and apes of all kinds, the heads of which laft make good loups, and fet off the center and brims of a difh, as well as a capon as other fowls. Serpents are eaten for the fake of health; thofe who have need of choice viands, may find plenty of all kinds in Cayenne; only they muft remember to ufe it with moderation; for this fort of aliment by purifying the blood, fubtilifes it to fuch a degree, as to endanger a phthific.

Thofe who have no eftates readily furnifh themfelves with all forts of eatables much cheaper than at Martinico, and the other French colonies. A pound of beef cofts: fix fols, a pound of mutton or pork ten fols, a large fat turkey will fetch an hundred fols, a capon forty, a fat pullet thirty, a duck twenty five, a hen twenty, and a couple of chickens thirty; which are very moderate prices in a country where the gains are confiderable. Venifon is rarely fold, unlefs it be bought of the Indians; for theinhabitants never fell the produce of the hunting or filhery of their llaves. They: find at all times an infinity of birds very good and delicious; thofe moft efteemed are the partridges, ocos, wood-pigeons, pheafants, turtle-doves, thrufhes, black-birds, ortolans, flamens, and parrots of all kinds. Thefe birds contract the tafte of the grains and berries on which they feed. Such as eat the grains of the Indian wood, which feems a compofition of cloves, nutmegs, and cinnamon, have a relifh and flavour of thofe fpices. But when they feed on wild olives which fatten them exceedingly, they contract a difagreeable bitternefs, which is, however, eafy to be cured. It is reckoned that this bitternefs is only in their inteftines; and from thence it is communicated to the reft of the flefh after they are dead. Hence it is neceffary to pull out the craw and the inteftines as foon as they fall, and the flem will be intirely free from that ill tafte. You find alfogreat multitudes of agamis, thick-bills, calibris, great-throats, egrets, fpatulas, frigates, and eagles of different kinds, which we have defrribed in our acccunt of the Antilles. But thefe fowls are not deftined to the tables of the mafters, they are either too common, or too hard; but they ferve well enough for the laves, for whom any thing is good enough.

The fea and the rivers are glutted with fifh, and all fo good, and fo wholefome, that no perfon was ever known to be difordered by them, unlefs he had eaten to exceff, or not given them the neceffary dreffing. The fifh moft valued are the roach, fole, thornback, lune, great-eyes, mullet, machoran, eel, lamentin, and green tortoife, or turtle, for the other two fpecies are not good to eat; the caouanna is hard, tough, and fibrous, and has an ill fcent, though it is fometimes falted for the Negroes for; want of other food. The caret has nothing good but his kkin , which indeed fetches a good price, efpecially when it is of a good black. But it is dangerous to eat of its. fleih, which, though fat and delicions, is of fo purgative a quality, that unlefs you take but little, or are well affured that you have nothing to fear from its activity, you may, expect to fee yourfelf covered with pimples and plotches if there be never fo little impurity in the blood and humours. This eruption is fometimes fo violent as to caufe
a high fever, with a fux of the belly, which becomes dangerous unlefs the patient be oi a sory frong conditucion. The grand remedy makes not greater evacuations, nor more eficdualy cleanfes an impure body, than this viand. There wants nothing but fome cilful Eiculapizs to regulite the dofes, and dipenfe with his patients from ufing thote corgerous appications of mercury, and the naufeous potions which accompany ther.
it feems then that there is no want of fefl and fin to maintain a plentiful and delicuas table; which is indeed the cafe. The board is very well decked, and well ferved, for which the inhabitants fare no cofl. They have good cooks, confectioners, and othar oftcers of the kitchen; and though thefe are but Negroes, they have 25 nee a tafte as the beft of that fort in France. This truth has been often consimed by the offers of the French king's thips, who go every year to Cay-Generous core laden with ammunition and provifions, befides clothes, and money to pay the hofpitality of Fiz:ch. Thefe gentemen will do jufice to the inhabitants, to whom they can give no tants. greater pleafure than to come and fit down with them at meat, where they are fure to be received witi ail the politencfs imaginable, and find tables that may vye with the bed in Europe. It has already been obferved of the inanders of America, that there are no Feopie in the wotd who practife hofpitality with more greatnefs of foul; the inhaEitants of Guyene are the fame with them in principles and practice.

As crey houfekeper has his lawndrefes, the linen is always extremely neat, and Tl r meatof a dualing whitenefs. The Negreffes excel in timet point all the laundreffes in the ${ }^{n t}$. won. It is fuppoied the waters contribute thereto; befides, as the table-linen is changed a every lepat, it requires not much ado to mate it white. They change their other Lies ye: ofoner, excited by the heat; and none can reproach the fetters in the counth, or the Creoles, on that hada; their frucencts, and the care they take of their antas, are fometimes excelive.
Ewough they mate no wine in the country, they confome never the lefs quantity, Plentifu and norits good in quality. The celicacy of the inhabitants is very remarkabie in this cofly tables. - dawn other poins. They fpare nothing to procure the beft wines of France, L.wrectu: Baycine, and other places, fanous fur whecs, and care not how dear they Colf, provided they are the bex. The innaintants, in tolerblucircumftances, keep in heuir houles Can-ry and Madera wines, with all forts of liquos, and the beft brandy in Europe. The Endifh import beer in boteles, cyder, and all other liquors which their coastry or its neighourhood afford, to the great profit of the phyfician, and deamari of heath. But a plater would pafs for a niggard, if his houfe were not Well fued with all wat can platie the tafte, and prevent hurger and thirf.
We may be vell affured that a hot and moift chante is ver proper for gardenage; Plenty of whence the interiants neta fail of having their kitchen garciens in good condition garden fut. Whencer thens the year ure propt for this purpofe, wa with the fmallet care they procuze crops of cantuat green peafe cvery month. Fiond and Spanifo melons, cupases, water-mons, cibbages, chibbols, and all forts of herbs come there to perAGion, whd we Gon foum to be more juicy timn in France. Happy country, cries or cuhtor, what enjos a perpand fring, and where one is not obliged to roaft himelf benn afie, if he woud avoid being froze in a moment, as it is with thofe in Frace above hat the year. Hence alfo there is no confumption of wood but in the foger-works and the hitchens, and confequently wood cofts nothing but the trouble of Guay and camag.

Wheat might be fown on thofe lands whici are abandoned as not proper for fugar- Bread of whes, and would thrive to a wonder, as I have obferved before. But the experiment caffay. has not been tried, and there is no apporance that it will ever be put in practice. The poople hike b iter to purchafe Eurcpan flour; all the inhabitants who live tolerably wall are nower without bres made of whent; others eat what is made of Caffavy. The Creoles, even the richeft, prefer this laft before the other; and though, for tie fake of arandeur, they have always bread made of wheat on their tables, they feldom eat of it, unteis when they entertain European paffengers, or ftrangers, who would not like caflavy.
Where is the mon charming cordiality and union between the inhabitants. As none bus thofe who have emenonts which demand incumbence, refide in the city, the reft live open their eftates in the country. They vifit one another very often, eat togetion, make feafts by turns, and live in a fociable freedom, which one would

Union dif-
wifh to be lafting. I have obferved, fays the writer, in the parifhes where I ferved in the Windward Inlands, that the inhabitants feemed to have but one heart, and one foul; but when riches came to increafe, all their union vanifhed, and at the end of a few years I fought in vain for what I found at every ftep, when they were not fo well provided with the goods of fortune.

There feems no reafon for apprehenfions of the like eftrangement among the inhabitants of Cayenne: for as at prefent they are in very good circumftances, or rather very rich, they ceafe not to live in perfect union. They all love pleafure and good cheer. The care of their eftates, however flight and fuperficial, employs none but the moft laborious; they truft all the reft to the management of overfeers and fewards. Their principal bufinefs is to find pleafures, and if they have any difquietude it is for want.of them. Thefe are the principles in which they educate their children; and, inftead of rendering them active, vigilant, laborious and induftrious, breed them up in effeminacy, idlenefs, and inaction. The Creoles of Cayenne are quite ftrangers to the fpirit that reigns among thofe of the Windward Illands and Canada. Thofe employ all their thoughts on commerce, difcoveries, and voyages. As foon as a war is declared, they fcour the feas, they carry defolation into the territories of the enemies; they feize their hhips, and make themfelves dreaded even by the moft formidable. As foon as an armament is preparing, whether great or fmall, fathers are obliged to confine their children, even boys but twelve years old, to prevent them from lifting, and yet fail of their intention with all their precautions. The young Creoles of Cayenne give no fuch embarraffment to their parents ; they love, like them, an eafy and quiet life; their peace and repofe are too dear to them to think of removing from the happy fpot. They might have ravaged the Portuguefe territories during the laft war, had they fitted out a fleet, and made a defcent upon them. But, thefe planters fay, fhipping is coftly, and no perfon is willing to venture his eftate in this fort of enterprifes. What pitiful reafoning is this! Did the French Freebooters ever purchafe veffels? It belongs to the enemies of the ftate to furnifh them with hips. They fitted two canoes; each jolly fellow went aboard with his fufee, a piftol, a fabre, two pounds of powder, fix pounds of lead, a bag of meal, and a cafk of water. The expence is fmall; they fet out, they fcour the enemy's coaft, and attack or furprize a boat. See now the company advanced to a condition of attacking a larger veffel, and oftentimes thofe of confequence. By fuch means did their Freebooters ravage the coafts, and ruin the commerce of their enemies in the laft wars, though they had not the advantages which thofe of Cayenne have, of not going far from home, and had to do with people who did not tamely fuffer themfelves to be robbed without difputing their ground. Every one knows that the Portuguefe hhips, which trade for flaves on the coaft of Guinea, are but ill equipped and armed, though their cargoes confift always of gold duft in good quantities. Is not this fufficient to excite a longing in the youth of Cayenne, and roufe them from their lethargy, in which pleafure and effeminacy hold them entranced, and difpofe them to acquit themielves worthy of the French name in the firft war?
Creoleffes of
The author clofes his account of the inhabitants of Cayenne, and the neighbouring coafts of the continent, which together conftitute the only fettlement of the Frencb in Southern America, with an obfervation highly in favour of the Creolefles, or female Creoles of Cayenne, who, he tells us, infinitely furpafs the males; fo that Minerva feems to have conferred all her honours on the diftaff. The girls, he fays, have all the fine qualities wanting in the males; they are polite, active, vigilant, witty, and folid; and when they have paffed fome years in France, return to their country perfect models of all kinds of graces and virtues.

## Cbaracter of the Guyanese Indians.

Introduction. Whatever may be the refemblance which the Savage nations fcattered over the vaft continent of America bear to one another in general, each people has, befides this relation, fome peculiar cuftoms or properties, which form their characteriftic and diftinguifh them from all others. The natives of Guyana are as much different in their genius and manners from the neighbouring Indians, as they are from thofe of the Northern continent. In order therefore to give the jufter idea of thofe Southern Americans, with whom the French are concerned, as they are reprefented by them

## of $\quad \begin{array}{lllllll}\mathrm{C} & \mathrm{A} & \mathrm{Y} & \mathrm{E} & \mathrm{N} & \mathrm{N} & \mathrm{E}\end{array}$

not many years fince, and are reafonably fuppofed to continue the fame, with little or no alteration, to the prefent time, it cannot be thought to be improper here to fubjoin to what has been already faid on this fubject in our account of the French Antilles, fome very material and curious obfervations from fome later memoirs, printed at Paris in 1743, under the title of Nouvelle Relation de la France Equinoctiale, "A new Account of Equinoctial France," or of thofe countries lying under or near the Equinoctial Line, which are poffeffed or claimed by the French. By this they would have us underftand the whole province of Guyana, including Cayemne, from the Equator to $9^{\circ}$ North latitude, and lying between the river of Amazons, erroneoully called by fome Maragnon, and the river Oronoke, which feparates it from Brafil, Peru, and the kingdom of New Grenada, and by the communication of their branches make it, with the fea, an illand, which might be compared to a kind of triangle, if the fea coaft, which would reprefent the greateft fide, were a little more in a ftrait line.

The Savages of the continent of Guyana go naked, live difperfed in the woods, Indiann naked are of a reddifh complexion, low of fature, and remarkably full-bellied, with black and lank hair. Some Indian nations, bordering on the river of Amazons, go ftark naked, and not only expofe to open view thofe parts which modefty obliges us to conceal, but are firmly perfuaded, that whoever among them fhould once put his nakednefs under cover, would be fure to undergo fome great misfortune or death before the year's end. On the contrary, others, who think it neceffary to hide thofe parts, the fight of which would offend modefty, wear before them a camiza, or band Covers of of cotton, painted in fquares with roucou, or the juice of fome plant. Thefe ca- vilized. mizas are from four to five feet in length, and feven inches in breadth. They tie them about the waift with a cotton thread, and let them fall between the thighs $\dagger$. The men imagine themfelves very fine, and to look with an air of gallantry, when this fort of truls $\ddagger$ reaches down to their heels. The women ufe a Couyou, or apron, almoft triangular, woven of Rafjade *, or grains of cryftal, and near a foot wide at bottom. Kemote nations, which have no eafy commerce with Europeans, cover their nuditics with a fhell, or a piece of tortoife-fhell, tyed with a thread. Though this nakednefs be natural to all thefe Savages, it may, however, be faid in their praife, that they let nothing be feen indecent defignedly, and that nothing of obfcene geftures, or even the leaft familiarity is to be oblerved among them.

As to qualities of the mind, all Indions are very fuperftitious, foft, effeminate, and flothful; and yet they are not deficient in cunning and fpirit; and, however cold Vices of the and lifflefs they may appear, there is not perhaps a nation endued with more vivacity. And one may define a Guyunefe in general a man who appears outwardly in a ftate of perfect indolence and apathy, or indifference to all things, but one whofe paffions are lively to the higheft degree. In fact, they carry every thing to excefs. They are inconftant beyond meafure, drunkards above what can be expreffed; their hatred is immortal, and their revenge not to be fatisfied but with the vital blood of thofe of whom they have received any ill treatment, and who have the fad misfortune to fall into their hands.

Drunkennefs excepted, the Guyanefe Indians in general, and particularly the Gali- Good qualibis, with whom our author was beft acquainted, are a tolerably good fort of people. ties of the Their manners are not fo corrupt as they feem to be. They have a certain natural Indians. equity predominant in their actions, and principles of integrity in their conduct. They have even a kind of politenefs and affability, notwithftanding the frightful idea we have of a Savage. When they converfe together it is always with moderation and referve; they never contradiet, nor grow hot in difcourfe, unlefs enraged by wine. Their converfation is uniform, and, in my judgment, fays the writer, very tirefome. When two perfons are once entered into conference, he to whom the fpeech is addreffed repeats word for word what the other has faid to him, adding at the end, Their con/' "You fay, Baba," which fignifies nyy fatber ; or Yao, or Bamouby, fignifying my verfatior; uncle, my coufin, and fo on. The other repeats alfo in his turn what has been juit anfwered him, not forgetting always to add, at the end of each fentence, "You fay, $m y$ fon", when, for example, it has been faid to him Baba, always keeping the relative of the name by which he has been called. Nothing can be milder or more com-

[^11]
## A Defcription of the Ifand and Colony

plaifant than their difcourfe. They feldom thee and thou one another, and never fay any thing fhocking. They know not what it is to rail and foold, even when they wifh one another ill ; befides, they know very well how to diffemble their hatred under the appearance of friend hhip; or if by chance they difcover it in converfation, it is always with the greateft coolnefs and temper, and without fo much as raifing the
Mitual civi: tone of voice. Their mutual civility is no lels to be admired. As foon as the whole body of the people are affembled in the morning at the great karbet, or hall of rendezvous, which is in the middle of the village, and where the men ufually fpend the day when they go not into the field, they never fail of interchanging falutations. The mafter of the karbet addrefies himfelf to every one in particular, faying YariSced, that is, Good morrow, my uncl, my coufin, my child, my brotber, and fo on, every one anfwering $I$. If there were a thoufand, he muft falute them all in their turn, and, as we may fay, review them. When the evening comes, he muft perform the fame ceremony before retirement. If there are ftrangers, he is always mindful to begin with them.
Taciumity The Indians in general are little tallkers, efpecially before ftrangers, in whofe preoi Lhiuius. fence they are, as we may lay, of an affected modefty. It is not fo with the Negroes, who are unmerciful tatlers. The two nations are of very different tempers, though the Creole Negroes are born under the fame climate with the Indians. You are firced to draw words from thefe, while you cannot help beating the others to make Negres 10 e them hold their peace, and often to no purpofe. There are nations who will fuffer
qracess. cutting in pieces, rather than hold their tongues, when they have once begun their chatter. Thefe poor creatures facrifice to this idol of prating even their repofe by night, which ought to be precious to them, and in which, one would think, they fhould be glad to lofe the memory of their hard labour.
${ }_{c}^{\text {Inatanersini- }}$. Though the Indians are little talkers, and feem very dull and phlegmatic, they want not a $f_{\mathrm{p}} \mathrm{sif}$ it of gallantry, and have a genius for fatire. They are every moment making fongs on the leaft occafion, and there is not a farcafm, or biting jeft, when once they are in the humour, which they have not in readinefs. However hideous they appear to Europeans, they look upon themfelves as far fuperior to us, and have a remarkable contempt for the Negroes, both on account of their blacknefs, and becuufe they are all born flaves. On the other hand, the Negroes by no means come thoit of the others in fetting a value upon themfelves, and entertaining as mean an opinion of them. An inflance was obfreved in the mutual reproaches that one day pafied between a Negroe and an Indian, both flaves. The Negroe faid, fpeaking of
Taunt of a

## Negroe.

 himfelf in his broken language, Me furgur, me roucou, me filver; Tbee, fpeaking to the Indian, Thee knife, thee bedge-bill, thee raffade, thee cloth. He meant by this, that he was truly fenfible of his condition, but that, though he was a flave, he was purchafed with money, fugar, or roucou, commodities more valuable, and far beyond raffade, cloth, and a few knives and hedge-bills, which are ufually given in traffic for Indians.Indiazs im. All the Savages are extremely fenfible of the leaft reproach that carries bitternels patien of
reprach in it. They often abandon themfelves, in that cafe, to defpair ; fome of them cannot even bear to furvive an affront put upon them; and it is too cuftomary, among certain Indians, for peopic to ftrangle themfelves fometimes for no reafon. The author faw a young Irdiciz girl, who, for fome angry words paffed with her fifter, Intance in a whofe part was taken by the mother, untyed the cords of her bamak $\dagger$, and was going girl. to hang herfelf in the woods, but was prevented by a miffioner, who ran after her the moment he had notice of it.

- Indan wo. The Indian women are little, and very delicate, have the fame complexion as the nen aecerrbic men, fmall eyes, and hair as black as jet. In their vifage a certain air of fweetnefs may be perceived, which has nothing of the Savage in it. There are fome who appear very agreeable, and carry nothing of the wild and hideous about them but the name. They have no averfion to the French traders, but an intrigue with them cannot be managed without much danger; their hurbands would facrifice them withTheir hard- out mercy on the leaft fufpicion. Thefe unfortunate women are true flaves to the Suips. man : Befides the care of the family, they muft work at planting the cleared grounds, weed them, dig up the roots of manioc, tayouc $\ddagger$, with yams, and other + A portable bed, defcribed below.
$\ddagger$ The great Egyptian Arum, commonly called Colocafa.
efculent undergrounds, make the capava and pottery, and go in fearch of wood, beifides looking after the children. In fhort, they are obliged to put their hands to every thing, except hunting and fihing ; nay, fometimes they are forced to go in queft of provifions for the fuftenance of their huibands, who lull themfelves in great tranquillity, and free from care in the hammock.
The Indians fpend almoft their whole lives in idlenefs. They are for the moft part ${ }_{\text {Indians }}$ ide plunged in the hammock. This bed agreeably flatters their floth, and renders them and layy. ftill more lazy. They pafs whole days in it, prating, beholding themfelves in a fmall looking-glars, adjufting their hair, pulling out hairs, or the like amufements. Thofe whofe chief delight is in mufic, pleafe themfelves with continually playing on the flute, or rather howling. One cannot find a more proper word; for their big flute makes a noile fomewhat like the bellowing of an ox. There is nothing then but hunger that can make them quit their neft, in which they would eternally couch, if they could difpenfe with eating, It feems as if thofe wretches took a kind of pride, and gloried in their effeminacy, and one may reafonably conclude, that floth and idlenefis are the predominant character of all chofe fedentary people.
The moft laborious, or, to fpeak more properly, the leaft flothful, among them, Their emwho are not very numerous, employ themfelves in making paguaras§, Coleuvres*, ployments. Grages $\uparrow$, and bows and arrows, in hunting and fifhing, and in building pirogues and canoes. For the conftruction and ufe of the two laft, we refer to our account of New France, only obferving, that a canoe is ufually two inches thick in bottom, an inch and a half at the fides, and not above an inch at the brims; and that a tree of ten feet in circumference opens into a canoe of five feet and half; one of nine feet opens only four fect and halt, and fo in proportion.

Thefe veffel, are feered by a rudder, or elfe by a pagaye, a kind of oar, made of a oar and fail very light wood, five or fix feet in length, and refembling a baker's peel. The handle for a canoe. ufually terminates in a crefcent for the better hold; the other half, which enters the water, is very thin and tapering down to the bafe. In rough feas the pagaye is to be preferred before the common or any other fort of oar, becaufe when the quickeft difpatch is neceffary for cutting the furge, the pagaye does in an inftant what the common oar requires two motions to effect. The Savages ufe alfo, befides the pagaye, a fail, made of pieces of bache [a date-bearing palm-tree], fplit lengthwife, cut into laths, then laid in due order one upon another, and fitched together with bits of lian [a kind of ofier,] or with thread of pitte $\ddagger$.

One of the moft ufeful moveables invented by the Scuthern Savages is the hammock, or portable bed. It is commonly made of cotton, for which purpofe they cultivate that fhrub. Some are woven of pitte, but they are not fo commodious, both on account of the hardnefs of the fmall ftrings of which they are compofed, as becaufe they are too thin for a defence againft the pricks of marangoins [a kind of gnats] and mufkettoes. The Indians often colour their hammocks with roucou, or fome rofin, diffolved in balm of copau, or fome other cil. They alfo draw upon them all forts of compartments, made in manner of knots, or embroidery, and with admirable fymmetry. There are fome very fine and thin; but the beft for commodious lodging is a white hammock, well beaten, and feven feet fquare. Our Gityanefe make them perfectly beautiful, and of all fizes. The Brafilians have a wonderful tafte for thefe forts of work, in which they fucceed to perfection, and even furpafs the Galibis.

The hammock is very ferviceable in hot countries; one is much lefs fenfible of the ufefunefs of heat in it, than in a common bed. Sick perfons labouring under a fever, after re- the hampofing in it fome hours, either by day or night, find themfelves fenfibly relieved. It mock. is not to be doubted but that the French would come into the fahhion, if they knew the benefit of this American bed in France, efpecially during the great heats, when they broil in their beds, without reckoning the vexation of feas and bugs, from which they would be covered in the hammock, and feel an agreeable coolnefis. In thort, the hammock is of incomparable fervice to a traveller in America, where there is no road,
§ Bafkets to carry provifions.

* A kind of Hippocrates's fleeve, made of palm-tree, for fraining the juice of manioc.
+ Graters made of fmall flints fet in wood.
I A fpecies of Ananas, yielding a filaceoos fubitance, which is fpun into a thread fronger and finer than filk. The Portuguefe make flockings of it, no way inferior in finenefs and goodnefs to filken ftockings. It is thought, that if Pitre was in requeft in Europe, it would hurt the manufacture of fik. The Indian, peel this plant as they do hemp, and commonly ufe it to make cords and hammocks.

$$
P p p
$$

no bed, no houfes of entertainment, efpecially if you chance to wander a little out of the way up the country. The hammock may be placed where you pleafe, either in the woods, or in a karbet, and is of commodious carriage. Hence an Indian is never known to go into the field without carrying with him his hammock, efpecially when he thinks to lie abroad. It is a rule, even among the inhabitants of Cayenne; never to take a progrefs without carrying with them their hammock in a pagara: Mats are feldom in ufe among the people of Guyana; the author faw fome made of palmleaves, which ferved them inftead of counterpanes in their hammock, or tapeftry, when they had a mind to fit on the ground.

Their lavages are no lefs ingenious in the form and contrivance of their pagaras They make them fquare, cylindrical, round, and fome of the figure of a pirogue and painted in manner of compartments of glafs, red and black. Thofe in moft ordinary ufe are of the figure of a long fquare, limed throughout; and within the lining they ftuff leaves of barolous*, or afiouai + , to keep out the water from foaking through. This fort of bafkete are very ferviceable in journeys; they are very light, and befides ferve for a pantry, a wardrobe, and a cellar; for they are a repofitory for the cloaths, the hammock, utenfils of the kitchen, and the moft neceffary provifions during the progrefs.

But nothing can compare for beauty with the Couyes, which the Indians inhabiting by the banks of the river of Amazons ufually make. It is with the fruit of the calabafh, which they cut in two, that they make thofe forts of utenfils which they varnifh very neatly, and imprint them with figures of flowers, and other decorations. Thefe forts of Couyes are fometimes round, fometimes oval, and fome nearly refemble a melon, which figure they give the fruit by tying it ftrait with a line while it is green.
Other ince- The fame Indians make alfo balons, or footballs, rings, and fyringes, another fort of football, fo much in requeft with the curious. The matter of which thefe works are made is a lacteous juice diftilling from a lian, which, with refpect to the ftructure of its fruit and flower, muft be ranged under the genus of apocyns. They collect a certain quantity of the juice, and boil it a full quarter of an hour, to give it a little confiftence; after which they range in order the moulds prepared for the feveral figures. The moulds are commonly made of a little white clay, kneaded with fand, that they might be the more eafily broken. The moulds of the fyringe have the figure of a pearl, or a large pear, five or fix inches in length. Over thefe moulds they caft feveral lays of this boiled fubftance, upon which, with the point of a knife or bodkin, they draw feveral figured ftrokes. This done, they dry them carefully by a gentle fire, and finifh with blackening them in the fmoke; after which they break the moulds. Of the fame matter they make boots and buckets, which refift the water better than common leather. The balons are highly elaftic, and when thrown on the ground make five or fix bounds fucceffively. The rings are ftill more to be admired ; their fpring is extraordinary. and they ftretch infinitely. They are commonly as thick as the little finger, and an inch and half in diameter. A ring, for inftance, which exactly fits the five digits of the hand joined together, may be fo widened as to let pafs through it not only the arm but alfo the whole body; after which it contracts itfelf, and becomes, by its own elafticity, the fame as it was before.

After all thefe little amufements, the more ferious concerns of the Indians confift in building themfelves Karbets, both for fecuring themfelves from the injuries of the weather, and from the affaults of fierce beafts. Thefe cottages are forry cabins, or fquare huts, though longer than wide. Some of them, which they call Sura, are raifed one fory; the reft, which have nothing but a ground-floor, are called Koubouya, fignifying, in the Indian tongue, a low cottage. Thefe laft are conftructed of two pofts fupporting a great pole, which is the ftay of the whole edifice. Along this ridge, on both fides, are difpofed floping branches of trees, and the whole is covered with leaves of ahouai. The entrance is by a little door contrived on one of the fides. The high cottage is nothing but a number of fticks fixed in the ground, from eight to ten feet in height, on which they lay a floor of fmall planks of a palm-tree, called by the French Pineaut $\pm$, and by the favages Waffai. This wood eafily cleaves lengthwife. Thefe forts of laths, which are feven or eight feet in length, and two or three inches

[^12]
# $\begin{array}{llllllll}\text { of } & C & A & Y & E & N & N & E_{\text {i }}\end{array}$ 

broad, are laid in a clumfy manner on one fide, and difpofed in ranks one over againft another, and bound acrofs, which makes a floor of fufficient firmnefs. The roof confifts of palm-tree leaves, like thofe of the low cottages. You afcend thofe Sura by trunks of a tree, which are not much inclined, with notches cut in them, which ferve inftead of ftairs, but fo ill fecured as to lean on one fide or the other, and requiring a world of pains to afcend with fhoes, and yet more to defcend in them.

The Galibis live in common in thefe little karbets; the greatnefs of a lodgment de- Galibis fetermines the number of perfons which it can accommodate; there are karbets capable ${ }^{\text {cure. }}$ of twenty or thirty families. The fecurity in which the favages live among themfelves occafions nothing to be kept under lock. The doors of the karbet are always open, and any one may enter when he pleafes. It is not fo with the Negroes, who are all Negroes great thieves, and confequently diffrufful of one another ; hence their little cottages, thievcs. or rather kennels, are always locked for fecuring their provifions, and little kitchen utenfils.

The moft fpacious of all thofe Indian ftructures is the Taboui, by the French com-Greatkarbes. monly called the Grat Karbet. This place is properly the rendezvous of the Savages of the fame nation. Here they hold their affemblies. receive ftrangers, bury their dead, and, in fhort, keep their folemn feafts, or rather debauches. The Taboui then, or cottage common to thofe of the fame nation, is a kind of little hall, from fifty to fixty feet in length, and ten to fifteen in breadth. At the middle and both ends of the karbet, which are always open, and by which you enter, are placed great forks, on which are laid thick pieces of wood, which ferve for crofs-beams. To thefe are fixed rafters, which reach floping from the top of the building to the bottom, where they reft on fmall forks four or five feet high, and planted from fpace to fpace the whole length. Withinfide are placed fome long crofs pieces of timber, defigned for ftretching the hammocks of the men, for the women have not the fame privilege, but ufually keep themfelves afquat on their heels, or fitting on a great form. The roof is of the fame materials as that of the other houfes.

How great foever thefe lodgments may be, their carpentry is no lefs fimple, nor Reffection. better contrived, than that of the little karbets. Thefe Indian houfes have an air of extreme poverty, and are a perfect image of the primitive times. It needs only to fee thern for forming an idea of the infancy of the world, and it may well be doubted whether our firft anceftors had more fimple lodgings than thefe poor favages. All thofe cottages, or huts, which are generally built on an emiuence, or the bank of fome river, in a moft irregular manner, prefent us with a moft melancholy and difatceeable fcene. The landfcape is far from fmiling, but every thing looks wild and hideous; and the very filence which reigns in all thefe quarters, without interruption, except now and then by the noife of birds and fallow deer, is apt to create nothing but horror.

The author here rejects, as fabulous, the relations given by Raleigh, and De la Barre, Fabl of certain people lodging in the air, and building karbets on trees, to fecure them- ploded felves, it feems, from becoming llaves to the Portuguefe, or a prey to ferpents and tigers. Thefe extraordinary lodgments are quite unknown to the Indians of Guyana; and, if they formerly exifted, nothing remains of them at prefent. And yet there is reafon to think that the like abodes would be continued, fince the Indians are no lefs molefted by the Portuguefe, and have as much to fear from wild beafts now as in former times. But though the author had enquired with the utmoft curiofity of the Indians living near the great rivers of the Amazons and Orenoque, where the people called by Raleigh Araottes, are placed by thefe writers, of thefe forts of tranfmigrations, he was affured by them, that they had never feen any thing like it, nor fo much as heard any talk in the country of thefe habitations.

Clearing of ground is the chief employment of the Galibis, to which they are indifpen- Indians em:fably obliged for procuring fuftenance, in fpite of that extreme idlenefs to which they ployed in are fo habituated from their tendereft infancy, and which would otherwife detain ground. them at home in their beloved hammocks. When they have finifhed this tirefome work, which has been greatly hortened fince they have been furnifhed with iron tools by the Europeans, inftead of fire and hatchets of ftone *, formerly ufed for that pur-

* Thefe hatchets are four or five inches in length, and made of a very hard black fone, to which they give the figure of our hatchets by rubbing it againft a fort of hard frec-ftone. Thefe hatchets are fixed in a cleft of very hard wood, which ferves for a helve, and focured with thread of pitte, and many, a fort of sofin, which they melt, and ufe inftead of pitch and tar.
pofe, the labour of burning, planting, weeding, and gathering the fruits is left intirely to the women. How fmall foever thefe clearings generally are, they confound a great quantity of ground in a little time, for they never make two plantations in the fame place ; but when they find no more ground to clear about the karbet, they pack up their baggage, and remove to another quarter.

In hunting, which alfo belongs to the men, as well as fifhing; our Indians ufually lie in wait among the bufhes, or on a tree, till the game comes within their reach, and then hoot it with arrows. In getting up a tree they form a fort of ladder, by tying lians together, and croffing them with the fmall boughs, ftep after ftep, as they afcend. The Indians towards the river of Amazons have a kind of hollow trunk, or pipe, between ten and twelve feet in length, and about nine lines in diameter at the mouth, through which they blow, with all their force, fmall darts not above a foot long, and headed with fifh-bones. This fort of hunting is only proper for agoutis, paks *, and fmall hogs. They alfo have an excellent breed of dogs for the chace, and make a kind of traffic of them with the French. Thefe dogs, which are the only kind to be feen in the country, are always lean, very unfightly, with fqualid, nafty hair, and an afpect altogether wild, and much refembling a wolf. The inhabitants of Cayenne generally call them Indian dogs. They are admirably ferviceable for taking agouties, tatous $\dagger$, ftags, and other kind of game. It is remarkable that beafts of the game are not fo much afraid of Indians as of the Whites; as if all wild animals had in fome meafure an averfion to perfons in cloaths.

Tho' game be ver'y plentiful in the country, the Indians delight moft in fining, either becaufe they beft relifh filh, or, probably, becaufe the exercife cofts lefs pains. And of all fifh, none ferves more for food to the favages than crabs, which may on that account be called the nurfing mother of feveral French colonies. Thefe animals multiply infinitely, to which alfo the Indians contribute by taking none but the male crabs, and always leaving the females, becaufe of the innumerable eggs of which they are always full. The male is commonly diftinguifhed from the female by the plaftron underneath, which in the male is nearly oval, in the other of the figure of a heart. Crabs will live fome days without eating, but not fo long as tortoifes. The favages have the fecret of preferving tortoifes always as frefh as when firft taken. Far this purpofe they inclofe a drowned favanna with a palifade, within which kind of refervoir they put the tortoifes as they take them; and thofe they chufe are generally of two feet in fize, and very delicious.

All the favages fifh with a line, a harpoon, inebriate the fifh, or fhoot them with arrows; the ufe of nets is unknown to them. Experience has taught them the ruls of dioptrics in a furprifing manner, and they take care not to direct the fhaft to the place where the fifh appears in the water, but at a proper diftance. For inebriating or making fifh drunk, they fhut up a creek of the main fea with a machine made of boards of arrouma, and joined together in manner of a fcreen, fo as to be folded, or rather rolled together, for its more commodious tranfportation in a fmall canoe. This done, they ftir the water with a chip, or piece of fuddle-wood + , bruifed at one end; the Indians call this wood Inekou. The fifh no fooner drinks of this poifoned water than it dies, and floats on the furface, whence it is taken up. The French take by this method, without much trouble, more fifh than they can oftentimes confume, and fometimes, if the filhing be plentiful, load a whole canoe. But, to fpeak the truth, filh inebriated is not fit to keep, nor has fo good a tafte, as what is fhot, or taken with a line. Befides this wood, they ufe for the fame purpofe the fruit of a tree called Conamy, and the roots of a fpecies of aftragalus, known to the Indians by the name of Sinapou. They caft thefe fruits and roots bruifed into the water, to make the fifh drunk, but the fuddle-wood is much more fpeedy in its effect. The Savages never ufe the harpoon except about the great tortoife and the Lamentin, or fea-cow. Of thefe, and how they are taken, we have fpoken elfewhere. We hall only obferve that the lamentin is the moft nourihhing of all fifh. The fkin, which is about three fingers breadth thick, taftes like a boiled neats-foot, and the flefh like pork. You would imagine that you were feeding on flefh, did you not know that it was fifh. The flefh of the lamentin is twice falted, and ufually cut into pieces of two or three pounds; and after letting them lie till they are well drained, packed up by the French

[^13]traders

## of $\quad \mathrm{C} \quad \mathrm{A} \quad \mathrm{Y} \quad \mathrm{E} \quad \mathrm{N} \quad \mathrm{N} \quad \mathrm{E}$.

traders into barels. The Indians, with whom falt is very fearce, content themfelves with bucanning them as well as other finh, and alfo flefl. Hence you find in every karbet a great bucan, where they broil, or rather dry in the fmoke, fifh and venifon, which they will not take the pains to flay. It is not doubted but that they would prepare their victuals after another manner, were they to well acquainted with falt as the Europeans. There are however feveral nations far within land which have the fkill to make falt out of the lye of the athes of the maripa, pineau, and other - fpecies of the palm-tree. Some of them, to fpare that pains, are content with feafoning their filh with that fimple lye, which they take care however to filtrate through a bafket of a conic figure, which ferves them inftead of Hippocrates's fleeve.

The frugality natural to the Indions, and in which they have been bred from their simple dies tendereft intancy, makes them eafily endure fafting, and feed on many things as they of Indiani. are prepared to their hand by nature. They find great fault with all thofe refinements and fpiceries which fenfuality has introduced among us, and of which we lay curfelves under a kind of neceffity. They ufe therefore no fort of feafoning but pimanto, or Indian pepper, which they love to diftraction; and when they go a journey, bucan it, to make it keep the better. With this fruit and manioc, well boiled together, they make a fort of pickle, In which they put their fifh, to give it a high relifh, though this deteftable ragout burns the tongue and palate with its acrimony, and caufes a confiderable depravation of them.
The Indion men never eat with the women, who take their repaft by themfolves, singular and feparate from their huibands, whom they ferve with water to walh at the end catcons. of every meal. The ordinary pofture of the Indians, except in the hammock, or when they are on a march, is a continual fquatting on their heels, and they alfo crouch like women when they make water. It is very rare to fee an Indian take a walk; and they cannot forbear laughing to fee the French walk to and fro. They never ufe this fort of exercife but in journeys by land, which alfo have no other motive than war, commerce, or a dance.
The bravery, fo commendable in the people of the North, and the Mexicans and the Guyanfe m:Perucians, will by no means fuit the tafte of our Guyanefe. They have no preten- thod of war. fions to that virtue, which they are fure not to difpute with other nations. They are by nature very flothful, aud the greateft cowards upon earth, whence they feldom leave their karbets for the fake of fighting. In war, which fometimes they know not how to avoid, their manner is not to march brifkly up to the enemy, and fhew their courage in the face of danger, but to lay ambufcades, to lie in wait at a pais, and to furprife their foes by a flight of arrows, when leaft expected; or elfe to conceal themfelves in the woods, watching an opportunity to furprife, and carry off the women and children, while the men are employed in hunting and fifhing. The Guyanefe never palifade their villages, and they have no notion of erecting forts; the refts are their ordinary defence, and greatef fecurity.

Though all the Savages of Guyana, taken in general, are very cowardly, there are Warlike nai yet fome nations which have fufficiently demonftrated their courage, and hazarded tior.. their lives on feveral occafions. The Arrouas maintain to this day the reputation they gained by their encounters with other Indians, and efpecially with the Portuguefe. And they are no lefs refpectable for their expertnefs and valour in naval expeditions; whence they are commonly called the wolves of the fea. The French traders think themfelves not fafe in formy weather, unlefs convoyed by that warlike and laborious nation. The Karannes, Palicours, and Arikareis have alfo diftinguifhed themfelves in certain actions. The Arikarets, who were the original people of Cayenne, were the fcourge of the French at the firft fettlement of the colony. They haraffed and fatigued them without intermiffion, by parties, who made incurfions to their very doors. There remain to this day in the colony, married to fome inhabitants, five or fix Indian women, the poor remainder of that nation, which the French have entirely deftroyed.
The ordinary incentives to war are the captivity of their women, a bloody affront offered them, or the murder of one of their people by thofe of another nation. But there are not always fuch juft motives to furnifh them with pretences for a rupture, fometimes a fmall matter is fufficient to embroil whole nations. For inftance; an unkind reception, the refufal of a dance propofed by a foreign nation to another; thefe and the like punctilios are refented to the higheft degree, and give rife to a
$2 . q$

## A Defription of the Ifland and Colony

war, which is profecuted with burning, ravifhing, plundering; and all forts as
cruelties.
Arms of the Guyanefe. $\qquad$ dextrous, and the bluf the Guyanefe are bow and arrows, at which they are perfectly they call Serpe. The heon. The Palicours ufe alfo a fponton, or half-pike, which and affected, as we may fay, only by the chiefs of the nation. For defenfive arms, they have a fhield, made of a fort of wood, extremely light, and ftained on the outfide with different colours. Its figure is almoft a fquare, and a little concave withinfide, where it has a handle in the middle, for the more commodious holding it: The bludgeon, otherwife called the Breakpate, becaufe its principal ufe among the Indians is to fracture the fcull with one blow, is a fort of rule, near an inch thick, two foot long, narrow in the middle, and wide at both ends, which form a very acute angle, with lines of three or four inches. This kind of weapon is ufually made of iron-wood, letter-wood, or fome other very hard wood. The bow of our Galibis is made of the fame matter as that of all the Southern Savages. They ufe the moft beautiful wood that can be got, and generally make it five or fix feet long; the arrows are very near of the fame length. Thefe are made of the upper part of the falk of a kind of reed, not unlike that which grows in Languedoc and Rouffillon. At the end of each arrow, which they adorn with beautiful feathers, they omit not to affix a piece of wood, which they infert into the pith of the reed, in order to accelerate its motion. The other end is armed with other pieces of hard wood, very harp-pointed, or Chaped like a fabre, or elfe with fifh-bones, and, among others, with thofe in the fins. Sometimes their arrows have more than one point, even to the number of five. This fort they call Pofirou, and they ferve not only in war, but are of great ufe in filhing, by taking as many finh at a time as it has darts. They forget not to poifon their arrows with the fruit of the Cururu, fo called by Pifo, or by the milk of a tree which they name Pougouly*. This milk is fo acrid that it corrodes the fkin, and caufes furprifing inflammations; wherefore the Indians, when they clear the ground where thefe trees grow in plenty, take care to cover themfelves well with leaved branches, for a defence againft fo troublefome an inconvenience. The French have given this tree the name of the Wild Fig-tree, becaufe its wood is very foft, and yields plenty of milk like the fig-tree.
Savage bar. Thofe who get the fuperiority in war, omit nothing to make themfelves terrible to their enemies, and to make them fenfible of the weight of their anger by their inhuman treatment of thofe who could not efcape their fury. The Nouragues, Karonnes, and fome other nations, know not what it is to give quarter. As foon as their foes turn their backs, they run like fiends into the karbets, and break and bruife whatever comes to hand; and, in fhort, facrifice every thing to their rage and barbarous cruelty. The ordinary treatment of thofe who are made prifoners, is tying them to a Treatment of ftake or a tree, and then, after loading them with all the vile reproaches imaginable, difcharging a flight of arrows at different parts of their bodies; and fo leaving them to expire in that condition. Thofe who are impatient to fatisfy their revenge with the blond of thofe unfortunate victims, begin with cutting out pieces of their fleth, which they bucan, or broil, over a fmall fire. The heads of the principal perfons are fixed on the top of the karbet, as a trophy of war, and a monument to pofterity of their bravery. Some, with the fame fpirit of vanity, ufe the bones of the thighs and arms of their enemies for making flutes. In fhort, they take a pride and glory in making a parade of all the fpoils. When the flefh is broiled, they part it among them to be eaten, rather out of a fpirit of revenge, than for any other motive. They find not, by their own confeffion, the leaft relifh of this fort of flefh, which feveral among them are in a manner forced to eat againft their inclination, in order to infpire terror into their enemies, which a treatment lefs barbarous might no doubt render ftill more fierce and audacious. What is more, fome of the women, who, to thew their abhorrence of fuch a fpectacle, had abfented themfelves with their children from the karbet, burn and break, at their return, the Canaris, or earthen jars, and the couyes, and every thing ufed in that feaft of inhumanity. Thofe who treat their prifoners with lefs cruelty, are fatisfied with putting them to death without making them languifh; or, what is better, if they are offered any thing in exchange, difpofe of them

[^14]
## of $\quad \begin{array}{lllllll}\mathrm{C} & \mathrm{A} & \mathrm{Y} & \mathrm{E} & \mathrm{N} & \mathrm{N} & \mathrm{E} \text {. }\end{array}$

to the higheft bidder, by which the poor captives efcape the punifhment deftined for them. The moft gentle and civilifed nations make it their priucipal aim to take prifoners, with a view to keep them in fervitude during life, or to ranfom them for the moft they can get, and to put off a good number of them in traffic with thofe nations with whom they hold a friendly correfpondence. As foon as an Indian is taken in war he is reputed a flave, in token of which his hair is immediately cut off, to let him know that he is really fuch. The hair indeed is a mark of liberty, and none but freemen let it grow ; and thofe never cut it but in time of mourning.

A war among Indians, howfuever kindled, is difficult to be extinguifhed, becaufe war here. they keep their refentments in eternal remembrance. They even infire their fons, ditary. from their tendereft youth, with hatred and animofity againf their enemies. And the only legacy, as we may call it, which they leave their children, when departing this life, is an injunction to revenge their death, and to make war upon the hoftile nation. The Indians, therefore, are in fome manner obliged to all the cruelties infeparable from war ; and the ill example of their parents authorifes and perpetuates them from father to fon in families. Hence it is very rare to fee a peace or truce made among the Savages. But in fuch a cafe, the particular formality of their concluding a peace, which is almoft the fame with that of the northern people, is thus defrribed.

One of the parties, whofe intereft it is to terminate the war, pays a vifit to the hof- Manner of tile nation. Generally it is the captain, with the principal men, and all the youth, concluding a who march in a body like an army, well equipped with their bows, arrows, bludgeons, hatchets of flone, and other inftruments of war. At near a fmall day's journey from the karbet they halt, and depute fome of their people to go and declare to the adverfe party that they are willing to become friends with them, and to live for the future in good correfpondence together. If the propofal be well received, notice is given of it to thofe who had encamped, with leave to come. The two nations range themfelves in order of battle, and make a hhew as if they intended to fight. They fall to railing, and calling of names, and reproaching one another with all the cruelties committed by this and the other party. "You have carried away our women," fay thofe on this fide. "You have captivated, killed, fhot, broiled, my father, my coutin, my brother: " and fo on. At laft, after all thefe pathetic declamations, they caft all at once their arms on the ground, make loud fhouts of joy, and after that repair to the great karbet, where, for the better cementing the peace, they make a feaft, at which they continue drinking for three or four days without intermiffion.

The commerce which maintains the good intelligence between all the Savages, Cuyanefe and renders common to them certain advantages peculiar to one country, and not to merchandife. be found in another, is carried on among them by way of exchange. They have the utmoft contempt for money, and fell nothing to the French, who truck with them for provifions and other merchandife, which confifts in llaves, animals, pirogues, hammocks, dried filh, manarets*, coleuvres, grages, pottery, houfhold utenfils, camizas, veiture, girdles, collars, and green ftones. With refpect to thefe ftones, the Galibis have nothing more precious than the Takouraves $\dagger$, as they call them, and prize them more than we do gold and diamonds. Nor are they only valuable among them, but equally prized by all the other nations of Guyana, and in requeft among the Turks, Perfians, and Polanders, who ufe them for ornaments to all forts of works. This ftone is of an olive colour, but of a little paler green, and almoft of a pearl grey. The moft common figure they give this ftone is that of a cylinder, from two to three and four inches long, and fix or feven lines in diameter, and its length perforated. I have feen, fays our author, fome that were fquare, oval, fome cut in the form of a crefcent, and imprinted with the figure of a toad, or fome other animal. It is of a very good polifh, and fo hard that it cannot be worked but with powder of diamonds, Some affured the author that it was fictitious, and that a nation called Tapoiyes, living about 150 leagues from Para, was employed in counterfciting them. The matter of thefe ftones, they fay, is a foft flimy fubftance, which they knead, and give it what figures and impreffions they pleafe. After this preparation they lay all the pieces to fteep for a certain time in a river, the water of which, we are told, communicates the colour, hardnefs and polifh fo remarkable in thefe ftones.

* Sieves made of the trunks of palm-trees.
* Sieves made of the trunks of palm-trees.


## A Defrription of the Ifland and. Cotony

The diftance of places fometimes obliges the Indians to take long journeys; but they give themfelves little or no concern about it, being all of a rambling firit. Sometimes they will take a frolick of roo or 200 leagues to traffic for a ingle hammock, or affift at fome dance. They commonly march with great fpeed, and clamber up mountains with furprifing agility; and they are the lighter and, more expeditious, becaufe they take care not to overload themfelves, but carry very little with them. A kourkourou, in which they put their hammocks, fome couyes, with tapano, or vico, baked in cruft, to make a fort of drink, is all their equipage, which they carry by turns. They hunt and filh all the way, yet without going much out of their road. Befides, they never trouble themfelves with eating, as long as they have fomething to drink. In dry countries, where fometimes no water is to be had, they cut lians acrofs, and particularly a fpecies of calves-foot, which climbs up trees. From the ftalk of this plant diftils, in lefs than two minutes, juice enough to fill a large glafs. Singular me- Their manner of getting fire is no lefs fingular: they take a couple of pieces of wood,
fet feet long, and an inch thick. On one of there flicks, laid on the ground, they eut their foot ; the other flick they infert in a fmall groove which they had before cut in the firft ; then ftrongly twirling thefe two ficks one againft another, from this fort of friction, or terebration, the faw-duft iffues forth all on fire, and eafily kindles dry leaves, fubble, or touchwood, kept in readinefs for that purpofe. Thefe forts of firelocks are ufually made of wood of cacao, or of roucou, but chiefly of wood of Mabo. In the Indian tongue, all thofe woods which ferve for this purpofe are called Ouato-Vbebé, firewood.
In journeys, either by land or water, the fun and ftars ferve the Savages for guides.

Indian com-

They know fome of the conftellations, as the Great Bear, and the Pleiades, which they call Xerik. This conftellation ferves them for an epoch to meafure time: they compute, and alfo begin the year by it. When a free Indian enters himfelf a fervant to a Frenchman only for a year, he ferves during a revolution of the Pleiades, which is the true folar year of the Indians. They reckon time alfo by lunations; yet with the help of thefe computations not a man among them could ever tell his own age, or that of his children. Befides the fun and fars to direct their courfe, the trees ferve them for a compafs. They place the fouth always on the fide to which the top of the tree moft inclines. In places where they never have been, and which they defign to repafs, they make marks, or fome kinds of notches on the trunks of trees, to the right and left as they pafs along, and alfo cut the branches. How beaten foever the ways by which the Indians pafs and repafs may be expected, it is very difficult to diftinguiih thofe little paths, or furrows, to which they may be compared. The lightnefs with which they march leaves very faint impreffions of their feet: and, befides, every place is fo full of lians, and trunks of fallen trees, that one is often obliged to leap from tree to tree, inftead of walking a fteady pace.

When they make their voyage upon rivers, they commonly follow the courfe of the ffream; and they are never fo embarraffed and fatigued as when they are obliged to go by land: wherefore they prefer thofe voyages before others. If they perceive fome pirogue at a diftance, they hale it with a fort of fpeaking trumpet that may be heard a good way off, and is made of two pieces tied together with lians. This phonic inftrument, which they call a fignal, ferves alfo to give notice of their arrival when they approach a karbet where they defign to go ahore. Befides this fignal, they have alfo different kinds of flutes, which ferve for the fame purpofes, and, among the reft, one refembling that of the god Pan, or a fove-gelder's whiftle.

As foon as the tide will no longer ferve, they fet about hauling their canoe athore, chufing a convenient place very near the fea or the river. They adjuft fome branches of a tree for ftretching their hammocks, and every one makes a fire againft his lodging; and though he be very often incommoded, and, as one may fay, bucanned by the fmoke, the Indians can never be eafy without a fire, and take great care to keep it alive during the night, not fo much for driving away the devil, of whom, as travellers report, they are horribly afraid, as to defend themfelves from the infupportable vexation of mulkettoes, maks*, and maringoins, without which precaution the place would certainly not be tenable. They generally encamp pretty early in the

[^15]
## of $\quad \mathrm{C} \quad \mathrm{A} \quad \mathrm{Y} \quad \mathrm{E} \quad \mathrm{N} \quad \mathrm{N} \quad \mathrm{E}$.

evening, that they might la ve time to build a lodgment, efpecially in rainy weather. They drive into the gruse' were and there a fake, and join them by interlaying wattled branches of tees, witich fuve as a roof to thelter them during the night, which they are forced to pars enor thele wicthed huts, which are but a poor defence againt the heavy rains fo acmmon in all the country.
The happy tus: of heath whic! the Indizns of Guyana generally enjoy, put the author upon obferving in, ir phyfic was practifd among them, and to queftion them difeares. often about the viriwes and ule of plants. But he found that all their knowledge in difeafes conifed in cornniyg the patient to a rigid diet, as the taking no more than a fingle couye, or gh of dak, to wah himfelf often, and to drink the juice of a certain plant. In hors, the $I^{2}$,uazs are very ignorant in matters of phyfic, and their experience in it gocs but a lirtl: way. We are however obliged to them for fome good remedies, which ciaiae, rather than their own fagacity, difoovered to them. Thus, for intance, they cure the defentery, which males as great ravages amongh them as in France, with the root of fimarouba. The bark of a tree, which they call Xouroquoy, cures the fame diftemper by exciting a vomit. There are nations about the river of Amazens who give clyfters with fyringes above defcribed; but it is fuppofed that they have been taught their ufe by the Portuguefe. The Indians allo make ufe of feveral forts of fruits and gums for their relief under their diforders, in which their patience exceeds all proof. An Indian never complains, and how much foever he fuffers from the cifeafe, he fuffers not a fingle cry, nor even fo much as a figh, to efcape him. Their heroifm is admirable under diftempers, as well as in punifhments inficted on them in war.

Whatever excellent remedies the Savages may have, and whatever good effects they Afrobe them may have experienced from them, on feveral occafions, they feldom have recourfe to to the d.vit. them, becauie they are all fuperfitious to the laft degree, and are perfuaded that the devil is the caufe of all their maladies. They addrefs themfelves therefore with an entire confidence to the Piayes ${ }^{*}$, who have, they fay, the virtue of fhooting, or driving the devil out of the bodies of the patients, of which he has taken unjuft poffeffion.

The Indians have different names for the devil. The Galibis call him Hyorokan ; Abfurd no. the Arrouas, Amignao; thofe in the more inland parts, Anbana; and the Caraibes, tions of the Maboya. Our Savages alfo fubdivide the devil into feveral fpecies, and are acquainted evil fuit. with feveral forts, whofe names it is not material to mention. He whom they moft dread is called Cbinay, whom they verily believe to feed on nothing but Indians, to have his whole nourifhment from their fleth, and to fuck all their blood. "See, fay they, the reafon why we are fo lean when we are fick." The Hyorokan ftrangles fome, corrupts the blood of others, covers the body of thofe with ulcers; and gives thefe the jaundice. In fhort, the devil is the fole author of all the evils they fuffer. Impofue How infatuated foever they may be with the devil, they have no rational idea of and igno rance of the: him. The moft famous Piayes among them have been queftioned what this Hyoro- Piayes.
kan was of whom they talked fo much; but could never give a folution of the diffi. culty $;$ and have been conftrained to acknowledge that they knew nothing of him ; and that if they piayed, it was in compliance with ufage. "It is our cuftom, they fay, and what we have feen practifed by our elders."
With regard to Religion, all the Savages of Guyona are plunged in lamentable ig- Guyanef denorance. They have not, in all their language, fo much as any term proper to legion. exprefs the Divinity, much lefs the homage and refpect due to him. On that important article it will be fufficient to relate what the author obferved himfelf, and which is confirmed by a virtuous miffionary, who refided thirty years fucceffively among feveral nations, and confequently was very well acquainted with their characters, by whom we are affured that thefe people are funk into a perfect brutality, and that they have no idea of a God, as they ought to have. They only imagine him to be the mort antient among them, whom the Galibis, in their language, call Tamouff, that is, Grandfasher, but are not obliged, by any fettled form or cuftom, to render him due wormip.

How greatly is it to be lamented, that fo many nations overfpreading that great Convertits to part of America, thould live in darknefs, without the light of the Gofpel! For, in

```
- Magicians, or Jongleurs. Rrr other
Rrr
```


## A Defcription of the Ifland and Colony of Cayenne.

other refpects, all thefe Indians have a fund of docility capable of receiving the truths of the Chriftian religion, and appear well enough difpofed to put them in practice. The Galibis and other Savages who lay moft convenient to be inftructed by the Miffionaries, are become very good Catholics: fome of them are fervent and zealous, and incapable of renouncing religion, and returning to the life of a Savage, notwithftanding the ftrong attachment they naturally have to all their fuperfitions. We are obliged for the converfion of thefe people to the Reverend Fathers the Jefuits, who have for a long time continued to make painful and dangerous journeys into thofe remote lands, for the fake of bringing back fo many wandering theep to the fold of the Great Shepherd.

$$
\begin{array}{lllll}
F & I & N & I & S .
\end{array}
$$

## Directions for placing the Maps and Plans.

## $\mathrm{P} A \mathrm{R}$ T I.

IMP of Canada, with the notth part of Louifiana
Plan of the city and fortifications of Montreal, or Ville Marie
Map of Noova Scotia and Cape Breton
Plan of the town and fortifications of Louifburg
An authentic plan of the river St Laurence, from Sillery to the Falls of
Montmorenci; with the operations of the fiege of Quebec
Map of North America
Plan of New Orleans
Map of the Weft Indies.
Map of the ifland of Hifpaniola
Plan of Cape Francois
Map of the ifland of Guadaloupe
Plan of Bafe Terre, the capital of Guadaloupe
Map of the inland of Martinico
Plan of the town and citadel of Fort Royal, with the bay, and Cul de Sac
Royal
Map of the ifland of Grenada, with a plan of the town and fort
Map of the illand and colony of Cayenne
Plan of the town of Cayenne and fort St Micbael


[^0]:    MDCCLX.

[^1]:    * Archipel is a trancated word for Archipelago, the modern appellation of the Egroum Mare, Agran fea of the ancients, leparating Greece from Afia, and full of illands, which property has occafioned a narrow fea, or ftrait, where
    you meet with a clufter of inles, to be called Arcbipel, which is fometimes alfo, as it is here, applied to the aggregate of iflands, its contents.

[^2]:    each

[^3]:    this

[^4]:    - The other provinces ars Connesticut, Naw Hamp/fire, and Rhode I/land.

[^5]:    * St. Fobn's ifland, after great reluctance, and fome weak refiftance of the governor of a fort that defended it, who pretended he was not bound by the capitulation of Louifbourg, fubmitted to Lieur. Col. Rollo, fent to receive it; and the inhabitants, in number, at Point le Prince 700 , N. E. river 2000, St. Feters 700 , North Point 500 , W. and N. river 200, brought in their arms, and were after fome time tranfported to France, as many âs efcaped fhipwreck in their paflage. This ifland had fupplied Quebec with corn and beef ever fince the war, having on it above 10,000 horned cattle, and many of the inhabitants growing each 1200 bufhels of corn annually. It has alfo been an afylum for the French inhabitants of Nova Scotia; and Nom this ifland the Indians had carried on the inhuman practice of killing the Englik inhabitants of Nova Scotia, for the lake of bringing their falps to the French, who paid them for the fame; and feve-
    ral fcalps were found in the governor's quarters when Lieut. Col. Rollo took poffeffion.

[^6]:    * Any place which has no palfage is a Cul de Sac, and fignifies if literally tranflated the bottom of a bay.

[^7]:    * One of the greatelt dificulties in fupprefling this infurrection, arofe from the refufal of the male-contents to appoint any of their body to difcover their grievances, left they gould be felected as chief promoters of the difurbances, and punifhed for an example to the rell.

[^8]:    * They lie in the order, in which we have given their names, beginning with the moft eafterly.

[^9]:    M. de

[^10]:    Expert
    fyimmers.
    They are fuch excellent fwimmers, that one would be almoft induced to imagine them amphibious. In this exercife the women are as expert as the men. It often happens, that by crowding too much fail in returning from the French fettlements, when they are for the moft part drunk, they overturn their canoes; yet by fuch an accident they feldom or never are drowned; nor do they lofe the leaft part of their baggage, which is the moft part well fecured. While the men apply themfelves to fetting the boat again on her bottom, and laving out the water, the women float about with great eafe, only troubling themfelves to give breath to the infants at breaft, while the more full grown children fwim round with as much unconcern as if water was their proper element. In the year 1660 came on fhore in the illand of Dominica a Caribbean, who had belonged to a boat which was loft with fome ecclefiafticks in it between Santa Lucia and Martinico. He had been fixty hours on the furface, without plank or board to fuftain him, and fcufflled with the violence of the ftorm and all the ftimulations of thirft and hunger during that time without relief.

[^11]:    f Iudians, both men and women, are drawn with this band, or flap, falling down behind as well as before.
    $\ddagger$ 'Two Indians are drawn carrying a Creole lady in a hammock, fufpended to a pole on their fhoulders, with the Ca -
    miza paffing between their thighs, and truffed up to the girdle behind.

    * Small grains of glafs, of different colours, an article of commerce with Indions.

[^12]:    - Cannacorus, mufa folio et facic. + Palma coccifera bumilis, foliis trapefis emarginatis.

[^13]:    * A fecies of rabbits. † Tatus, Gefner.
    $\ddagger$ Bignonia fcandens, wenenata, fpicata, purpurea.

[^14]:    * Ficus venenatu, Pougouly Indorum difu.

[^15]:    * A kind of maringoin, but a little bigger, wi.h two long prominent brifles, very ftiff, with which it pierces the fin to the quick, like the point of a lancet.

